

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series

Table of Contents

[Transcripts and tapes are available to buy](#)

Updated July 1998

The MCF episode numbering below does not match the tape numbers

Search

for

[Get a Free Search Engine for Your Web Site](#)

CKLN-FM 88.1 Toronto - International Connection

Started March 16, 1997

This is a nine month series; episodes will be added as they occur.

CKLN would like to make the show available to other radio stations.

For more information or to be put on the transcript e-mail list
contact producer Wayne Morris at ckln@sac.ryerson.ca

[Transcripts and tapes are available](#) at the office of CKLN, 380 Victoria St.,
Jorgenson Hall, Ryerson University, Toronto, 416-595-1477.

1. [The CIA and Military Mind Control Research](#): Building the Manchurian Candidate - A lecture by Dr. Colin Ross [More by and about Dr. Ross in [MindNet](#)] Also see Part 2.
2. [Producer Wayne Morris Interviews Dr. Colin Ross](#). Also see Part 1.
3. [Mind Control Survivors' Testimony](#) at the Human Radiation Experiments Hearings
4. [Producer Wayne Morris Interviews Ronald Howard Cohen](#) - abducted by the military
5. Interview with [Valerie Wolf, Claudia Mullen and Chris deNicola Ebner](#)
6. [Lecture by Dr. Alan Schefflin](#) - History of Mind Control
7. [Cludia Mullen](#) - Presentation to the Believe the Children Conference, Interview
8. [Lecture](#) by Authors Walter Bowart, Alan Schefflin, and Randy Noblitt
9. [Lecture](#) by Therapist Valerie Wolf, M.S.W.:
Assessment and Treatment of Survivors of Sadistic Abuse
10. [Talk](#) by John Rappoport - *The CIA, Mind Control, and Children*
11. [Interview](#) with Valerie Wolf, M.S.W., therapist to trauma and mind control survivors
12. Presentation by [Jeanette Westbrook, MSW](#), social worker and ritual abuse survivor - *Issues Regarding Prosecuting for Adult Survivors of Ritual Abuse* - followed by an interview
13. Interview with [Dr. Stephen Kent](#), sociologist at the University of Alberta in Edmonton, Canada, on Cults and Ritual Abuse
14. Making up for Lost Time Conference, Thunder Bay - [Peter Tooey Interview](#) - response to allegations of Masonic ritual abuse
15. Making up for Lost Time Conference, Thunder Bay - [Judy Steed Interview](#) - reporter for The Toronto Star has covered issues of child sexual abuse and ritual abuse
16. Making up for Lost Time Conference, Thunder Bay - [Lynne Moss-Sharman](#) Interview - [ACHES-MC](#) contact, ritual abuse victim
17. An interview with removed by request, ritual abuse victim used in US covert operations

18. [Blanche Chavoustie Interview](#) - survivor of U.S. government mind control experiments, [ACHES-MC](#) contact
19. [Presentation by Professor Alan Schefflin](#) - *Risk Management in Dissociative Disorder and Trauma Therapy*
20. [Presentation by author Walter Bowart](#) - *The Secret History of Mind Control*
21. [Fritz Springmeier Interview](#) on the Illuminati and mind control slavery
22. [Interview with Cisco Wheeler](#), co-author of *The Illuminati Formula Used to Create an Undetectable Mind Controlled Slave*
23. [Interview with Brice Taylor](#), a former Whitehouse-level mind control victim and author of [two books](#) on her story and how to recover from programming
24. [Interview with Gail Fisher Taylor](#), a psychotherapist working with survivors of trauma.
25. [Interview with Dr. Connie Kristiansen](#), a professor of psychology specializing in recovered memory research and sexual abuse issues.
26. [Ritual Abuse Panel](#) -- Toronto psychotherapist Gail Fisher-Taylor and Caryn Stardancer, California-based advocate for survivors and publisher of "[Survivorship](#)".
27. [Don Gillmor](#), author of "I Swear By Apollo," about Dr. Ewen Cameron's experiments in Montreal, discusses government and military mind control.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

All logos and trademarks in this site are property of their respective owner.
FAIR USE NOTICE: This site contains copyrighted material the use of which has not always been specifically authorized by the copyright owner. We are making such material available in our efforts to advance understanding of environmental, political, human rights, economic, democracy, scientific, and social justice issues, and for the general purpose of criticism, comment, news reporting, teaching, research and / or educational purposes only. We believe this constitutes a 'fair use' of any such copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law. In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. Section 107, the material on this site is distributed without profit to those who have expressed a prior interest in receiving the included information for research and educational purposes. If you wish to use this material for purposes other than provided by law. You must obtain

permission from the copyright owner. For more information go to: http://fairuse.stanford.edu/Copyright_and_Fair_Use_Overview/chapter9/index.html,

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series

Available Audio Cassettes and Transcripts

Updated July 1998

Tapes Available at:

CKLN-FM
380 Victoria St
Toronto, Ontario
Canada
M5B 1W7

416-595-1477
416-595-0226 fax

E-mail: ckln@sac.ryerson.ca

This is the final updated tape catalogue containing descriptions of all shows done in the radio series.

- MK RADIO 1 - Colin Ross lecture part 1
- MK RADIO 2 - Colin Ross lecture part 2
- MK RADIO 3 - Colin Ross lecture part 3

A lecture by Dr. Colin Ross entitled "The CIA and Military Mind Control Research: Building the Manchurian Candidate" given April 18, 1996 in Orange County, California. Dr. Ross gives a thorough overview of the documented history of US CIA and military mind control experimentation, particularly creating mind controlled agents using hypnosis and trauma-based dissociation (or multiple personalities). He talks about extensive bizarre experimental projects and the many CIA mind control contracts with top psychiatrists, psychologists and institutions. He discusses Canadian doctor George Estabrooks and his role in developing Manchurian Candidate agents for military, intelligence, and police agencies using hypnosis, drugs, brain implants, and trauma-based dissociation.

- MK RADIO 4 - interview with Colin Ross - 1
- MK RADIO 5 - interview with Colin Ross - 2

Wayne Morris interviews Dr. Colin Ross about dissociation and the many CIA mind control projects including those that involved creating dissociation or multiple personalities in children. We discuss

Canada's involvement in the mind control projects, the involvement of doctors, universities, hospitals, prisons, and other institutions across Canada and the U.S. in CIA mind control experiments. We also discuss the documented history of U.S. government mind control experiments on children including LSD and electronic brain implant experimentation.

MK RADIO 6 - Claudia Mullen and radiation hearings mind control testimony

Claudia Mullen describes the experience of giving testimony at the Presidential hearings on human radiation experiments as a survivor of government radiation and mind control experiments. Side B of this tape is the actual testimony given on March 15, 1995 to President Clinton's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments by Claudia Mullen, Chris DeNicola and their therapist Valerie Wolf regarding government mind control experimentation. This historic testimony broke the silence about government sponsored mind control experiments on children.

MK RADIO 7 - Ronald Howard Cohen 1

MK RADIO 8 - Ronald Howard Cohen 2

Ronald Howard Cohen, writer and activist, tells his experience of being abducted while hitchhiking in the late 60's to a military base in Maryland and being severely drugged there. Ronald wrote a book about this experience and the transcripts of this book and his life's writings were stolen by the US government. Agents of CIA, FBI, and US Army Intelligence informed Ronald that his book would not be published and offered him a job at the New York Times to keep him quiet to which he refused. He has since rewritten the book.

MK RADIO 9 - Overview of Mind Control - Bowart, Schefflin, Noblitt

A panel presentation at the Cult and Ritual Abuse, Trauma-Based Mind Control and Dissociation symposium. Walter Bowart, author of "Operation Mind Control" talks about his research into mind control, the CIA's and military's use of mind control. Alan Schefflin addresses therapists dealing with clients with recovered memories of abuse in today's atmosphere of intimidation with the false memory movement. Schefflin states that therapists now must recognise therapy as a social influence setting and must be knowledgeable about social influence and police interrogation literature. Randy Noblitt speaks about cult and satanic ritual abuse and the use of trauma in religious ritual.

MK RADIO 10 - History of Mind Control - Alan Schefflin - 1

MK RADIO 11 - History of Mind Control - Alan Schefflin - 2

Alan Schefflin presents "The History of Mind Control - What We Can Prove and What We Can't" which documents the several centuries of history of mind control from the use of the Malleus Malificarum in the Inquisition to the CIA's extensive mind control projects. He talks about the use of hypnosis, trauma-based dissociation, drugs, sensory deprivation, electroshock, and other methods of mind control experimentation. Alan Schefflin is a lawyer and is one of the world's foremost researchers of mind control as well as an authority in legal aspects of trauma/dissociation therapy. He has written such books as "The Mind Manipulators", "Trance on Trial", and most recently co-authored the encyclopaedic "Memory, Trauma Treatment and the Law".

MK RADIO 12 - Interview with Valerie Wolf, Claudia Mullen, Chris Ebner

Immediately after giving the historic testimony of mind control experimentation to the Presidential

Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments, Will Snodgrass interviews Valerie Wolf, Claudia Mullen, Chris Ebner. They expand on their testimonies with information about the CIA doctors and locations involved in their experimentation and abuse, the CIA's use of children for mind control, the training of children for mind controlled sexual slavery and assassination.

MK RADIO 13 - Interview with Claudia Mullen - 1

MK RADIO 14 - Interview with Claudia Mullen - 2

MK RADIO 15 - Interview with Claudia Mullen - 3

Wayne Morris interviews Claudia Mullen about her experience as a mind controlled slave for the US government. Claudia alleges that doctors at primarily Tulane University, New Orleans had experimented on her starting when she was 8 years old and trained her to be a sex slave for political blackmail purposes. She talks of being used to compromise military officers, politicians and other prominent officials in sex situations which was videotaped by CIA including being used to compromise Senator Frank Church during the time of the Church Committee Hearings looking into CIA wrongdoings. We discuss her testimony at the radiation hearings and her memories of experimentation including drugs, electroshock, severe traumatization and abuse by CIA doctors such as Robert Heath, Martin Orne, Ewen Cameron, Sidney Gottlieb and others.

MK RADIO 16 - Valerie Wolf presentation - 1

MK RADIO 17 - Valerie Wolf presentation - 2

Valerie Wolf, MSW presents "Assessment and Treatment of Survivors of Sadistic Abuse" at the Believe the Children conference in April, 97. Valerie gave testimony at the U.S. government radiation hearings about mind control experimentation with her clients. In this presentation, Valerie describes her methods and approach to treating survivors of mind control. She explains important factors in the healing process along with her own experiences. She also describes the different mind control programs used and how she deals with them in a therapy session. She explains her belief that in trauma-based conditioning, remembering what caused the trauma breaks the control of that conditioning. This presentation contains very valuable information for professionals working with mind control and abuse survivors.

MK RADIO 18 - Jon Rappoport lecture - 1

Investigative journalist Jon Rappoport gives a talk entitled "The CIA, Mind Control and Children" about the CIA's abuse of children to create mind control agents. Author of "U.S. Government Mind Control Experiments on Children", he talks about the impact of the mind control testimony submitted to the Presidential hearings on radiation experiments. Jon speaks about the mindset of those responsible for these horrors, the Nazi connections with the mind control doctors and the implications of mind control on society.

MK RADIO 19 - Jon Rappoport - 2, Valerie Wolf interview - 1

MK RADIO 20 - Valerie Wolf interview - 2

Wayne Morris interviews Valerie Wolf, MSW about her experiences giving mind control testimony at the radiation hearings and treating mind control survivors. We discuss dissociation, healing processes, ritual abuse aspects of mind control, and her therapeutic approaches that have enabled survivors to overcome the devastating effects of trauma-based mind control. We also discuss the effect of the activities of the False Memory Syndrome Foundation on therapy and access to survivors and the public's changing perception of these issues.

MK RADIO 21 - Jeanette Westbrook presentation - 1

MK RADIO 22 - Jeanette Westbrook presentation/ interview - 2

Jeanette Westbrook, MSW talks about her experiences in how to prosecute a perpetrator of ritual abuse and mind control. She had laid legal charges against her father alleging that he sexually abused and ritually tortured her as a child and throughout her teen years. Her father was a high ranking Freemason, a deacon in the Mormon church, and was the Executive Director of the organization responsible for inspecting all nuclear power stations in the U.S. After refusing a plea bargain of \$50,000 and an admission to "facilitating child sexual abuse" by her father, Jeanette began proceedings to extradite him to stand charges in court. Just before he was due to appear in court, he suddenly died.

MK RADIO 23 - Dr. Stephen Kent interview - 1

MK RADIO 24 - Dr. Stephen Kent interview - 2, Judy Steed interview, Peter Tooey interview

Dr. Stephen Kent is a professor of sociology at U. of Alberta, Edmonton who specializes in controversial religious cults and the allegations of ritual abuse against these groups. We discuss the alleged involvement of elements of Freemasonry in ritual abuse, issues regarding police investigations of ritual abuse crimes, and the backlash against people coming forward with abuse accounts by the False Memory Syndrome Foundation. In an interview with CBC, Freemason Peter Tooey rebuts allegations of child sexual abuse and ritual abuse by Masons in the Thunder Bay area. Toronto Star journalist Judy Steed, in an interview with CBC Thunder Bay, talks about cases involving ritual and sexual abuse such as the Prescott, Ontario case.

MK RADIO 25 - interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman - 1

MK RADIO 26 - interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman - 2

Lynne Moss-Sharman is the Canadian coordinator of ACHES-MC (Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors of Mind Control) and the Stone Angels, a ritual abuse support group in Thunder Bay. Lynne alleges she was experimented on by CIA MKULTRA doctors Jose Delgado and Ewen Cameron among others in horrific experiments. She also alleges that she was sexually and ritually abused by her father and other Freemasons. We discuss her experiences in organizing conferences for ritual abuse survivors and professionals dealing with these issues and with ACHES-MC's current campaign to call for U.S. government hearings on mind control experimentation.

MK RADIO 27 - interview with KS - 1

MK RADIO 28 - interview with KS - 2

MK RADIO 29 - interview with KS - 3

In this extraordinary interview, K tells her story of being used for assassination, bodyguarding, smuggling and other illegal activities for the Whitehouse, CIA, NASA, and the Mafia. She alleges that her father, a CIA agent, had tortured and programmed her starting in her childhood. She describes the types of operations and project codenames she was used for and names some of the people involved in her abuse as a mind controlled operative, particularly George Bush and Henry Kissinger. We discuss the mind control techniques that were used on her, the kinds of operations that she was controlled to do, the involvement of the entertainment industry in mind control, and the mind control connections to the implementation of a fascist "New World Order".

Tape MK 30 - Blanche Chavoustie - 1

Tape MK 31 - Blanche Chavoustie - 2

Blanche Chavoustie is the U.S. coordinator of ACHES-MC (Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors of Mind Control) and a survivor of experiments in hypnosis, brain implants, and synthetic telepathy. Her accounts speak of a variety of experiments at sites that have been documented to be involved in the CIA's MKULTRA mind control project such as Penn State, Syracuse University, and Cornell University.

Tape MK 32 - Alan Schefflin - Risk Management in Dissociative Disorder and Trauma Therapy

This address was given at a joint conference of Int'l Society for the Study of Dissociation (ISSD) and Int'l Society for Traumatic Stress Studies (ISTSS) in Montreal, Nov. 9/97. Alan talks to therapists and the legal issues around trauma treatment that they must be aware of in this climate of intimidation and lawsuits by the FMSF. This talks comes just after the U.S. government has moved to criminalize psychotherapy, a main healing resource for victims of mind control. Alan Schefflin is one of the world's foremost authorities on mind control.

Tape MK 33 - Walter Bowart - The Secret History of Mind Control - 1

Tape MK 34 - Walter Bowart - The Secret History of Mind Control - 2

Walter Bowart delivers "The Secret History of Mind Control" at the Ritual Trauma, Child Abuse and Mind Control conference in Atlanta, Oct.2/97. In this slide presentation, Walter talks of the history of mind control and the accompanying technologies from crude lobotomies to high-tech brain implants and nanotechnology. Walter Bowart is a writer and researcher of mind control, author of "Operation Mind Control" and founder and director of the Freedom of Thought Foundation.

Tape MK 35 - interview with Fritz Springmeier - 1

Tape MK 36 - interview with Fritz Springmeier - 2

Tape MK 37 - interview with Fritz Springmeier - 3

Tape MK 38 - interview with Fritz Springmeier - 4

Tape MK 39 - interview with Fritz Springmeier - 5

In this interview, Fritz Springmeier talks about how the Illuminati comprised of super international finance capitalists families such as Rockefeller and Rothchild have developed total mind control and have been using it to gain and consolidate power. The mind control techniques have been developed into the sciences of trauma, electroshock, drugs, hypnosis, deception and structured programming. Fritz speaks of how Nazi doctor Josef Mengele was used by the Illuminati to develop trauma-based mind control by experimenting on Jewish victims in the Holocaust and after the war being smuggled to the U.S. to put mind control into practice as one of the CIA's main mind control programmers. Fritz also speaks of the involvement of Hollywood and the music industry in mind control slavery, the corporate world's use of mind control, and of the government, military, and intelligence use of mind controlled slaves. Fritz has helped Cisco Wheeler, an Illuminati family mind control victim, gain freedom from her programmers. Fritz Springmeier is a researcher of the Illuminati families, minister to mind control victims and co-author of such books as "The Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines" and "The Illuminati Method Used to Create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave".

Tape MK 40 - interview with Cisco Wheeler - 1

Tape MK 41 - interview with Cisco Wheeler - 2

Cisco Wheeler is a former Illuminati family mind control slave and co-author of "The Illuminati Method Used to Create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave" and "Deeper Insights" books about trauma-based mind control. She had escaped from her family's control with three other women after her main programmer, her father, died. Cisco claims that she was programmed by Nazi Doctor Josef Mengele and her father, who was trained by Mengele in mind control techniques. Cisco's family's military and political connections run deep and is a descendant of U.S. President Ulysses S. Grant. Her father, an Illuminati and Masonic grandmaster and mind control programmer conditioned Cisco from infancy with sexual abuse and severe trauma. She was trained to sexually service the political elite including mayors, governors and presidents starting with President Eisenhower when she was a child. Cisco talks about her struggles in healing and the continued harassment she faces.

Tape MK 42 - interview with Brice Taylor - 1

Tape MK 43 - interview with Brice Taylor - 2

Brice Taylor is a former "Presidential model" mind controlled slave for the Whitehouse having been abused by a number of presidents, high ranking officials and famous entertainers. She has survived horrific abuse by her father and family since infancy including ritual trauma and sexual abuse and has been programmed at military bases, medical centres, and NASA facilities. She has been used to sexually service politicians, foreign officials, and other power brokers while under the influence of mind control. She was also used to photographically remember secret project documents and New World Order plans and store them in her "mind files" for retrieval for those that had access to her.

Tape MK 44 - interview with Gail Fisher-Taylor - 1

Tape MK 45 - interview with Gail Fisher-Taylor - 2

Gail Fisher-Taylor is a psychotherapist working with survivors of trauma. We discuss issues about the nature of memory, "false memories", and the differences in how the mind processes traumatic experience from non-traumatic experience and how that relates to implicit and explicit memory. We also discuss the criminal nature of the context in which cult ritual abuse occurs and how this is often forgotten in the sensationalisation of ritual abuse, particularly in the media. Cults and organized crime are involved in child pornography (including child snuff films), child prostitution, drug trafficking, and money laundering. We also discuss the effects groups like the False Memory Syndrome Foundation have had on access and quality of resources available to abuse survivors.

Tape MK 46 - Panel Discussion on Ritual Abuse with Caryn Stardancer and Gail Fisher-Taylor

In this discussion we open the phone lines to questions and comments by listeners about ritual abuse. Caryn Stardancer is a ritual abuse survivor and advocate and publisher of SurvivorShip, an excellent resource for abuse survivors. Gail Fisher-Taylor is a Toronto-based therapist for trauma survivors. We discuss the use of ritual abuse in cults, the prevalence of criminal activity such as pornography, prostitution, and drug trafficking in abusive cults and the role of belief systems. We also discuss the history of ritual abuse, the social status of cult leaders, abuse survivor resources, and the backlash against survivors and therapists.

Tape MK 47 - Panel Discussion on Mind Control with Don Gilmour

Don Gilmour is the author of "I Swear By Apollo" a book documenting the CIA-funded mind control experiments done at McGill University in Montreal by Dr. Ewen Cameron. We discuss the CBC's television production "The Sleep Room" about Dr. Ewen Cameron and his experiments, the use of human

subjects for government experimentation, and ongoing abuses of psychiatry in general with overuse of electroshock and drugs. We take questions from the listening audience about mind control, psychiatry, electroshock, the mainstream media's lack of coverage on mind control and media's ridiculing of survivor issues.

CKLN MIND CONTROL RADIO SERIES TAPE AND TRANSCRIPT ORDER FORM

Printable version of the Order Form

Each tape is 60 minutes on quality tape.

Tape selections:

Number of tapes: _____ X \$8.00 per tape = _____

Number of transcripts: _____ X \$3.00 per show = _____

Postage _____

Total

Postage is \$3.00 for 1 tape, \$0.50 for each additional tape. Postage is \$1.50 for up to 3 transcripts, \$0.25 for each additional transcript.

Name: _____

Address: _____

City: _____ Prov/State: _____

Postal Code: _____ Country: _____

Mail to:
Mind Control Radio Series
c/o CKLN-FM
380 Victoria St.
Toronto, ON, Canada
M5B 1W7

Make cheques or money orders payable to CKLN Radio Inc.

Call 416-595-1477 to order or fax to 416-595-0226 or email to ckln@sac.ryerson.ca
Tapes and transcripts can be purchased directly at the office of CKLN in Toronto during normal business hours.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#)

[Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#)

[Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and
Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

Canadian Mind Control Radio Series on CKLN-FM

Search Query

MCF is hosting the Program Transcripts

**CKLN would like to make the show available to other radio stations.
If your local station is interested, email producer Wayne Morris:**

ckln@sac.ryerson.ca

Mind Control in Canada -- Press Release

Date: 97-03-15 09:58:43 EST

CKLN 88.1 FM [Toronto] radio series on Canadian involvement in U.S. CIA and military mind control programs and the links to ritual abuse.

Interviews with survivors, therapists, researchers, and writers regarding unethical mind control experiments carried out by Canada and the United States on Toronto radio station CKLN-FM 88.1 Sunday mornings at 9:30 AM.

On Sunday, March 16 at 9:30 AM the International Connections program will begin the radio series 'Mind Control In Canada.' Every Sunday morning 9:30-10:30 AM on CKLN-FM 88.1 for the following eight months will focus on different issues of military and government use of mind control with a focus on the Canadian involvement in the experimental programs including:

- The documented history of CIA/military mind control programs including the funding of projects at Canadian institutes across the country (Including the Allen Memorial Institute in Montreal).
- The military and intelligence uses of mind control including using the child victims for sexual

blackmail, message delivery, information stealing, coercion and assassination.

- The use of Multiple Personality Disorder for mind control programming and the links to the MPD effects of ritual abuse, sexual abuse and severe trauma
- The public debate around recovered memories of abuse
- The nature of the mind control experiments from survivors' accounts

Interviews and Lectures Include:

Dr. Colin Ross -- proves that mind control has been used operationally since World War II in a lecture of the history of U.S. CIA and military mind control experiment programs.

Lynne Moss-Sharman -- survivor of mind control experimentation and ritual abuse as a child by CIA-funded doctors. Lynne describes electricity, drugging, brain implants, sexual abuse and other brutalities that were committed on her and other children and adults in Canada and United States. Also [Interview](#)

Ronald Howard Cohen -- survivor of abduction and severe drugging by CIA and military and subsequent harrassment in attempting to publish a book about his ordeal.

Valerie Wolf -- therapist of mind control survivors who gave testimony about mind control experiments in the 1995 US Presidential hearings on radiation experiments. Also see [Lecture](#) Presentation at Believe the Children Conference Chicago - April 1997 [Interview](#) with Valerie Wolf, M.S.W., therapist to trauma and mind control survivors

Dr. Connie Kristiansen, Carleton University -- feminist psychologist talks about the backlash against therapists working with abuse survivors.

Linda MacDonald -- survivor of Dr. Cameron's electroshock, drugging, forced sleep, and psychic driving 'treatment' at McGill University in Montreal and has successfully pursued compensation from the Canadian government.

Alex Constantine -- researcher, author of 'Psychic dictatorship in the USA' speaks about high-tech mind control technology and the legacy of damaged survivors it has created.

For more information contact:

CKLN-FM Radio
380 Victoria Street

Toronto, Ontario, Canada
M5B 1W7

Phone: (416) 595-5068
Fax: (416) 595-0226

Email - producer Wayne Morris: ckln@sac.ryerson.ca

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#) [Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair
Use](#)

© 1995-2005 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 1

The CIA and Military Mind Control Research: Building the Manchurian Candidate

A lecture by Dr. Colin Ross

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

CKLN-FM 88.1 Toronto - International Connection Mar 16, 23, 30, 1997

Wayne Morris:

Good morning, welcome to International Connection. It's a very special show this morning. This is the beginning of a journey we are about to take on this programme. A journey into a gruesome world of mind control experiments by government-financed doctors in Canada and the United States. Inhuman experiments performed on humans, children for the most part. For the next 8 months on the show we will be airing interviews with survivors of mind control experiments and ritual abuse, lectures and interviews with therapists, researchers, and writers who are dealing with the legacy of mind control.

Specifically we'll be looking at the documented history of U.S. CIA and military mind control experimental programs. Also the struggles of survivors to get compensation from the CIA and the Canadian government in particular govt-funded mind control experiments at McGill University under Dr. Ewen Cameron. We'll be hearing the accounts of survivors of horrific experiments involving electroshock, drugs, brain implants, sensory deprivation, psychic driving, forced sleep, ritual and sexual abuse. We'll also be discussing the military and intelligence uses of mind control including theft, assassination, and sexual blackmail using child victims. We'll be talking about the uses of creating MPD in people for mind control programming and its links to the MP effects of ritual abuse. We'll be discussing with therapists to talk about the effects of severe trauma, sexual abuse, recovered memories and the 'False Memory Syndrome'

Many people listening may be aware of Dr. Cameron's projects at the Allan Memorial Institute in Montreal but this wasn't the only location. The experimental projects were carried out all across Canada and of course in the United States.

The first segment of this radio series Mind Control in Canada features a lecture by Dr. Colin Ross to colleagues about the history of the U.S. CIA and military mind control programs. Dr. Ross is a Canadian psychiatrist specializing in MPD currently practicing in Texas. He has researched this subject for many years and is currently writing a book about mind control. He has obtained thousands of CIA documents through the Freedom of Information Act and through these documents, Dr. Ross is able to prove the US government has been using MPD and Manchurian Candidates operationally since WWII.. and it doesn't stop there.

This lecture is part one of three one-hour segments to kick off this radio series Mind Control in Canada on 88.1 CKLN.

And now Dr. Colin Ross:

[Dr. Colin Ross, M.D.

The CIA and Military Mind Control Research: Building the Manchurian Candidate

Lecture given at 9th Annual Western Clinical Conference on Trauma and Dissociation, April 18, 1996, Orange County, California]

I'm very very happy that you are all here. This is the first time that I have talked on this stuff in public, and the problem was that Kevin made a little mistake on the schedule. He didn't get the title quite right. This is actually a performance art piece. It's entitled: "Psychiatrist Trying to Stay Calm and Casual". But before we go any further, by the way, there are a couple of messages here for people who are supposed to call home: William C. Hollinger (if he's here) - he's supposed to call his lab in Pittsburgh. L. Wilson Green, you're supposed to call your lab at Edgeware Arsenal. And Ewen Cameron, there's a message to call Leonard in Montreal. So why is it I am talking about this, and what is it I am trying to say here?

Well, one explanation is no one has the faintest idea what I am talking about and I am here talking about it because I am a little wacky. Hopefully by the end of the day, that won't be the conclusion. However, that is a conclusion that unhappily is in print in various esteemed locations such as the British Journal of Psychiatry, Esquire Magazine, and Richard's Ofshe's book, and a CBC film.

It's been a very curious experience to go through this little journey that Kevin just alluded to, which is the same journey that we have all gone through if we have heard this from patients. It's starts off back in the remote past, 1981-85, when I am a psychiatric resident. I mentioned yesterday that in four years of medical school and four years of residency, I have had more multiple choice questions on Lesch-Nyhan Syndrome, which just to remind you, as you all know, is an inherited deficiency of enzyme hypoxanthine-guanine phosphoribosyltransferase-I had more questions on that syndrome in my four years of medical school and four years of psychiatric residency than on childhood sexual abuse, and more teaching.

So then somewhere in the course of the residency I get up to speed on dissociative disorders and connect them to childhood abuse and read up on the literature and get a little bit grounded, and the avalanche of

MPD cases starts for me in late 1985 into 1986, and I think I have kind of (a little bit) got what's going on and some person comes in and starts telling me about their father was killed by the Mafia and they were taken to a child prostitution brothel and then they were involved in satanic ritual stuff.

So I go "Gee", no books, no literature, nobody ever heard of it, nobody talks about it, totally in outer space, no idea what to do, which way to turn. I go to the Eastern Regional Conference, go to Chicago, find out a little bit, start getting a little bit grounded and the first couple of cases, my personal reaction is, "Gawh!" - this sure sounds real, could be real, it's pretty scary. Wonder if I should let my kids out on Halloween or not. And then the sort of basic experience is whatever percent of SRA is actually real, it is clear that we got into some sort of hysteria wave in society in general, and in the profession, and a lot of people went a bridge or two too far on their journey, and we had to reign ourselves back in.

So the time course now is, in my training, there is no sexual abuse at all. It doesn't exist. It's not relevant because it doesn't exist. Then it goes to, well, it exists, but it's not really all that relevant and then there's these sorts of outlaw gadfly sort of people who are into dissociative disorders who aren't accepted by the mainstream. Then the dissociative disorders people from a foundation of reality that was hidden go off into outer space on this-it wasn't alien abductions, but it was still outer space-on this ritual abuse stuff. Then they sort of come back to earth and get a little bit grounded-and the next thing you know it's all this government experiments, mind control stuff. So if you follow the pattern, what should be the case is just another hysteria wave. And the more you look at it, the more it will just dissolve, and we will all settle down and forget about it.

Well the pattern didn't work. Because when I systematically started looking into CIA military mind control, the more I looked, the more solid reality there was there. And as you will see as we go through these slides, and through this talk, it's a completely different deal from SRA. Somewhere out there in the justice system, there may actually be objective evidence where somebody has actually busted a SRA cult. If there is, that information is not generally publicly available to us. It is a fact that we have not nailed down human ritual sacrifice cults in North America if they exist. So it's all conjecture.

Today I will prove to you, completely locked down, documented, proven, beyond dispute discussion that intelligence agencies have been creating Manchurian candidates and MPD for operational use since the Second World War. This is not a conspiracy theory. This is a fact.

Now that's very amazing because if you took an opinion poll of all the psychiatrists in the American Psychiatric Association today-or you took the same poll five years ago -- 99.999% ... over 99% of the psychiatrists would say "it's fiction, we know the movie is fiction, Frank Sinatra did a good job, but there's just no way, it's absolutely impossible." (There might be two outlaw psychiatrists in the whole group who would say that it's possible that Manchurian candidates are real.) This is a very, very strange phenomena that actually in 1996 this is a completely documented fact-it's a very strange sociological little development in the field of psychiatry. How could that be possible? Well I'm going to try and explain how it's possible. So that's "what" I am going to talk about. Also I am going to talk about not just creating Manchurian candidates, but the whole network of mind control doctors that is involved in this

and supports this-kind of old boys' network that maintains all of this. And you will see a whole bunch of slides with godzillian interconnections that I will go into in detail. And every one of those steps - unless I otherwise specify - is completely documented. Absolutely objective in full.

So there is something real peculiar about the whole story. It's a very strange story. It tells us that there is something going on in our culture and in the mental health field that is hidden and secret. This is another kind of incest secret in the field of psychiatry that all of these people who have been running psychiatry in the latter half of the 20th century are either directly or loosely connected to a whole huge universe of covert hidden secretly funded mind control research, and as I emphasized, that's a fact.

Now why should we be talking about that at this conference? Well it's obvious. If in fact experimental MPD has been created and has been tight and hard and real enough for operational use by intelligence agencies for the last 50 years, then it is something of interest to the dissociative disorders field.

This is profound evidence in favour of the iatrogenic pathway to DID that I talked about this morning. When I combine the expert witness experience that I have had at clinically created iatrogenic DID using the techniques of destructive psychotherapy cults in the course of persuasion, as I described this morning-when I take that expert witness evidence and see those cases created out of a base of no pre-existing DID and then I go to this CIA military mind control literature, my only possible conclusion is yes, you can create full tilt DID artificially from ground zero.

Also I have to conclude that you can create any degree of complexity, permutations of false memory that you want. There is absolutely no limit on the quantity, complexity, reality, congruence, plausibility of false memories that you can insert in somebody's mind-wittingly or unwittingly.

So-they didn't tell me that in medical school. This is a little sub paradigm revolution in the DID field. There is a huge wealth of information, experimental information, clinical anecdotal information, and operational street smarts knowledge of DID that's been up and running and full tilt in the mental health field for 50 years now. This did not spring out of nowhere in 1980, and we are missing a ton of experimental research data that's still classified that bears directly on this false memory debate that is going on in our society now. And you will see some of the players in this whole scenario of interesting people. (If we could put the slide projector on)

Every slide that I will show you is in your handout packet, so you don't have to take notes. Anybody who is listening to the tape-there are also a few examples of the documents. If you want that information, you can call me at Charter Hospital at 1-800-255-3312 and we can just mail that to you.

The first point is that there are a lot of documented declassified mind control research programs that are completely objectively proven beyond a shadow of a doubt. I have a lot of this material and some I have on order. This is CIA now. Bluebird and Artichoke were two programs that ran from 1951-53 and I will read you some stuff from Artichoke in a minute. These were then rolled over into MKULTRA which ran from 1953 to 1963 and then there are 149 sub-projects that you will see a listing of in a second. That was

then administratively rolled over into MKSEARCH which ran until 1973. Contiguously with that, and in collaboration with Edgeware Arsenal, MKNAOMI which involved MKULTRA, ARTICHOKE and BLUEBIRD type research done abroad and nationally ran from 1953 to 1970. This involves all kinds of hallucinogens, hypnosis and so on that I will go into in detail. STARGATE just recently declassified E.S. P., paranormal, remote viewing military uses of telekinesis type research that was done from an uncertain start date up until 1984. Bill Gates, former Director of the CIA on ABC's Dateline in December of 1995 said that it ran up until 1984. They had one of the academic contractors to STARGATE on the show and they had the man whose job was CIA oversight of military experimentation under STARGATE. So this really went on, they really used psychics operationally and they believed in it enough to keep spending millions of dollars on it for several decades probably. Now when you read all the Senate materials from the 1970's and you read all the existing literature, the claim of the intelligence community was that all this mind control research was stopped in 1973 due to Senate oversight and so on. One of the MKULTRA sub-projects is on the paranormal, esp and using esp for covert operations purposes. That element of MKULTRA didn't stop in 1973. We now know from the CIA itself that it ran on until 1984. So we know for a fact that at least that element of this mind control research program that was said to have stopped in 1973, continued to 1984. My position is that it is simply implausible that this stuff isn't ongoing up to the present.

You can see from this list (Projects Chatter, Often, Derbyhat, Third Chance, Chickwit, MKDelta and QK Hilltop) that there was a large number of different programs in the 1950's, 60's and 70's ... all of which have a just a little tidbit of information about them. Most of the actual documents and so on, nobody has either reviewed or obtained through the Freedom of Information Act yet. So this is a huge amount of, as yet still classified information.

Now we are going to give you a smattering run-through of the institutions that were sites for MKULTRA research. In MKULTRA there were 149 different sub-projects and these were not in obscure little corners of the world. This is the American Psychological Association, this is the Butler Hospital Health Centre which is part of Harvard, Children's International Summer Village ... this is a charming place ... this is a project involving a study of children at an international summer camp aged 11 and the study of how children who don't share a common language communicate and in the CIA report it states that the investigator was unwitting of the fact that it was CIA funding and the purpose of the CIA in these 11 year olds was that they might possibly identify promising young foreign nationals for future use by the Agency. Columbia University, Cornell, Denver, Emory, Florida, George Washington, Harvard. This will give you a feel for who is involved in this stuff. Houston, Illinois, Indiana Universities, Johns Hopkins, Eli Lilly was the big supplier of LSD to the CIA. Those of you who can remember the sixties might remember the "House of the Rising Sun" by the British rock group, The Animals. They had a song called "The Girl Named Sandoz". Sandoz was the employer of Hoffman who discovered LSD in the forties, and Sandoz was the original supplier of LSD to the CIA and the military in the 1950's and they wanted a secure American supplier so they contracted with Eli Lilly to become the developer. University of Minnesota, New Jersey Reformatory, Bordentown in Tennessee ... Ohio, University of Pennsylvania, Penn State, Princeton, Stanford, a couple of universities in Texas, Wisconsin, the Bureau of Narcotics, a prison, a narcotics farm. So these contracts ... McGill, NIH, NIMH, National Philosophical Society ... everything and everybody gets in on the act a little. NRC. So

these were all of the major players in North American psychiatry and psychology who were receiving this kind of funding.

Office of Naval Research ... which you are going to see multiple times on the slides. Worcester Foundation for Experimental Biology ... all kinds of different agencies and groups. MKSEARCH was the one that MKULTRA was rolled into. It ran from 1963 to 1973. Again Bureau of Narcotics, New Jersey Neuropsychiatric which is also an MKULTRA site which I will talk about in more detail. Vacaville State Prison which you are going to hear a whole bunch about.

Now BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE which were 1951-53 ... institutions there include the Bureau of Narcotics, Cornell, Eli Lilly again, NIH, Public Health Service, University of Minnesota ... you get the idea. Now what about the proven identity of some of the actual contractors? The terminology here is ... we've got the contractor and we've got the sub-project number and I have most of the sub- contract files. Security status ... TS means top secret cleared, UW means unwitting because this money was usually put through a funding front and you will see a slide showing how that was all organized so a person could get money through a CIA funding front and genuinely not know it was CIA money. They would just think it was another Foundation. Most of the people you haven't heard of like James Hamilton, Harold Abramson, Carl Pfeiffer, but you will hear more about them later today.

Some of these people might sound a little familiar ... Louis Jolyon West at UCLA, Ewen Cameron who was at McGill, he's been written about a lot, and yes this is Carl Rogers of Rogerian psychotherapy fame. He was actually a spook psychiatrist with top secret clearance who was on the Advisory Board of one of the funding fronts and received funding for psychotherapeutic research on schizophrenia. It's a very funny thing that Mr. Friendly Carl was in the network. Martin Orne, you will hear a lot about him. These people were at University of Oklahoma. They were doing research on street gangs. Four of the MKULTRA sub-projects were on children and all of the investigators for those were UW unwitting.

Martin Orne's top secret clearance status. Maitland Baldwin who did stuff on monkey brains. George White was a CIA career officer who constructed safe houses in San Francisco and New York where people were recruited in off the streets to have sex with prostitutes and were given LSD and other drugs without their knowing it. The rationale for this was that they were attempting to study reaction of unwitting subjects in civilian settings to mind control drugs. An alternative hypothesis to this was that they were actually testing Manchurian candidate prostitute performance.

Harold Wolff was at Cornell. Raymond Prince I have corresponded with. He was UW unwitting. He did research among the Aruba in Nigeria on their folk healing practices. R. Gordon Watson-I was a little bit unhappy to see him on the list, but relieved to see he was unwitting because I read a book of his called "SOMA: Divine Mushrooms of Immortality" ... a very interesting book on Fly Agrate which is the little red toadstool with the white flakes on it. The use of that by circumpolar shamans has a very interesting history. John Mulholland is actually a magician. When you go through these documents, all these names are whited out. You have to piece it together from here and there. It's a great big story trying to track it all down. Except they goofed it up. John Mulholland was not whited out once. When you get a file on

one of these sub-projects, there is usually a page in there that has standardized wording about no individuals associated with this project are witting or so and so whose name is whited out has top secret clearance and is aware of agency involvement.

There's somebody you have probably heard of. His name is B.F. Skinner. I am still doing some of the archival research to find out what his sub-project number is, and what his security status is but I would suspect it will turn out to be top secret. Just before we get to that slide, I am going to read you some material, some of which is in your handout. As you can see, these slides are going to show you an awful lot of connections between an awful lot of different things here. You get the gist ... there were a lot of different sub-projects, a lot of different investigators all over mainstream academia.

Now I am going to jump to proving to you that MPD has been created by the CIA and the military since WWII. The first stop off point is at the back of your series of handouts there. It's a publication called "Science Digest, April 1971", the author is G.H. Estabrooks. The article is called "Hypnosis Comes of Age". When you go to page 48, I am going to read this out loud for the benefit of people listening to this on tape. He's now writing, in 1971, and says the following:

"One of the most fascinating but dangerous applications of hypnosis is its use in military intelligence. This is a field with which I am familiar through formulating guidelines for the techniques used by the United States in two world wars."

(Ross: For those of you who are not history buffs, that means at least back to 1914.)

"Communication in war is always a headache. Codes can be broken. A professional spy may or may not stay bought. Your own man may have unquestionable loyalty but his judgment is always open to question. The "hypnotic courier" on the other hand, provides a unique solution.

I was involved in preparing many subjects for this work during World War II. One successful case involved an Army Service Corps Captain whom we'll call George Smith. Captain Smith had undergone months of training. He was an excellent subject but did not realize it. I had removed from him, by post-hypnotic suggestion, all recollection of ever having been hypnotized.

First I had the Service Corps call the captain to Washington and tell him they needed a report on the mechanical equipment of Division X headquartered in Tokyo. Smith was ordered to leave by jet next morning, pick up the report and return at once. These orders were given him in the waking state. Consciously, that was all he knew, and it was the story he gave his wife and friends. Then I put him under deep hypnosis, and gave him-orally-a vital message to be delivered directly on his arrival in Japan to a certain colonel-let's say his name was Brown-of military intelligence. Outside of myself, Colonel Brown was the only person who could hypnotize Captain Smith. This is "locking".

(Ross: I have had patients talk to me about "locking".)

I performed it by saying to the hypnotized Captain: 'Until further orders from me, only Colonel Brown and I can hypnotize you. We will use a signal phrase 'the moon is clear'. Whenever you hear this phrase from Brown or myself you will pass instantly into deep hypnosis.'

When Captain Smith re-awakened, he had no conscious memory of what happened in trance. All that he was aware of was that he must head for Tokyo to pick up a division report. On arrival there, Smith reported to Brown, who hypnotized him with the signal phrase. Under hypnosis, Smith delivered my message and received one to bring back. Awakened, he was given the division report and returned home by jet.

There I hypnotized him once more with the signal phrase, and he spied off Brown's answer that had been dutifully tucked away in his unconscious mind.

The system is virtually foolproof. As exemplified by this case, the information literally was "locked" in Smith's unconscious for retrieval by the only two people who knew the combination. The subject had no conscious memory of what happened, so couldn't spill the beans. No one else could hypnotize him even if they might know the signal phrase. Not all applications of hypnotism to military intelligence are as tidy as that. Perhaps you have read 'The Three Faces of Eve'.

(Ross: Now here he makes a scholarly mistake because he's talking about Morton Prince's "The Dissociation of a Personality" but he refers to the book "The Three Faces of Eve".)

The book was based on a case reported in 1905 by Dr. Morton Prince of Massachusetts General Hospital and Harvard. He startled everyone in the field by announcing that he had cured a woman named Beauchamp of a split personality problem. Using post-hypnotic suggestion to submerge an incompatible, childlike facet of the patient, he'd been able to make two other sides of Mrs. Beauchamp compatible, and lump them together in a single cohesive personality.

Clinical hypnotists throughout the world jumped on the multiple personality bandwagon as a fascinating frontier. By the 1920's, not only had they learned to apply post-hypnotic suggestion to deal with this weird problem, but also had learned how to split certain complex individuals

(Ross: a very interesting phrase)

into multiple personalities like Jeekyll-Hydes. The potential for military intelligence has

been nightmarish. During World War II, I worked this technique with a vulnerable Marine lieutenant I'll call Jones. Under the watchful eye of Marine Intelligence, I split her personality into Jones A and Jones B. Jones A, once a "normal" working Marine, became entirely different. He talked communist doctrine and meant it. He was welcomed enthusiastically by communist cells, was deliberately given a dishonorable discharge by the Corps, which was in on the plot, (Ross: that's called "sheep-dipping", that's the technical term for that) and became a card-carrying party member. The joker was Jones B, the second personality, formerly apparent in the conscious Marine. Under hypnosis, this Jones had been carefully coached by suggestion. Jones B was the deeper personality, knew all the thoughts of Jones A, was a loyal American and was "imprinted" to say nothing during conscious phases. All I had to do was hypnotize the whole man, get in touch with Jones B, the loyal American, and I had a pipeline straight into the Communist camp. It worked beautifully for months with this subject, but the technique backfired. While there was no way for an enemy to expose Jones' dual personality, they suspected it, and played the same trick on us later.

Now the only question becomes 'is Estabrooks some sort of kook'? Maybe he didn't really do this, maybe he's grandiose, or delusional, or just bullshitting, or whatever. So let's take a look at who G.H. Estabrooks is. How are we going to do that? We are going to talk to a JFK assassination researcher who tells us that Estabrooks' personal papers are all at Colgate College in Hamilton in Upper State New York-- that there's a whole bunch of boxfuls of all his personal papers, his correspondence, his files, and so on. So what we will do is send our secretary up there for five days to go through those 17 boxes which are un-indexed, un-researched and unpublished in any form and then we will request a bunch of that material to be photocopied and we will bring it back to our office in Richardson, Texas -- we will look at it, and then we will talk about it in Orange County, California later on.

What we find is G.H. Estabrooks was born in Newfoundland in Canada--so he is already suspect because he is Canadian. He is not really too dumb, he's a Rhodes Scholar. He ends up studying, I am pretty sure, under Gardner Murphy at Harvard, takes a Ph.D. and spends really his entire adult professional career at this obscure Colgate College in Upper State New York. So is he just an isolated kook, or is he connected in any way? Well as I am going through all this military mind control research in the library, I am aware that Martin Orne, who we will get to in a while, is one of the people I want to focus in on. And I notice in one of Martin Orne's papers that he has referenced G.H. Estabrooks' 1942 textbook, which I have read, where he describes creating Manchurian candidates for the military, so I know that Martin Orne is aware of G.H. Estabrooks' claim to have created MPD. Can I establish any better connection than that? Well lo and behold I find that G.H. Estabrooks edited a book to which Martin Orne contributed a chapter. So now, Martin Orne is totally connected into the whole picture as you will see later, but if you go to a couple of pages ahead of that material which I just read, you will see a letter from G.H. Estabrooks dated August 22, 1961:

"Dear Martin, I am sending to thee a special delivery, one halo - pure gold, one pair of wings which you can try on for size, and a credit card for use in the hereafter. Your article is, of course, excellent. Upon receipt of your letter, I immediately called Mittendorff, and

he informed me before I could even broach the subject that they would of course grant your request for reprints. Some day I am going to have myself examined and find out why I do not consider these matters before I embarrass my friends.

By the way, I will be at the APA meetings on Friday and Saturday, September 1st and 2nd, then I will have to whip back here and head south. If at all possible, I will be up at the Baltimore. If you and Ron (which is Ron Shore?) are anywhere in the vicinity, let us sit down and yack at each other. I am not overlooking the fact that our meeting at Cambridge with yourself and Ron sort of crystallized an idea in my mind.

I had a wonderful month's vacation in Canada - Toronto, Ottawa, Quebec City, Murray Basin(?)sp, St. John, N.B., and home - and we particularly liked the French country. My wife's native language is French, although she speaks Italian, English and German as well. I find that with her along, the red carpet is literally rolled out and we see corners of the back country where they would set the dogs on me if I happened to turn up alone.

Thank you tremendously. Hope to see you at the APA. My best regards to Ron."

So it seems these guys knew each other.

Now if you turn over to the next page, Colgate University Symposium on Hypnosis, April 1 and 2, 1960 in Hamilton, New York, opening address by G.H. Estabrooks, Chairman. The papers are E. R. Hilgard, author of the NeoDissociation Book which is a foundation of the entire field here, member of the DSM IV Dissociative Disorders Committee, Ron Shore, frequent co-author with Martin Orne, Gorton (I don't know), C.M.R. Fisher, I have seen his name going through different stuff, Wolberg, I have seen his name around, the behavioural guy I think, Martin Orne, G.H. Estabrooks, Oh who's that guy? Oh, Milton Erickson? Yeah, I've heard of him. So ... this G.H. Estabrooks is not just some isolated kook. He is a pretty connected in, well-known guy and all the luminaries in hypnosis in this part of the 20th century know him personally, are corresponding with him on a friendly basis and are coming to workshops he put on and publishing books he has edited. So much for the isolated kook theory. Well, maybe he was just kind of bragging a bit, and he wasn't really connected to the military. Well. Bad news. A couple of pages back, you see on stationery of the War Department, Office of the Secretary, Washington, D.C., dated February 20, 1942 the name of George H. Estabrooks, Nature of Action, Accepted Appointment. Expert Consultant to the Secretary of War without other compensation with the payment of actual transportation expenses and not to exceed \$10 per diem in lieu of subsistence and other expenses. So he definitely had a Military Intelligence appointment in the Second World War. Turn over the next page. Now we've got Navy Department, Naval Research Laboratory, Washington, D.C. From the Director of Naval Research Laboratory to Professor G.H. Estabrooks via Inspector of Naval Materials, Syracuse, New York. Subject: Information on Military Uses of Hypnosis; Request for: enclosed three copies of receipt for classified matter and return addressed envelope. "The Naval Research Laboratory has received a request for information regarding the possible military uses of hypnosis. This request comes from a Naval Officer who is primarily interested in hypnosis as a possible

facilitator of training, but also wishes to know about any other uses which may have been tested. Members of the Psychology Branch of this Laboratory have discussed the matter informally with several psychologists versed in hypnosis, including Dr. Robert White of Harvard University. (Ross: which is where Martin Orne did his residency.) Dr. White thought that you had done some experimental work on a person during the war and requested that the Naval Research Laboratory communicate with you. If you have done any work along this line, would you please let us know the purpose and results of your investigations. We have been unable to find any mention of such a project in the Washington files of the Armed Services, and so we must trouble you directly for information. Thank you for your consideration at this enquiry." So we know that we've got very secret documents which are not readily available to the usual classified Military personnel looking through their own filing system. So we know he's not an isolated kook. We know he had a Military appointment. We know he's connected in with all the major hypnotists and we know that he's claiming from 1943 through 1971 to have created Manchurian candidates successfully for operational use during WWII. Is there any other correspondence that might bear on the reality of his claims? Well, there's a whole bunch of correspondence back and forth spanning the 1930's to the 1960's (that is, spanning four decades) between him and some guy called J. Edgar Hoover. So you'll see on Federal Bureau of Investigation stationery, July 12, 1939: "Dear Dr. Estabrooks: Permit me to acknowledge receipt of your letters of June 19th and 27th and July 6th, 1939. I read with great interest the hypothesis which you put forward concerning the sinking of submarines. I realize of course (Ross: and this was the Military use of hypnosis scheme for sinking submarines) that you are only suggesting things that could conceivably happen upon the basis of your experiments and the experiments of others and you are not suggesting that such a situation actually did occur in any of the recent submarine disasters." 1962: "Dear Dr. Estabrooks: Your letter of February 27th with enclosures has been received, and it was good of you to advise me of the Symposium you have scheduled. I appreciate your inviting us to participate; however the pressure of official business will not permit me to designate a representative to attend." Now, in between those two letters, there is massive correspondence back and forth between J. Edgar Hoover and Estabrooks. There are visits of FBI personnel to Estabrooks. There are many Military and FBI psychological warfare personnel attending various workshops and symposia of Estabrooks, and there is overt discussion of offensive uses of hypnosis in clandestine operations. So, from this, I conclude that probably G.H. Estabrooks actually did create MPD in World War II and that an awful lot of people knew about it. Well maybe it was just G.H. Estabrooks and that was the end of the story. We have to have some other body of evidence that indicates that this continued beyond World War II. And this is material that is not in your packet, that's from Operation Artichoke and Bluebird, CIA Mind Control research from 1951-53. I am going to read you some Artichoke and Bluebird documents that were obtained through the Freedom of Information Act. A lot of stuff is whited out, so I will just say blank whenever it is necessary to do so. To the Files. On 6th April, 1954, Tuesday, SI&H (Ross: I haven't figured out what SI is, H is hypnosis) Experimentation and Research was carried on in Building 13 with the following subjects present: Mrs. ____, in addition to Misses _____. _____ attended in a consultant capacity. (Ross: one of these Misses was age 19 according to the document). The session opened with slow induction for all hands, and then a subsequent induction for Miss _____ to enable her to reconstruct a strange dream she had had the previous week. This was successful, although in the wake state she could remember no details. The major experiment of this evening was then conducted as follows. Miss _____ was taken to Room 23 under full hypnosis and she was instructed by the writer that she would find a secret document in or on

Mr. X at desk in his room. She was told that she was to conceal this document next to her person and then she was to return to Room 21, Operations Room, pour herself a drink of water which she would find on a bookcase, and then stretch out on the sofa, face down and go into a deep sleep. She was instructed she would not awaken under any circumstances. She was told she would only awaken if somebody whispered to her a specific code word and would recall nothing except sleeping on the couch. Miss ____ performed the entire test in exact as detail outlined above and had no subsequent memory whatsoever of any of this activity. During the experiment Miss ____ was taken to the same room and she was told that a person whom she had never seen had taken a secret document from the Agency. She was told that this person or suspected person had been given a drug and was unconscious on the sofa in Room 21. She was told she was to enter the room and find the document which would probably be on the person on the sofa. She was given specific instructions that she must locate the document. She was told that if she found the document, she was to conceal it on her person and return to Room 23, sit in the chair, and go at once into a deep sleep. She was further told that she would have no memory other than falling asleep. Miss ____ complied in specific detail and immediately discovered the document in ____'s sweater sleeve. Miss ____ concealed the document on her person, returned to Room 23 and at once went into a deep sleep. Subsequently she was brought back into the Operations Room and she and ____ were awakened. The experiment was carried off successfully, particularly by _____ with entire amnesia of the work, and cannot even recall it under hypnosis. ____ however was able to remember a certain part, though some of her details seemed vague." Here's another separate Artichoke document. "3. Agents might be given cover stories under hypnosis and not only learn them faultlessly, but believe them. Every detail could be made to sink in. The conviction and apparent sincerity with which an individual will defend a false identity given as post-hypnotic suggestion is almost unbelievable. One's memory for detail under such conditions appears to be boundless. Analogous Case #3. A CIA Security Office employee was hypnotized and given a false identity. She defended it hotly, denying her true name and rationalizing with conviction the possession of identity cards made out to her real self. Later, having had the false identity erased by suggestion, she was asked if she had ever heard of the name she had been defending as her own five minutes before. She thought and shook her head and said, 'That's a pseudo if I ever heard one.' Apparently she had a true amnesia for the entire episode." "4. Hypnosis would make the recruitment and handling of high level political action agents, in particular under ideal control. Convictions could be reinforced, political courses suggested, appointments influenced, and with a really good subject only the imagination and skill of the handling operator and the inherent limitations of hypnosis as a technique would limit the possibilities. Double agents could be both discovered and used with a much higher degree of assurance if hypnotic control sufficient to permit regression were operative. They could be given suggestions which would have the force of true compulsions to tell if approach was made, targets, briefing, true identity, etc. There is also the possibility that such persons could be used under control much stronger than any we now possess." So that's experimental use. It's clearly creation of Manchurian candidates, there is no question whatsoever. This is now in operational use in the United States. This is not Manchurian candidates, but it's the use of sodium amytal and hypnosis for the creation of amnesia barriers and deliberate insertion of false memories. "To Director of Security Via Deputy Director of Security Via Chief Security Research Staff from _____. Subject: Report of Artichoke Operations 20-23 January 1955. Between Thursday 20 January and Sunday 23 January 1955, the Security Office Artichoke Team conducted a special operations _____. In the opinion of Team Members, in this case Officers of the _____, the Artichoke operation was successful. Details follow. It

should be noted at this point that because these operations were the first Artichoke Operations undertaken in the USA, which is a violation of the CIA's Charter, the full names of those participating are omitted from this report and will not be revealed without consent of the Security Office. First names, titles, or pseudonyms will be used throughout this report. In view of the highly sensitive nature of the Artichoke techniques and in view of the fact that this was the first Artichoke operation carried out in the USA, the operation was conducted _____. This Safe House is far removed from surrounding neighbours, it is a large tract of land, and is thoroughly isolated. A limited, and security-cleared household staff maintain functions of the House and ____ by unwitting _____. Actual Artichoke operations as usual were carried out in a special area on the second floor of the House, and neither the household staff nor the _____ were permitted in the area during any of the processing. SSD Division furnished one security officer during the entire period of the operation to act as special guard and to handle any unusual situations which arose during the operation. This guard is hereinafter referred to as _____ in this report. For a matter of record, it should be noted that the subject was not a confinement problem, and has been at all times fully cooperative. Guard detail was not present in connection with the subject, except in a general sense. Technical matters in the case were handled entirely by the TBPSD under the personal supervision of _____. Full tape recordings were made of the entire case, and tapes are to be turned over to the participating Division in the immediate future. It should be noted that during this particular operation, a special device was used in conjunction with the recording. This device, which is easily concealable, worked with remarkable efficiency and at no time during the entire recording was there any break due to technical failure. It should also be noted that a complex two-way transmitting/receiving unit was again used in this Artichoke operation. Cover for the actual operation followed standard procedure. The subject was informed in general terms that before being sent for further work it was necessary that certain tests be made on him physically and psychologically as well as his. Hence a complete physical and psychological/psychiatric examination was acquired. Subject readily accepted this medical cover and the Artichoke technique was introduced easily and with the full consent of the subject. The Case: Prior to the commencement of the actual Artichoke operation, a number of conferences had been held with the various participating personnel involved. All hands had been briefed and procedures had been worked out. A general time schedule was prepared and operating instructions for Artichoke were issued. On the afternoon of the 20th of January the subject and _____ They were met by _____ of the interested Division. Under a covert car subject was taken to the _____, arriving there at approximately 9:30 pm. Prior to this, that is during the day of 20th of January, the technical equipment had been checked out and installed, and _____ had arrived at the covert area at approximately 8 pm for operational purposes. By previous arrangement the _____ was picked up by _____ at approximately 9:30 pm. _____ was brought to the Safe House at 10:50 pm. Shortly after the arrival of _____, a preliminary conference began at approximately 11:10 pm with the subject.

Interrogation lasted until 12:25 am when all except the subject _____ left the Operations Room. Tape recording was cut off at this time. As a result of this interview _____ stated that subject's mental and physical condition was good and noted that the pulse (Ross: which is actually the blood pressure) at 12:25 am was 120/80 (Ross: so these guys are not total wizards). The doctor also commented he had noticed an increased amount of talk after a drink of whiskey and although there was some nervousness present, it was not excessive. _____ stated he had given subject two grams of anibarbitol to the subject to assist him to sleep and it was later confirmed the subject had taken this prior to going to sleep. (Ross:

a half a paragraph is whited out.) Because of the successful penetration and because of the extremely high quality of information which the subject was obtaining, the case is regarded as most sensitive and important by the participating Division. Since the subject's information had been checked and cross-checked many times by the Operating Division's Case Officers, and the Division was of the uniform opinion that the subject was fully legitimate and fully cooperating with our efforts; they however desired Artichoke to give added assurance to the subject's story and to help them determine absolute suitability for further use of the subject in his work. For the record, it should be noted that no polygraph techniques had been applied in this case, since a physical examination by _____ apparently a cleared physician had indicated too much nervousness for successful polygraph testing. Following established patterns using medical cover as explained above, the _____ began a physical and psychological examination at 10 am on the morning of Friday 21 January. This examination continued until 1 pm when an hour was taken for lunch. At 2 pm _____ again continued the general examination of the subject with _____ being used, as before lunch, as interpreter. This examination lasted until 3 pm when the _____ concluded the first medical session and a portable polygraph was taken in by _____ for the purpose of polygraph testing. (Ross: there's a bunch of blanked out stuff.) On Saturday 22 January 1955 subject had breakfast with _____. At 9:35 am _____ arrived at the Safe House and at 9:45 am _____ arrived. At 10:35 am the subject again, with _____ acting as interpreter, was examined briefly by Dr. _____. At 10:50 am _____ left the operations area and began polygraph testing. This examination lasted until 12:37 pm when it was concluded. (Ross: then it goes on ... I'll skip a little bit.) Subject was taken into the Special Operations Room with only the _____ present and at 2:36 pm the first intravenous infusion began. Slow injections were continued until 2:46 pm when the _____ signaled that the subject was fully affected by the chemicals and at this time special recording and transmitting equipment was brought into the Operations Room. Also at this time _____ left the room and _____ entered. From this point until approximately 4:15 pm when the interrogations ended, Artichoke techniques were applied. These techniques, which followed a previously agreed-upon plan, were in three stages: (Ross: this is now deliberate implantation of false memories.) A. A fantasy which _____. Results during this phase were good and subject had no control. Time approximately 15-20 minutes. B. A fantasy in which _____. Results were again very good. Time approximately 40-45 minutes. C. Following development of the fantasies as noted above, the subject was more or less directly interrogated by _____, and _____ introduced as _____. Results only fair, although subject had little control. Time approximately 15 minutes. Immediately following the conclusion of the Artichoke treatments, a general conference was held with all hands present. It was agreed at this time that further Artichoke treatments were unnecessary, that results were as conclusive .. that in view of the subject's importance, additional work with chemicals or with the H technique might possibly antagonize the subject, hence would be unwarranted and unwise. Following the conclusion of the general discussion all technical apparatus was removed from the premises, and all participating personnel with the exception of _____ left the area after the _____ had checked the subject. On Sunday 23 January between approximately twelve noon and 1:30 pm, the _____ returned to the Safe House and again re-examined the physical and mental condition of the subject. At this time the subject reported he had slept fairly well but he had a persistent headache. The _____ pointed out that the headache was a natural consequence of the "examination" and it would gradually disappear. In addition the _____ wrote a prescription which was to be picked up in another name for future use by the subject as a general sedative. At 1:50 pm approximately _____ left the Safe House and the subject was turned over for handling to Case Officers of his participating Division. CONCLUSIONS: In the opinion of the

Artichoke Team the operation was profitable and successful. In this case the subject was aware that he had been given certain types of solutions but as to what he had been given or amounts given, he had no knowledge. Checks were made by ___ and later ____ and apparently indicated that the subject, although not having specific amnesia for the Artichoke treatment, nevertheless was completely confused and his memory was vague and faulty. This vagueness and failure of memory was intensified by the _____ explanation that the subject had been dreaming an opinion which it appeared the subject shared in part."

Ross: So that's obviously operational use of sophisticated mind control amnesia inducing and false memory implanting techniques in the USA in the 1950's by the CIA. It's part of a broad program of mind control research, experimentation and operational use which included the creation of Manchurian Candidates. So this is why I say that I conclude that it's an established fact that the CIA and the military have been creating Manchurian Candidates for operational use since World War II at least into the 1950's, and that it's not plausible denial in my mind to claim that it all stopped in 1973. How did this whole network get constructed, and how does it work and how is it supported? We are going to take several steps beyond Oliver Stone in terms of level of conspiracy theory, but that's not the point of the talk. The conspiracy theory is interesting to get into, but what I actually believe is that there isn't a conspiracy. I think that the Intelligence Community itself is a polyfragmented entity with Dissociative Identity Disorder, and that there is no single Executive Host Function. There is no little where everybody has it all planned out and under control. That it works sort of as Neural Network with no Executive Host Function, and that these Old Boys talk to these Old Boys who know this, who don't know this, know that, it's this kind of Network Model and that's what you see on the slide. And all these slides are going to look like this. I am going to walk you now through all these interconnections in this Network as I said all of which are documented, and tell you about some of the history, and talk about some of the ethical problems that arise. As a matter of general background now, this slide is called "Funding Fronts for CIA Mind Control Research". MKULTRA, you have already seen, was from 1953 to 1963. The major funding fronts for MKULTRA were the Human Ecology Foundation that Carl Rogers was on the Board of; the Josiah Macey Jr. Foundation, and the Geshickter Fund. Charles Geshickter was one of the MKULTRA contractors himself. So what happened was the CIA would have its budget who would pop money over to the Human Ecology Foundation ... HEF would put out a call for grants and people would then submit applications. So it looks like a normal funding foundation, and some people were unwitting and just thought they were applying for a grant, and other people knew perfectly well there was a front, the technical terms for these kinds of funds was a "Cutout". HEF, Josiah Macey Jr. and Geshickter were CIA cutouts. This Geshickter Fund was interesting. One of the MKULTRA projects that they funded was the construction of the Gorman Annex at the George Washington University Hospital in Washington, D.C. You have to remember that the military and the CIA are federal bureaucracies. You anticipate the behaviour of federal bureaucracies in general when you are looking into their history and operations. So what they did was through MKULTRA they funded to Geshickter who then funded out to the contractor money to build the Gorman Annex as an addition to the hospital. Since this was money coming from a private foundation, it generated matching funds from another sector of the federal government. So the CIA got to double its budget by sucking its money out of unwitting civilian areas of the federal purse. What was the Gorman Annex for? It was for mind control experimentation on terminal cancer patients. Three career officers, CIA biochemists, were employed at the Gorman Annex under full cover. This is not completely above board and ethical behaviour. So Carl Rogers who is on the board of the Human Ecology Foundation is himself an

MKULTRA contractor and his specific projects have got this MKULTRA grant application ... I've got him on the Board of the HEF, I've got the description of his project that was funded through MKULTRA, and I've got the publication flowing from the project that exactly matches the grant application, and in the published paper, he acknowledges funding from the Human Ecology Foundation. So it's a completely documented closed loop.

Josiah Macey Jr. Foundation. Who was on the Board? An interesting fellow named Daniel X. Friedman. Daniel X. Friedman was the Editor of the Archives of the Journal of Psychiatry from 1970 until his death in 1993. The Archives of the Journal of Psychiatry is the most referenced psychiatric journal in the world, by far. In other words, if you do citation index searches of references of published psychiatry papers, that is it's an indexing of all the published papers in all the psychiatry journals in the world (the number of references to articles published in the Journal of Psychiatry is 7x the number of the next psychiatry journal in the world. So this "the" number one great big place to publish. It is very biomedical reductionist and it's virtually impossible to get a dissociative paper published in there. So these people, like Daniel Friedman, who are in network, are incredibly influential, powerful, controlling people in terms of the history of psychiatry, what gets funded, what gets reviewed, what gets published, who gets appointments, etc etc etc. It's all part of a very powerful tight structured network. MKULTRA connects itself up to Allen Dulles which connects us back to Human Ecology over to Harold Wolff and back to Allen Dulles. How does that work? Allen Dulles was the Director of the CIA from 1953 to 1961. He has the longest-running tenure as DCIA-Director of Central Intelligence Agency. In World War II he was employed by the OSS - Offices of Strategic Services - which is the pre-cursor of the CIA which was run by a guy called Wild Bill Donovan. He was stationed in Switzerland and was heavily involved in, obviously since the enemy was the Germans and the allies were the Russians, in the War he was supposed to be working with the Russians against the Germans which he did. However, when you read the history of the OSS in World War II, in the last years of the War, the Cold War was already being deliberately planned out and set up by the Intelligence Agencies, and it was already apparent to the Intelligence Agencies that things were going to flip - that Germany would become the Allies and Russia would become the enemy. There was an awful lot of jockeying about whether the Germans were going to surrender in North Italy before the Russians got to Yugoslavia - so there were now negotiations with the Germans - because if they agreed to surrender early - before the Russians got there - then there would be such-and-such a payoff which would secure the area for the Allies so they wouldn't be taken over by the Russians. There was all this jockeying going on, all this intrigue, communications between the OSS and some of Hitler's generals. The arch-enemy spymaster, who Allen Dulles was fighting against was Reinhard Gehlen who was head of German Intelligence in the Eastern Front, which means Russia. At the end of World War II, Allen Dulles recruited Reinhard Gehlen to become the Head of that Division of the CIA's operations against Russia. This is a totally established fact. Harold Wolff who was the Head of the Human Ecology Foundation, was a neurologist at Cornell. When Allen Dulles' son received a head wound in the Korean War, he was brought back to the USA and treated by Harold Wolff. You start to get a feel for why I call this an Old Boys' Network. Let's come down here to MKULTRA-we're over at hallucinogens. A lot of MKULTRA subprojects had to with funding LSD and other hallucinogens. A person who did a lot of hallucinogen research and published a lot of hallucinogen research was Daniel Friedman. Hallucinogen research also connects us down to Loretta Bender. Loretta Bender is the much-revered author of "The Bender Gestalt". Now look at these three names: Loretta

Bender, Paul Hawk and Ewen Cameron. You will see that each of these names (they are all supposed to connect to the American Journal of Psychiatry obituaries). Ewen Cameron, Paul Hawk and Loretta had their obituaries in the American Journal of Psychiatry. So these are revered people, who are being honoured posthumously by the flagship Journal of the American Psychiatric Association. It's actually Stella Chess who writes the obituary for Loretta Bender, very glowing, what a wonderful contributor to child psychiatry, what a pioneer ... well, she forgot to mention in the obituary - in a publication that I have in my Loretta Bender file that I got from a medical school library - Loretta Bender describes giving 150 mcg per day to children ages 7-11 years for days, weeks, months and in some cases, even years in a row. This would not get through an Ethics Committee. This is discussed at a CIA sponsored symposium on LSD. Paul Hawk, anybody ever hear of a disorder called Borderline Personality Disorder? Hawk and Pollett(sp) in 1949 Psychiatric Quarterly, Pseudo Neurotic Forms of Schizophrenia - these people are on the borderline between neurosis and schizophrenia - we call it pseudoneurotic schizophrenia because they are on the borderline. It's one of the reasons why the word "borderline" caught on.

Well he did hallucinogen research in New York for the military, and it had one unfortunate side effect - he killed Harold Blauer(sp) a tennis pro, in 1953, with an injection of Army mescaline and the family was eventually compensated for that. He's big-time connected into all the hallucinogen research by the military, CIA, and he's at many different CIA-sponsored conferences. Ewen Cameron, former Head of the Quebec Psychiatric Association, the Canadian Psychiatric Association, the American Psychiatric Association, the World Psychiatric Association - in fact, the founder of the World Psychiatric Association - and also one-time President of the Association for Biological Psychiatry. As politically connected a guy as ever existed in the entire field of psychiatry in the 20th Century, with his obituary in the American Journal of Psychiatry, funded through MKULTRA and Human Ecology Foundation, did LSD and other hallucinogen research funded by Canadian military and the CIA and was successfully sued (he had already died) - the CIA settled out of court actually - it wasn't a successful suit technically - with eight of his patients who had been victims of experimentation that was first funded directly by the CIA through the Human Ecology Foundation and then through the Canadian government. One of his papers, published in the American Journal of Psychiatry is on Psychic Driving, another is on Production of Differential Amnesia in Schizophrenia. I interviewed a woman named Linda McDonald, who is identified in public, this is not a problem with violation of her confidentiality, and I have a release to talk about her and write about her - she was 25 years old when she went to McGill to be treated for a relatively mild post-partum depression. She turned 26 during her hospitalization from March to early September, 1963. During the course of her hospitalization, she received 102 ECT treatments, using the Paige-Russell technique, in which the button is pushed 6x per treatment, instead of 1x. She also received about 80 days of barbiturate and neuroleptic induced sleep. During the course of her hospitalization - now, I have not only her testimony I also have the actual medical record, with all of the nursing notes documenting this and Ewen Cameron's signature in the chart. So this is not rumour or patient distortion this is the actual record. And this is work that has been settled out of court by the CIA. She comes in a normal, somewhat depressed person, who on my interview I would say she probably had DDNOS before she was admitted - she gets regressed back to incontinent of urine, incontinent of feces, totally disoriented, unable to state her own name, year, where she is, recognize her children, recognize her husband. She gradually comes out of this. At the time of discharge she is sent home to live with her husband and children, resume normal sexual relations with her husband - she doesn't know how to drive

a car, read, cook, use a toilet. Not only does she not know exactly what sex is all about, and she's not exactly sure who her husband is, she doesn't know what the concept of a husband is. She neuropsychologically pulls out of this over months, and several months down the road, she's at the point where a full time homemaker has taught her how to scramble eggs. She was a fully competent housewife and mother before this. When her children go out to play on the street, she is unable to remember 30 seconds later where they are, so she puts a map of the neighbourhood up on the wall and puts pins in the map to keep track of where her kids are playing. Otherwise she goes into a panic and doesn't realize what's going on. By about a year, she appears to have made a full neuropsychological recovery, and when I interview her several years ago in Vancouver, she appears to be neuropsychologically intact and to be suffering from no active psychiatric disorder. The problem is that she can't remember anything from the time she left the hospital back to birth. So this is CIA and Canadian military research to totally wipe out somebody's memory, which is very successful. In the published articles on psychic driving and the creation of differential amnesia and schizophrenia, the claim is that if you have somebody who has been delusional for the past five years, and you give them this "regressive ECT" and regress them down to total infantile incontinence and bring them back up, and while you do that, you play a lot of tape loops (looped statements) over and over and over, hundreds and hundreds of times a day ... they will come back to their normal waking state, and they will have specific amnesia for the time during which they have been delusional and for the delusional material and their schizophrenia will then be cured. So this is very careful, deliberate research to produce specific amnesias, and total global amnesia. We would certainly want to honour that man in the American Journal of Psychiatry. This is how the funding was set up. Let's look at the network for both the creation of Manchurian Candidates and the denial of the existence of Manchurian Candidates. How's that structured? You would think it might be logical to have a disinformation program in place. Like any complex system, it's sort of arbitrary where you enter the system. Let's enter at MKULTRA which we saw is connected to Bluebird and Artichoke - both of those are connected to the CIA. The CIA is highly connected to the military intelligence structurally (committees, cross-references, cooperation in many of these documented mind control research projects). In the Senate Committee Hearings in the 1970's on MKULTRA, John Gittinger who was the head Ph.D. psychologist in MKULTRA testified that the creation of Manchurian Candidates and the movie, The Manchurian Candidate, which were referred to in his testimony, were just fiction, that's ridiculous, and that had never been done. But we see that MKULTRA, on which he was the lead psychologist, was actually an administrative rollover from Bluebird and Artichoke-we have just read material in which they are explicitly describing clear creation of Manchurian Candidates so it's not possible that he didn't know that. The options here are either he was so out of it that he didn't realize that was Manchurian Candidates that were being created there, or he was somehow administratively out of the loop and never even looked at the Bluebird and Artichoke documents which is fairly unbelievable, or it is deliberate disinformation. Let's go from the CIA here over to military intelligence over to Estabrooks. We've got Estabrooks actually creating Manchurian Candidates. So that's Manchurian Candidate creation which goes back to Bluebird and Artichoke. We've got that loop already discussed. Let's hop from CIA to Martin Orne. Well, we saw in the original list of MKULTRA consultants that Martin Orne was funded through that, and had top-secret clearance. When you look at Martin Orne's C. V.-he lists in his C.V. numerous military intelligence funding sources (virtually all branches of the military) and he, in his publications, cites funding by Air Force, Army (I am pretty sure), Office of Naval Research, and Human Ecology. A reliable source informed me that he also consulted with the

National Security Agency. He basically has consulted with all branches of the military intelligence and civilian intelligence network. He also has taken the position, since at least 1984 in public, that MPD is almost always an iatrogenic artifact. He has debated this vociferously at the APA annual from 1988 on, and has published a large discussion and commentary on this in the International Journal of Clinical Experimental Hypnosis. His basic position is that MPD is created by the therapist. Now why would Martin Orne think this, and believe this, when he is totally connected into military intelligence? He is one of the leading experts in hypnosis, he is a friend and correspondent of and has been edited by and he references G.H. Estabrooks who was also one of the leading hypnosis experts at the same time, who was also tightly tied into military intelligence-and Estabrooks knows those other people like Milton Erickson and Hilgaard(sp) who are all totally interconnected by their common work and references. Well, Martin Orne might believe that all the civilian DID cases are actually iatrogenic DID because that is the universe he has grown up in. He can't step outside his own knowledge of the creation of Manchurian Candidates by the military to conceive of the idea that it might arise naturalistically. So it is basically a project, or lack of intellect. It can't be lack of intellect, because Martin Orne does not lack intellect. The fact that he is too dumb to get it is totally implausible because he's a very bright guy, so that explanation we can rule out. And the other explanation is deliberate disinformation. There is no way to discriminate between those hypotheses or test them with the available data. So Martin Orne says that DID is iatrogenic. Oh, what's this thing over here? FMSF - False Memory Syndrome Foundation. Well, isn't this funny. Martin Orne is on the Scientific Advisory Board of the False Memory Syndrome Foundation and the False Memory Syndrome Foundation clearly promotes the idea that DID is either almost entirely or 100% entirely an iatrogenic artifact. Where does that take us down to? That takes us down to Manchurian Candidate Denial. That is done specifically by Richard Ofshe, who is a Scientific Advisory Board member of the False Memory Syndrome Foundation. In his book, "Making Monsters" where he ridicules me as a CIA conspiracy nut who believes that the CIA has been creating MPD (which in fact is a documented fact). Let's skip back to here. We're at the CIA and we're at MKULTRA, we're missing another connection here. It should go MKULTRA to Joly West, but ... the CIA connects to Joly West because he was funded under MKULTRA to study the psychobiology of dissociation. He will probably go down in history as the only person to kill an elephant at Oklahoma City Zoo with LSD. Well, Joly West is going to show up on a bunch of subsequent slides. What we're looking at is two-dimensional slices of a three- or end dimensional space. So you are going to see Joly West connect out to here, and off the screen, and up and down and around the back of the screen, and so on. One place that he connects if from here to here. Now, where did Joly West start off in his professional career? He started off as a Top Secret cleared guy for the Air Force who interviewed the American pilots who came back from Korea having been captured and brainwashed by the Communist Chinese.

These were people who were real good Americans, who were flying jets who were shot down by the Communist enemy who went to prison as POW's and came back as Communists. Have we ever heard of anything like this before in our lives? This is the creation of a new identity and suppression of the old identity and all its allegiances through mind control coercive persuasion techniques. These American pilots were Manchurian Candidates of a sort, without full amnesia for the previous identity. So they were kind of a DDNOS level Manchurian Candidate as opposed to a full level DID Manchurian Candidate, and Jolyn West was one of the guys who interrogated them, understood them, wrote about them, and wrote about how to arm future military personnel against such interrogation. Robert Lifton

also had Top Secret Clearance from the Air Force to interview these downed American pilots, and there are several other people in the group there, including Margaret Singer, who wrote the book, "Cults in Our Midst" which I talked about as the foundation of the iatrogenic pathway to DID. She had Top Secret Clearance to interview these pilots as well. Margaret Singer publishes with Joly West, and Margaret Singer publishes with Richard Ofshe, who is an expert on coercive mind control and cult persuasion techniques. So that's real funny. Let's go from Military Intelligence over to False Memory Syndrome Foundation. Who is that guy? Oh ... it says Paul McHugh(sp). Who is Paul McHugh? He is the guy who is Chairman of Psychiatry at Johns Hopkins who says that 100% of cases of DID are iatrogenic and says that all the DID Units should shut down, and he is on the Advisory Board of the FMSF. He connects to DID as iatrogenic, he connects to Johns Hopkins as the Chairman of Psychiatry. He connects over to Walter Reed Hospital because when he was in the military he did research connected to Walter Reed Hospital that is listed in his c.v. which is a major site for military intelligence work, and is directly connected into the mind control network. Now why do I have Johns Hopkins connected to MKULTRA? Because a prior Chairman of Psychiatry at Johns Hopkins named James Whitehorn was on the Advisory Board of the Human Ecology Foundation. He had Top Secret Clearance and was Witting. The Human Ecology Foundation was actually a funding front for MKULTRA. So one of his immediate predecessors was directly in network with Top Secret Clearance. The research in his c.v. - and I haven't actually got the papers out and read it - that he did in the military doesn't look like mind control research. But then the whole question becomes, what are the hypotheses that account for his behaviour? Here we have an apparently relatively bright guy who is the Head of the Department at one of the leading medical schools in the world, who just doesn't get it, he thinks that all DID is iatrogenic. Is this because he is not smart enough? Doesn't seem to be a plausible explanation. Well, is it because of some sort of peculiarity of his personal experience in his psychology that we don't know about? Maybe. Maybe it's disinformation. No way to know, no way to prove it one way or another. But this is the network for the creation and the denial of the creation of the Manchurian Candidate. It is a very funny little network. Let's take a look, since we are all into FMSF here, let's take a look at the relations between the Cult Awareness Network and the FMSF Scientific Advisory Board. This is going to start taking us out beyond Oliver Stone. Oliver Stone would say, no this is too much, I am not making a movie about this. There's still hope that we could land at the X-Files though.

CAN means the Cult Awareness Network, CIA means the Central Intelligence Agency, and FMSF means the False Memory Syndrome Foundation. Joly West is on the Boards of CAN and FMSF and is connected to the CIA. Margaret Singer is connected to Joly West and Richard Ofshe. Margaret Singer and Joly West are on the Board of CAN and Richard Ofshe is on the Board of FMSF. Joly West and Margaret Singer worked for Air Force Intelligence talking to those downed American pilots who were actually DDNOS level Manchurian Candidates. Leo Ryan, and we're going to hear a bunch about Jonestown in a minute, is the Congressman who was killed at the airport in Jonestown at the same time as the mass suicide there, which was not actually a suicide. His daughter, Patricia Ryan, is very active in CAN and recently received a Leo Ryan Award, so Leo Ryan connects to Jonestown, Jonestown connects up to the CIA through that loop because CAN is interested in destructive cults and coercive persuasion, and I am going to show you on subsequent slides the connections between Jonestown and the CIA. Jonestown connects down to obviously expertise in cult coercive persuasion techniques. Jim Jones was a big expert. That takes us back up to Joly West, Margaret Singer, Richard Ofshe, Air Force Intelligence,

the CIA. So all this interconnects here. Who is this guy Robert Heath? Well, we are going to see him in a future slide too. My secretary has actually interviewed him, and I might go down and interview him myself at Tulane in New Orleans. He did brain electro implant research for the CIA and he would put brain electrodes in human brains for non-therapeutic purposes, and he would pour in psyllibin(sp), mescaline, LSD, and other chemicals to see what would go tingle-tingle in the electrodes. And I will tell you more about that. He's funded by the CIA and the military. In one of his papers, he thanks Harold Lief for referring in one of his brain electrode implant research subjects. Harold Lief is on the Advisory Board of the FMSF, and in fact, was personal psychiatrist to the Freyd family. So all these guys know each other. I'm just giving you kind of a sketch of how this thing is constructed. Now let's take a step beyond Oliver Stone. This is the connections between Jonestown and the CIA. This is based on references, I think they are on the next slide. The centre of the slide refers to talking about the CIA with its interests in mind control. Now according to this book, "Was Jonestown a CIA Medical Experiment?" by Michael Myers, according to him, Jonestown was a CIA medical experiment. It was a mind control research site. So that seems preposterous and impossible to believe. What data and circumstantial evidence add up to that conclusion? Well, we know that Leo Ryan was connected to the CIA. How do we know that? Well, let's take a look over here in our package. Here we have a letter from the Deputy Director of the CIA dated 18 October 1978. To Honorable Leo Ryan, House of Representatives, Washington, D.C.: "Dear Mr. Ryan: Thank you for your letter of 27 September to Admiral Turner requesting confirmation or denial of the fact that the CIA experiments using prisoners at the California Medical Facility at Vacaville. MK Search Site Principal Investigator, James Hamilton. It is true that CIA sponsored tests involving volunteer inmates was conducted at that facility. The project was completed in 1968. A report setting forth the details of that testing has been released to the authorities at Vacaville and to the public. It is enclosed for your information and review The research was related to learning enhancement using a well known non-hallucinogen, magnesium pemaline (Ross: which is psiler [sp] used for ADD). Your letter referred to Donald Defreeze known as Cinque and Clifford Jefferson, both of whom were inmates at Vacaville. Insofar as our reports reflect the names of the participants, there is nothing to indicate that either was in any way involved in the project. You may wish to cont act the authorities at Vacaville for further information." So Leo Ryan was corresponding directly with the CIA about some of its mind control research. He was also the father of pending legislation, by which all CIA covert operations would be subject to direct Congressional oversight from a budgetary point of view. {Ross: I haven't got Charles Manson connected in. You have to go a long way out there to get all these connections. Is Charles Manson in Vacaville? Oh, I didn't know that's where he was. Okay, well I'm going to tell you a bunch about Vacaville, so it's not surprising that he's at Vacaville.) So Leo Ryan is really pestering the CIA to get all their covert operations under direct funding oversight and budgetary control of Congress. He is bugging the CIA about their mind control research. He has found out that Donald Defreeze was at Vacaville at the same time it was a research site, we are seeing another document saying that is MKSearch and the investigator is James Hamilton, who had Top Secret Clearance. Also Leo Ryan was involved in Jones town, because he was killed at the airport. Well that's very funny. How does Leo Ryan connect down to Patty Hearst? Patty Hearst was captured by the Symbionese Liberation Army, which was headed by Donald Defreeze whose code name was Cinque. She was found guilty. She was actually a Manchurian Candidate, a DDNOS level Manchurian Candidate, who was captured, if you don't remember the story, she was the daughter of William Randolph Hearst who ran the San Francisco Chronicle who was running a whole lot of critical articles

about the People's Temple - Jim Jones' cult while it was still in Ukiah, California. His daughter, Patty Hearst, who was a college student, was captured by the SLA at gunpoint with submachine guns, kept locked in a closet for 42 days, and subjected to very systematic coercive, persuasive brainwashing and mind control techniques, until she adopted a new identity named "Tanya" and lost all emotional connectedness to her prior life and her parents. She participated in the robbing of a bank and was found guilty. The Free Patty Hearst Movement was headed by Leo Ryan, who was very active in getting clemency for her from the President. How does Patty Hearst connect to Donald Defreeze? Well, he captured her. How does Donald Defreeze connect to Vacaville? Well he was at Vacaville as a prisoner. What is Vacaville? Well, let's hop over here to Joly West. That will help us to figure it out. Joly West was the expert witness in the trial for Patty Hearst. Who were the expert witnesses called to explain to the jury that Patty Hearst was actually a victim of coercive persuasion, mind control and brainwashing ... Joly West, Margaret Singer, Robert Lifton and Martin Orne. So what did Joly West have to do with Vacaville? Joly West was Head of the UCLA Violence Project which was approved by Ronald Reagan when he was Governor of California, then shut down by public protest. It was spearheaded by a number of people including some people who were very interested in the history of CIA military mind control, and have written books about it. Well the UCLA Violence Project you are going to see in subsequent slides, but it included research and experimentation that was going to be done at Vacaville Prison where they had the maxi-maxi which is the maximum security place for the most freaked out behaviourally disturbed psychotic psychologically difficult inmates in the California prison system which included Donald Defreeze and Charles Manson we hear. Who is Colston Westbrook? According to a book on the Phoenix program which is the CIA's covert operation in the Vietnam War for killing 20 VC infrastructure non-military personnel headed by William Colby, future Director of the CIA. According to that book, Colston Westbrook was a CIA Psy-War expert in Vietnam who came back to the USA to Vacaville Prison under cover of the Black Cultural Association and used behavioural modification techniques on Donald Defreeze and gave him his code name Cinque, and devised the seven headed logo of the Symbionese Liberation Army. Subsequent to this coercive persuasion work done on Donald Defreeze by this Psy-War expert employed by the CIA in Vietnam. Donald Defreeze was transferred to another location in the jail from which he very easily escaped the next day only to go capture Patty Hearst and use very systematic and sophisticated mind control techniques on her despite the fact that he was a functionally illiterate black person off the streets. It's a very expensive book, it costs over \$100, published by the Edwin Mellon Press, PO Box 450, Lewiston, N.Y. 14092 and then two paperbacks which are published by Avon Books, both of which are owned by the Hearst Corporation: Douglas Valentine, 1990, "The Phoenix Program", N.Y. Avon Books and the specific reference is p. 337. "Patty Hearst: her own story", Avon Books, N.Y. pp. 133-34. This is from "Jonestown: A CIA Medical Experiment". This is some general background now. There is this guy, James Frank, who won the 1925 Nobel Prize in Physics who came over to be part of the Manhattan Project which created the atomic bomb. That is sort of the precursor of the Paperclip Project, which we will get to in future slides. He recruited Lawrence Layton into the Manhattan Project so that's the connection between these people. Now we're going to go to this Layton family. There's Hugo Phillip and Anita Lee Howbwood(sp) married in Germany in 1914 and they moved to the USA. They had two daughters, Eva and Lisa. Eva doesn't really fit into the story. Eva worked for the CIA at Berkeley. The author of this "Jonestown: A CIA Medical Experiment" got all this information from the public records by just piecing it together, bit by bit by bit, and the documentation in their references is pretty solid and convincing. Eva worked for

the CIA at Berkeley and her job at the library was to keep track of all the left-wing literature taken out of the library and the names of the people who took those books out and report that to the CIA. Berkeley's got a lot of top-notch people ... such as Richard Ofshe. Lisa married Lawrence Layton who was recruited for the Manhattan Project by James Frank. He later worked at Dugway Proving Ground where radiation experiments were done including release of radioactivity for wind dispersal over civilian populations. He was an expert in dispersal of biological and chemical weapons. That Dugway Proving Ground was also one of the sites where Army LSD research was conducted. This couple had four children - Deborah who married Phil Blaikie, Lawrence Jr., Annalisa and Thomas. These two are not so involved in the picture. Lawrence Jr. was on-site at the People's Temple, Lisa was on-site at the People's Temple in Jonestown in British Guyana, Deborah was on-site there and she was the chief financial officer for the People's Temple operation. She left Jonestown shortly before the mass suicide and went back to Georgetown, the capital of British Guyana, accompanied by the CIA Chief of Station for Georgetown. Phil Blaikie was an interesting guy with international arms sales and British Intelligence background if I remember right. This is where it really starts to get convincing and amazing. We have all heard about Jonestown. We all know that Jim Jones had this group of people and he was in Ukiah, California and then all of a sudden he moved to the middle of the jungle in British Guyana. I assume we all had the same sort of experience I had. You just sort of take that at face value. Here's this nut. He moves down to the middle of the jungle in British Guyana. But how did he ever choose this location? Who scouted it out? What about the logistics of getting all the lumber, all the oil drums, all the everything down to the middle of the jungle in British Guyana? You have to build an airport, you have to transport ... this is a huge, huge project. Well, it turns out this wasn't just jungle before the People's Temple arrived. It was the Shalom Project from 1973 to 1975 and Phil Blaikie oversaw the engineering development of the site in its transition from the Shalom Project to the People's Temple. What was the Shalom Project? It was a CIA operation for training black mercenary guerrillas for operations in Angola. This was a CIA training site. This was not a random, unconnected site. That's just some general background. We're going to pick up Jonestown as we walk along here through these crystal clear slides. Okay, we heard part of the story. Here's J. Edgar Hoover, he's corresponded with Estabrooks who was creating Manchurian Candidates, Patty Hearst is a Manchurian Candidate, her identity of Tanya is deliberately programmed in by Donald Defreeze who is in Vacaville State Prison which was an MKSearch site which is also a site for the UCLA Violence Project, Vacaville is a CIA research site, Patty Hearst is connected down to Joly West who is her expert witness in her trial who says in effect she is a Manchurian Candidate, DDNOS level. He's the expert witness for Jack Ruby who is connected to Lee Harvey Oswald. I went to one of the JFK Assassination meetings in Dallas a couple of years ago where a guy presented a bunch of information including a photocopy of a letter by J. Edgar Hoover dated 1960 expressing concern that Lee Harvey Oswald had been doubled. The FBI was on top of Lee Harvey Oswald, was on top of him, and was tracking him systemically well before the assassination. So that connect J. Edgar Hoover over to Lee Harvey Oswald who is connected to Jack Ruby. How does Wounded Knee get in there? Wounded Knee is an Indian uprising where the FBI were shooting up the Sioux Indians. Russell Means was heavily involved in that. What does Russell Means have to do with Jonestown? Well, Jim Jones was a good PR guy. When Patty Hearst was kidnapped he offered William Randolph Hearst a program to set up a collection/donation of money to pay the ransom to the SLA. And the SLA was demanding something like \$170 million from Hearst for the release of Patty Hearst. Jim Jones offered to set up this fund, but Hearst said no. The next outcome was that the SLA also wanted food donated to poor people that they

said they were representing in a revolution. So a committee was set up to do food distribution, financed by William Randolph Hearst. According to this book, the way that food distribution was done was Jim Jones got control of the mechanisms and he brought people down from the People's Temple down to be the homeless and poor people who received the food and the same food was distributed around the network six times, constantly being picked up by new People's Temple people, and taken back to the distribution point. So actually only one-sixth as much food was purchased as it appeared, and the rest was skimmed by the People's Temple. Russell Means was on the committee that oversaw this operation and his wife was bailed out of jail in Oregon the year before at a cost of \$19,000 by Jim Jones. (Russell Means works for Walt Disney - comment from conference audience.) So this arrow here actually goes over to Mickey Mouse ...

We did Vacaville, MKSearch, that's all connected into Patty Hearst, Donald Defreeze, we've got that part ... MKULTRA connected to UCLA. What does MKULTRA have to do with that Sugi U2 base ... that's the U2 spy plane. Well that's according to information from JFK assassination researchers that I haven't independently confirmed, that was an MKULTRA site, Lee Harvey Oswald was stationed there. U2 was the plane that Gary Powers went down in. It was a spy plane that over-flew the Soviet Union. It was also used for surveillance of Martin Luther King ... that's an acknowledged fact. The FBI used U2 planes to keep track of him. According to a book which is a little shaky in terms of its documentation, the people who were consulted on the mental state of Gary Powers, the pilot of the U2 that was downed included Ewen Cameron who was an MKULTRA contractor who did the experimentation on Linda McDonald who I told you about earlier. Ewen Cameron was also one of the people who went over and interviewed the Nazi war criminals at Nuremburg to do mental statuses on them. So the FBI is in there fairly tight. Let's just talk about MKULTRA, MKSearch assassination connections. This is now out and beyond Oliver Stone, and we're going to pick up JFK, a little bit of Jonestown, a little bit of this and that here. So we've got MKSearch, Carl Pfeiffer was a contractor for MKSearch and MKULTRA. One of the sites he worked at is the New Jersey Reformatory at Bordentown which was in some of those preliminary MKULTRA lists that I showed. In Walter Bowart's book, "Operation Mind Control", he talks about Luis Castillo. Luis Castillo was arrested by the FBI, the Phillipines equivalent of the FBI, on suspicion of being there to assassinate Marcos. In 300 pages of transcript of the interrogation of Luis Castillo by the Phillipines FBI, that's in the possession of the JFK Assassination researcher who told me where George Estabrooks' personal papers are, Luis Castillo describes very clearly (and this is also described in Walter Bowart's book) having MPD. So here's a potential assassin of Marcos who describes undocumented MPD who was at the New Jersey Reformatory at Bordentown at the same time it was an MKSearch hallucinogen site and an MKULTRA hallucinogen site. We've got Lee Harvey Oswald who was at Sugi Air Force Base which is apparently an MKULTRA research site who is connected to Jack Ruby who is connected to Joly West who is an MKULTRA contractor who is the expert witness for Patty Hearst whose Manchurian Candidate identity "Tanya" was created by Donald Defreeze from Vacaville State Prison which was an MKSearch site which takes us back to the New Jersey Reformatory at Bordentown. This is all just random coincidence, as I am sure you appreciate. How about JFK/CIA mind control research connections? I might come back to Jonestown in more detail. I am just trying to get through all these slides here. This is a very pretty little diagram with CIA at the hub and we've got a wheel going all the way around. There is a game that I saw in the newspaper called "Who was in a movie with Kevin Bacon?" and the purpose of the game ... you can name any Hollywood star and within

six steps you can get from that person to Kevin Bacon because this person was in a movie who was in a movie with this person who was in a movie with Kevin Bacon. This is the same logic here. We can start anywhere, we can connect Joly West to the CIA. Neale Birch is a CIA Office of Naval Research mind control consultant in Houston. Robert Heath is a CIA and military funded brain electrode researcher at Tulane. Well let's just go through this random assortment of individuals here. Robert Heath is doing brain electrode implant and other research for the CIA in Tulane. He publishes a paper with Bernie Saltzberg. Bernie Saltzberg publishes with Neale Birch who is funded by the CIA and the military. Neale Birch publishes an edited book - contributor of a chapter in that book is Joly West who describes the UCLA Violence Project in that book edited by Neale Birch. Joly West interviews Jack Ruby. Jack Ruby shoots Lee Harvey Oswald. Okay well that's interesting. That's the end of the story. Except let's run back around this way. Robert Heath publishes with Francisco Silva who is still alive and I am going to try and interview him in Baton Rouge. Francisco Silva is a Cuban psychiatrist who left in the random year of 1959 which is when Castro took over, to take up residence in Louisiana and publish with Robert Heath who told my secretary that Francisco was a very wonderful person. In the Warren Commission documents, there is uncorroborated testimony by Lee Harvey Oswald that in 1963, prior to the assassination, he lived with Francisco Silva and was temporarily employed at the hospital where Francisco Silva worked. I am just sort of playing mind games with you ... this is all just meaningless coincidence. Project Paperclip and Mind Control Research - we heard about Allen Dulles already, he was the Director of the CIA before George Bush was the Director of the CIA, which in turn was before George Bush was the President. Allen Dulles is head of the CIA during MKULTRA program and obviously was aware of it and oversaw it. The CIA goes down to this Reinhard Gehlen guy who is the German spymaster who is recruited by Dulles to become our boy spying against the Russians, our enemies who were previously were our friends. Reinhard Gehlen was in effect a Nazi War Criminal. Reinhard Gehlen is in effect a Nazi War Criminal. Project Paperclip is a fully documented - one of a group of projects including Project National Interest, Project 63, Bloodstone - there is a bunch of other projects but Paperclip is the best known one. There are several books about it. Paperclip is a project set up by CIA and military intelligence to bring Nazi war criminals into the USA through a mechanism that routed them around the State Department. State Department rules were that if you were a Nazi war criminal, you couldn't enter the USA. But there was a mad scramble at the end of World War II involving the USA, Canada, France, Britain, German and Russian governments who were all scrambling to get their hands on German scientists. There were all kinds of recruiting drives, etc. American teams would actually go into the Russian sector and go to a place where German scientists were being held, and sneak those guys out of there. It was quite an intense little party that was going on. In Project Paperclip (this is totally documented) all types of scientists were brought over to the USA. Film experts, ball bearing experts, lubricants, rockets, every aspect of science and technology of interest to the military. This is included somewhat obscure people like Werner Von Braun. Werner Von Braun was head of the rocket program. He was the guy who was in charge of the V2 rockets that were used to bomb Britain that were created for Mittelwerk(sp) ... the labour for Mittelwerk was supplied from Camp Dora (sp). When the American troops liberated Camp Dora they found 6000 corpses on the ground. It is estimated that about 20,000 people were worked to death out of Camp Dora building the V2 rockets. Werner von Braun is documented as being on site at the Mittelwerk at least 20 times, and being at meetings of V2 oversight personnel where the use of prisoners being worked to death was discussed and condoned, and the workers would sometimes attempt to sabotage the rockets by urinating a part or

tampering with the rocket. The typical response to that was that the entire work crew would be instantly hung in their work tunnel. He was also a member of the S.S. and there is correspondence on US Space Program stationery to a journalist where Werner von Braun admits he was an SS Officer. So he was a Nazi war criminal who couldn't be brought in through a normal kind of visa process. Another person who was brought in through Paperclip or another related project was Albertus Stroekhold(sp). Albertus Stroekhold is regarded as the father of aviation medicine. There is a library named after him at Lakland (sp) Air Force Base in San Antonio, Texas. He was honoured by the Daughters of the American Revolution for his contributions to Aviation Medicine and the Texas State Legislature declared a one-time state memorial day named after him in, I believe, the 1960's. Albertus Stroekhold was not a nice person. People on his own administrative level, people who reported to him and people he reported to were all tried and found guilty of war crimes at Nuremburg. He was not even interviewed by the U.S. lawyers responsible for that sector of Nuremburg. The types of experiments that these people did included things like putting people in a pressure chamber and dropping the pressure instantly to about 60,000 feet to simulate somebody being blown out of a cockpit if they were a U.S. pilot . What would happen is they would cause their faces to have excruciating pain, they would actually die or almost die. The ones who died would be taken out of the chamber, their heads would be cut open, their heads would be submerged under water, their heads would then be sliced open to determine whether there was air emboli in their cerebral arteries. Another type of experiment done by these people was an attempt to find an antidote to seawater so that downed German pilots in the North Sea could drink seawater. So these people were given forced feedings of seawater for days on end which then would be doctored with various different substances to see if any of the substances would prevent any of the subjects from dying. This is major full-scale Nazi war crime doctor stuff, and probably over 1000 of these scientists were brought under Project Paperclip. Nazi war criminals were examined by a team of psychiatrists including Ewen Cameron who did LSD and mescaline research and was an MKULTRA contractor. LSD and mescaline research was also funded by MKULTRA and mescaline research was done by the Nazi war criminals in the POW camps. So Ewen Cameron probably got the bright idea of doing LSD research from the Nazi war criminals. According to this book which is not really rock solid in its documentation, he was still in network up in the early 1960's when the U2 pilot went down. So that the only people who are missing from this fully, completely documented history are the psychological warfare experts. It is not plausible that the only kind of scientists out of the full range of expertise that were not brought over were the psychological experts. A guy who was a deep-ops character in Vietnam described being out in the field and coming across US and VC personnel who were all totally wasted on some sort of hallucinogen trip. Their job was simply to extract these guys and leave the VC who were just completely out of it on the ground. He told me which specific location in the USA would be the most likely place to find some of these Paperclip psychological experts, so I am going to pursue that. Let's just take a look at the brain electrode implant research. Now let's say it's just not believable that the CIA and the military have been creating Manchurian Candidates-it's just too much like science fiction. Well, what do we know for a fact that they have been doing? We know that they have been giving kids a few mcg. per kg. big-time street doses of LSD days, weeks and months up to years in a row. We know that they have been implanting non-therapeutic brain electrodes in children as young as 11 years old on an experimental basis, and we know they have been wiping out people's entire personal histories with 100+ ECT treatments and massive sleep inductions through drugs for no therapeutic reason whatsoever but we don't think they would go as far as creating a Manchurian Candidate. So it doesn't add up. What we

know for an absolute documented fact is that they've gone way beyond monkeying around with some amnesia barriers and new identities so what's the story on brain electrode implant research? Here's a name you might recognize. Brain electrode implant research was funded by the CIA and MKULTRA in conjunction with the Office of Naval Research. There is a lot of joint funding of various projects by Office of Naval Research and the CIA. The Office of Naval Research funded both Neale Birch and the CIA. Neale Birch published that thing by Joly West. Joly West started the UCLA Violence Project which was going to be at Vacaville which was where Donald Defreeze was. He recruited a brain electrode implant psychiatrist who was part of a brain electrode team at Harvard, Frank Ervin, to be part of the UCLA Violence Project. He denies in his chapter in the book edited by Neale Birch that there is any intention to do brain electrode implant, but the available evidence suggests that actually in fact the plan was to stick brain electrodes in some of these prisoners at Vacaville and the concept was that you would use this for tracking of their whereabouts and if they were off their circuit locations or there was a certain kind of discharge from their brain, you could then transmit a signal to them to arrest their behaviour so that they could be picked up by the police. He is also funded by Army Intelligence. Army Intelligence funded Neale Birch. Army Intelligence funded Robert Heath at Tulane who did brain electrode implant research. We saw him on the previous page. The Office of Naval Research funded Jose Delgado at Yale who did brain electrode implant research. This is the guy to whom Harold Lief sent a patient. His experiments include sticking electrodes in brains, as I mentioned, and then pouring in different kinds of hallucinogens in order to see the effect on perception and behaviour and electrical activity in their brain. This guy, Jose Delgado, who is tightly in network, who is famous for a videotape of a bull charging at him then he pushes the transmitter box which sends a signal to the electrodes implanted in the bull's brain, and the bull turns away. He also has a series of papers which are in my Jose Delgado file where he does this kind of research on cats and he refers to the cats in which he has implanted brain electrodes that he is controlling by transmitter as "mechanical toys". By loose association, this reminds me of a book called "Man the Mechanical Misfit" written by George H. Estabrooks. He also describes a technical innovation in an 11 year old boy who had brain electrodes implanted for non therapeutic reasons. Previously you had to have wires connecting the transmitter box directly to the electrode terminals that were sticking through the skull. In this 11 year old boy, however, Jose Delgado had figured out how to have a remote transmitter without a direct wire connection. He describes pushing a button in this otherwise normal 11 year old boy's brain transmitter box and the boy starts being confused about his identity, wondering whether he is a girl and talking about wanting to marry Jose Delgado. He pushes another button, and this behaviour stops. Another Delgado experiment is a 16 year old girl who looks maybe like a mild borderline, pre-morbidly, involves sticking these brain electrodes in and there is actually pictures in the paper that you can photocopy when you go to the medical school library, it's in a journal on the shelf-where in one picture she's got this vacant stupid grin on her face, push another button on the panel box and she is pounding the panel on the wall. So they are showing actual photographs of markedly different behavioural states-totally controlled by remote transmitter and brain electrode implants. But these guys wouldn't be using hypnosis to create Manchurian Candidates ...

Let's look at temporal lobe epilepsy and military mind control research for a minute. Let's try and think about the history of MPD. What are some of the bogus reasons that MPD is not real? One of the big arguments is that it is really temporal lobe epilepsy. We know that temporal lobe epilepsy has been used

as one of the arms of Manchurian Candidate denial. Here we have how that little network works. We've got Robert Heath who is doing non-therapeutic brain electrode implants plus brain electrode implants on temporal lobe epilepsy subjects. That's all funded by military intelligence and the CIA. We've got temporal lobe epilepsy as a phenomena. Frank Irvin (who was recruited by Joly West for the UCLA Violence Project) and Mark Sweet write a book called "Violence and the Brain" in which they describe doing brain electrode implants with people with temporal lobe epilepsy. One of their subjects had a very unusual form of temporal lobe epilepsy. He was driving a truck in Los Angeles and came to in Phoenix. So actually these people were doing brain electrode implants on multiples. Well, they could be alcoholics, but the description (remember this guy drove a truck from LA to Phoenix, that's a little bit much for an alcoholic blackout) -- some of the other case histories clearly sound dissociative in nature. But they are calling them temporal lobe epilepsy just like Joly West said Jack Ruby had temporal lobe epilepsy. There is this misinformation in the literature that DID is actually due to temporal lobe epilepsy and there are nine authors in a series of papers in the early to mid-1980's pumping this DID is really temporal lobe epilepsy line. This shows you how this research works because I haven't done this but the hypothesis is now that these nine authors are somehow going to be in network. So the odds are that the nine authors who published these papers saying that DID is just temporal lobe epilepsy are going to be in network in this mind control old boy network somehow. I just haven't researched that up. Borderline personality disorder where multiples are really just borderline is another back-up strategy, and how does borderline personality disorder tie up with military mind control research? Well, DID is iatrogenic, they are really just borderlines. Martin Orne says that, Richard Ofshe says that, Martin Orne worked for MKULTRA which is connected to MKNaomi, MKNaomi was also conducted at Edgeware Arsenal where Amadeo Morazzi worked who did LSD research for the Air Force in Minnesota funded by Air Force Intelligence. Robert Heath also did Air Force research. LSD research was done by Nazi scientists and war criminals. Nazi scientists and war criminals were imported into Edgeware Arsenal frequently, and one of the people that I researched was Wagner Joreg, who is apparently the son of the Wagner Joreg (sp) who won the Nobel Prize for treating syphilis with malaria. I haven't researched that up fully but he came up to Edgeware Arsenal and I have him documented as being a German University Professor in the 1930's and 1940's showing up at Edgeware Arsenal and publishing research on antidotes to chemical warfare weapons and saying that he regrets the extremely long period of time in which it was impossible to publish his research data. So he did this research at Edgeware Arsenal which overlaps with the time that Amadeo Morazzi was there who did LSD research at the University of Minnesota. Another person who did LSD research is Paul Hawk who worked for the CIA, and is one of the inventors of the term "borderline personality disorder". So this is a little bit hokey this one. But it just shows you - the theme here is not that there is a military intelligence conspiracy to cover up Manchurian Candidate creation with the myth of borderline personality disorder. The point now is a more of a global general metapoint which is this whole network of old boys in psychiatry and psychology who were covertly funded for part of the military and CIA intelligence mind control network are very influential in the history of psychiatry in a kind of nebulous fashion that just permeates the whole field. It isn't part of the sort of one-to-one correspondences that I have been showing before. It's a matter of the whole mindset of psychiatry - how we think about borderlines, how we think about temporal lobe epilepsy, what are we going to react to MPD like? Well we are going to react to MP D like - it's a little bit more vague, a little bit more global, it's a little bit more general - but the point is that the history of psychiatry in the second half of the twentieth century is undoubtedly been strongly skewed-not by an agenda that has to do with

academic research, not by the best interest of clients, not by ethical psychiatry, but by an Intelligence agenda. My beef is not with the intelligence community or the CIA. It's with the psychiatrists and the psychologists who created a little loophole where they can step out of normal ethical oversight, violate the Hippocratic Oath, get away with it, not talk about it, and just like the conspiracy to keep incest under the carpet, this is all conspired and kept under the carpet - not by twelve guys in a room at Langley who are doing the planning, but just by this pervasive old boys network that's keeping the mind control secret down just like it kept the incest secret down. So that's another reason why this is important, and needs to be uncovered. That's the end of the slides. Now I am going to come back to Jonestown a little bit, and fill you in on Jonestown and then I see I am way ahead of schedule which is fine because I have got a lot more to tell you, and you can ask a whole bunch of questions, and we can have a discussion. According to this Jonestown book - remember that there's a connection between Patty Hearst's being kidnapped by Donald Defreeze who is mind controlled by Colston Westbrook who is a CIA psy-war expert and then there is the food relief program for the ransom by Jim Jones who is being hassled by William Randolph Hearst newspaper that ties into Russell Means being on the Board. Well according to a person who survived the White Night at Jonestown, Patty Hearst's boyfriend, Steven Weed, was onsite at the People's Temple at Ukiah, California and observed talking to Jim Jones three months before the kidnapping. If that is true, then that just blows the coincidence conspiracy theory out of the water. It is too much not to be all connected up. According to the book there is pretty solid documentation to prove that Jim Jones was recruited by the CIA way back in the 1950's and he was a coercive persuasion brainwashing expert who had some Churches in Cincinnati then moved out to California. He specializes in coercive persuasion on Blacks and Native Americans, almost all of the people at Jonestown were not white except for the elite who survived and he was on-site at two South American countries - I think Brazil and British Guyana as a CIA undercover operative doing typical CIA operations as part of government overthrow both by stirring up left wing factions, stirring up labour, distributing leaflets and so on. So he was actually part of standard CIA operations going way back to the 1950's. The evidence in favour of it actually being a drug experiment is pretty weak. He says there was Drug A, Drug B and placebo and the point of the experiment was to do either of the active drugs enhance the voluntary completed suicide rate of the brainwashed subjects. But he doesn't really provide any documentation to support that. He just sort of pulls that out of nowhere. So that's not very plausible. Also he talks about MKULTRA in a non-scholarly way because MKULTRA had already stopped. So it wasn't technically an MKULTRA operation. There's a lot of elaborate detail in the book. For instance Jim Jones visited Castro. There are a lot of connections between the CIA being the site for Jonestown in British Guyana before they went there and all kinds of visiting back and forth from CIA stations in the capital of Guyana to the people staying at the Temple. Like I said, one of those daughters in the Layton family was escorted out of Jonestown just before White Night by the CIA station chief. It just builds up like that. There are dozens and dozens and dozens of these kind of documented pieces of information. There is a whole bunch of stuff about people who were assassinated by the People's Temple and a bunch of numerological and letter type codes about how these people were selected and how their last names mirrored the method by which they were killed. There is this whole kind of vast detail which leaves me with the next conclusion that it is beyond coincidence. Whether it is actually a medical experiment is not clearly established, except the most compelling fact is the method of delivery of the drugs. Every night every member of the Jonestown commune had to go to the kitchen and eat one cookie in front of personnel. And he says the cookie is where the drugs were delivered. I would say the next conclusion is

probably more than 50/50% likely that there was some sort of heavy CIA involvement in Jonestown, whether or not it was a drug experiment. In terms of how many people actually committed suicide, according to this book, only a minority of people committed suicide, many were shot or injected with cyanide. Only a minority actually drank it voluntarily. And when you look at the configuration of bodies on the ground, these are not people who just drank, died and fell on the ground-they are all lined up in orderly rows. There's a whole deal of how one of the Layton family members-her identity was switched with one of the other members who had lung cancer and she was actually escorted off the grounds on the grounds of having lung cancer. But there was somebody else who had lung cancer, and there is substitution of bodies, there is a claim that the guy who was identified as being Jim Jones was not actually Jim Jones. So you have to read the book to get the whole wealth of detail. I would say it is fairly compelling and persuasive. Which takes us back into how come all these guys who are connected into network tend to be experts in mind control, brainwashing, coercive persuasion, destructive cults? And why is it that destructive cults appear to specialize in creating Manchurian Candidates? You just keep going round and round this network and the more you research into it- and this is only part way along the journey-if you actually had a team of ten researchers-you would end up with fifty of these slides with every (some of it speculative) but every connection fully documented on fifty slides. Another curious twist on this story is the history of LSD. One of the things that goes on is there is always information and disinformation. One of the strategies for disinformation is called a limited hang-out is when you let out a little bit of the truth, then you go, "oh see we 'fessed up!" But actually you only let out 3% and the purpose of the limited hang-out is to cover up the rest. There's always a limited hang-out going on. Every time a bunch of stuff is declassified that's only the tip of the iceberg. If we take a look at the history of LSD, something that was not taught to me when I was a psychiatry resident is who are the original acid-heads? Could it have been, like, maybe, beatniks? Maybe Allen Ginsburg. Could have been Ken Kesey, maybe. No the original acid-heads in North America were the leading figures in psychiatry. The people who imported LSD into North America were the CIA and the military. It didn't get here through street or drug dealer routes. It got here through official military CIA mind control mechanisms. The CIA at one time actually considered buying up the world supply of LSD from Sandoz. Like I said their alternative back-up was to contract with Elli Lily to provide a secure supply of LSD. These guys were on acid-trips in the first half of the 1950's. People who first got turned on to LSD as subjects in military experiments included Gregory Bateson, Allen Ginsburg, Ken Kesey, probably Timothy Leary. Gregory Bateson was married to Margaret Mead who was funded in her anthropological work by the CIA. There is a whole other dimension of this which is funding-this is a fact.

In...another story about anthropology ... a little glimpse of which we capture from Raymond Prince who was funded under MKULTRA to go study the Yoruba. This is called "Study of Mind Control Techniques by Witch Doctors Around the World". Now, Raymond Prince's hypothesis is that actually it is just a way to go undercover in a foreign country and get better information about the culture and establish contact with possible agents and recruits. But the CIA - as part of its proper operations in the Cold War - has had to gather a tremendous amount of data on the stability of various societies and countries which are likely to tip over to Communism which involves sociology, economics, military analysis and anthropology ... anthropology, languages, and linguistics are all part of the operation. All these people who were the original acid-heads are the psychiatrists, and the psychiatrists, when you read the LSD sponsored symposia-the guy who is the archivist for the American College of Psychiatrists,

Sydney Mallett (sp) whom I plan to contact-the American College of Psychiatrists is this old boys club in American Psychiatry that I got into because I got a fellowship from them as a resident -- (to audience: "No, I don't think it was CIA funded ... unless Meade Johnson was functioning as a cutout ... the money supposedly came from Meade Johnson"). That's the way the network works ... it's a joke ... but you never know ... so the guy who is the archivist-historian in one of these CIA symposia in the early 1960's talks about how he was turned on to LSD by Paul Hawk who was responsible for the term "borderline personality disorder" and killed the tennis pro with mescaline. All these guys are writing and talking about LSD as "the hot thing" in psychotherapy. They are totally on board with it, and usually they are talking about sub hallucinogenic doses ... like 60 mg, 75 mg as loosening up the ego and causing these amazing treatment responses, like curing long-term alcoholism in a single LSD psychotherapy session. They are all getting funded by it, they are getting perked by it, they are going for trips, they are meeting their buddies, they are going to conferences, they are getting published, they are getting books edited-it's all just part of the whole program. Nobody in psychiatry is saying "bad stuff, dangerous stuff, street drug, protect the youth of America"-they are not talking like that.

All of a sudden, boom, it's a narcotic and it's outlawed by FDA. What is the initial response of all these grey-haired fathers of psychiatry to making LSD an illegal substance? Protest, it's a bad thing, it's robbing us of a powerful psychotherapeutic agent, it's crippling our research efforts. These guys were hung out to dry. They were used by Intelligence Agencies to gather therapeutic use of LSD, interrogation use of LSD, psychotomentic (sp) use of LSD and then when they had done their job, LSD was just canceled from academia. It was made illegal, and then a whole disinformation campaign went along with that whereby LSD was transformed from this wonderful therapeutic agent whose use was advocated by the major leading figures in psychiatry into this horrible thing that made children jump out of windows and bust up their chromosomes. It's called a "disinformation campaign". And it caught the leaders of psychiatry totally by surprise, which is hard to believe since psychiatrists are such clever political strategists in general. What about this whole creating Manchurian Candidate stuff which we see now for a fact has been going on since WWII? And according to Estabrooks, even back to WWI? We now have established for a proven fact that was going on during WWII, and the CIA was working on it in Artichoke and Bluebird from 1951-53. The Korean War only started in 1950. The disinformation was that our boys went overseas there, they got shot down, they got captured, the Communist Chinese worked on them with these strange techniques we don't understand. The person who coined the term "brainwashing" in a book was Edwin Hunter. He's a career CIA officer. This was a term coined by the CIA to explain what was happening to our boys in North Korea who were making bold statements about germ warfare activities they had been involved in. Now it could be that part of the Communist brainwashing strategy was to talk to these guys about the ethical improprieties of biological warfare and bombing they actually had been doing in North Korea. In any rate, they come home as Manchurian Candidates. We are all bent out of shape because our boys are talking Communism, so we say that we have got to start studying this reactively and defensively because of what the Commies are doing. That is the disinformation myth that has been adhered to by the Military Intelligence community steadfastly from the Korean War to the present. It's totally bullshit. It's disinformation. It's not a fact. It's a made up story to cover up the fact that actually we had operational offensive use of this psychological warfare technology already in place in WWII. We have a major disinformation campaign which has basically fooled mental health professions and the general public concerning brainwashing, concerning LSD.

Fortunately those are the only two examples in human history. This analysis does not apply to the False Memory movement. There is no way it could conceivably be possible, you will all agree, that there could be any nervousness in the Intelligence Community about Manchurian Candidates spilling out into civilian psychotherapies and that a disinformation program based on False Memories would be required. It is obviously absurd. Nobody but a CIA conspiracy nut would ever suggest that. I guarantee you that that thought has never even crossed my mind until it just spontaneously appeared at this moment. So you see, actually, in fact, the idea that there could be a deliberate disinformation campaign element to the False Memory movement is perfectly plausible, consistent with history, and could be expected. There is bound to be some sort of disinformation strategy if in fact Manchurian Candidates have been leaking out into civilian psychotherapy. So here we have, with all of this documentation, all of this proof ... we know that it is perfectly possible that people we are seeing in therapy who are claiming to be victims of systematic military mind control experimentation are telling us about what actually happened to them. However, I am not a single step further ahead than I was four years ago on actually documenting that any single patient in treatment actually in fact was involved in these mind control experiments. There is no linkage at all from the current patients in treatment to this documentation. So whether we are ever going to get that or not, I don't know. (From audience: Mind Control and the Military can be found on America On-Line on the Internet - "On Psych"-and there are websites). Apparently there is a lot of information about this on the web and on Internet and AOL and elsewhere. But the problem is, I don't go to chat rooms very often, but most of it is totally banal, and silly and boring and a waste of time. So when you go into the stuff on mind control, how much is garbage that you are going to get, and how much is solid stuff that you can pursue and document are you going to get is my question. I have no idea what the answer is. But, as we all know, the truth is out there. (From the audience: "how would I go about documenting that a patient I, or somebody else, currently has in treatment, in fact was involved in that kind of experimentation?") Well, here's how the documentation has gone so far. By the way, I have done Freedom of Information Act requests on MONARCH at all Intelligence Agencies, and they have all denied it exists. The patient apparently has no source of contamination for specific MONARCH memories, but has the word Monarch in her mind, and has very specific detailed Monarch-type mind control memories. Her father basically abused her domestically and ritualistically, and then took her over to the mind control people. How she got there, what the transport mechanism was .. plane, car, location is all vague because she appears to have been all drugged out then transported. Is it possible that her father could have been this kind of person? Well, I have his military service records which I got through the Freedom of Information Act, I have a letter from him in prison where he is imprisoned for mob crime connections, I've got a mother and a sister corroborating the domestic incest, the sister with some patchy corroboration of ritualistic and mind control memories, I've got the father personally connected to Jack Ruby. That's as far as it goes. It's sort of circumstantial and intriguing. So the way I would attempt to document it would be if the person tells me (most people can't tell you the specific name of the doctor) but if somebody gives you a specific name of a doctor, and gives you a specific location, and you can establish that this doctor actually existed, and you can establish that in fact this doctor was a CIA employee, and you can establish that this person's father was imprisoned by the FBI as part of a Mafia raid by looking at the journal articles that the patient has, then you are starting to get closer and closer. So it is your basic investigative reporting type stuff. Name the specific base. Okay what do you know about the base? How did you get there? Tell me about some buildings? Tell me about personnel. Describe the uniforms. What was used? And then if you can get another subject who was

there at the same time ... that's just the way it is. It is your basic investigative reporting. Which is way beyond being a therapist. There is no therapeutic obligation to do this. This is mega beyond duty to take collateral history. So I don't think there is any mystery as to how it would proceed. And it will proceed probably in the same way as the history of declassified information since WWII. In about, I think 1988, stuff was released to the Senate and the Congress and then to the Press about all these radiation experiments. Nobody did anything. It didn't even get into the newspapers. It was in the public domain for five years before it finally hits the newspapers. Now we've got this government report that is 900 pages long on all the radiation experiments, including giving radiation to children and radiation to pregnant mothers and the children of those pregnancies dying of leukemia by age five. This is huge, big stuff. Everybody was apathetic, didn't think it was newsworthy, didn't even put it as a little trailer item in the New York Times. This is no longer vague. We know the specific names of people, when they died, whether it was plutonium or whatever was injected, the names of the doctors, the names of the medical schools where it was done, it's all keyed up for compensation, the government has set up a whole compensation mechanism. If we look at the Tuscegee Syphilis Study ... it is worse than the creation of Manchurian Candidates. It was set up in Tuscegee, Alabama in the 1940's. The experiment is-you've got 400 rural, dirt-poor black guys with active syphilis and 400 controls. These people are followed without treatment into the 1970's. The people who are involved in the Tuscegee Syphilis Study (it is a huge long list and I can't remember all the details of it) but it includes the County Medical Society, the administration of the study was actually taken over by the Centre of Disease Control, the Surgeon General, the American Heart Association, all kinds of people were witting, knowledgeable and aware of the study and approved its ongoing nature well into the 60's and into the 70's, in complete violation of all known medical ethics. Well okay, that was kept kind of secret. Nobody heard about it except some of these medical bigwigs. No. I have a medical paper from the medical school published in 1965 called "Untreated Syphilis in a Male Negro - A 20 year follow-up". This stuff is published, right in the medical literature. It is looking everybody right in the face. What happens when you have 400 illiterate rural black guys with active syphilis untreated, for 40 years? Well, the outcome of the experiment is, you will be very surprised to hear, they don't do too well, they develop a lot of disease, and they die young. They do another thing. They breathe air. There is another behaviour that we can predict in these guys. They eat food. Going down the list? They urinate and defecate. Continuing along with basic human functions, they have sexual intercourse with women. Anybody who has been to medical school will tell you it is 100% guaranteed that if you take 400 black guys with syphilis and do not treat them, the rest of their lives, you are guaranteed to be creating cases of congenital syphilis. The entire medical community knows this as an elementary fact that you learn in first year medical school, it is published in the medical literature, and it's condoned by all levels of the old boys network in world medicine. This is totally unbelievable and completely factual. This Manchurian Candidate stuff is like Mickey Mouse Psych stuff. It's not even heavy duty. The nurse who was the head of the Tuscegee Syphilis study throughout its duration, actually got an award from the Public Health Service because of her work on the Tuscegee Syphilis Study. The individual guys have gone and testified at the Senate. You can read the book, "Bad Blood" and these guys are named as individual human beings. Which individual human beings who are victims of military mind control research do we already know? Harold Blauer, the tennis pro who was killed. Frank Olson who was killed because he jumped through a window because he took LSD mixed with Cointro by Sidney Gottlieb, administrative Head of MKULTRA who I talked to on the telephone. When was the Olson family compensated? He died in 1955 or something. They were compensated by

the President in 1977 I think it was. The reason the wife and surviving children figured that in fact this was not a simple suicide was they read the Rockefeller Report on CIA activities published in 1975 in which the case was described without him being named. So, they are reading the Rockefeller Report, and they realize their husband/father was actually killed by experimental LSD and they are compensated for 3/4 of a million dollars. One of the people who testified at the Committee hearings at the Senate in 1975 was a technician for Amadeo Morazzi who was the guy who was the Head of Edgeware Arsenal where Paul Hawk got his LSD and mescaline from who was funded by the Air Force while he was at the University of Minnesota. His research assistant whose name is Mary Ray(sp) was given a dose of experimental LSD which resulted in an acute psychotic state for which she was admitted to hospital for which I have her medical records, and I am in contact with her lawyer and I am going to go up and get her story in more detail. She talks about a room that was involved in the LSD research called "The Leaf Room" so when you were on your LSD trip that was administered by Amadeo Morazzi you were taken into the Leaf Room which was a room where all surfaces of the room were totally covered with leaves. This is weird stuff. She also was connected into a bunch of other stuff. I am not going to go into all of it, because it is a little weird, but it is two hops from Mary Ray to Iran Contra. So she is a real person who exists. I know her lawyer. I talked to her lawyer on the phone. I am going to fly up there. I am going to interview her. I have her medical records. And the way this works is the stuff that is happening now is not going to be declassified for 20 or 30 years. Eventually we will have the names of people who were victims of experiments in the 70's and 80's and 90's. We already have the names for the 50's and 60's, not really into the 70's. We have the names of specific people who were victims of the Tusagee Syphilis Study and the radiation experiments into the 70's. That's the way it goes. You are just pushing back that curtain and there's always this lag time because you are relying on the views of the Intelligence Community or public apathy ... "it was back in the Cold War" "it's different now" "we joined the boy scouts and we don't do that anymore". So there is always a disinformation strategy for why it happened a long time ago and we don't do it now and we are very regretful and we are so regretful that we in fact agree to compensate these victims. In Oregon there was a prison where men were paid to be subjects to participate in radiation experiments. Their testicles had been irradiated so they would get paid a certain fee to participate in the radiation of their testicles. Special arrangements were made so Catholics couldn't participate in the study because they couldn't use birth control so they might give birth to genetically mutated children ... so it had to be only non-Catholic participants. There was an extra fee, it was a little bit fatter, if you would agree to testicle biopsy to see if the radiation was dropping the sperm count. When 9 of these people pressed their case to the State Legislature in Oregon in either the late 70's or early 80's, in its magnanimity, the Legislature agreed to compensate them for a total of \$3000 for all nine subjects. So this is the way it goes in trying to document this stuff and trying to make it public and identify the specific individuals. IT'S A BIG SLOW JOB. And when you make Freedom of Information requests it's like interacting with any Federal Bureaucracy.

In fact the CIA has been extremely helpful, extremely polite, extremely courteous and when I went to the CIA Reading Room in Washington, it was a very unusual experience. Let me just tell you the story. Here I am, a Canadian psychiatrist, going down to the Eastern Regional Conference, and a day early I pop over to the CIA Reading Room to look at the MKULTRA documents to figure out which ones I want to order at 10 cents a page which they then shipped to me which arrives at my office via UPS with CIA stamped in the corner ... I'm wondering who thinks that's weird ... so I show up and it is just this

building in Virginia, on a street, it is completely unrecognizable as anything ... I get dropped off there ... whoa ... there's all these guys in uniforms and here I am, this civilian. On the wall there is "Secure Telephone CIA and DIA Only" and I am kind of standing around and some guy says "Good Morning Sir" ... I say I am here to read some CIA documents. I am supposed to show up at this location at this time and here is the letter ... and they're going, CIA jeez ... who are we going to phone ... are you supposed to tell somebody you are here, or how is this supposed to work? Well, I don't know, I was just told to show up here ... he says, well, we don't know who was supposed to meet you ... so I say, well, could I use your phone ... not that phone ... this phone over here. I phone my secretary and ask what's the telephone number of the contact person? She gives it to me and I tell them you're supposed to contact this person at this phone number. It's okay, they say, they're going to be down in a minute. So then I sign in ... I am escorted up the elevator ... it's all military guys and I'm in the elevator thinking okay which one of these guys is doing surveillance on me? I come up to the floor and I am walking along and it's a federal building and the floor is under repair ... there's all kinds of construction stuff lying around, and construction guys ... I go walking along accompanied by this CIA person, and I go into the first room which has a steel vault door and says "Secured Area: Treasury Department" ... I go into that room and they close the door. I am now in a Secured Area. She says Okay sign in here ... I think I signed in ... I forget. Then I go through another Secured steel door into a second Secured Area except I can't enter that Secured Area except from another Secured Space. I sit down and they bring in all the documents on a little cart and she gives me 15-20 pencils beautifully sharpened, and a notepad and everything ... you order which documents you want at the end of the day ... and there's a woman who is at least 80, if not 85, who is a retired volunteer, sitting there watching me all day. In the room that I am in, that is a Secured Space has a door opened back to the hallway that I came down from the elevator to come to the first Secured Space to go into the ... I am sitting there working away on this huge amount of documents all day ... work work work work ... some time in the middle of the day this old woman comes at me, now I am thinking, is this old woman trying to pump me for information, what's here report going to be back at the end of the day? She says, "well, what's that stuff you are reading?" I am trying to act casually, I just say, "Well, it's just a bunch of mind control documents from the 50's and 60's." And she says well, is that stuff classified, and I say, no, no, it was declassified a long time ago, and she says, well what do they need me here for? I go, I don't know and then I stopped talking to her and I started focusing down on the paper. So then I get distracted by a couple of black guys who are walking down the corridor who have something to do with the construction. The 85 year old woman who is watching me has to go to the restroom so they are assigned to watch me from the door. They're some black guys who start joking around, oh oh this guy's pretty dangerous, we'll have to watch him ... then at the end of the day I leave. That's my experience at the CIA. But the main contact person is very friendly, very polite, very efficient, very helpful ... and it's through this process, I mean they have given me these documents, they are the ones who have made it possible to prove that the CIA has been creating Manchurian Candidates ... I have all these other requests on MKSearch, MKNAOMI, and stuff and I am going to put one in on Stargate. If you want to do a request on an individual, it turns out that you have to establish his place and date of birth, his full name, his date of death, the fact that he was an American citizen, and you have to have public documentation of his death before they will do a search. Which is the proper protection of people. So you have to do all of this background research to find out when did Carl Pfeiffer die, and where did he died, and get a newspaper clipping from Atlanta to document that. Then you said all that information into them, and he asks for information on this particular guy and they send you back the

MKULTRA documents that you already have, that you already know is due to him, except now his name is not whited out. So a lot of it is just dealing with a Federal Bureaucracy and it's just REALLY REALLY SLOW and they say ... we've only got two secretaries and we've got a million requests and we are too overloaded and we don't have our new computer system but we are working on it ... it's it's just a VERY VERY SLOW LABORIOUS PROCESS TO GET THIS STUFF. If it is already declassified and it is indexed, then you can get it fairly quickly ... like the MKULTRA stuff. If it is just being organized and isn't yet declassified, then you get in a line, and you are piggybacked on top of the first requester. When the first requester gets the stuff, you will get it as well. MKSEARCH? I have been waiting for a couple of years already. So it's like ... you're trying to change the way agriculture is administered in the USA ... it's this huge laborious process, and you are just trying to egg the bureaucracy on and on and on ... But just to kind of repeat the editorial comment, basically I don't have a beef with the Intelligence Agencies. My beef is with the psychiatrists and the psychologists. Questions or comments? Q. Do I know if I am being surveilled? A. I have been approached by millions of people at conferences. I don't know if any of them are operatives or not. I have had no negative, scary, frightening, intimidations, threats, my office hasn't been broken into, no mail tampering, nothing has gone missing, no patients have done anything weird or dangerous towards me, nobody has disappeared, no dead chickens on my doorstep ... nobody has hustled me into a black car and all of a sudden I am in Topeka, Kansas and I don't know how I got there. Nothing like that has happened, so I just assume that if it hasn't happened by now, it's already too late, like what's the point? Part of this story, and it is the personal side of it, is, how do you work your way through all this material and get more and more and more of these connections and not succumb to terminal paranoia? And it's really just sort of a Zen ... the Zen of investigating military mind control ... you just have to stay centered and decide not to be paranoid ... not let it get to you. Because you can get off into how many witnesses to the JFK assassination are dead, and what about Pan Am 103, what about Timothy McVeigh's computer chip in his buttock ... you can really get out there real fast. When he was first arrested, Timothy McVeigh said he had a computer chip implanted in his buttock ... On the other hand, I hope Intelligence Agencies are not so fast asleep ... basically ... it is narcissistically injurious to think they are not paying any attention at all ... I can't take that. I know for a fact they have a file on me because I have filed millions of Freedom of Information Act requests. The other thing I know is I got my Green Card in 1994 at the highest level of Green Card there is ... it's a level where you don't have to even have a job ... or any visible sign of support ... and I got this Immigration lawyer who put my whole c.v., and all my publications, and letters from people together, and so that involves, obviously, a security screen by the State Department which means connected to Justice and connected to FBI etc etc so I know I have been screened through all that kind of mechanism and come out ... in fact, I had to go to Calgary for the Green Card and the consulate came up and shook my hand and said, "boy I bet you we've got a lot of dissociation disorders right here ... we could really use you." [lots of laughter] Q. unintelligible A. I think they are trying to pretend that they are not going to get uncovered and just carry on with life and enjoy their retirements ... Over all, what's going on now ... I assume that there is still a lot of research funding through cutouts with unwitting investigators ... I assume there is a bunch of witting investigators. There is another arm going on currently ... that's artificial intelligence Overall, what is going on now? I assume that there is still a lot of funding of research through cutouts with unwitting investigators. I assume there is a bunch of witting investigators. Let me tell you about another arm that is going on currently. That is artificial intelligence research. I know that, for instance, Marvin Merskey at MIT, in his book, "The Society of Minds", he

acknowledges his extensive Office of Naval Research Funding. That goes back to John Lilly who is tied into the LSD network who treated dolphins with LSD - he was involved in communication with dolphins - it is a documented fact they have been used to swim up to ships to blow them up - with bombs attached to the dolphins during the Vietnam War. We hear weird stuff from patients sometimes about dolphins and mind control. John Lilly is tied into the LSD network and I have him attending CIA sponsored LSD symposia. He invented the flotation tank - flotation tank is in network in all the sensory deprivation stuff and mixed in with hallucinogens. He wrote a program on metaprogramming and the human computer which is an early artificial intelligence treatise that basically defines a modularity model of the human mind which is the dominant model of neuronetworks, all that area of artificial intelligence and a whole bunch of different Office of Naval Research funding. That is ongoing up to the present ... there is Office of Naval Research funding for this kind of project ... also for rat physiology, rat psychology ... research that has to do with modularity of brain functions and modularity of memory which all is directly relevant to creating Manchurian Candidates because you want to know the modular organization of the brain. Q. ____ A. If the hypothesis is that ... now I am not saying that everybody on the FMSF Advisory Board consciously is aware of this ... most of them are totally out to lunch and have never heard of it or thought of it ... the point would be that the Intelligence Agencies have somehow penetrated the FMS movement and are trying to spin it in that direction and amplify it for those purposes and candidate people for Intelligence oversight would be Martin Orne, Joly West, Richard Ofshe, etc. Maybe Michael Persinger. So if that is the hypothesis, the basic thing is to cover up government created Manchurian Candidates, why are all the patients coming in with SRA stories? Well, that could be just accidentally related and just part of a cultural hysteria and not real. The other paranoid conspiracy theory is that the Intelligence Agencies sub-contracted the cults to prime the children to be good subjects for really really complicated Manchurian Candidates. Because if you just start with G.I. Joe at age 19, you can't get intensely polyfragmented multi layers of defense system in place very easily. One of the pieces of logic that I didn't mention is ... if you go back to G.H. Estabrooks in WWII, he is creating one alter personality in an adult recruit. Let's look at the stages the computer is at during WWII and run up to 1996. We have to postulate that the technical advance and the increase in complexity in mind control research operations is at least somewhat parallel to the complexity of artificial intelligence, all the rest of science, etc. So if they are still doing it, it's got to be a lot more complicated. You can't get to a lot more complicated from a foundation of a normal 18 year old military recruit ... so that's the ultimate in paranoid conspiracy theory. It's a matter of putting windows in the program ... the first window that comes open is the SRA -- the window behind that is the military mind control. Alternatively the whole SRA thing itself could be deliberate disinformation that has been implanted in the culture. Broaden the question a little bit. What's my political recommendation on what should be the legal liability of government induced Manchurian Candidates for criminal acts that they have perpetrated? I would say that we should have a double amnesty program. And this is for strategic purposes. Politics is the art of the impossible. Some people could say this is unethical and this is caving in and playing the game. I think we have to have a double amnesty program for any criminal acts conducted by government induced Manchurian Candidates in the course of the government operations-and also amnesty for their handlers. Because if we don't have that, then the drive to keep it all covered up is too great. My basic argument is that the Intelligence Community has been sold a bogus bill of goods by these guys, like G. H. Estabrooks and all his heirs down the line. It is overkill, it is unnecessary, it's ridiculous ... you can just drop it ... and there will be no operational loss. Do I know that for a fact? I haven't got the faintest

idea. But that's what I propose to them-they could do their own analysis. If we are going to stop it, and let it come out to the public, that will never happen if the individual handlers and operators in the Intelligence Community are going to be nailed in public and personally responsible. So there has to be a double amnesty program ... but then there has to be financial compensation for the victims who get identified. That is less likely to happen if the compensation comes out of the Intelligence budget-therefore, it ought to come out of general Federal funds-not to reduce Intelligence funding-otherwise you have set up systemic disincentive for this stuff to ever be declassified. However, that should not cover drug, pimping, and other operations run on the side by handlers doing Manchurian Candidates. Q. __ A. This is an extremely tricky question that you are asking. Why does a government created multiple get off the hook and a domestic created multiple doesn't? The domestic created multiple is not going to be happy. I will give the reason I don't let the domestic created multiple off the hook-really quickly-it is that it destroys the foundation of recovery. The foundation of recovery is "you are not insane, you're not out of control, it's something you created inside yourself to survive, you can un-learn it, and be well." And part of healing is being responsible for what you do now. If we don't do that, the whole unit gets behaviourally out of control. So, like it or not, we hold people responsible for the behaviour of their alters, and I don't view DID as grounds for an insanity defense in and of itself. So then you are going to say, well why doesn't that then apply to these government created people? Well, I just think it is different. When you've been deliberately, systematically experimented on by a government, you deserve a bit of a break for actions which you have committed as part of your government assignment ... in other words, if you are a Manchurian Candidate and you are just out in the world and you go out and rape somebody, good, you do the crime, you do the time, that's my attitude. I am only talking about crimes that they have committed, specifically on assignment for the military Intelligence Agencies. They are basically soldiers at war. Q. __ A. Where does Charter Hospital fit in? I would like to know if Charter fits in anywhere. One thing that I would be willing to do, would be to run a classified unit for treatment of these individuals. I would be very happy to do that and to negotiate a Management Services Contract with the Federal government to do that- R. Q. __ A. Does any of my work support Cory Hammond's talk at the Regional Eastern Conference in 1992 for which he has been attacked and ridiculed about Dr. Green and all that? Not directly. Indirectly, and when you tie into the Paperclip conspiracy ... I am getting the documentation much closer to conclusion, that, if not Dr. Green, some psychological warfare experts must have been brought over from Nazi Germany. So that part of it is no longer kooky. I think that Cory Hammond made a strategic error by going too far out beyond his documentation too fast, and leaving himself exposed to ridicule. Although I am thankful to him that he did that because then I learned alternative strategies. Q. __ A. The whole way that the tobacco industry is set up ... regulated, not regulated, funded, lobbied, and the disinformation campaign that it is run by the tobacco companies-is basically effective-they are still being sold and they are still making a profit off of killing people. So you could say that's like a lung control experimentation program that has been run by the tobacco companies and everybody is just kind of, in effect, letting it go by. Except actually the medical profession and the public has gotten on tobacco way more than they have ever gotten on mind control ... but we will change that with the book and the movie. (Laughter and much applause)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 2

Producer Wayne Morris Interviews Dr. Colin Ross

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

Second in a Series of Broadcasts aired Sunday April 6, 1997 on CKLN-FM 88.1 in Toronto

[W.M. is Wayne Morris, C.R. is Dr. Colin Ross]

W.M. I am speaking with Dr. Colin Ross, a psychiatrist and researcher practicing in Dallas, Texas. Dr. Ross, I wonder if you could just briefly describe who you are, and what your work is.

C.R. I am a Canadian by birth and training ... I went to medical school in Edmonton, Alberta and did my psychiatry training in Winnipeg, Manitoba. I moved down here to Dallas just a little over five years ago. I am a specialist in Multiple Personality Disorder. I have written a number of different books, and lots of research papers and so on, on that. Right now I am working at a hospital in the Dallas area here. We have a program that we run on a contract for the hospital ... which mostly treats people with Multiple Personality Disorder and other related disorders. Most of the people we treat describe very traumatic and abusive childhoods.

W.M. What is Dissociative Identity Disorder, and is it the same thing as Multiple Personality Disorder?

C.R. Dissociative Identity Disorder is the official new name for Multiple Personality Disorder. It hasn't really caught on in general language ... it's a professional, technical term. In 1994 that new diagnosis was introduced. It just replaces Multiple Personality Disorder, and the criteria for diagnosing it has changed a little bit, mainly by adding some criteria for amnesia. But it basically means the same thing as Multiple Personality Disorder.

W.M. What does it mean when somebody has this disorder?

C.R. The basic criteria for diagnosing it are pretty straightforward. You have these different personality

states, or identities, that take turns being in control of the body. There is some sort of amnesia, or memory barrier, between the different personality states. There are several important points to understand about this disorder. First of all, it is not literally true that they have these different personalities. They just have these fragmented components of one personality. Those have been referred to as different "personalities" for over one hundred years, but they are not really different personalities. There isn't really more than one person there. And there are several different ways you can end up having MPD. One way, which is what we think we see most of the time clinically is where you have basically been physically, sexually, emotionally abused or neglected as a child and you create these different identities to cope with it, and hold the memories and feelings about it, and so on. That can be, as I said, a combination of various types of trauma in childhood, and it has to be fairly serious trauma. And another way that you can get MPD is where it is created, either by mistake, or deliberately, by somebody else. And that could be in bad therapy, which is all out of control and not being handled properly. And the other major way of arriving at MPD is when you have what is called a Factitious Disorder. That means that they deliberately fake having it by deliberately getting into the patient role to get attention, or get out of something, or for some specific purpose.

W.M. Have you seen this disorder occur due to trauma as an adult, or does it specifically happen while a child?

C.R. Well, there are some cases reported in the literature and there is the odd case where it is trauma that starts in adulthood, but the vast majority of times it seems to start in childhood.

W.M. We have listened to your lecture about the history of United States' mind control. You refer to the term "iatrogenic". What does that mean?

C.R. "Iatrogenic" is just a Greek word that means "created by the doctor". So Iatrogenic Multiple Personality is MPD that is created by mistake by a bad therapist who is using improper techniques.

W.M. How did you get involved with people suffering with DID?

C.R. I actually diagnosed my first case when I was a medical student in Edmonton, Alberta and I just really found it fascinating and interesting and when I was doing my four years of psychiatry training in Winnipeg, Manitoba I saw one more case, and I thought it was going to be too rare to specialize in ... but then in 1985, when I finished my psychiatry training I diagnosed another case, and then I got some referrals and then more referrals, and then I got a reputation for it and ended up getting lots of referrals from all different kinds of people in Western Canada and gradually switched over to that being my specialty.

W.M. And this was when you were operating a practice in Winnipeg, or was it in Edmonton, at the time?

C.R. Winnipeg. I was a full-time University Professor of Psychiatry at the time at one of the hospitals

there.

W.M. What were your findings from working with people with DID or MPD?

C.R. Well, I have published just on working with MPD and related things, approximately sixty or so papers in the professional literature, and I found quite a few different things. But the main theme that really goes through the MPD literature ... that is, that people who have this diagnosis clinically have lots of other things going on at the same time ... lots of depression, lots of anxiety, drug and alcohol problems, eating disorder, sleep problems ... so they don't just have MPD ... they have all kinds of different symptoms. They also tend to be in the health care system for quite a long period of time ... not all the time ... but the majority of cases are in the health care system getting psychiatric treatment for quite a while ... on average about seven years before the MPD is diagnosed. And the other theme that we see going all the time is childhood trauma ... that MPD arises as a way of coping with childhood trauma. Then we just actually found out this week that a paper has been accepted at the American Journal of Psychiatry where we assessed 103 people with this diagnosis here in Dallas about almost exactly four years ago now ... where we gave them a whole bunch of different questionnaires and standardized tests and interviews and so on, and we followed up with as many as we could ... about fifty-four of them ... and the reduction of all these different symptoms was really impressive and already in the first four years of the study, twelve of the fifty-four people are integrated back into one person. They had a dramatic and meaningful reduction, not just in the number of MPD related symptoms ... but also depression, anxiety, substance abuse, all kinds of things. So this is a first scientifically designed treatment outcome study that really shows that good treatment can be very helpful.

W.M. So these people you are talking about did undergo treatment with you, or other therapists?

C.R. They came to our hospital ... usually for an average of about seventeen days or so. 70% of our people are from outside Texas, so they are from over the U.S.A. and we have had probably fifteen admissions from people in Ontario. They would then go home, and are followed up by their therapists. So they only get about two, three, sometimes four weeks with us. They may go into our day hospital program for a little bit as well. But basically they are followed up by therapists all over the country.

W.M. And are these therapists in contact with you in terms of methods of therapy?

C.R. They have usually read my books, and been to some of my workshops, and are aware of my approach. But they don't have to necessarily follow my approach.

W.M. And these other symptoms that you were talking about ... do you feel that they were also a result of childhood trauma?

C.R. Yes. The whole package seems to be related to childhood trauma. Now we have a lot of controversy going on in society about this ... in psychiatry, psychology, sociology, and so on ... and we need a lot more research, but that's my understanding right now. There's a fair bit of research data that

backs that up ... it's not totally nailed down scientifically.

W.M. I am wondering from your experience working in Canada, how has the Canadian medical system responded to your findings on MPD research?

C.R. Roughly about the same as in the U.S.A. Overall, there is a lot of skepticism, a lot of political agitation, a fair bit of negative, hostile propaganda, and back-stabbing about it. And then there is also quite a lot of support. Obviously, if I have had sixty professional papers published, I am getting a reasonable reception. The main difference between Canada and the U.S.A. was that in Canada I just couldn't get the financial and clinical support to set up and run a program. And the reason that is possible down here is that there is a private, for profit sector in the mental health system. It is profit driven, it is a business and the hospital that I contract with is traded on the New York Stock Exchange and so on. And since I attract the patients, there is a financial motive for the hospital to be interested in having me provide that service. So that financial motive allows the system to set aside all of these ideological and political debates that go on and so therefore I am able to run a program.

W.M. So for the survivors of childhood abuse that you are dealing with I guess they would have to have access to some kind of funds to be able to undergo therapy. What is your sense of people who have undergone this in childhood and do not have access to therapy?

C.R. The breakdown in terms of insurance coverage that we have in our program is that roughly 50% are on Medicare which is a government disability program. They are sort of like Canadian health care system people in that their health care is paid for by the government, and they also get disability/welfare type payments for their support. So half of our people are insured in a way that is clearly similar to Canada. The other half have some sort of private insurance through their employer or spouse's employer. If you are in the one-third of people in the U.S.A. who don't have proper medical insurance, then you can't get proper medical care, including psychiatric, and including the kind we provide. That would seem to be a reason to think that the Canadian health care system is superior to the U.S.A. The funny thing is that if you have MPD or a related disorder, your odds of getting treatment are actually better in the U.S.A. because there are more therapists and more programs in the U.S.A. In Canada, even though you have universal access and universal coverage, in actual practical reality, you can't get the treatment. You have theoretical universal coverage for MPD and trauma related disorders, but you don't have the real practical coverage in reality. The paradox is that in the U.S.A., the higher percentage of people who could benefit from psychotherapy from all kinds of problems resulting from their childhoods who can actually get therapy is higher in the U.S.A.

W.M. In your previous lecture, you did go into a lot of detail outlining the history of mind control. What is the link between MPD and mind control experimentation?

C.R. How I got into this was sort of a back-door route. I didn't really have any interest in the CIA or the military or mind control research or all of that particularly when I left Canada. Hadn't read about it, hadn't really heard any other doctors talking about it, hadn't heard any patients talking about it. Pretty

soon, after arriving in Texas in 1992, MPD patients started talking about strange experiences that I didn't know what to make of ... it involved either going into hospitals, some sort of research setting on a military base, and having different kinds of experiments done on them which involved EEG machines or some kind of scientific equipment, sensory deprivation, and maybe physical spinning, maybe hallucinogens. And it wasn't any kind of cult or obviously wasn't just their parents or something going on in their family and initially I thought it was just too much to believe. Then I decided I should at least look into it a little bit, and I started basically in early 1992 doing a little bit of reading, and the more reading I did ... what amazed me was that instead of coming to the conclusion that "well this is not possible, there is no documentation of this stuff", actually the more I read, the more documentation I got. All kinds of absolutely unbelievable, bizarre and unethical and harmful mind control research has been done, in Canada and in the U.S.A. since the Second World War. And I have actually interviewed and spoken with a number of people who have documented mind control research. Most of the patients that we hear these kinds of things from get zero documentation that is actually real. Though I kind of disconnected my research and my study about this from the stories I was hearing from the patients, and did it as a separate research project. What I have done over the past five years is talked to a lot of other people in the field who are interested in this, read pretty much everything that has been written on this, and under the Freedom of Information Act I have somewhere in the ballpark of 6000-7000 pages of documents from the CIA which I have reviewed. I have gone to the medical school library, and I sent my secretary to five or six different places in the U.S.A. ... go into archives and special collections in libraries and so on ... and I have ended up now with probably more than two full four drawer filing cabinets full of documentation on all kinds of things ... that is how I got into this. And the connection with MPD for me personally was just that my MPD patients were the ones who started me these kinds of stories and got me interested in it.

W.M. From a therapist's point of view, how do you tell if somebody is giving you an account of actual abuse or whether they are just fabricating something?

C.R. Well, basically, all the professional associations, including the Canadian Psychiatric Association, who have made statements on this, and all the scientific research, completely supports the conclusion that you can't tell. And that goes both ways ...

W.M. You cannot tell?

C.R. You cannot tell just by listening to the patient's story ... you can't tell that it is true. Also you can't tell that it is false. In other words you can't tell without some sort of outside proof. That is proof that it really happened, or proof that it didn't happen. What I have learned especially in the last five years, there is really no limit to how detailed, how compelling, how full of feeling ... how detailed a bunch of memories can be and actually be totally real, or never have happened. I have worked with people who have had really elaborate memories of all kinds of things with tremendous amounts of detail and then we have been able to prove it never happened. You can't tell. And that's why I have tried to do this research ... separate it off from what the patients are telling me.

W.M. What similarities have you come across within the survivor accounts and what you have discovered in the CIA documentation about their mind control programs?

C.R. Well, basically, if you take a typically elaborate story that you will hear from one of the MPD patients who has these kinds of memories, and you break it down into the elements or components of the mind control techniques that are described, I have been able to document every one with one or two exceptions. All of this was carried out in a series of programs that really began in the Second World War with what was called the O.S.S., the Office of Strategic Services ...

W.M. The precursor to the CIA?

C.R. Yeah. It was set up after Pearl Harbour when it became obvious that there was a huge problem with U.S.A. military intelligence gathering because they were totally surprised by the Japanese ... and O.S.S. was set up in 1941 and at the end of the war it was disbanded and rolled over into the C.I.A. which was created in September of 1947 through the National Security Act with basically the same people who had been the O.S.S. And the O.S.S. did various kinds of drug research and mind control research, including hallucinogens ... marijuana and sodium amytal and so on ... different types of drugs. Also, they did experiments with hypnosis ... There is then a little bit of a gap, and then in 1951, the C.I.A. started up two programs called Artichoke and Bluebird which ran until about 1953 and rolled over into MKULTRA which ran from 1953 to 1964. MKULTRA was rolled over into MKSEARCH which ran until 1973, and then running concurrently with MKULTRA and MKSEARCH roughly about ten other programs were declassified. There is a little smattering of information on each of those. You have names like MKNAOMI, QKHILLTOP, and MKDELTA ... by far the best known and the one I have the most documents on are MKULTRA. It involved 149 different, separate contracts at about eighty different institutions throughout Canada and the U.S.A. In MKNAOMI, MKULTRA, and MKSEARCH, there are basically about three major blocks or types of kinds of mind control research. About half the projects in MKULTRA, for instance, were on a sort of procurement, manufacture or supplying chemicals ... which are mostly hallucinogens, sometimes biological warfare weapons such as bacteria or viruses, and sometimes other kinds of chemicals for mind control research. So it was just straight contracting to get the chemicals. An example of that would be, in 1953 one of the MKULTRA sub-projects was a \$400,000 grant to Eli Lilly which is the drug company that manufactures Prozac ... and that was for manufacturing LSD. So the first major supplier of LSD in North America was actually the Eli Lilly Drug Company.

W.M. And there's actually evidence that the C.I.A. was responsible for the distribution of this throughout the U.S.A. and across North America?

C.R. Yes, they used it in actual experiments, and they also turned some of it over to the military through the MKNAOMI program. A lot of the Army mind control and drug research was done at the Edgeware Arsenal, which has been in the news a lot recently because of a lot of sexual assault and rape of female army personnel there, and it is linked to Fort Detrick and Aberdeen Proving Ground in Maryland ... a little bit north of Washington, D.C.

W.M. Is this the same military base that the BBC documentary focused on about them giving very powerful drugs to U.S. soldiers?

C.R. Yes. It was the major centre for all kinds of hallucinogen and other drug research. The main one, or best known, is LSD, but actually the Army released a list of about 130 compounds that it tested in mind control research. That was released in 1975. There are at least 130 drugs or compounds that they admit they were using on experimental subjects. They admitted, in the mid-1970's, to testing LSD on at least 1500 subjects ... so if you just do the arithmetic very roughly, they gave LSD to 1500 people, and they tested 130 drugs ... that was just the Army ... and you figure there are four branches of the military in the U.S.A. plus the C.I.A., you are talking about a huge number of people ... potentially hundreds of thousands of people who got at least one dose of an experimental mind control drug, usually without any kind of adequate informed consent at all.

W.M. Who typically would these people be? Where were they drawing their subjects from?

C.R. Actually, I would just like to pop back to talking about Eli Lilly for a second just to finish off that part of the story, then I will answer that question. LSD was discovered accidentally in 1943 by a man named Albert Hoffman, working at Sandoz Pharmaceuticals in Switzerland, which is a drug company. What happened was that in the late 40's, early 50's a rumour developed that the Russians might buy up or try to buy up the entire world supply of LSD. That is why the C.I.A. decided to contract with the drug company in the U.S.A. which manufactures Prozac, which is Eli Lilly ... so they could have a secure North American supply. One of the things that amazed me, absolutely the most, doing this research was to find out who the original acidheads were in North America because you would assume it would be beatniks or criminals or musicians or somebody or other ... turns out that the original acidheads in North America were actually the psychiatrists, and the C.I.A. and the military personnel. In conferences that were actually sponsored by the C.I.A., I found, in books, dozens of these psychiatrists who were some of the major drug researchers and major psychiatrists in the second half of the 20th Century ... all describing acid trips they were on, how much they enjoyed them, how useful they thought they were, and describing using LSD to treat all different kinds of things from alcoholism to anxiety to homosexuality which they considered to be a disease. So they were, themselves, turning each other on and then they were using all different kinds of subjects. The majority would be psychiatric patients who were already in treatment; army personnel; prisoners in several different prisons in the U.S.A.; or in one project which was in MKULTRA, they actually had prostitutes that they hired through MKULTRA and they set up safe houses in San Francisco and New York, and the prostitutes would go out on the streets and recruit people for tricks. The CIA people would watch the tricks through one way mirrors, monitor the sex, and the prostitutes would slip the johns LSD and other hallucinogens, and these people were totally unaware that they were involved in any kind of government experiment, totally unaware that they were going to get LSD at all, gave no consent whatsoever. So most of the time the subjects were somebody who was one notch down in the power set-up ... they were either an employee of the institution where the doctor was doing the research, they were a patient, they were somebody in the military who was loosely seen as a volunteer but they really didn't have much choice, or they were a prisoner. Usually they were somebody who was under the control of the administration, under the

control of the doctor somehow to some extent.

W.M. Specifically, what prisons were involved in the mind control experiments?

C.R. One of the prisons was the New Jersey Reformatory at Bordentown (which is in Pennsylvania). The investigator there was Carl Feiffer who had a lot of MKULTRA and MKSEARCH money. Besides being at the New Jersey Psychiatric Research Institute, which is where he did the work at Bordentown, he was also the Chairman of the Department of Pharmacology at one of the major universities in Atlanta ... Emory University. While he was there, he conducted LSD experiments on the people in the Atlanta Penitentiary. There was a narcotics farm in Lexington, Kentucky which was a prison. It was mainly for drug related offenders. One of the more sinister ones was Vacaville State Prison in California. Vacaville State Prison was an MKSEARCH site where they did drug research related to the drug, Pemoline whose trade name is Silert. It is used for Attention Deficit Disorder in kids. They were using it to study memory enhancement drugs. That was at the same time that Donald DeFreeze was an inmate at Vacaville. Donald DeFreeze was the head of the Liberation Army that captured Patty Hearst. At the same time there was drug research going on at the New Jersey Reformatory in Bordentown, a man was in prison there whose name was Louis Castille, and he was later arrested in the Phillipines on suspicion of planning to assassinate President Marcos, and he exhibited five distinct personalities during forty different interviews conducted by the Phillipines FBI. There was consultation from the Phillipines FBI to the American FBI in that case. Also, because he alleged he was involved in the Kennedy assassination, there was a consultation with Gerald Ford who was on the Warren Commission. All of this is tied into all kinds of aspects throughout the second half of the 20th Century. A very, very twisted, convoluted history. People who were expert witnesses for Patty Hearst, who were saying that she had been captured by the Symbionese Liberation Army and brainwashed by them using the techniques of destructive cults were similar to the techniques of the CIA and military mind control. Those witnesses included Robert Lifton, Margaret Singer, Martin Orne and a psychiatrist named Joly West. Martin Orne and Joly West were top secret clearance for MKULTRA money. The funny thing about Patty Hearst is that her new identity named "Tania" had been created using brainwashing techniques, and Patty Hearst identified herself as "Tania" when she robbed a bank. She was convicted and found guilty, and actually sent to jail for that. The experts in a lot of the CIA mind control programming were very aware of the possibility of creating an artificial multiple personality through mind control techniques, and they testified that this had been done by this character, Donald DeFreeze, who was a black criminal and petty thief. There are several strange twists in that story. One of the strange twists, which is somewhat documented, but not completely documented, is that according to several different sources, including Patty Hearst's autobiography as well, Colston Westbrook was an employee of the CIA and psychological expert during the Vietnam War. He came back and got a teaching position at the University of Berkeley as a language instructor, and then he entered Vacaville Prison under the cover of the Black Cultural Association, which was a black prisoners/inmates' association, and he used mind control techniques on Donald DeFreeze and actually gave him his code name of Cinque, and designed the seven headed cobra logo/symbol of the Symbionese Liberation Army. Then Donald DeFreeze was transferred from maximum security in this facility (Vacaville) to a low security facility from which he immediately escaped and several months after that he captured Patty Hearst and used fairly sophisticated mind control techniques on her and created a Manchurian Candidate second identity in her named "Tania".

W.M. So, unless this is all highly coincidental, then what you are saying is that the SLA was a CIA creation.

C.R. I don't know for a documented fact that it's true, but that is what these several different books are alleging, and they are fairly detailed and I am trying to research up on that. But it is absolutely known for a fact that these two doctors, Dr. West and Dr. Orne, had extensive funding from all branches of military intelligence from the CIA and had top secret clearance, and they described the process in a lot of detail by which this artificial multiple personality was created in Patty Hearst. So that's just not my opinion and my theory, that's their opinion and their theory which they testified to in court. Not so much Joly West, but Martin Orne is tied in to a man named G.H. Estabrooks who was one of probably the top ten leading experts on hypnosis in the 20th Century ... Martin Orne would probably be in the top handful ... G.H. Estabrooks was actually a Canadian by birth, he was a Rhodes Scholar, moved into Upper State New York, and basically spent his professional career in New York at a little college called Colgate College in Hamilton, New York which is not too far from Buffalo. And he published starting in 1943 and going all the way up to 1971 ... very very detailed accounts of creating Multiple Personalities during WWII for various branches of the U.S.A. military. Basically, he called these people Multiple Personalities. He talked about the Multiple Personality literature, and he referred to them as super-spies. The idea is that you create somebody artificially, using hypnosis and other mind control techniques who had no multiple personality before, but now has this second identity. And the second identity is hidden behind a memory barrier, an amnesia barrier, and there is a verbal access code that is used to call out the second identity. So, say this person is a Marine, they will be given some kind of courier assignment to take some documents to ie. Tokyo, but G.H. Estabrooks then calls out the second personality and sticks in some classified information into this second personality. Then there is a switch-back to the main identity, and the person is just going on this routine trip to take documents or technical material over to Tokyo. When he gets to the far end, he uses the example of a Col. Brown who then uses the code signal, and the example he uses in the description is, "The moon is clear." As soon as Col. Brown says "The moon is clear", the second identity pops out, gives the classified message. Col. Brown inserts a classified response, then the person pops back to their regular identity, goes back to the States and thinks they have just gone on a routine assignment. But Estabrooks again says "The moon is clear", the identity pops out, and Estabrooks gets the classified message. He describes using these people in classified courier missions for actual operations, extensively many times during WWII.

W.M. So this is in George Estabrooks's own documentation that he is describing this?

C.R. Right. And he also describes using them for infiltration operations. His idea there is to take somebody who is a loyal, patriotic Marine, and create in him a new identity, of a Communist, and you submerge the previous identity of the patriotic Marine. Now this person who is a created really diehard Communist, goes and infiltrates cells or political organizations and does whatever spy work is required. The idea is that if one of these couriers, or infiltration agents is captured and interrogated, they actually have no idea that they are spies. They generally think they are just on a regular mission, or they generally believe they are Communist, so they can't be interrogated and they can't be made to reveal information so easily. So of course they go in and do whatever infiltration operation is required, and then

they come back and they are debriefed by Estabrooks who knows how to get through to the original personality. Some of these people, according to Estabrooks, were actually given dishonorable discharges as part of their cover. One question about that is ... is Estabrooks just telling tall tales? I have been able to build up a lot of documentation about him, and his personal archives are still housed at this Colgate College. I photocopied probably a pile of paper at least a foot deep.

W.M. And what did those documents reveal to you?

C.R. Well, it's all his personal papers, correspondence, background. So I have original documents now photocopies showing that he was employed by the War Department during WWII. He marketed his ideas to every branch of Military Intelligence in the U.S.A. There is tons of correspondence with him and all kinds of Navy, Army, Air Force intelligence people. He did a lot of training at Fort Holobird (?) and other locations. One of the most interesting things about him was that he corresponded pretty regularly with J. Edgar Hoover from the 1930's through to the 1960's. There is a lot of correspondence with Hoover and there were a lot of FBI personnel who came out and visited him and attended his different teachings, and a lot of these people talk about reading his book which came out in 1943, "Hypnotism". In this textbook, he describes these artificial multiple personalities in a lot of detail. I have good documentation that the CIA in Bluebird and Artichoke did pretty much the same experiments. They describe several different things. They don't describe actual operations, but they describe real-life simulations where they are testing these people. They describe the same things that Estabrooks is talking about where they hypnotize somebody, condition a second personality that can stand up to a lie detector test. Also they describe having amnesia barriers and having people go on assignments where they go to another building and rifle through some materials, take some documents and bring them back, and then have no memory of doing this whatsoever. In MKULTRA there was a contractor named Alden Sears who did experiments at the University of Minnesota and the University of Denver which were very similar and there is a lot of documentation of him procuring CIA safe houses for some of his experiments and doing demonstrations with some of these techniques for military and CIA personnel, and creating hypnotic couriers, and so on. So there are several sets of documents that back up that this was done at an experimental level by the CIA successfully. But I don't have documents about their use in operations.

W.M. You mentioned that there are three areas of interest in the mind control experimentation. I wonder if you could just review those again? You mentioned drugs.

C.R. A big chunk was just the manufacture and supply of drugs, chemicals and biological weapons. Another chunk was actually using the drugs in experiments on people to try and create amnesia, to try and create altered states of consciousness, to test the drugs for interrogation purposes, and also to test them for detecting hypnotically programmed agents. There was a team called The Artichoke Team, which was created as part of Artichoke. It would use different and mind control, sensory deprivation techniques to try and figure out if somebody had been hypnotically programmed by another intelligence agency. In other words they were trying to pick up these hypnotically controlled double agents that had been created by the KGB, or whoever.

Then about one quarter of these research projects were just odds and ends of all different psychology, sociology experiments. A man named R. Gordon Watson who wrote a book called "Soma: The Divine Mushroom of Immortality" which is about the toadstool that you always see in fairytale (a red stalk, and white cap with red flecks on it) ... that's *Amanita muscaria* which is a mushroom that was used by circumpolar shamans in northern Canada, Alaska and Siberia for centuries. So R. Gordon Watson has called this mushroom "Soma", had an MKULTRA grant through the J.P. Morgan Company to go on an expedition to Northern Mexico to try and find hallucinogenic mushrooms.

Just to give you an example of how all these things tie into our culture at large, G.H. Estabrook organized three or four major symposia at Colgate College and he invited all kinds of people to them ... including Martin Orne. In two of the different sessions organized by Estabrook, Aldous Huxley came and talked. Aldous Huxley used hallucinogens himself, and wrote the novel, *Brave New World*, a science fiction book in which the government controls the people by giving them a mind control drug called, Soma. All these things are very strangely connected to each other. Not as part of a huge conspiracy, but because all these people knew each other, talked to each other, influenced each other.

Four of the MKULTRA sub-projects were on children and three of the investigators did not know it was CIA money, and one did. The research projects themselves were pretty bland, and not very alarming. So the purpose there, as stated by the CIA, was not really the research as such. MKULTRA sub-project 103 was at a children's international summer camp in Maine. Children from all kinds of different countries would come and spend weeks through the summer. The purpose of the research was to study how children communicate and solve problems when they don't share a common language. The purpose of the CIA funding, which was secret, was that they wanted to establish contact with a whole bunch of foreign national children, who were as young as eleven, because they might be of potential intelligence use in the future. In other words, they were just interested in getting an "in" so they could make a list of these people and start figuring out who might be a good person to recruit to find out who might be a good CIA person in the future. They were doing this to children.

W.M. You mentioned that multiple personalities are much easier to create in children, and if the military and CIA's goals were to use multiple personalities for intelligence purposes, is there evidence of experimentation on children?

C.R. Not experimentation to create multiple personality in children directly, but there are experiments on children that you would think were unbelievable, impossible, could never have happened ... and if you heard someone telling you about them, you would think the person was making it up or was deluded. But actually I have the publications which describe the research. One example is that G.H. Estabrook himself did experiments with hypnosis on children at two different orphanages in northern New York State. So he did create multiple personalities experimentally, he did correspond with J. Edgar Hoover about using hypnosis and drugs on juvenile offenders, and he did actually do some kind of research at these two orphanages, but I don't know the exact nature of the experiments, except that it involved hypnosis in some form.

If you think this is too much to believe ... there is no way the CIA and the military would do experiments to create multiple personality in children ... it's just too off the wall, too bizarre ... it would be helpful to know what actually is documented, what actually was done. One of the most revered psychiatrists, who had her obituary in the American Journal of Psychiatry recently, is a woman named Loretta Bender. She was a child psychiatrist. Interview any child psychiatrist around the country, and they would speak highly of her contribution to child psychiatry. In a publication I have on file, as a photocopy, which you can get at a medical school library, it is not hard to get ... she described giving LSD in dosages of 150 micrograms, which is a big street level dose for a kid, to children aged 5-10, for days, weeks, and sometimes months in a row. She also described giving hallucinogenic doses of psilocybin, which is the main compound in magic mushrooms, to kids as young as five years of age. So this network of doctors whose drugs were supplied either by the CIA or the military, or drug companies funded by them, gave massive doses of LSD and other hallucinogens to kids 5, 7, 8 years old. They would keep them on full acid trips up to months in a row.

W.M. And this was documented in the journals at the time?

C.R. Yes, it was published in the regular medical journals. You can just go to the library and photocopy them.

W.M. And there was no outcry in the profession against this? This sounds like torture.

C.R. No. This was just regarded as psychiatrists doing research and trying to help kids. That's the things that is most amazing about this. You don't have to have a conspiracy theory, and really conspiracy theories are interesting but kind of beside the point I think. The thing that is most amazing is that all this kind of stuff is just straightforward, everyday, regular kind of activity by psychiatrists and psychologists ... it gets published, it gets presented at conferences ... nobody comments on it or gets outraged about it ... nobody does anything about it.

Another type of research that is fully documented, if you know the references they can be found in any medical library, there is a whole body of research on brain electrode implants. The main people who were doing that were Joly West who was trying to set up a program in Los Angeles to do that, which was approved by Ronald Reagan, but then got shot down by public protest. The main work was done at Tulane University in New Orleans by Robert Heath, at Yale by Jose Delgado and at Harvard by a team that included Frank Irvine and William Sweet. These are the major universities in the western world. What they basically did was they would stick very fine electrodes into specific areas or centres in a human's brain, often up to 15, 20, 25 electrodes at one time, and then they would stimulate the electrodes electrically through the wires, and that would cause the electrode to discharge which would cause that part of the brain to fire ... Jose Delgado at Yale made a technical advance when he invented a remote transmitter box, that in the 1960's had a range of up to 100 feet. He could push a button on the box that would transmit a signal to the electrode which would cause a firing in the brain, and that part of the brain would get activated.

In the books and papers that are published, Delgado describes also doing this in cats and monkeys. He refers to these monkeys as "Mechanical Toys" because he could control their body movements, control their behaviour. An example of what he was doing with monkeys is that he had a group of monkeys, who were all in the same species, living all in the same cage, and they have a dominant hierarchy (a boss monkey who runs the whole show, and then they have a whole bunch of submissive males and females). In the normal set-up, the boss monkey has half the cage to himself, and all the other monkeys get to use the other half. If they try to come and use his space, then he gets mad, angry or beats them up or threatens them ... this is just the normal social structure of these monkeys. What he did then was to implant an electrode in the brain of the boss monkey and when he pushed a certain button on this transmitter box, the boss monkey became completely submissive. The other monkeys started to figure this out, and started getting bold, and come in to his part of the cage and rough him up and not pay any attention to him. The next step in the experiments was to put a lever in the cage where the other monkeys could get their hands on it, and when they pressed the lever it then transmitted a signal to the electrode in the boss monkey's brain which would leave him passive. The other monkeys learned this, and started practicing mind control on the boss monkey by pressing the lever and make him have these seizures in that part of his brain that made him passive. They learned how to control the boss monkey ... the article shows a picture of the other monkeys lying all around the cage, and not paying any attention to the boss monkey.

What he did then, was to do this to human beings, including children. He describes an eleven year old boy in whose brain he put electrodes. When he pressed the right button on the box, the boy would start talking about maybe being a girl, wanting to marry a male therapist. So they were using brain electrode implants to modify the identity, world view and behaviour of children as young as eleven.

Robert Heath, at Tulane University, describes one case in several different publications ... the guy is referred to as subject B-19, aged 18 or 20. He was homosexual, and they viewed homosexuality as a medical disease which needed to be treated, so they put brain electrodes in this young man, one of which went into the area of the brain called the septum, which is an area of one of the pleasure centres in the brain. They would push the button, cause the electrode to fire, and he would not have a full orgasm but would be three-quarters of the way toward orgasm, would feel really really good as a result of the button being pushed. They studied his response, and thought they would get him to watch heterosexual pornographic films while they were pushing the button. They were trying to switch him over to trying to be interested in women. Then they did two further things. They set him up with a little box of his own, where he could push the button himself, and they have a chart over a three hour period showing how many times he pushed the button himself. In one three hour period, he got up to pushing the button 1500 times to give himself an artificial neuro-orgasm. Then the final step they did in the research was to bring in a twenty year old prostitute to the medical school, and had her have sex with him, and while they were having sex, they recorded the brain electrode output, because it was a two-way communication system. They could signal to the young man's brain, or they could just use the electrodes to monitor the brain activity that was occurring naturally. They took brain electrode activity recordings from deep inside his brain while he was having an orgasm with this female prostitute. Then they report that over an eleven month period as a follow-up, he was mostly heterosexual, with a few "relapses". This is just the stuff that really went on.

A guy at Harvard, who was part of the Harvard brain electrode team, was William Sweet. He was testifying at the recent hearings by the committee set up by Bill Clinton to look at all the radiation experiments. The radiation experiments were all intertwined and overlap with all this mind control stuff. William Sweet described injecting plutonium into people at Harvard as part of the Atomic Energy Commission, CIA and military research and he claimed that all the subjects there gave him informed consent. But one of the subjects named, HP-12, they referred to their experimental subjects as Human Products with the HP designation, then they go to a series of numbers ... arrived at one of the emergency departments at one of the hospitals in Boston which was part of the Harvard system, unconscious and unidentified. He was injected with plutonium, obviously without giving consent, and he died without regaining consciousness and without being identified. That didn't quite fit with the idea that everybody gave informed consent. Recently the Clinton government approved a settlement of 4.8 million dollars for just 12 of these people who were subjects in experiments, and there are probably hundreds and hundreds of them.

W.M. This was the outcome of the Presidential hearing on radiation experiments?

C.R. Right, and what I think, and what I am going to start lobbying for, should be another hearing on the mind control side of things ...

W.M. And the mind control were introduced at the end of the hearings on radiation ... can you talk about that? What evidence was introduced, and what the response was by the U.S. government?

C.R. It was a typical kind of Presidential Commission, which was like the various commissions of inquiry that go on in Canada, where they receive all kinds of mail and correspondence, and then go all around the country having hearings where people can testify. They had hearings in Washington and a number of people testified ... there was the documented material that I am talking about, and then the memories of individual patients ... the stuff that they claim has gone on, which isn't documented. The things that I know for sure went on, and that includes in Canada, were the use of hallucinogens, implantation of these brain electrodes, massive doses of electroshock ... as in ECT treatment where you are made to have a seizure, and electroshock to different parts of your body as part of behaviour modification. Sensory deprivation experiments where people were kept in different chambers for long periods of time until they started hallucinating. Ewen Cameron is the best known CIA contractor. He did psychic driving where he would make people listen to tape loops for literally hours and hours per day, with repeated messages, trying to modify their way of thinking and behaviour. So all of these different elements have been used and totally documented in medical school library-type journals.

One of the most bizarre experiments was done at the University of Minnesota by a man named Amadeo Morrazzi, who had an Air Force grant for LSD research. Previously he was one of the administrative/managerial guys at Edgeware Arsenal. Besides just giving people LSD and so on, he made use of what is known as the Ames Leaf Room. A guy named Ames developed this room, funded by the Office of Naval Research which was heavily involved in mind control research. The Ames Leaf Room has several different forms. It can either be a room that is built out of plywood, with all different kinds of angles or

this particular room was cubic, you would fit inside the room ... one side would have no wall at all, it was just open and that's the side you would be facing away from, and you would be sitting inside, so you couldn't see anything except the walls and then the entire room was lined with leaves which were glued to all the walls. So there you are in an environment where you can't exactly see where the corners are because of all these leaves. When you are in the Ames Leaf Room, you would put on special glasses called Aniseikonic Lenses which distort all of the angles so the ceiling would be coming down at you, the floor would be slanting at a weird angle, one wall would be coming in at you, one would be going the other way. The leaves on one side of the room would be all big and coming at you, and the leaves on the other side would be kind of flat and receding, and all the different perspectives didn't fit together properly.

The subject sitting in the Ames Leaf Room has a little control mechanism set for a bar at the end of the room to try and set it to horizontal. It shows a photograph of a person sitting there, and the bar is at a 40 degree angle. He thinks it is horizontal. The extra twist was that while he had people sitting in the Ames Leaf Room with these weird goggles on, he gave them LSD. That's all done on Air Force contracts. This is all weird stuff.

W.M. What, if any, has been the U.S. government's response, particularly to the mind control experimentation testimony at the Presidential hearings?

C.R. They just kind of acknowledged and really didn't comment, or do much of anything with it.

W.M. So nothing has been done to follow up?

C.R. Nothing systematic that I know of.

W.M. I just want to go back to when you were speaking of brain implants. Have you or other therapists come across direct evidence of brain implants in clients?

C.R. Nothing really conclusive. There is a kind of conspiracy theory literature that exists about that ... found on the internet, various publications, showing x-rays, but it is kind of vague usually, and not really absolutely documented. I don't think that's because it is not going on, it's just that documentation hasn't been fished out yet. I haven't myself, had a patient come in for treatment and have been able to document there is an implant in this person's brain.

W.M. So the documented evidence indicates that they are able to use implants for remote purposes, and also to receive information from a person's brain ... is that correct?

C.R. Joly West, who was the expert witness for Patty Hearst, and was a CIA and military contractor, and an expert on multiple personality and other things ... he actually mentions multiple personality in his CIA proposal. He tried to set up this UCLA violence centre that was going to be funded by Ronald Reagan and Frank Irvine from the Harvard brain electrode implant team was going to come. One of the

things that was going to be done at the UCLA violence project and also at Vaccaville State Prison under a separate administrative structure, but which got shut down by public protest, was that they were going to implant brain electrodes in violent sex offenders, and then they were going to two things. They were going to use the electrodes as a kind of electronic bracelet inside the person's head ... they were going to monitor the person's location because of transmissions from the implanted electrodes, and once they had been discharged from prison, they would know if he had gone outside of his restricted area. Also they would be able to monitor the level of the person's sexual arousal through the brain electrodes ... so if the guy was outside his restricted area, and starting to get sexually aroused, what they would do is then transmit a signal to him which would paralyze him. Just make him go catatonic or stop in his tracks and not move. Then they would notify the police who would go pick him up. There is a book called, Violence in the Brain, by two of these Harvard brain electrode people, and they discuss maybe using these kinds of electrodes for people who are rioting ... like the Watts riots that were going on, and so on at that time. There was a whole scheme about how we were going to control "bad people" in the population, people that we didn't like.

W.M. This is their own literature and documentation that you are getting this information from ...

C.R. This is all completely published, objective, real, it exists.

W.M. And does it go into detail about how the electronic delivery system would function ... is it by satellite, by some kind of radio that would receive and send signals?

C.R. I don't know a whole lot about the technical side of it, but it was ... this is back in the sixties and seventies so they wouldn't have been doing satellite uplinks at that point. It would be some sort of line of sight radio beam. Another thing that was also documented in a journal called "Defence Electronics" July 1993 issue, there is a one page describing technology that is under development. There is a Russian guy who specializes in this stuff, Igor Smirnoff ... basically it is technology for beaming different forms of irradiation at people's heads. There are four or five MKULTRA projects that fiddle around with this kind of stuff. It can be either sound energy, sound percussion waves, or different types of light and radio frequencies, all kinds of different types of energy. Igor Smirnoff was brought over in March 1993 to a meeting in Northern Virginia that was attended by the CIA, the FBI, I think the Defence Intelligence Agency, I think the National Security Agency and a representative from General Electronics and a representative from one of the universities who all got together to discuss the possibility of using this technology on David Koresh, during the Branch Davidian siege. According to the article the reason they decided not to use this technology on him was the problem of software compatibility between the Russian software and the American hardware. What happened as an upshot of the meeting was that a firm called Psychotechnologies which is based in Virginia actually contracted with the Russians to develop this kind of technology for possible American usage. So that is stuff which is going on under some sort of research and development currently.

In the MKULTRA projects they also describe implanting brain electrodes in various kinds of animals, dolphins ... using them as delivery systems for biological or chemical weapons. That's actually in the

CIA material. They describe further research to fine tune those kinds of systems that were already in successful operation.

W.M. Do you have evidence of the DIA in the mind control experiments? Have you been able to get any evidence in DIA documentation?

C.R. For listeners who don't know what that stands for ... Defence Intelligence Agency ...

W.M. I understand that the DIA is ten times the size of the CIA.

C.R. The Director of the CIA holds only about 10% of the total financial assets of the American intelligence community ... meaning that the CIA is really a tiny fragment of all the civilian and military intelligence in the USA. The National Security Agency and the Defence Intelligence Agency are both quite a bit bigger. The answer to your question is yes and no. The no part is that I don't have direct documentation of DIA mind control contracts, but it's really kind of beside the point because all of these intelligence agencies are all interconnected with each other. For instance the CIA had two programs, MKULTRA and MKNAOMI, and they got federal funds which they then put into MKNAOMI and MKNAOMI then funded the Special Operations Division at Fort Detrick and Edgeware Arsenal to do mind control research. And that's the way it is with the radiation experiments too. The Atomic Energy Commission, Health, Education and Welfare, the CIA ... all kinds of different government agencies were all interlinked, interconnected.

One of the DIA programs was called Stargate. It was a liaison between the CIA and the DIA. It was just declassified within the last year. There was a program in December on ABC's Nightline, where Bill Gates (ed. he means Robert Gates) , who was a former head of the CIA, and one of the guys who was the CIA person responsible for the liaison between the CIA and the military on Stargate, and one of the guys who was a Stargate contractor ... all talking about Stargate ... which they admitted ran right up until at least 1984 and had funding of at least \$20 million which is probably just the tip of the iceberg. Stargate was a remote viewing project. The intelligence agencies, all in an interconnected fashion, spent millions of dollars on remote viewing which is basically having psychics lie down on a table and try and see what is going on at some location in a foreign country to gather intelligence information. A book was just published, by Michael Joseph, which is a British branch of Penguin Books, called "Psychic Warrior" where a guy describes being one of these remote viewers. A lot of that work was done at the Stanford Research Institute in Palo Alto, California. I mention that partly because if you think creating Multiple Personality Disorder is too bizarre and strange to be real ... again, you just have to look at the LSD, the brain implant research, some of the sensory deprivation, the Ames Leaf Room, using millions and millions of dollars to pay psychics to spy on other countries while lying on tables in the USA. Once you have that context, then creating Multiple Personality Disorder is kind of small ...

W.M. I understand that what was driving this was the Cold War, from the information that we have, in the 1950's ...

C.R. That's true and not true. That's actually a disinformation set-up. The term "brainwashing" was invented by a man named Edward Hunter who wrote a book about brainwashing in the 1950's that I have a copy of. He invented that term and described how the American pilots and POW's in the Korean War who were captured by the Chinese and made to sign false germ warfare confessions and were converted to being Communists had been brainwashed. The whole idea was that the CIA and other intelligence agencies had to figure out how that happened. And Joly West, Margaret Singer, Robert Lifton who testified at the Patty Hearst trial ... they all interviewed these returning prisoners of war from the Korean War, and became experts on mind control, cult thought reform techniques, and so on. The idea was that, because the Communists were doing that, we had to figure out how to combat that ... it was mainly defensive, and reactive to what the Chinese were doing.

But that's not true because G.H. Estabrooks was already doing that in WWII, way before the Korean War. So actually there was an offensive program of mind control by the OSS and other intelligence agencies ten years before the Korean War. The whole idea that it got started because of the Cold War is disinformation. But then it obviously got fuelled and entrenched by the Cold War. And then the question comes, well the Cold War is over, why do we need that stuff any more? And I think the answer is several-fold. One is, we in fact do need to have intelligence agencies. The world is not a safe place, and for us not to be living in Siberia and living in labour camps in Siberia, we've got to protect ourselves from all kinds of forces in the world, and it's too bad we have to have intelligence agencies ... I have no beef with the CIA as such, or the existence of an intelligence agency, I think they are essential to maintain freedom and democracy. But once you've got intelligence agencies, you've got the military and big budgets ... you've got people who, like any federal bureaucrats, have to justify their budgets and their programs. You've got people who are already into this, and you've got actual applications of it, so it will just carry on, I think, indefinitely. The fact that the Cold War is over isn't a major item in this stopping.

W.M. You mentioned in your previous lecture that you don't blame the CIA per se but the psychiatrists and doctors who are or were involved in this. Do you not feel that the CIA holds some responsibility in funding and allowing the doctors and psychiatrists to operate?

C.R. Oh absolutely. These people (I mean the victims of all of this) definitely did not give informed consent, definitely it was unethical, it was harmful, they deserve compensation and the federal government is on the hook for that. The idea is not that I am soft on the CIA or apologetic for them it's just that ... I am basically a psychiatrist ... so my number one concern is with all the bizarre, unethical, destructive conduct by my colleagues, and the medical ethics of it, and getting the medical profession under control. What I think needs to happen is that it should no longer be allowed that psychiatrists, psychologists, doctors - have funding from the CIA or the military without the subjects of the research knowing where the money is coming from, and knowing that it is not really medical research as such, that it is military intelligence, warfare, psychological warfare, mind control research.

W.M. Some of the literature seems to suggest that Canada was offered up to supply so-called "guinea pigs" for the U.S. mind control experiments. I am particularly referring to the Allen Memorial and McGill University in Montreal, with Dr. Ewen Cameron. What do you think Canada's role has been in military mind control experiments?

C.R. Well, the Canadian Psychiatric Association has put out some disinformation that has been pretty well "bought" by the Canadian public. That is that Ewen Cameron was just an isolated incident, it happened a long time ago back in the fifties, yes, he had CIA funding, there were sort of different ethical standards back then, we wouldn't approve it now, it was just a one time deal but he was such a great man we can overlook it. Well, that's not true because that research completely violated the ethical standards of the time, but also it wasn't an isolated incident. Ewen Cameron wasn't the only person at McGill at that time with CIA funding. Dr. Raymond Prince was funded through MKULTRA subproject 121 to do anthropological psychiatry research in Nigeria. He didn't know at the time it was CIA money. Donald Hebb, who at the time was head or chairman of the Department of Psychology there did a lot of sensory deprivation experiments funded by Canada's Defence Research Board. When the CIA stopped funding Ewen Cameron's work, Health, Education & Welfare Canada just picked it up. It continued this incredibly harmful, destructive, unethical research that wiped out people's memories for their whole lives.

There is a man named Hassan Azima who was a psychiatrist who died in his early forties of cancer, who was being groomed to be a mind control researcher who was doing LSD and sensory deprivation experiments at McGill and he was presenting at conferences where all these CIA and military were at. He was in the loop. James Tyhurst who in 1951 was part of a committee meeting to oversee BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE in Canada, before Ewen Cameron got his money, was also funded by Canada's Defence Research Board. He did LSD research also at Hollywood Hospital in Vancouver, B.C. And a doctor named Dr. Ross McLean who was the Director at Hollywood Hospital in Vancouver - attended a CIA sponsored LSD symposium and described giving LSD to 338 different patients at Hollywood Hospital. So there was a lot of military LSD flowing into Vancouver, Abram Hoffer and Humphrey Osmond did a lot of military LSD research in Saskatchewan, and Humphrey Osmond then left and moved down to the New Jersey Neuropsychiatric Institute in Pennsylvania which is where Carl Pfeiffer was, which is where the Louis Castille guy was, who was over in the Phillipines and got arrested by the FBI over there. So there have been a lot of connections with Canadian psychiatry.

A spin off of all of that ... some of the research is funded by the military or CIA or whoever ... and then gets published and presented at conferences and talked about, and then other civilian psychiatrists who aren't directly funded by the CIA start doing the same kind of stuff. An example of this was at Penetanguishene Hospital, which was up on Lake Huron, which was basically a heavy duty facility for people who were criminally insane or found not guilty by reason of insanity, unfit to stand trial. In the years about 1968-69 there were four papers published in the Canadian Psychiatric Journal which ... you can go to any of the medical school libraries in Canada and just pull it off the shelf and read it ... a psychiatrist named Elliott Barker, who is still alive, was working there. He invented a little room called The Capsule which was about 8x10 feet. He would put prisoners as young as 15 years old up into their early 30's in this capsule in groups of either two or up to seven at a time, for periods of days, up to eleven days at a time ... all naked and off and on LSD. So here were all these violent offenders, arsonists, murderers, rapists and so on ... and he had them all in this small capsule, all naked on LSD, kind of doing rap sessions and therapy groups with each other. The room would be monitored by other prisoners, either through video link, camera link or through a mirror in the ceiling, and other prisoners

were responsible for supplying food and so on. There was one toilet inside the capsule, and they would be signalled to change one kind of therapy group to another by changing the colour of the light that was shining into the room. So they were in this kind of group sensory deprivation with different coloured lights.

The idea was that this would get through their defences, and they would get to the real stuff and do real therapy. One of the co-authors on one of these papers was an H.M. Mason, who (it says on the bottom of the paper) was a patient at the Oakridge facility at Penetanguishene on F-Ward. A documentary was made about it by the CBC ... I have a copy of the video. H.M. Mason is both one of these patients who are all murderers, arsonists, rapists, and so on ... and he is in this capsule getting LSD, and he is also a co-author of the paper. Apparently several of the former inmates lived with Elliott Barker post discharge and this H.M. Mason, as far as I can tell, is the same guy as Hank Mason. Hank Mason is on the website with Elliott Barker {www.bconnex.net/~cspcc/egostate/kids.htm} for "The Canadian Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children" which is just what it says ... but the President is Elliott Barker. And this Hank Mason is identified as a founding member of the Society and has a little statement about child abuse on the website. So it would appear that the Canadian Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children has had executive members who were former violent criminals incarcerated with the criminally insane, and is run by the psychiatrist who did all this kind of research who published in the Canadian Psychiatric Association Journal. It goes on and on and on with more stories like this ...

W.M. What is your sense of how many Canadian centres and doctors were involved in experimentations?

C.R. Well an absolute minimum of five to ten, doctors and centres. For sure there was McGill University, Montreal and the Allen Memorial Psychiatric Institute; Weybourn, Saskatchewan and the University of Saskatchewan; Hollywood Hospital in Vancouver; Montreal General Hospital(?); and the same kind of stuff, apparently not funded by the CIA or military intelligence community was going on at Penetang at Oakridge.

W.M. Is there any indication that experimentation was going on at military bases themselves?

C.R. Not documented evidence, but there are quite a few accounts by patients that are unverified.

W.M. You mentioned that some of the doctors who were involved in this research were unwitting. What kind of funding institutes were set up to fund this kind of research of unwitting doctors?

C.R. Well these are called "cut-outs" ... a cut-out is a front funding organization. The three major ones were the Human Ecology Foundation, the Josiah Macey Jr. Foundation, and the Geschikter Medical Fund.

W.M. So each of these would be funded from the CIA and then in turn they would fund ...

C.R. Right. And the people who were running these organizations knew it was CIA money, and often, themselves, got grants from the CIA . One of the guys who was on the Board of the Human Ecology Foundation who reviewed grants for this foundation, and he himself got MKULTRA funding and top secret clearance was Carl Rogers. That's kind of amazing, because Carl Rogers was best known for client centred therapy, which is a kind of humanistic, valuing the kind of spiritual worth of the client kind of therapy, where you have to have accurate empathy, unconditional positive regard for the person, and generally empathy. So it's like the stereotype ... most touchy-feely psychotherapy going ... and he was actually top secret cleared, and funding secret CIA mind control research.

W.M. There are a lot of doctors and some therapists out there that dismiss the idea of Multiple Personalities, and one of the things that these people are saying is that "it doesn't exist" ... it is actually temporal lobe epilepsy. What is temporal lobe epilepsy, and how is it similar to MPD?

C.R. Temporal lobe epilepsy is just a form of epilepsy that takes place in the temporal lobe of your brain, so there is abnormal electrical discharge that causes you to have seizures. A typical temporal lobe seizure lasts for 30 to 90 seconds, you may become unconscious, or just get a kind of foggy consciousness, and you will usually fumble at one of your buttons, or smack your lips or turn your body in a very kind of mechanistic over-and-over scene kind of motion ... and then you pop out of it. Temporal lobe epilepsy is completely unrelated to Multiple Personality Disorder. That is just a bogus prejudice ... and there is a bunch of research that myself and others have done that showed the symptom pictures of temporal lobe epilepsy and Multiple Personality Disorder are completely different from each other.

W.M. Why would people be making these claims? Why the confusion?

C.R. Because they don't take accurate histories. They are very vague about what they say, and they are just grasping at straws as a way to discredit Multiple Personality basically. The more serious criticism is that Multiple Personality is often unwittingly created by bad therapists. Now, that I agree with, and I have testified about that in court. But in cases where I am testifying for the patient who is suing the therapist and I am stating as an expert witness that yes this was created by a therapist, and yes, all these memories are false, and yes, it has done all this harm.

W.M. This is a very complex issue, and one that has been hotly debated in the public ...

C.R. The main thing is that there actually is a whole bunch of science about Multiple Personality and Dissociation ... it is not just a matter of belief. There is a big literature now ... it has flaws in it and so on ... but there is actually a whole bunch of science ... it's not just "I believe" or "I don't believe". The curious twist in the logic is that, actually I think in all of this documentation, the military and CIA have been creating this Multiple Personality and using it in operations ... it actually proves that Multiple Personality is real. There are two things ... unless they are just wasting money, they are not going to bother with the whole exercise unless you actually can create a new identity that actually is hidden behind a real memory barrier otherwise there would be no point ...

W.M. ... that could be used operationally ...

C.R. Right. So then none of it is actually really, really real ... it's all an illusion in your mind. There isn't literally another person in there, but nobody in the Multiple Personality field is saying that it is real anyway, to start with. But you can create an artificial second identity and it can actually do stuff that the main part of the person doesn't remember ... that has to be true, otherwise there would be no point in creating it for military use. That proves two things: one, that it is possible to create Multiple Personality by mistake in bad therapy that mimics a lot of the conditions in military or cult mind control; but also, if you have a disorder that can be created deliberately, either by the CIA, by a destructive cult, by a therapist who doesn't really know what they are doing, or even by the person themselves, then it is not really a big jump to imagine that it could also happen just naturally and spontaneously as a way of coping with trauma. So the very fact that you can create it artificially, to me indicates that it can be created artificially or on purpose, and also that it's likely to happen naturally.

W.M. Well, the other question is, how they manage to create it artificially?

C.R. I have a number of cases which describe it quite a lot of detail. There is a lot of information about how they created "Tanya" in Patty Hearst. There is a lot of detail. There is a very good case from Denmark, a guy named Talle Hardrup (?) who was in jail in the late 1940's and another prisoner named Bjorn Neilsen ... a whole lot of mind control and hypnosis techniques that created this amnesic bank robber who actually went out and robbed a bank, then he went and tried to rob another bank, shot two people, didn't get away with any money, was captured. And the net outcome of this huge trial, with fifty witnesses, all kinds of psychiatric testimony, and so on ... the net outcome of it was that Bjorn Neilsen was found guilty and was sent to jail even though he wasn't physically present at any of the robberies ... and Talle Hardrup was found not guilty by reasons of insanity ... all the experts specifically said at the trial that Bjorn Neilsen used hypnosis and other methods to create a split identity in Talle Hardrup. There are a number of cases which have actually come to trial and there is a lot of detail on them.

W.M. What would the methods be, and what would the links be between artificially creating Multiple Personalities and childhood trauma?

C.R. The list is several-fold. One is, you have to have good control over the person's life first. You can't just see them for half an hour or one hour per week, and that's all that is required. In the Talle Hardrup case, these guys were cellmates and they also worked in the same workshop. They were basically with each other constantly for about eighteen months. If you can isolate the person from the outside world, with no contact with people who are going to be critical of what is going on or give a different point of view ... that's helpful. These things apply to destructive cults and also to the deliberate creation of multiple personality. You can use all kinds of thought reform techniques, that is, get a person to study doctrines, do all kinds of meditation exercises, chanting, hypnotic focusing exercises, internal dream imagery exercises. You get their mind into a trance state and get them to focus on what you want them to focus on, then you actually use formal hypnosis, some form of drugs, and then you deliberately instruct them that you want to create a second identity. Then you figure out what is it that this person is

going to be motivated by. So in the Talle Hardrup case, this Bjorn Neilsen guy created a guardian spirit X, and whenever Bjorn Neilsen was speaking to Talle Hardrup, it was actually talking through Bjorn Neilsen. He got Talle Hardrup to buy into that because he was into all kinds of new age stuff. Then X started teaching him the path to enlightenment, so the biggest motivator was that he was going to get to enlightenment and if he didn't follow the doctrine, didn't follow the rules, didn't follow all of the tests, and didn't perform adequately, then he would lose X and lose his path to enlightenment. That was the thing he was most obsessed with. So that was the carrot that kept him going. You have to find some sort of carrot to keep the person going. Then you can use any different number of behaviour modification techniques which could be punishing the person if they say what you don't want them to say, rewarding them if they say what you do want them to say. Basically, you have to get control over the person's thoughts, over their lives. You have to set up a reward and punishment system and steer them along the path you want, so they become some kind of robot that will repeat the doctrine you want. If you want to create the second identity, you can use all kinds of threats or you can use actual trauma and fear. The trauma, fear, agitation and upset drive the splitting of the mind just naturally. The human mind attempts to split or dissociate to cope with trauma all the time, whether it be a plane crash, or a natural disaster, or sexual assault in adulthood.

The other ingredient with children is that their minds just seem to be more susceptible to this kind of splitting process. A child tends to do that more naturally.

W.M. Are you familiar with Jennifer Freyd's work, with her theory of "betrayal trauma" which deals with child abuse?

C.R. Actually, I wasn't going into this all here, but the main change in my thinking in terms of how I have been working with these people clinically over the last three years, has been shifting much more toward the "betrayal trauma" type way of looking at things ... that's not really directly related to mind control, but ... I like her theory a lot. I agree with it.

For the listeners who don't know, Jennifer Freyd is the daughter of Pamela and Peter Freyd ... Pamela Freyd is the Executive Director of the False Memory Syndrome Foundation -- they take the position that Multiple Personality Disorder is pretty bogus and all these memories that people are recovering in therapy are all false and are the result, basically, of mind control techniques by bad therapists. The Scientific Advisory Board of the FMSF which is a whole bunch of academics and experts who advise the Foundation and sort of speak on behalf of it ... includes Martin Orne and Joly West who had CIA top secret clearance; Harold Leif who is the personal psychiatrist to the Freyds also was a co-author with Robert Heath who did the brain electrode research at Tulane which was funded by the various branches of the military and CIA. About five of Martin Orne's co-authors or people that he thanks in publications of his going back into the 50's in different mind control research that he did are also on the Board. Margaret Singer who interviewed the Korean prisoners of war who had top secret clearance through the military to do that work is also on the Board. So there is quite a connection and overlap between the FMSF people (not all of them but a group of them) and all this military mind control research.

W.M. Have you had any experience with the FMSF? I understand they have been fairly aggressive in intimidating therapists throughout North America.

C.R. Well, I have had a bit of experience with the FMSF. I belong to the FMSF. I get their newsletter. I've been talked about, and have written in their newsletter. I set up a workshop in Houston where I spoke for a day and a half and Pamela Freyd, who is the Executive Director spoke for half a day. I have set up about five or six workshops with Elizabeth Loftus who is one of the leading members of their Advisory Board. I spoke at a meeting that Stephen Ceci was at ... and he spoke after me ... he commented very favourably on my talk. He is on their Advisory Board. So I've got a lot of contacts with some of these people which I consider to be very friendly, and I admire their work. I disagree with some of the things a little bit, but by and large, I agree with probably over half of what the majority of the people on the FMSF Advisory Board say. As I mentioned earlier, I have testified in court, basically much the same as any of those people would ... that here's an example of bad therapy which has created multiple personality out of nowhere and caused a lot of damage to a person and their family.

In the FMSF "camp", not the organization itself, but in a sort of "camp" as it were, some real extremists have gone way overboard and very inflammatory in the way they talk and everything is all black and white ... the whole multiple personality field is totally bad and all the memories are completely false, so there's people in that camp who go way overboard. My view on them is that if you set aside some of the really political posturing and the most rabid politics that come out, and you just listen to the most basic message ... I agree with them. I think it has been incredibly helpful to the field ... not just Dissociative Disorders field, or sexual trauma therapists, but the entire mental health field. In the 1980's, there was almost zero teaching on how error-prone memory is, and almost no teaching at all about how to think about it, what to do about it, what guidelines we need. All these guidelines about false memories and memory not being reliable really only came out with the professional organization starting in 1994 and the FMSF spearheaded that, so a lot of the work they have done has been incredibly helpful and I agree with it. It is simply a fact that memory is unreliable. It's just when things get really polarized, and everyone is really insulting everyone else, it turns into a big war and it becomes ridiculous ...

W.M. It seems that the survivors of abuse are again re-victimized by this type of argument where the focus seems to be proving that a memory is false or not, instead of actually finding out whether abuse happened or not ...

C.R. It gets all politicized ... everybody gets very hot under the collar ... very defensive about it. Again in the FMSF, in the membership, I am sure that there are a whole bunch of people who are actually falsely accused. But I am sure there are also a whole bunch of people who are accurately accused, and are just trying to run a little scam and say it's false memories. That needs to be set aside if you are trying to look at it scientifically ... what are the issues about memory, and what is the best way to do therapy, and how do you have to balance things to have therapy that is more beneficial than harmful. If people would get off all of the ugly politics and have more of a rational, calm scientific discussion, it would be much better. Then you wouldn't hear the therapists saying the FMSF people are all just pedophiles and you wouldn't the FMSF people saying the therapists are all insane.

W.M. In your opinion, how has the false memory debate affected therapy resources available for survivors in a general sense?

C.R. It has affected it negatively ... because a lot of the therapists have become really paranoid and there is a lot of agitation in the insurance companies and the managed care companies in the USA about this kind of therapy now. The idea that most of the memories are false is really just a kind of basic stance of psychiatry throughout the entire 20th century really ... it is nothing new.

W.M. How do you feel the debate has affected the way therapists deal with their clients?

C.R. Well, I think it has been beneficial and harmful at the same time. It has been beneficial because therapists have had to get their acts together a little bit, and be more aware that memory is extremely vague and unreliable, and you can't just take everything at face value. I have written at great length about how to strategically plan therapy so that if you do the same thing, no matter what percentage of the memory is true or false ... most of the time you don't know for a fact ... so it has been very helpful in that way. But it has been very harmful in that it has just given an excuse to all kinds of people who just don't want to deal with abuse anyway to say "ah, it's all false memory" and it has made the therapists defensive and it has taken a lot of time and energy away from treatment onto worrying about whether you are going to get sued or not. But there are sort of opposite sides of the same coin. You can't have therapists finally getting the message that they have to be more careful without also having therapists who are more paranoid about being accused.

W.M. For the benefit of other therapists who might be listening, is there a way to recognize signs of possible mind control experimentation? Are there signs that come up again and again in survivor accounts?

C.R. You mean actual military and intelligence mind control? Or ... because mind control can be done informally and unwittingly by just a pedophile father at home ... or it can be done by any one of the known destructive cults or it can be done as part of a military research project. It depends on which level you are talking about.

W.M. I am speaking specifically of government funded military mind control experiments ...

C.R. No. There is no kind of ... if a person comes in with a sore left elbow, that's a sure sign. There's no kind of sign or symptom like that that will automatically clue you off ... but there is probably going to be some sort of Dissociative Disorder, and it's not so much that you go after it ... as the person starts giving you memories of ... it wasn't some sort of stereotyped satanic type thing in the woods ... they actually start telling you something that sounds like medical research of some kind, experiments of some kind ... it is either at a university or a hospital or a military base. Really, the bad plan is to start specifically asking questions ... you have to wait for the person to start describing that kind of stuff and if they describe that kind of stuff, you just follow normal kind of therapy procedures where you just say, can you tell me a little more about that, or I don't quite understand this, or could you clarify that, or what

does that mean to you? Why is that important to you? How is that affecting you now? How does that tie into the problems we are working on now? You really just handle it using basic, sensible therapy techniques. There is not a special set of strategies or techniques for mind control as such ... these people are basically human beings who have been hurt and have problems. You need nbt to use the same basic therapy you would use otherwise.

My personal conclusion is that probably the majority, a vast majority of satanic abuse memories that I have heard which involve hundreds and hundreds of babies being sacrificed ... the vast majority of that can't actually be real. Some of it could be. But the techniques and strategies that I use in therapy with people with satanic ritual abuse memories are pretty much identical, the same strategies with people who don't have those kinds of memories. The same applies to the military mind control people the way I go at it. I use the same basic strategies, principles and techniques. I don't really focus on the memories as the main problem.

W.M. In your opinion, do you think there are any links between the accounts of ritual abuse and mind control experimentation?

C.R. Nothing documented. The link is in the mind control experts -- the people who are contractors for the CIA and the military who understand the mind control techniques, therefore the military wants to tap into their expertise. They also tend to be people who are experts on mind control techniques and destructive cults. But a direct connection between the cults and the military ... the only book I know about that is a book called "Was Jonestown a CIA Medical Experiment?" written by a man named Michael Myers, published by the Edwin Mellon Press. He presents a lot of solid documentation that is not quite 100% conclusive, that the CIA was heavily involved in Jonestown.

W.M. You went into a fair bit of detail about that in your lecture that we recently aired ...

C.R. Just to give a little smattering of the kinds of things -- one example is that the People's Temple run by Jim Jones, was based in Ukiah, California which is north of San Francisco, and then they moved down to the jungle in British Guyana. Before I read this book I never really thought about how did they go about choosing that site? It turns out that that site in the middle of the jungle in British Guyana, immediately before Jim Jones moved down there, it was the site of the CIA Shalom Project which was a program for black, ex Green Beret military people to train mercenaries for Angola, which obviously couldn't just be a coincidence. Then there is just a wealth of other detail connecting all kinds of things in ...

W.M. In your sense, who do you think is behind all of this?

C.R. I am not really much of a conspiracy theorist ... I just think that it boils down to the typical normal stuff that controls the rest of the world so it's got to do with the military, and the government, and banks, and helicopter sales, and spying ... so it's no different from who runs radar, or who runs jets, or who runs anything else ... a lot of it is just military contracting and government, big business ... I don't personally

subscribe to a special conspiracy theory like ... I don't think there is one ... from the evidence I see ... I don't think there is any one little group of people who meet in some room in the Pentagon who are pulling all the strings on all of this. I think it is much like the Federal government. It all kinds of little groups working at cross purposes and there is no one grand master designer kind of thing.

W.M. The old boys' network ...

C.R. Yeah. The old boys' network is the way I describe it. One reason I think of it this way is, there doesn't have to be one huge ... obviously there is a conspiracy in a sense in that there is secret funding of mind control research, and there are files that are kept from the public ... but in terms of the stuff that is actually documented ... there didn't have to be that huge of a conspiracy because they just went ahead and published it in the medical literature anyway. The conspiracy is really the sort of old boys' network, everybody just sort of looks the other way, everybody just knows they are not supposed to comment on it kind of conspiracy. It's not that anybody has to send a memo to every psychiatrist in North America saying "keep this secret" ... everybody kind of looks the other way, steers around it, doesn't rock the boat, doesn't make waves.

W.M. I've just got a couple of more questions. I am wondering how a person undergoes the healing process ... who has been traumatized as a child, or has participated in the mind control experimentation. What is the process of healing?

C.R. Some people are probably too damaged to ever heal. Nobody should claim that they know how to help everybody. Or some people are damaged and they have the ability to heal, but I am not just going to describe how that should be done. They need to go to somebody else. But the people we work with, Multiple Personality, who all describe really traumatic childhoods, we don't really focus on the memories as such. What we deal with is how these different personalities, working together as a sort of inner family, are getting along with each other, or mostly not getting along with each other. We try and get them to have more open communication in cooperation with each other. Have more of a problem-solving, strategizing kind of approach to life instead of all this conflict and fighting and amnesia. And then we work on building up more healthy, more flexible ways of coping with life ... and that's just in a nutshell. To describe it in detail ... that's why my book is 400 pages long. It takes quite a while.

W.M. You mentioned, particularly in tests that you have done, a lot were able to integrate these personalities into a kind of a whole. Is that really the goal of the healing process?

C.R. Well, it's the goal in one sense, to be ... we are just talking about people with Multiple Personalities. The vast majority of people who were involved in mind control experiments, and the vast majority of people who were abused as children don't have Multiple Personality. I just specialize in that little sub-group, a little island in this whole sea of trauma ... the reason integration is a goal for them is basically it is normal and desirable to be sort of an integrated human being. If you had a reasonably normal, healthy, happy childhood, adolescence and you have a reasonably happy, healthy, normal adulthood ... you are going to be integrated. You are not going to have Multiple Personalities. But the

other reason is because it works better. It's not that integration is this big goal in and of itself, it's just that integration is a way to get to the goal of far, far, far less symptoms ... much more happy, settled state internally, much better interpersonal relationships, much better functioning in the workplace, and a huge reduction in the amount of mental health care resources you need.

W.M. You mentioned that you are about to release a book about mind control. What specifically will the book deal with, and when will it be published?

C.R. I am just finished the second draft of the third draft of the book ... so it's been through three complete changes. And now the final one, I've done a pretty extensive re-write of it and I've got a little bit more information that I am just sort of digesting and waiting to come in from one of the universities ... that I got some information from ... and I will probably go at it one more time stylistically, and then we will see if we can get a publisher to bite on it. So I am hoping that it will be out before the end of 1997.

W.M. What specifically are you dealing with in the book?

C.R. Basically everything we have been talking about, and the main points are going to be that the US military and the CIA have been creating experimental multiple personalities, that's an established fact because of the documentation. The extent that those people were used in operations is still not fully known. The fact that you can create artificial multiple personalities to me proves both that it can be created artificially and also that it is likely to arise spontaneously, and I go into that in detail. All this other crazy mind control research ... I use that to set the context to make it believable that multiple personality was created by the military ... because if you just hear that out of nowhere, it just seems too much to be believed. But when you have that whole context then you realize that really it just fits in nicely. Then the other part is to try and stimulate either a presidential commission or some sort of public enquiry into this and get the medical ethics of it really tightened up to make sure this stuff is not ongoing. And get some recognition and compensation for the victims. That's basically the gist of the book.

W.M. Do you have evidence of experimental brain surgery implants being done on epilepsy patients?

C.R. Well, there are two answers to that question. One is that all this documented brain electrode implant research that I have described ... some of those patients actually had epilepsy, and in a whole bunch of them epilepsy was kind of a phony rationale for putting electrodes in. So when you read that literature, a lot of the time they will describe the patient as having epilepsy, and then sometimes they actually put brain electrodes in just for either psychiatric reasons which were basically bogus reasons, or purely experimental reasons. But epilepsy is one of the rationales for putting brain electrodes in. That is totally documented.

W.M. And would these people be informed that they were to receive brain implants?

C.R. Yeah, but the explanation for why that was scientifically justified and the informed consent procedure was really iffy ...

W.M. What literature is available on this subject?

C.R. There is a book called "Violence and the Brain" by Vernon H. Mark and Frank R. Ervin (Sweet?), 1970-72, it is a little bit hard to get. Or if you go into ... part of the problem is that you can't do computerized medical searches prior to 1966 ... but if you go to the medical literature in the period 1955-1970 and you look for publications by Robert Heath, Tulane University or Jose Delgado at Yale you will find those scattered around the medical literature. Or you just do literature searches on brain electrode implants. Then there is a huge literature on LSD. It's just a matter of going to the library and really searching around. Or, in the book, I will reference a lot of it.

W.M. Well, I would like to thank you very much Dr. Colin Ross for joining us on CKLN. It has been very illuminating talking to you, and I wish you all the best with your new book.

C.R. My pleasure, and thanks for doing the series on this ...

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 3

Mind Control Survivors' Testimony at the Human Radiation Experiments Hearings

Valerie Wolf -- Claudia Mullen -- Christine deNicola

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

From a Series of Broadcasts aired in 1997 on CKLN-FM 88.1 in Toronto

Contents

[Wayne Morris - Introduction](#)

[Claudia Mullen - On Testifying](#)

[The Testimony](#)

[Valerie Wolf](#)

[Chris deNicola](#)

[Claudia Mullen](#)

[Testimony: Questions](#)

[Wayne Morris - Closing Comments](#)

Wayne Morris - Introduction

Wayne Morris:

Good morning and welcome to the International Connection once again. This is a continuation of a radio series on mind control that we are bringing you here. We heard, for the last five weeks, a lecture and interview by Dr. Colin Ross, detailing the history of CIA mind control experimental programs that have

been documented in material obtained under the Freedom of Information Act. What we are going to hear today is the mind control testimony that was introduced into the Presidential Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments on March 15, 1995. President Clinton has apologized and compensated some of the victims of the radiation experiments. At the end of the hearing however, Valerie Wolf, Claudia Mullen and Christine deNicola gave their testimony about mind control experiments and linked in with the radiation experiments. We are going to hear the testimony that was given to the Advisory Committee in the second half of the show. In the first half, we are going to hear Claudia Mullen talk about the experience of giving testimony at the Presidential hearings. Claudia is a survivor of CIA mind control experimentation for many years, and got introduced to this through Tulane University, and we heard Colin Ross talk about Tulane's involvement in the mind control programs in previous weeks' broadcasts here.

It is extremely brave of these women to come forward, and they really, in effect, broke the silence for many survivors. You are listening to 88.1, CKLN.

[Contents](#)

Claudia Mullen - On Testifying

(from a presentation at the final Believe the Children conference in Chicago, April, 1997)

But when she leaves the room, her life is never the same again because she has been asked to give testimony in front of a Presidential Committee on Radiation, and ... that's pretty much what I wanted to tell you all ... was what the experience was like and I have some clips from the testimony to show you and then ... you all got hand-outs, but they are not complete, but anyhow. She walks in the room and there are obviously a lot of important people there but there are also a lot of just everyday people ... people of all ages. The only people that are missing are children. There aren't any children there, but it's a good thing, because it's scary, what she hears from the people who get up ahead of her to tell their stories. It is pretty heart-wrenching and she forgets to be nervous for a while because they just move her so much. But then finally she hears her name, she realizes "oh, I have to give testimony", so she goes up and she gives her testimony and they ask her questions, and then when she leaves the room ... all of a sudden everybody knows her name now, and people just start storming all over her and telling her how brave she is and she feels scared to death and she can't figure out why everybody thinks she is so brave ... but she got up and told her story about the Monster Mom, and about the Magister, and about the camp, and about the cabins, the Deep Creek Lodge place, and I forgot to tell you how she remembered. Because remember how I said that she always ... I always forgot everything. As soon as I got home, I would forget what had happened and that went on, when I went away to college, I still had no memory of it. And then in October of 1992 something happened to me, completely unrelated, it had nothing to do with any of this ... just another crime in a series of a lot of crimes actually ... a man comes into her home,

a man that she knows, and he assaults her, he rapes her, and he beats her for hours and she thinks it is the worse thing that has ever happened to her, but somehow it is really familiar to her. After that day, all of a sudden she starts getting all of these horrible nightmares and memories and flashbacks. She didn't even know what a flashback was then. Flashbacks start coming and it pretty much triggered all the memories that started coming back. And so from the time she goes to Washington, she's only about half way through doing the memories so it is really kind of hard when she gets up to talk about it because she has to control, not to go into a flashback when she is talking about it. But it turns out okay and after that, I have to say why she is never the same again.

From then on there was no going back. Once I did it, I had to keep talking because if you stop talking, that's when they get you. There are a lot of, to be honest there are a lot of good things and there are some bad parts about testifying. The good part is that she got to tell her story and people believed her. She was asked to tell her story and because ... when the memories started coming back she went into treatment and into therapy ... her imaginary friends woke up, after all these years, they woke up again, and they came out and they would start writing furiously ... I mean pages ... until it became into a book ... about this big. All of the memories, all of the people, all the places that she went, what the people's titles were, who they worked for, how much money they got, anything that they talked about ... whole conversations. And she sent off the information to various experts across the country who tried to verify as much as they could, and lo and behold, there was a lot of stuff in there that wasn't written down anywhere that hadn't been released yet, but they think it is in the CIA files but ...

It's good that she got up to tell her story, and every time she tells her story it's a little more healing, it's therapeutic. It also gives other people a chance to tell their stories, because it kind of starts something going ... because ever since that day people have started to talk about what happened, and she has met so many other children that are now grown-up and they are starting to remember and she knows she is not alone anymore. Because all those years, even though she did remember a lot, she was really alone, and she thought "special" meant alone or "odd" and I guess you could say the bad part, like I said once you testify, it becomes public record and the good part is you can't be sued because as long as you are telling the truth ... and that's what I did ... you are making accusations against people but they can't sue you because you are testifying, and it's the truth, and you can talk about the same people as much as you want and they can't ever sue you. That's one thing I didn't have to worry about, being sued.

I have been threatened and harassed, assaulted since it happened and I wouldn't be telling the truth if I said everything was just great since then because there have been some bad times, but would I do it all over again knowing what would happen? I wouldn't change a thing, I would still do it in a second. I would do it after I had all my memories back ... that's the only thing I would change. Another reason that it would have been better if I had recalled all my memories before I testified was that I realized they used a lot of time distortion along with the drugs and the electricity and the trauma, they used hypnosis and they could distort time and it somehow gets to confuse people ... they thought if there is a slight chance that she is going to remember, at least she will get things all confused. Plus they throw in a few things like ceremonies and things like that just so you will sound really crazy if you ever start to remember.

And so my testimony would have been a little more accurate ... there's a few distortions in there, a few ... like mixing people's names with the wrong face ... but once I got all my memories then I remembered exactly, but you can't change the testimony. Once it is given, it is given. I thought maybe you all would like to see a little clip from it. I didn't bring my testimony because, as you can probably imagine, I don't like seeing myself on film. I don't mind having my picture taken, but I really can't stand watching myself on film and I guess you know why. I mainly wanted to give you an idea of what it looks like and ... because hopefully, in the near future, there will be a Commission for Victims of Mind Control. This focused on radiation, and we were allowed to testify because ... and there were four of us who were victims of mind control ... but they used radiation. I was, I guess one of the lucky ones, because they didn't use a lot of radiation with me. They took a lot of x-rays because I got hurt a lot, but with some mind control victims, they used a lot of radiation and that's how we got to testify in front of a Radiation Commission.

But hopefully, that's what we are trying to do ... that 's what the whole movement is about. What we got started is we are trying to get a Committee to investigate CIA files that have to do with mind control. So I will show you a little bit of what it was like, and the kinds of questions they ask you because that's what you have to be prepared for. They only gave us two and a half weeks to prepare ... I went with my therapist and one other girl from New Orleans and then another person came from New Mexico to testify, and then there were six other people, but they were testifying strictly about radiation. We were able to submit as much material as we wanted ahead of time but you could only talk for five minutes ... but they gave us a bit longer. We were told you had to put everything down and say it within five minutes ... and then leave time for questions. Since they did ask you questions. The reasons I left the questions in is that was the tough part. The questions. I mean it's not that they were hard to answer, it just kind of put you on the spot, you know, and not knowing exactly what they were going to ask you.

So this will give you a good idea of what kind of things they might ask, what it might be like. In the handouts, I just wanted to mention, the reason I didn't read, or tell you what was in my testimony, I put in a little bit about the Advisory Committee and that's the agenda for the day we were testifying, and a Memorandum from the Vice President about the research. Then my therapist, who talked before I did, showed how there was a link between mind control and radiation and how the memories had started to come back and all the therapists who she had been talking to all over the country ... their clients were saying the same thing. Not exactly the same thing, but it was so similar it was uncanny. And this is my statement, but I actually submitted a lot more material than that ... names, places, dates, anything I could remember.

This is in October ... we finally got the final report of the Advisory Committee. This is what ... it's two pages. Actually nobody even called us and told us they came out with any recommendations. I saw it on the internet. Somebody sent it to me by e-mail. You've got to remember that these Committees last about a year, they meet once a month, in different parts of the country so different members of the public can come talk. They reach every area of the country. So this had been going on ... we were at the very end of it. It had been going on since March or April of 1994. So this is what the recommendations were ... they listened to us, like I said, because they recommended that all records of the CIA bearing on programs of secret human research such as MKULTRA ... that's all the names of the projects that I could

remember ... they recommended that they be declassified. Of course that hasn't happened yet. There are some steps here to advocate for investigating, informing, advocacy groups like Lynne and Blanche's group that they started ACHES-MC ... they can correct me if I am wrong but this is kind of because we put our foot in the door and testified ... they started ACHES-MC (Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentat Survivors - Mind Control). And also if you would like to read the testimony itself ... there is a book by Jon Rapaport called "US Government Mind Control Experiments on Children: They Want to Know". In the back of the room there are some fliers on how you can order that.

The documentation ... they kept asking us about "where is documentation?" For one thing, my memories are considered documentation. All the people I remembered, places, project names, numbers, medical records, psychiatric records, my therapist's records. School records ... we actually went back and verified that I did miss school at these times that I remembered. In grade school I probably missed a third of every year and yet I was never held back, I don't know why. Family records are considered documentation ... you can go back and talk to relatives who remember you were gone at this period of time. Also remember seeing your burns, or being treated at Tulane ... my sister remembers that. Pictures from childhood. My mother kept scrapbooks. She usually had two scrapbooks a year and then except for two Christmases, there are no Christmas pictures with me in it. There is my sister, my mother, my father, and I am not in any of them, because I wasn't there. And there are pictures of my sister's birthdays, but none for me. Notes, cards, or anything from the perpetrators. I actually did ... I got a Christmas card from Uncle Otto. Remember Uncle Otto from??? I don't know if he really wrote it or not. They might have just done it to make me feel like ... I don't know. Anyhow I got a Christmas card from him and the Magister gave it to me and said Uncle Otto had sent it. He also gave me a doll. He sent me a doll as a Christmas present. They took it away from me. Any material, harassment material, I got quite a bit of this ... and I will probably will when I go home ... I get it in the mail. I get it at the house and I have the police come every time ... it's written on my house, on my car, fence. It's been written mostly in red paint ... sometimes animal blood or gore. They are like threats, or you know ... it's just harassment. Things like "Die", "Shut Up", or whatever. And so every time that happens I have to have the police come out and take pictures so it is documented. I keep everything that I get in the mail. I have caller ID and call tracer ... and sometimes I will get phone calls and they will say words that are supposed to trigger me and remind me of things that happened. They will call me Chrystal, which was my name. Also, you can order your phone records. Every month, along with my bill, I get every phone call that came into my house ... it is written down, where it's from. Military records. How the memories match the projects and experiments. The similarity of stories between people. Also it is a good idea, but don't ever do this alone, to go back to the sites if they are still there. You would be surprised. A lot of the buildings are still there, Tulane University is still there ... it's still going strong. Go back there and take pictures of places you were in ... but you don't go alone. I went with my therapist because I was afraid of going into flashback. And of course, the CIA files, if you can get them declassified. And there might be information that you know that isn't written or validated anywhere, in any book.

Everybody has to decide for themselves, if they want to start talking. But I think you can see how it is important and it helps the healing process. It puts you in touch with people that you never thought you would meet. You get to know people who went through the same thing you did ... and that's validation for yourself. That's just as important ... you have to decide if the good outweighs the bad. Like I said, I

would do it again in a minute. Somebody once said, great spirits have always encountered violent opposition from mediocre minds ... Albert Einstein said that. I like that.

[Contents](#)

The Testimony

Wayne Morris:

We are next going to hear that testimony in Washington (March, 1995). First you will hear Valerie Wolf, Claudia Mullen's and Chris deNicola's therapist; then Chris deNicola, then Claudia Mullen.

...Hearting Spokeperson:

Forgive me if I am not pronouncing these names correctly ... we have Ms. Chris Denicola, Ms. Valerie Wolf, and Ms. Claudia Mullen. Are you all of New Orleans?

CVC:

Yes.

HS:

Thank you for making the effort to come up and speak to us.

[Contents](#)

Valerie Wolf

I am going to start. My name is Valerie Wolf. In listening to the testimony today, it all sounds really familiar. I am here to talk about a possible link between radiation and mind control experimentation that began in the late 1940's. The main reason that mind control research is being mentioned is because people are alleging that they were exposed as children to mind control, radiation, and chemical experimentation which were administered by the same doctors who were known to be involved in

conducting both radiation and mind control research. Written documentation has been provided revealing the names of people, and the names of research projects in statements from people across the country. It is also important to understand mind control techniques and follow-ups into adulthood may have been used to intimidate particular research subjects into not talking about their victimization in government research. As a therapist for the past twenty-two years, I have specialized in treating victims and perpetrators of trauma, and their families. When word got out that I was appearing at this hearing, nearly forty therapists across the country (and I had about a week and a half to prepare) contacted me to talk about clients who had reported being subjected to radiation and mind control experiments. The consistency of people's stories about the purpose of the mind control and pain induction techniques, such as electric shock, use of hallucinogens, sensory deprivation, hypnosis, dislocation of limbs, and sexual abuse is remarkable.

There is almost nothing published on this aspect of mind control abuse with children, and these clients come from all over the country having had no contact with each other. What was startling was that many of these therapists were reporting that clients were also physically ill, with auto-immune problems, thyroid problems, multiple sclerosis, and other muscle and connective tissue diseases as well as mysterious ailments for which a diagnosis cannot be found. Plus somatization disorder is commonly found in these clients. Many of the clients who have been involved in human experimentation with the government, have multiple medically-documented physical ailments and I was really shocked today to hear one of the speakers talk about the cysts and the teeth breaking off because I have a client that that is happening to. Many of the people are afraid to tell their doctors their histories as mind control subjects for fear of being considered to be crazy. These clients have named some of the same people; particularly Dr. Greene, who was associated with client reports of childhood induction of pain, childhood mind control techniques, and childhood sexual abuse. One of my clients who had seen him with a name tag, identified him as Dr. L. Wilson Greene. A person with this same name was the Scientific Director of the Chemical and Radiological Laboratories at the Army Chemical Centre, and that he was engaged in doing research for the army and other intelligence agencies. Other names that have come to light are Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, Dr. Martin Orne (who it is reported were also involved in radiation research). It needs to be made clear that people have remembered these names and events spontaneously, with free recall, and without the use of any extraordinary retrieval techniques such as hypnosis. As much as possible, we have tried to verify the memories with family members, records, and experts in the field. Many attempts have been made through Freedom of Information filings to gain access to the mind control research documentation. Requests have generally been slowed down, or denied; although some information has been obtained. Which suggests that at least some of the information supplied by these clients is true. It is important that we obtain all of the information contained in CIA and military files to verify or deny our clients' memories. Although many of the files for MKULTRA may have been destroyed, whatever is left, along with the files for other projects, such as BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE to name only two, contain valuable information.

Furthermore, if, as the evidence suggests, some of these people were used in radiation experiments, there might be information in the mind control experiment files on radiation experiments. We need this information to help in the rehabilitation and treatment of many people who have severe psychological and medical problems which interfere with their social, emotional and financial well-being. Finally, I

urge you to recommend an investigation into these matters. Although there was a Commission on Mind Control, it did not include experiments on children, because most of them were too young, or still involved in research in the late 1970's to come forward. The only way to end the harassment and suffering of these people is to make public what has happened to them in the mind control experiments. Please recommend that there be an investigation and that the files be opened on the mind control experiments as they related to children. Thank you.

[Contents](#)

Chris deNicola

Good afternoon. I am Chris deNicola, born July 1952, rendering me thirty-two years of age. I was a subject in radiation, as well as mind control and drug experiments performed by a man I knew as Dr. Greene. My parents were divorced around 1966 and Donald Richard Ebner, my natural father, was involved with Dr. Greene in the experiments. I was a subject in 1966 to 1976. Dr. Greene performed radiation experiments on me in 1970 focusing on my neck, throat and chest. 1972 focusing on my chest, and focusing on my uterus in 1975. Each time I became dizzy, nauseous and threw up. All these experiments were performed on me in conjunction with mind control techniques and drugs in Tucson, Arizona. Dr. Greene was using me mostly as a mind control subject from 1966 to 1973. His objective was to gain control of my mind and train me to be a spy assassin. The first significant memory took place at Kansas City University in 1966. Don Ebner took me there by plane when my mom was out of town. I was in what looked like a laboratory and there seemed to be other children. I was strapped down, naked, spread-eagled on a table on my back. Dr. Greene had electrodes on my body, including my head. He used what looked like an overhead projector and repeatedly said he was burning different images into my brain while a red light flashed aimed at my forehead. In between each sequence, he used electroshock on my body and told me to go deeper and deeper, deeper. While repeating each image, would go deeper into my brain and I would do whatever he told me to do. I felt drugged because he had given me a shot before he started the procedure. When it was over, he gave me another shot. The next thing I remember I was with my grandparents again in Tucson, Arizona. I was four years old.

You can see from this experiment that Dr. Greene used trauma, drugs, posthypnotic suggestion and more trauma in an effort to gain total control over my mind. He used me in radiation experiments both for the purposes of determining the effects of radiation on various parts of my body and to terrorize me as an additional trauma in the mind control experiments. The rest of the experiments took place in Tucson, Arizona out in the desert. I was taught how to pick locks, be secretive, use my photographic memory and a technique to withhold information by repeating numbers to myself. Dr. Greene moved on to wanting me to kill dolls that looked like real children. I stabbed a doll with a spear once after being severely traumatized, but the next time I refused. He used many pain induction techniques, but as I got older, I resisted more and more.

He often tied me down in a cage which was near his office. Between 1972 and 1976 he and his assistants

were sometimes careless and left the cage unlocked. Whenever physically possible I snuck into his office and found files and memos addressed to CIA and military personnel. Included in these files were projects, sub-projects and experiment names with some code numbers about radiation and mind control experiments which I have submitted in the written documentation. I was caught twice and Dr. Green ruthlessly used electroshock, drugs, spun me on a table, put shocks on my stomach and my back, dislocated my joints, and used hypnotic techniques to make me feel crazy and suicidal.

Because of my rebellion and growing lack of cooperation, they gave up on me as a spy assassin. Consequently during the last two years, 1974-76, Dr. Greene used various mind control techniques to reverse the spy assassin messages, to self destruct and death messages. His purpose? He wanted me dead, and I struggled to stay alive all of my adult life. I believe it is by the grace of God that I am still alive. These horrible experiments have profoundly affected my life. I developed Multiple Personality Disorder because Dr. Greene's goal was to split my mind into as many parts as possible so he could control me totally. He failed, but I have to endure years of constant physical, mental and emotional pain even to this day. I have been in therapy consistently for twelve years, and it wasn't until I found my current therapist two and a half years ago, who had knowledge of the mind control experiments, that I have finally been able to make real progress and begin to heal.

In closing, I ask that you keep in mind that the memories I describe are but a glimpse of the countless others that took place in the ten years in between 1966 and 1976. That they weren't just radiation, but mind control and drug experiments as well. I have included more detailed information of what I remember in your written documentation. Please help us by recommending an investigation and making the information available so that therapists and other mental health professionals can help more people like myself. I know I can get better. I am getting better. And I know others can too. With the proper help. Please help us in an effort to prevent these heinous acts from continuing in the future. Thank you very much.

[Contents](#)

Claudia Mullen

Good afternoon. Between the years 1957 and 1984 I became a pawn in the government's game. Its ultimate goal was mind control and to create the perfect spy, all through the use of chemicals, radiation, drugs, hypnosis, electric shock, isolation in tubs of water, sleep deprivation, brainwashing, verbal, physical, emotional and sexual abuse. I was exploited unwittingly for nearly three decades of my life and the only explanations given to me were "that the end justifies the means" and "I was serving my country in their bold effort to fight communism". I can only summarize my circumstances by saying they took an already abused seven year old child and compounded my suffering beyond belief. The saddest part is, I know for a fact I was not alone. There were countless other children in my same situation and there was no one to help us until now. I have already submitted as much information as possible including conversations overheard at the agencies responsible. I am able to report all of this to

you in such detail because of my photographic memory and the arrogance of the people involved. They were certain they would always control my mind. Although the process of recalling these atrocities is not an easy one, nor is it without some danger to myself and my family, I feel the risk is worth taking.

Dr. L. Wilson Greene received \$50 million dollars from the Edgewood Chemical and Radiology Laboratory as part of the TSD, or Technical Science Division of the CIA, once described to Dr. Charles Brown that "children were used as subjects because they were more fun to work with and cheaper too. They needed lower profile subjects than soldiers and government people so only young willing females would do. Besides," he said, "I like scaring them. They in the Agency think I am a God, creating subjects in experiments for whatever deviant purposes Sid and James could think up" (Sid being Dr. Sidney Gottlieb; James is Dr. James Hamilton).

In 1958 they told me I was to be tested by some important doctors from the Society, or the Human Ecology Society and I was instructed to cooperate. I was told not to look at anyone's faces, and to try hard to ignore any names because this was a very secret project. I was told all these things to help me forget. Naturally, as most children do, I did the opposite and remembered as much as I could. A Dr. John Gittinger tested me, Dr. Cameron gave me the shock, and Dr. Greene the x-rays. Then I was told by Sid Gottlieb that "I was ripe for the big A" meaning ARTICHOKE. By the time I left to go home, just like every time from then on, I would remember only whatever explanations Dr. Robert G. Heath, of Tulane Medical University, gave me for the odd bruises, needle marks, burns on my head, fingers, and even the genital soreness. I had no reason to think otherwise. They had already begun to control my mind.

The next year I was sent to a lodge in Maryland called Deep Creek Cabins to learn how to sexually please men. I was taught how to coerce them into talking about themselves. It was Richard Helms, who was Deputy Director of the CIA, Dr. Gottlieb, Capt. George White, Morris Allan who all planned on filling as many high government agency officials and heads of academic institutions and foundations as possible so that later when the funding for mind control and radiation started to dwindle, projects would continue. I was used to entrap many unwitting men including themselves, all with the use of a hidden camera. I was only nine years old when the sexual humiliation began. I overheard conversations about part of the Agency called ORD which I found out was Office of Research and Development. It was run by Dr. Greene, Dr. Steven Aldrich, Martin Orne and Morris Allan. Once a crude remark was made by Dr. Gottlieb about a certain possible leak in New Orleans involving a large group of retarded children who had been given massive doses of radiation. He asked why was Wilson so worried about a few retarded kids, after all they would be the least likely to spill the beans.

Another time I heard Dr. Martin Orne, who was the director then of the Scientific Office and later head of the Institute for Experimental Research state that "in order to keep more funding coming from different sources for radiation and mind control projects", he suggested stepping up the amounts of stressors used and also the blackmail portions of the experiments. He said, "it needed to be done faster than to get rid of the subjects or they were asking for us to come back later and haunt them with our remembrances."

There is much more I could tell you about government sponsored research including project names, sub project numbers, people involved, facilities used, tests, and other forms of pain induction, but I think I have given more than enough information to recommend further investigation of all the mind control projects, especially as they involved so much of the use of the radiation.

I would love nothing more than to say that I dreamed this all up and need to just forget it. But that would be a tragic mistake. It would also be lie. All these atrocities did occur to me and to countless other children, and all under the guise of defending our country. It is because of the cumulative effects of exposure to radiation, chemicals, drugs, pain, subsequent mental and physical distress that I have been robbed of the ability to work and even to bear children of my own. It is blatantly obvious that none of this was needed, nor should ever have been allowed to take place at all, and the only means we have to seek out the awful truth and bring it to light is by opening whatever files remain on all the projects, and through another Presidential Commission on Mind Control.

I believe that every citizen of this nation has the right to know what is fact, and what is fiction. It is our greatest protection against this ever happening again. In conclusion, I can offer you no more than what I have given you today -- the truth. And I thank you for your time.

[Contents](#)

Testimony: Questions

Committee Spokesperson:

Thank you for your presentations. We appreciate that this is not an easy thing to do. Are there comments or questions?

Dr. Duncan C. Thomas, Professor, University of Southern California, School of Medicine, Department of Preventive Medicine, Los Angeles, California:

Can I ask either of you where were your parents through all this? Do you have any idea how you were recruited in the first place? Did you have parents? Did your parents know anything about what was going on?

Chris DeNicola:

I can make a brief statement on that. It was my father who was involved with Dr. Greene. My mother was not aware because they were divorced when I was four years old, before that ... separated. What

would happen, how he gained access to me is that these experiments actually took place in the middle of the night, and he would sneak in while my Mom was asleep, take me out and she had absolutely no knowledge of what happened. However, when these memories did surface, and I began to tell her about them, there was no question in her mind that he was capable. He had been in the military, in the Air Force. He had access to meet Dr. Greene, so in answer to your question, it was my father. He groomed me from the very beginning, started sexually abusing me from the very beginning, and it was just something that he wanted to do and he was closely involved with Dr. Greene, but my Mom had no knowledge. The only thing she knew was that she wanted to get away from him. She didn't know why. She just knew she had to get away from him because of my reaction to him. I am sorry, I didn't mean to go on. Thank you.

Claudia Mullen:

Do you want an answer from me also?

Dr. Thomas:

That's up to you.

Claudia Mullen:

The way I got involved was I was adopted when I was two and a half years old by a woman who sexually abused me, and then she was a friend of the Chairman of the Board of Tulane University at the time. As a favour ... I began to exhibit symptoms of typical childhood abuse beginning very young and she asked him to recommend a child psychiatrist and it was Dr. Heath who was involved dissociate and that I had almost perfect recall and I passed all the personality tests that they gave me. Heath suggested me for the project. That's how I got into it. My father had no idea. He died when I was very young, but I don't know if my mother knew or not. I don't think she really cared to tell you the truth. Then she died when I was a teenager so ... after that they had access to me from then on.

Lois L. Norris, Second Vice President of Omaha National Bank and Omaha National Corporation (Retired), Omaha, Nebraska:

You mentioned that there are others across the country who are recalling similar things. Do they all cover the same time span, generally, or do you have a feel for that?

Valerie Wolf:

Generally they cover the same time span from about the late 1940's until ... one of the things that we are hearing about is that people were assigned to monitor them in case they should start to remember because it is so horrible what was done ... so we are not exactly sure when the actual experimentation took place and when it got into just the monitoring to make sure they were still under control and not

everybody is being monitored. Pretty much from the late 1940's through the 1970's ... and maybe even into 1984 ...

Claudia Mullen:

Later than that I found out. Because after my parents died, there was no one to protect me ... my particular monitor was a physician at Tulane University and so he was a family friend also and he just kept on making sure that I kept going back and forgetting.

Valerie Wolf:

So it's kind of unclear as to when or whether it stopped, or where ...

Claudia Mullen:

They still monitor you though. I am in some danger coming here today because I am still being watched.

Valerie Wolf:

I know it sounds unbelievable but there is actual ... she gets stuff in the mail, she gets phone calls, people are writing things on her house, using the pseudonym that they used when she was at Tulane and only they would know that name.

Claudia Mullen:

My real name was never used. Never.

Lois L. Norris:

Were they all children at the time?

Valerie Wolf:

Yes. All children. And the thing is, as therapists, we are trying really hard to figure this out and to get as much information as we can. Claudia's memories have been verified ... a lot of them. The way I have approached this is, I don't read in the field. So as people give me information, I send them to experts like Alan Schefflin who has a lot of information, and then he will get back to me to confirm or deny. He has never denied any information that I have sent him. Some of it can't be because we don't have all the information, but a lot of Claudia's memories have been validated, and they are not in any published source. The only way she would know the things she knows is if she had filed for Freedom of Information Act information. This is what Alan Schefflin is telling me. I have been very careful not to

know a whole lot, so if someone tells me something, I don't even cue them because I don't know either.

Dr. Duncan Thomas:

It seems to me that documentary evidence is going to be key to establishing the truth of these claims. It is hard for me to imagine that a program as large and as complex as you people have described, could have gone on for so long without a great deal of documentation. The question is, where is this documentation now? It becomes a Catch-22. If it is said that all the documentation resides within the CIA files, then all of it is secret and they won't give it to us, but what you have described is a pattern of a very complex organization which involves plenty of people outside of the CIA as well. Therefore there must be a substantial amount of documentation that could be discovered. You just mentioned the letters that some of you are still receiving. There is a lead to documentation. Can you describe to me what efforts have been made, either by yourselves or by other people who are working on this story to track down some of this documentation? And what you meant a moment ago when you said that similar memories have been verified or validated ...

Valerie Wolf:

Dr. Alan Schefflin, you have his resume in the documentation and a statement from him about Claudia, he has been for the past twenty years filing Freedom of Information Act filings to get this information ... has been piecing it together. Other people across the country have been doing the same, going back to the government files, getting what they can. And what they have also been doing is writing books, sharing information. So he has actual Freedom of Information Act information. The problem is when the requests are going in now, they are being slowed down, or denied, just kind of lost in the shuffle -- and the information is very difficult to get.

Dr. Duncan Thomas:

I am sorry. I don't see the documentation in the package provided to me. Is there something missing.

Valerie Wolf:

I sent a packet of documentation overnight mail ... it should have been here on Monday, and more yesterday.

Hearings Spokeperson:

If we haven't received it, we will let you know.

Valerie Wolf:

I sent the first one to Steve Claydman and the second one to Kristin Crotti (?). Again, it was what I could

pull together in about a week and a half from across the country ... it is the consistency of the stories. The thing is we want to verify, so Alan has amassed over 20 years from Freedom of Information Act, from memos other people give him, or sharing information ... a lot of information. But we don't have the complete story. There is still a lot of stuff that we don't know, and that's what we are trying to find out because ...

Dr. Duncan Thomas:

Does any of this documentation specifically refer to radiation experiments? Because we are told by CIA that they never did any radiation experiments. What we need is documentation in order to pursue that.

Claudia Mullen:

All you have to do is look up everything on ORD (Office of Research and Development) the one I overheard them speaking about. That was almost strictly radiation. And that was run by Dr. Steven Aldrich, Martin Orne ...

Dr. Duncan Thomas:

And that's included in the package you sent Steven Claydman (?).

Claudia Mullen:

Yes. I gave him project numbers, project names, sub-project numbers ... even the subjects ... we were given numbers ourselves for each specific experiment and I overheard my number because they assumed ... they used techniques so you would forget. When you go home, you wouldn't remember what happened. So they just talked freely ... that's why no one ever hid their face, wore a mask or anything because they knew that I would not remember. And I didn't. I did not remember until two years ago.

Valerie Wolf:

I think you could also follow up on Dr. L. Wilson Greene. I don't know if you have come across him, but he seems to have been involved in both. And I think, realistically in terms of the mind control, some of the subjects were used in mind control and radiation, some as you have been hearing have been strictly radiation, and some were strictly mind control. I think the reason it is coming up now is because in some of the stuff people are remembering, they knew that it would break down. They really worked hard to induce amnesia, and they knew it would break down, and I think in the last couple of years that is what has been happening because we have been hearing more and more and ... so we are just trying to find out what's happening here. So we would appreciate any help you could give us.

Chris Ebner:

I just wanted to address you (Dr. Duncan Thomas) for a moment ... the question you asked about the documentation on radiation specifically ... included in my packet and I don't know if you have that or not. It's entitled "Radiation File Information". There are subject names, experiment names, and some code numbers that I remembered. The problem is that we have no way of verifying that without opening the files.

[Contents](#)

Closing Comments

Wayne Morris:

We have just heard the historic mind control testimony introduced to the Presidential Hearings on Radiation Experiments. This testimony took place on March 15, 1995. Currently the survivor movement is calling for similar hearings on the mind control experiments in particular. You have been listening to the International Connection on CKLN. We are going to feature information with Claudia Mullen and Valerie Wolf in upcoming shows. If anybody is interested in getting transcripts of this show or the whole series, you can send a short message indicating that to scw@web.net and we also now have the transcripts on a web page www.mk.net/~mcf/ckln/ckln-hm.htm

Coming up next week we are going to be continuing with this series, and we will be featuring an interview with Ronald Howard Cohen, a writer and survivor of abduction and severe drugging in the late 1960's. He has experienced further harassment in attempting to publish a book about his experiences. We will be continuing this series until October of 1997 and there is lots more information that is going to come out.

[Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 4

Producer Wayne Morris
Interviews
Ronald Howard Cohen

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

From the Ryerson CKLN FM (88.1 in Toronto) Mind Control Series

Contents

[Introduction](#)

[Part 1](#)

[Part 2](#)

Introduction

Wayne Morris:

Welcome to the International Connection. We are continuing with our radio series on mind control. This is Week #7 in the Series and we have heard so far a lecture by Dr. Colin Ross about the documented history of creating Multiple Personalities in people to be used as Manchurian Candidates or programmed agents. Colin Ross talked about the documented evidence of LSD experiments with children ... where they were kept on strong doses of LSD for up to months at a time. And also the use of brain implant experiments on children by George Estabrooks who is another Canadian doctor who was involved in U. S. National Security mind control experiments. We heard last week the testimony of mind control and radiation experiments conducted on children that was introduced at the Presidential Hearings on

Radiation Experiments in 1995. President Clinton has since publicly apologized and compensated some of the victims of the radiation experiments. Survivors of mind control are now calling for hearings on the mind control experiments in particular.

Today we are airing the story of Ronald Howard Cohen who was abducted and severely drugged by CIA and military in the late 60's. Ronald Cohen was an activist in the early 60's in the United States and he is a writer. He has subsequently written a book about his experiences, only to have transcripts of the book stolen and he was told he was not publishing a book by the CIA and the FBI. You are listening to CKLN 88.1. Here is the story of Ronald Howard Cohen.

[Contents](#)

Part 1

Ronald Howard Cohen:

"Transgressions" by Ronald Howard Cohen

Prologue

Step 1: The Patricians

"We need to surprise human guinea pigs, volunteers won't do. We need to take people by surprise. It is as simple as that." The speaker stopped, looked at the man he was talking to, and took a deep breath. "It's field research," he went on, "that's all. Just field research."

"You mean United States citizens? Not Orientals, or Europeans?"

"Yes. Don't look at me like that. Better us do it to them than someone else. Don't bring up the menace to me. I'm not big on that."

"United States citizens. That's what we're talking about here, right?"

"Yes. What's wrong with you? I said yes, God, man. You've put screws into wood. You know it takes some effort. Both of us have been in the world long enough to know that everything has a risk element to it. Field research that's all. Some things aren't pretty. You know that. Don't make me out like I'm a bad guy. I'm responding to a need that's all. Anyway it's not something I brought you in here to debate. It's been cleared from above. Your job is simply to get to work on it."

Wayne Morris:

I am here talking with Ronald Howard Cohen, a victim and survivor of abduction and drugging experiments by the U.S. government. Welcome Ron.

Ronald Howard Cohen:

Good morning Wayne. It's a pleasure being here. And I really want to sincerely thank you for having the courage to have me on since it's proved to be a very difficult task to find somebody with any courage at all who has access to the public media.

WM:

I'd like to thank you for coming on as well. It's a courageous act in talking about this. As you are well aware, and probably a lot of the listeners know, that there are many forces out there that don't want this information to get out into the public and so I appreciate you telling your story.

RHC:

I guess it's possible that I should start with a brief introduction about who I am. I'm a 53 year old writer who was born in the Bronx, N.Y. about six blocks from Yankee Stadium. I was raised with the idea that I might become the first Jewish President of the United States and I used to think that the Founding Fathers were great human beings. Then in the 1960's I became very active ... I have always been a writer ... since I was fourteen ... I have always considered it as part of my calling. In the 1960's I became very active in the Civil Rights movement and in the Peace Movement, worked with SNCC, and COR, and the War Resistance League. I spent twelve years living in the Village in the Lower East Side in New York. I was a very "hip" dude. And I was an original flower child in Haight-Ashbury. In 1967 I left ... I was one of the original coterie of the people who got that all off the ground. And in so doing, I apparently became part of Mr. Nixon's 20,000 or so shit-list, and became tagged -- I am assuming from the research that I have done -- that this was as per the Houston Project which was something of the coordination of the CIA and the FBI and US Army Intelligence to get all those radicals. Kissinger was convinced and telling Nixon, like, "we've got 1915 out there for God's sakes, Richard!! We've got to do something about it."

WM:

Did you have any indication that you were being monitored or targeted at that time?

RHC:

Well, you see, that's very interesting because I was sincerely a member of the counter-culture, and in sincerely being a member of the counter-culture, what our raison d'etre was to change the world ... we used to kid around and to prove your mettle it was "how many undercover narcs did you turn?" and get them to quit the force and become hippies or how many undercover guys did you get to have a drink with you, or even smoke some dope, and start telling you about ... "yeah, well, you know it's not a great job" and blah, blah, blah. Confrontation was part of the game. I hitch-hiked over 100,000 miles, I don't know, maybe 150,000 miles all over the United States. I started out as a careerist. I started out working for the newspapers in New York. I received one of the quickest promotions in the New York Mirror's history from Copy Boy to Assistant Editor and then I worked on trade journals in New York, and I was a careerist. And then the Vietnam War was happening and the Civil Rights Movement, and then ... all of that took place. But it wasn't a thing that was a big deal ... it was sort of like ... well, obviously. If we are the best minds of our generation, and we refuse to be defeated, okay? Well, you are challenging the Dragon ... and the Dragon is going to breathe fire.

WM:

We could talk about what you were doing at the time of the abduction and talk about the abduction itself.

RHC:

Let me just give a little bit of background about what MKULTRA was ... it is not the easiest thing in the world to do because Mr. Helms, who was the Head of the CIA, and Sydney Gottlieb who was the CIA Director of the project ... their liaison was with the Department of Defence -- supposedly either shredded or burned all of the files on this. John Marks, who wrote a book, "The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence" ... after they claimed to have burned all the files on MKULTRA -- he came across some documents -- and I have read other things other researchers say like "oh man they didn't burn the documents, it's just a story ..." but it's very deep. I don't know. MKULTRA was a major project ... the sincerity of the reasons, as far as I can make out, was that if you are doing noble work as part of the Warrior Class and you are a spy for the Warrior Class then one of the things that you have to cover is well, what happens if they capture one of us, what are they going to do to us? Well, I don't know. They might give us all sorts of drugs and they might torture us, but we've been through that. They might use more sophisticated things with rays, with god knows what else, just thoughts ... you can just go off into all sorts of trips. There were six major divisions of MKULTRA and what happened with the Project I was tagged under -- which if I am correct was Sub Project 255 -- this came out during the Carter Administration with Senator Kennedy and Senator Church -- was stuff where they basically had worked with US Army people. The BBC did a wonderful documentary on this stuff -- giving LSD and then running US Army through calisthenics. They ruined people's minds. Then they did black prisoners -- of course the United States is a race-conscious, class-conscious society -- they gave drugs to black prisoners, and people in mental institutions. They were discountable. So what.

They had many different types of drugs. I was part of the drug culture. I became very well acquainted

with what marijuana was, what LSD was ... what I was given was not LSD, was not marijuana. It screwed up my mind for five years. From what I understand in dealing with LSD, they had given it in laboratory settings to people -- and everybody had a bad trip -- they were just miserable. Then they decided to do field research with that ... and there's a lot of conjecture about whether the whole hippie movement was a CIA sponsored project but that's more fantasy than reality.

(Eli) Lilly Corporation in Indianapolis, as far as I understand, bought a lot of their drugs for them. If they would release documents, people could be a little firmer on what their understandings are as a matter of fact. They then decided ... we've got to find unsuspecting people. Given their reasoning, if they are looking to protect their agents, they are not going to have a situation where they are going to say "excuse me, can I give you this dangerous drug?", right? They needed to just take somebody and just give them this drug. The situation was politically ... here's these hippies, and they're taking drugs ... well, they don't get along with their families ... they're all travelling around hitch-hiking ... they are easy game ... We pick up a couple of hippies. What are they going to do, go to the police and say "I'm stoned" ? That's, from what I understand, where I came into the picture personally. I was hitch-hiking ... I was very counter-culture. I had given up my career, I had sold all my suits, I was basically in a different garb and hairstyle. I was living and situating myself in different communities ... Lower East Side and Greenwich Village in New York; Berkeley and San Francisco in California, other sections in L. A.; Taos, New Mexico; Boulder, Colorado; Madison, Wisconsin. There were little pockets of counter-culture communities. That was one of the central thrusts. The sixties has gotten such a terrible, bad rap ... the basic good thing that I experienced in the sixties really had nothing to do with drugs. What it had to do with ... that was a tool ... whether the tail wags the dog, or the dog wags the tail ... the thing that I (and I haven't touched drugs in 15 years) ... looked at things ... there is no sense of community, everything is screwed up. Why is everything screwed up? People function in a world that they don't like. Why don't they like it? Because it is competitive.

Well, let's try to have a cooperative community. To the executive powers, that's communism ... that's where the New Left came in. Although I wasn't political any longer at that point ... what I had decided was ... I tried politics. I was getting arrested on demonstrations and all that ... it didn't matter. Some guy burned himself to death in front of the Pentagon and Nixon said he was watching football games. What mattered, it seemed to me, was the changing of personal self. Changing about how you relate to the next person you meet. That's what matters. The same function that Mother Teresa functions under ... but that's a whole other gig.

So ... I'm hitch-hiking between these communities ... I used to hitch-hike across the country. I would do it in five or six days ... it was like going around the corner for a container of milk to me ... I'm hitch-hiking through Indianapolis, Indiana ... from the west coast to the east coast ... I get picked up by this gentleman who wants to discuss the Vietnam War ... all I wanted to do was get a ride. I sort of debate ... it's like a born-again Christian picks you up and wants to discuss religion ... okay, is this worth 300 miles ... (excuse my cynicism, remember I am from New York City ... I have been here for twenty years, I try to modify it but it flips back every once in a while) ... finally I say the hell with it, this guy's a jerk ... I start telling him my views about the Vietnam War ... immediately he isn't going very far any longer ... he lets me off ...

(I hope I have established my sanity before we get into this ... because this starts getting a little weird. The thing is ... when you start talking about stuff ... it's weird ... somebody is listening to you who doesn't know you ... it's sort of like, who's this weirdo talking about weirdness ... I am not weird ... believe me ... after five years of being nuts ... I know what weird is ... I got my feet on the ground, okay? ... but when I start talking about this here, if it sounds bonkers ... it's bonkers ... and it's US government policy that was bonkers ... these projects in 1947 as ARTICHOKE and BLUEBIRD and then became MKULTRA and it was only supposed to go on from 1953 to 1957 but it's open to conjecture if it's not still going on ...)

Anyway. I'm standing on the side of the road. This grey car comes and picks me up and I knew how to read drivers ... I had done a lot of hitch-hiking. This guy seemed kind of ironed, starched shirt, slacks, short haircut, nothing in the car, no bouncing doggie heads, or dice, no music going ... so I think, I don't know, insurance salesman. I figured like ... I got in the car and thanked me for giving me a ride. Immediately I wanted to know how far he was going ... and I'm like, if you are interesting, and you are not threatening, he's stopping to pick someone up so you've got to cool them out ... and you talk sex or you talk football or whatever, music ... I tried just chatting this guy up ... nothing. Straight out. Immediately, I go into my mind, I've been in all sorts of situations with people showing me their guns in cars, or people picking you up and saying, I'm gonna rob the gas station up the road ... Whoa, why don't you let me out before you do that, you know, and stuff like that ...

Immediately, because this guy's not saying anything, I'm just going, oh is this one a weirdo, is this guy dangerous to me ... I ask him, can I smoke, because I smoke Marlboroughs at the time ... he said, yeah. The thing was the car was immaculate ... in retrospect, it was a government issue car ... I slipped down in the passenger seat, slouched down, trying to assess the situation ... now it starts getting weird. Under the dashboard is a reel-to-reel tape recorder ... a small one ... running. I think, oh fuck, what is this? I'd seen a lot of stuff, but that one, I hadn't seen that one before ... I just sort of went, whoa boy, next coffee stop I'm out of here ... I don't want to find out any more literary content, this is enough ... I flip open the side ashtray on the door ... now it gets movie-time bizarre ... I can't explain really what happened ... obviously I got hit somehow by a knock-out drug. But what I thought happened next, and what I see in my mind's eye ... because that's the last coherent observation I had for the next five years ... dig that ...

What I see is a needle coming out of the ashtray. Now the mind is going, that's crazy, man, needles don't come out of ashtrays ... and I'm out. The rest of this is like scattershot ... my head was picking up ... like a screen goes black ... and then it becomes light for a little bit ... and it's a little bizarre ... and then it goes black again. And my body ... I'm weak like a kitten ... I'm drugged, zip, zero ... I'm just raising consciousness when I come out of the black. What I remember is it's now night-time ... it's raining and then ... I'm still in the car ... and I look over at the guy ... and I never got a clear ... this is really ... it was sort of ... is that the same guy? What's important and what really happened was a total panic attack, it was sort of like, what the fuck is going on?

Out again. Come to. Highway sign. Virginia, Maryland. I know I went to Maryland. There's a place

called Fort Detrick, Maryland which is significant to the FBI, the CIA, and US Army Intelligence ... mucho. I don't know if that's where I was taken ...

W.M.

This was the Edgewood Arsenal ...

R.H.C.:

Right ... I went out again ... I came to ... I am starting to get tension just remembering all this ... anyway ... (it's not a thing that leaves you ...) ... I came to and now it even gets Alfred Hitchcock movie-ish ... it's still raining, which is the perfect scenario, right? But it's not fiction kids. This is reality. I write fiction ... but this stuff really happened. No doubt. So I come to and there's an M.P. (military police) comes to the window ... he comes out of a little thing ... they go through some gyrations ... we enter this place. I don't know why I was going in and out to tell you the truth ... although I was barely coming out ... We then drive down into a basement driving thing and the door swings open ... Next thing, two guys are walking me up a back staircase, out again, sort of like a ward place ... it is interesting that I have never been able to follow through in all of the research I've done ... I've done years and years of research on this stuff ... the feeling I got ... was like, oh shit, there's other people here ... the research I've tried to get is like nursing staff, dietitians, I mean whatever ...

Out again ... the significant part of it ... I don't know how long I was there. My feeling is it was a couple of days, at most a week ... I mean you got to understand ... at that particular time I wasn't following newspapers or calendars and I didn't wear a watch, etc. etc. But it was summertime and it was still summertime ... maybe it was a week, maybe it was a couple of weeks ... one of the other projects by the way was implants but I don't believe that was the thing they did to me ... I believe I got hit with a drug ... I was given a drug ... I do not know with all of the requests, I have files and files, and pages and pages, of Freedom of Information requests, of letters to senators, of letters to congressmen, of letters to every significant journalist that you can think of ... to lawyers, to lawyers' associations ...

Believe me when I thanked you for having the courage to have me on, that's heartfelt.

I don't know what I was given and I don't know how long I was there ...

W.M.:

Did you just have the sense that other people were there, or did you actually make eye contact?

R.H.C.:

Oh no ... it was sort of like bunk-beds, and people are stretched out ... sort of like wipe-out city ... recuperation ward and I just got walked through there ... that's the only ... the last ... they must have hit

me ... I mean, I can only assume ... maybe somebody said, oh you didn't give him enough, and then I'm, you know, phlunk ... gone. They erased my memory ... I don't know ... open-ended conjecture ... I don't know what the hell what on there ... it's more than a little bit of curiosity to me ... I then start having some conscious memory of what happens next ... I've been there obviously for some time, and I am now in a cafeteria ... it's an empty cafeteria ... there's two guys ... wearing suits ... government straight arrows in suits ... they walk me down ... they're getting coffee, right? We walk back to a table. I remember one guy was eating a muffin, and one guys shoves a muffin under my nose and says, here you want a bite? And the other guy said, hey leave him alone.

Then I'm out again. I'm in a car. A different car. It's sunny out. Highway. Pennsylvania.

If you follow the map, if you start from Indiana, you can see the highways they took ... Pennsylvania ... a different driver ... again a grey, nondescript, nothing in it car ... empty, clean car. Then another bit of weirdness ... it's interesting, because operationally, it just seems that they were flying by the seat of their pants. Which compounded panic, right? So I am looking at this guy and now I'm starting to get unwoozy ... I'll get into the state of mind, like I said this screwed up my head for five years. The thing was that I start coming around, and I look over at this guy, and he really scared me. It was like ... I hate using fiery rhetoric but this looked an SS true-believer.

He pulls off the highway and he pulls into this hardware-gas station-thing ... and there's a phone booth there, he gets out of the phone booth ... and I'm just thankful that I'm starting to get, you know I'm moving my hands! and I'm starting to get, What? What? There was a lot of 'What?' I mean, if you don't believe it, believe me, I didn't believe it. I seriously thought I was losing my mind.

You have to understand that at that point I still didn't understand that the US government would do things ... they were good guys ... I'm an American ... they don't do this to Americans ... I mean, even if I'm a protester, a hippie ... they didn't do this ... blah blah blah. This guy gets out of the car, goes to the phone booth, and I see him, and he's talking on the phone ... I'm thinking, you're asking them what to do ... you don't know ... I got very frightened ...

I just get the feeling ... terror ... terror is terror ... I was in a state of total terror at this point. I just sort of figured from the look I got on this guy, if they just sort of say ... boom ... which can get you really annoyed ... being put in that position (once you get yourself back on your feet) ... this guy gets in the car, takes me out to the highway, and he dumps me ... like a bad movie. Boom. I roll over, on the side of the highway, and he's off ... scattering pebbles back in my face. And I'm there.

Whoa man. I remember the sun, and I remember looking at the green of the grass, and just thinking it was so beautiful ... and then saying, like, okay, can I stand? Can I stand? And I struggled to my feet ... that was not easy to do ... I did stand up, which I was really happy about. And I took a deep breath and then I sort of tried to assess what was happening, because I couldn't put it together. It didn't match anything. Two things came into my mind ... two real

clear instructive survival mechanisms: Don't tell anyone, because if you go and tell somebody what just happened, they're going to lock you up in a loonie bin, you ain't ever coming out. Find out what happened ... see if you can walk, get your head together ... I started to trying to think ... it was impossible. The second thing which came into my mind, which was very good information for my mind to tell me ... this was pre-Watergate ... get back to New York. I knew I was close to Philadelphia because I saw the highway sign. Get back to New York. Get back to the Village. Get back to the Lower East Side.

Get below 14th Street, in alphabet city. See your friends, and get yourself together. That's what I was doing.

Aside from total weakness - I really was as weak as a kitten. The mind I had for the next five years. Abstract painting. That's the only way I can describe it. Sort of abstract painting where a platform doesn't have an end, and then it ends ... and it goes into another geometric shape ... everything was sort of liquid. The only way I can describe it further ... there was a logical thinking process but the plotline would drop out of it ... bump ... it was like being in a bumpy elevator that didn't stop for about five years. The logical connection was just the ability to think ... it was the perfect counterinterventionist technique. If you want to jail or knock off or put the people who are opposing your power structure out of commission ... whatever drug they gave me, that would do it. Glad they learned something.

I will continue with getting off the highway, because there is a bit more that's interesting about that ... the unhappiness and the anguish that this was ... I was living on the street at the time ... the shape that I was in ... is some guy that you pass on the corner who is dirty, and bedraggled, and his clothes are just yuck ... and he's mumbling to himself and he's out of his mind ... that was me. I was out of my mind. Part of me was very solid. I was trying to re-patch all of this stuff that kept on falling apart ... there was one night ... I was wondering the streets ... I was barefoot ... I had eaten some food out of a garbage can ... I found myself rubbing my hands against the brick wall of a bank until they were bleeding and causing me pain ... that's when I knew when to stop because my palms were bleeding. I was saying, "here take my blood but give me back my mind".

W.M.:

That must have been a horrifying experience because at that point you really didn't know what was done to you ... if it was just the drugs or something else ... or what combination ... it didn't seem to end.

R.H.C.:

No. And all my friends left me. There was no support mechanism because I had been a very solid person that people looked forward to, and gathering around. I could see them talking, (whispering) ... "what happened to him?" And then finally people became disgusted with me. Yeah. It was a nightmare.

W.M.:

Just to get a frame of reference ... what year was this?

R.H.C.:

This was the late 1960's ... around 1969. I came to Canada in the later part of 70-71 ... let me get off the highway and then we'll get to coming to Canada.

There are two incidents ... not only the drugging, but the second time I was screwed up. This happened in the Nixon administration. The second time I was screwed up was under Ronald Wilson Reagan. We'll get into that later. (Sighs.)

I am on the highway. It's almost cliché but this hippie van stops, it's painted, and these hardcore hippies are in the van ... "hey get in the van, man!!!" This very nice couple who are the most together in the group are in the front, and they start talking to me and I'm just lying in the back. They were so wonderful. I want to thank them again ... if they even hear this. The woman looked at me and looked at her boyfriend, and said, "this guy's in trouble, let's take him home." They took me to their house, and gave me a bath and fresh clothes to wear, and something to eat. I wasn't talking very much, and she asked me where I was going, and I said I was going to New York City.

She said, "We'll buy you a bus ticket, man. You are in no shape." They drove me to downtown Philadelphia, we had a cup of coffee together, they bought me this bus ticket and I went back to New York. I haven't seen them since. That was part of the "community" I was talking about in those times.

I went through five years of travail ... there was one friend who had been politically active with me, and then he had left the States, and he had gone to Montreal ... I was trying everything. I was getting a little better. At one point I got better enough ... I was living in a Mission and I got a job as a warehouseman and that's how I got some money. I was really quiet and into myself, testing the waters ... I went up to Montreal and everybody who knew me assumed I had had a bad drug trip which I had ... but I didn't give it to myself. This guy said, "you should leave the States, man". At that point, peace, love was no more. Cities were burning. Watts was going on. Detroit and Harlem ... you had the assassinations. I couldn't keep two things in my head together ... I was off the chessboard politically as an activist.

My friend said "you should come up to Canada, it's sane up here" so I moved up to Montreal and then Montreal was going through a huge upheaval about French and English which I didn't know a hell of a lot about when I first got across the border and came to Montreal. ... Why did you invite me up here? Go up to British Columbia, man ... there's woods, there's trees. The thing to keep in mind is that later I got solidly back together. I was working as a copywriter at a radio station, I had a rented farm situation. I was back on my feet. I had chickens (out in B.C.), I had put in a garden. I chopped wood. It's a healthy environment. You go skinnydipping in a lake and watch a falcon for a while. It's a good way to live.

I was doing that. When I got myself back to together again after five years of not being so, I met a

woman and fell in love with her, and she had been a student activist and had tanks in the streets and had been a medic in Madison, Wisconsin. She had bicycled across the country. We got married. I was with my wife for two or three years. I hadn't told anybody. I had put it out of my mind. I had gone back to being a writer. I hadn't thought about it.

It was like, "forget about it", and it was a pleasure to forget about it. One night my wife was holding me and I was shaking and crying and really going through terror again, and I told her about what had happened. She was really very strong, she said, "Well, Ron, you're a writer, right?" I said, "Yes." She said, "Write about it."

That was the first writing of what has come to be "TRANSGRESSIONS". Up until I started writing about it, which was cathartic and healthy, there was still the basic robotic instructions I had given myself at the roadside, which was "don't tell anybody, they're just going to think you're nuts", you know, "get yourself together." I guess at the point where I felt strong enough, knock on wood, I was together which led me to all of the research I have done about MKULTRA itself.

W.M.:

After deciding you were going to write about it, what avenues did you pursue trying to find out what happened to you?

R.H.C.:

I've read all of the Senate Hearings works. I have also read, I believe, every book that has been written - and there has been some fine work by different writers - on MKULTRA, and given myself all that background. I'm a fiction writer. That's what I am ... I have had to become a switch-hitter in the sense of having had to work for ad agencies and newspapers and trade journals. I even have my own consulting business as a writer (Perfect Communications is the name of my consulting business). I know how to do other types of writing, but I am a fiction writer. I thought that the best medium for doing this was to write it as a work of fiction and the thing was, I didn't think that just a first-person story would really give a full picture of what was going on there. What I have also done is researched Sidney Gottlieb, he had a very nice farm, he used to like to milk goats. Yeah. Interesting synchronicity. He was a Jew from the Bronx, and he was in charge of the CIA's mind control experiments. Just like me. Perfect. Him and I would have had a fistfight at the school if I had ever met the son-of-a-bitch. I have also researched all of the people involved, so some of the characters in my book ... Richard Nixon, Ronald Reagan, Oliver North, Tom Charles Huston (he's a fascinating little doo-hickey - he was Nixon's "Young Guy" who also came from Indianapolis. I wrote a work of fiction, interestingly. I really do have a rather large talent, and I say that without an ego. It's a gift, and I have been blessed with it. This book has had such difficulty being published. It's the interlock, the corporate interlock, it goes on forever. The story that I wrote is fiction, but it's based on the factual data.

W.M.:

During this time that you were trying to get information on MKULTRA and specifically what happened to you, which program you were involved in, what kind of response were you getting from the government. You were making information requests. How much information were they giving you, how much was blacked out?

R.H.C.:

The interesting thing is I have gone through different administrations -- Carter, Ford, Reagan, Bush, and now Clinton. There would almost be four or five different answers to that. Basically nothing happened until Carter came in. I don't know if everything that happened during the Carter administration using those fellows' terminologies was a "limited hangout", which means tell them a bunch of phoney baloney stuff that will keep them occupied and we'll keep the good stuff to ourselves. Colby, the guy who just died (Wayne: "mysteriously ...") ... (laughter) I try to stick to the facts ... if I don't know it for sure I'm not going to throw around accusations.

He was the head of the CIA at that point. Let's just make something clear about that because that's really the aggregious lack ... my main thrust in all of this is to achieve two things: truth and justice. Believe me, I have gone through a desire for revenge. That was hell on earth. I believe that, thank God, I have worked out my desire for revenge. I don't think it's possible for me to put this to rest for myself without truth or justice being established.

During Carter's time and the hearings that went on ... Carter came on and said I'm not going to tell you any lies ... that's what he claimed while he had the largest defence budget, even larger than Reagan's as far as I understand,

but nonetheless. Good cop, bad cop. Jimmy's a nice guy, he builds houses for poor people. During that period, there was information being released. I sent off many Freedom of Information requests ... I write a great Freedom of Information letter ... I have done it often enough. First of all you get denied, and you go through that whole thing. The basic game they operate on is, you want something, tell me where it is and I'll go look for it ... but there have been some very good, helpful people in the government libraries as well ... there were lots of covert activities and lots of documentation so even if you want to get something for somebody, to some degree you have to know what to look for. The most reassuring thing that came out during the Carter administration, without me going to the files and dragging all that stuff out, was, "okay, thank God, I'm not nuts, I am not alone, this really happened ...".

[Contents](#)

Part 2

Ryerson CKLN Radio in Toronto: Producer Wayne Morris interviews Ronald Howard Cohen part 2

Week 8 in a Series of Broadcasts CKLN FM 88.1 in Toronto

Wayne Morris:

Good morning. You have tuned in to The International Connection on 88.1. We are in Week 8 of the radio series about mind control. Today you are listening to Part 2 of the story of Ronald Howard Cohen, a writer and activist who was abducted by the CIA and U.S. military and severely drugged as part of Project MKULTRA. He has pursued finding out why this has happened and attempted to get some justice. We will hear his story about writing a book and finding out about the government's interference in suppressing the book from being published. Now, Ronald Howard Cohen.

Ronald Howard Cohen:

The most reassuring thing that came out during the Carter Administration without me going to the files and dragging all that stuff out, is that, "Thank God. I am not nuts. I am not alone. This really happened." That was solid. The next turn of events which was very large was Ronald Reagan (... please I ask you to control me if I start getting angry and annoyed at Mr. Reagan. I would like to stay even-toned.) With Reagan, what had been done ... the intelligence community was very upset because Carter put in a bunch of lawyers and said you guys have got to deal with a bunch of stuff but before you go out and do this stuff, run it through with these guys. The ego of the people involved in all of that was like, "... we'll do whatever the hell we want ..." The thing is, Carter got out and Reagan got in. There was a very good article in a magazine called The Progressive, I was back in New York at that time ... the title was "Back in the Saddle Again". What Reagan said to them was like, "Carter hung you out to dry? ...write your ticket." When you send in requests for things through Freedom of Information, I try and establish a relationship with the librarians, and also when I write to senators for stuff like that, or congress people ... I not only write to their Washington office, but I write to their state office. I was raised by a union politician in NYC, in the plumber's union ...

Reagan ... when you sent in requests then ... forget it ... you didn't get any information.

Wayne Morris:

Were you able to get a significant amount of information through Carter?

Ronald Howard Cohen:

Through it all ... through Reagan and Bush ... I am a damn good researcher. I am also persistent as hell. I will go eyeball to eyeball. I was divorced, and the book "TRANSGRESSION" was written. It covered the drugging. I knew from having lived in New York as a young bohemian ... you want to get published?

Which parties do you get invited to? 57th Street and Fifth Avenue ... you want to get published, you have to move back to New York. I got an agent in New York. The agent is very interesting. I was very flattered. She was an older woman and one of her clients (she knew many famous and influential people). One of her clients was Upton Sinclair who had written a book called "The Jungle", which was about the meat-packing industry in Chicago. A very working class writer. That's my orientation from a literary point of view, basically a working class novelist. I had the agent, and the book was going around New York. I had to get my day job. You have to survive as an artist in this society.

All of a sudden, I start getting mail from CISPES -- Nicaragua is going on, El Salvador ... I was attending meetings, I was very functional, taking care of business. Coming in from Canada, getting an agent, getting my book published, I was going to get back to Canada. My stuff was in a small town in Vermont ... in a storage facility in Vermont called Bradelborough, Vt. That was all my belongings. I was living in Chelsea, around the 23rd Street, West side area. I was very cautious. New York is heavy turf. You gotta know what you're doing, take care of business, and stay very focused and centered. I knew that. I knew what I was doing.

Wayne Morris:

So at this point the book was completely written?

Ronald Howard Cohen:

It was written. It was at an agent. It was being shown around publishing houses.

Wayne Morris:

Just to clarify. All your manuscripts, all your documentation ...

Ronald Howard Cohen:

25 years worth of work, along with everything else a person (... my pots and pans, my sheets and towels ...) everything, including all of the writing, is in cardboard cartons and two trunks. There is quite a bit of writing ... in Bradelborough, Vt. I was sort of tentative ... I basically felt, I want to be back in Canada ... well, if New York works out ... I have documentation from Landed Immigrancy and Citizenship and all that from both countries. The thing is I am there.

What this leads into ... for lack of a better term, I had two mind-blowing set-up situations. Here I am in New York looking for a day job while my agent is trying to peddle my work about cover operations of the FBI, the CIA and U.S. army intelligence on U.S. citizens. Well, I tell you ... Joe reads this, and he calls Sam upstairs, and he calls Harriet and they say, "Who the hell is Ronald Howard Cohen, and what is this book all about?"

Wayne Morris:

These are publishers you are talking about ...

Ronald Howard Cohen:

>From my understanding of operations of the intelligence community is that they are in all avenues of the corporate military industrial interlock ... and the media ... including the New York Times. The thing is, what you do is, if you want people to know what's what, you train them, you say, "Very nice. Go back to your job." They become literary agents, or they become editors at book publishers ... whatever field of endeavour they are in. You have to be very cautious about what you are doing. This is all based on somewhat factual but still conjecture ... I don't really know what's going on ... but if there's somebody functioning in this profession ... you can find out whatever the hell you want.

I was working at a temporary agency ... temporary office work in New York ... to see how quickly the book would sell and I could get out of there. From a personal standpoint, the thing that is important to me is that I had all this documentation, but I had never had any contact with a person who had this done to them, or anything similar. I had never had it confirmed from an authoritative source ... so I was on pretty flimsy ground. A lot of what I had was answers to my Freedom of Information requests and other books I had read, research, etc. I go to this real estate management office, I get a temporary job. I have some bookkeeping, accounting, clerical skills. I did a job on 6th or 7th Avenue around 45th, 46th Street, near Times Square. I put on my suit, do my 9 to 5 gig. I come into this place, there's this guy, such a cliché, heavysset, very intellectual, smoking a pipe, has a beard. We talked for about an hour and a half ... I haven't done any work. He is telling me how he has a girlfriend and she is in Russia. Then we go into the Boardroom, lovely Boardroom, comfortable leather plush chairs ... making coffee in the back, drinks out there. Very nice. Sit down. Two guys come in. There are stacks of papers around. The guy I had been talking to says the other two guys are from a temporary agency, they have been here for a while, they will tell me what to do. They look at each other, and sit down. I start checking these guys. One sits at the head of the table and the other sits at his righthand side. I am down the table on the lefthand side. I am working away, and they are not really working. I look up at them and the one at the head of the table says "You don't have to do that shit, man. Don't worry you'll get paid for it." I said "Who are you?" He said, "I'm with the FBI." I get a chill, a little nervous. This is not your common, everyday experience. I look at the other guy and say, "And who are you with, the CIA?" He says, "Yeah. We just want to talk." The guy at the head of the table says, "I'm from New Orleans and I came up here to talk with you." The other guy didn't say where he was from. He said "I'm an actor." (As well as the CIA?) "I didn't get a part in "Witness". You remember there was a commercial movie ... an undercover operation. The guy from the CIA pointed to the guy from the FBI and said "we have just met". They gave me a name, and I started scribbling stuff down and I saw them rushing me, and I thought "scribble when you get out of here". I am not only outraged, I am really fucking nervous. I have never had this happen to me before. I wasn't prepared for it. I just felt like I want to get the hell out of here, how can I get out of here. Maybe they were going to abduct me a second time. The guy says, "Maybe we can work something out. You have a book out ... come on, we know." I got up and I said, "I have to think about this. I am going home. I am going to be here tomorrow. You both will be here tomorrow?" "You will be paid for the full day

and we will be here tomorrow."

I got home and I had a cup of mint tea, I didn't trust myself with Scotch. I put some calming music on. I called up the temporary agency that had sent me to this job. I told them a really strange thing had happened at the job that day. The woman said, "Uh uh, what was that?" I said, "Well these two guys identified themselves as working for the U.S. government." She said (right out of her lips, she said ...) "They told you what we do?" End of conversation. She said, "Are you going back?" I said, "I am thinking about it." Wow lady, welcome to big league baseball.

I took a walk. Came back and thought "far out, let's do the game." I wore dungaree tough-guy clothes the next day, took my tape recorder, and they are both sitting there ... in their suits. At one point, I guess I was being glib, trying to find a basis for taking it seriously. One guy says to me, "Well, what do you want? Well your book isn't going to get published ..." I said, "Oh yeah. How about a job at the New York Times." They looked at each other like, "that's all he wants?" I said, "Listen you stupid sons of bitches I'll tell you what I want. I want truth and justice. Next, both of you, I want both of you to take a flying fuck at the moon and I'm out of here and you can send the fucking cheque." I walked out of there.

I had, to them, crossed a line. I had gotten to their macho. They wanted to make me a deal I couldn't refuse. I'm being a wise ass and telling them to go fuck themselves.

Wayne Morris:

After you told them to take a hike, did they contact you again?

Ronald Howard Cohen:

Yeah. They did. There were three set-up situations. That was the first. I got in touch with my agent who said I sent it to a couple of houses but it came back. I have to work day jobs ... she said, "you won't be the first". I had enough of the suit and tie business, so I got a job packing crap in a warehouse, in the garment district. This is right after the real estate company temporary job. Packing different imported leather goods... between 7th and 9th Avenue in Manhattan. Again it's a temporary service, manual labour. I've got my workboots on, my sweatshirt, and I'm doing manual labour. There were six or seven other temps, all black. The intelligence community hires people from all different types of groups... They arrived in the warehouse. Now we come to death-threat time. It's lunchtime. I am trying to maintain my cool. Maybe I should go up to Vermont. I take my brown bag and my thermos and I go off in the corner and I am having lunch. This smaller type fellow (about 5'4", lightweight, strong, no fat on him, he had mentioned about the Marines) comes over and says, "Can we talk?" He said, "Well, you know, I came from Hawaii to talk with you." I said, "Ah fuck. Who are you with?" He said, "With Army intelligence. Stay cool. I just want to talk. Want to talk about Indianapolis and Indiana." Here was the first time -- solid confirmation. I really wasn't nuts. This really happened. "Look, I don't think I want to talk to you. I just want justice. I don't think I'm going to get that talking to you." He says, "I've got somebody I have to report to." I said, "Okay, you do your trip man, but I am telling you if you think I've

got anything to talk to you folks about, I've written it all out, okay? And I told you what I wanted, truth and justice. Leave me alone. I need the money, I just want to do this job. I am leaving New York. Just leave me alone." He got up and said, "Okay, we'll leave you alone." Well, this fellow was not alone. The other fellow ... they didn't have to cover their cover anymore ... this got more like football locker room type of subtle dialogue ... with the boxes throwing back and forth. We're going up a back elevator, wooden, creaking up old elevator, with all the boxes. You're squeezed up against all the boxes, unload it at the warehouse, shelve it, and then it's time to go home. I didn't know what these two guys wanted ... my feeling was, "We sent you the businessmen, the nice guys, what do you want to see, we got other guys?"

Wayne Morris:

Did you feel that all of your co-workers at that time were keeping an eye on you?

Ronald Howard Cohen:

Absolutely. Not only all 7 of them, but also the people at the company. We almost had a choice, whether we wanted to work or not. The managers were civilians, if I can use that term. There were times when these guys and I were just talking. We weren't doing any work. If it was really a legitimate gig, somebody would have been coming over saying, "Hey you're getting paid. Get back to work." That's not what happened. We had the run of the place. One morning I came in and this guy said, "Hey Ronnie. Did you ever hear of G. Gordon Liddy?" I said, "Oh yeah. I think I heard about him. Isn't he the guy who busted Leary on acid the first time up in Millbrook, right? I knew some people who used to hang out with Leary." This guy says, and he lit his lighter, "Do you think it's true that he put his hand over the flame?" And then he shut it off. He was going to show me he could do it too and burn his flesh. We're riding up in this elevator. There's two guys in the back and one of them says, "What do you think of that Licence to Kill shit?" The other one says, "I don't use that much." I just thought, oh boy. Play hardball. I just said, "Are we going to unload the boxes or what?"

I came home. I had really had enough of New York. I got my paycheque. I had had it. The phone rings. I was foolish. I didn't jot down this fellow's name but I was off-centre. Nervous. This guy says, "I'm so and so. I'm an editor at New York Times Sunday Magazine section." (You remember I had been foolishly jesting about get me a job at New York Times ... this was about two weeks after that.)

Wayne Morris:

Had you sent your resume to the New York Times?

Ronald Howard Cohen:

No. This guy says, "We at the New York Times, we're very well connected. We have a lot of different people. New York City, we're always looking for very talented people. We have some people working in

employments, environments, places like that. I've seen a copy of your resume. Would you like to come in for an interview?" I said, "Hey man, I wouldn't miss it for the world."

I want to read a segment from my book, "TRANSGRESSIONS" ... "I didn't want to feel fear or awe but I did. I was going to an interview at the New York Times, the paper of record. It was hard not to be impressed. I took the subway up to 42nd Street and Times Square and walked over to 43rd Street. The Times building ran the entire block from 7th to 8th Avenue. There was a workman's style cafe across from the Times and I decided to sip on a cup of coffee for a few minutes. I still had about a quarter of an hour til my appointment ... I entered the jammed elevator and watched for my floor to light up on an indicator above the floor. I was still nervous. Even on this crowded elevator the air itself seemed to be thinning out, bringing everything into focus, making details distinct. I was entering some sort of center of power. It will be all right, I told myself, as soon as you actually meet this guy you will be all right. Mr. Berg is just one more human. My floor arrived and I got off the elevator. There was another reception desk right ahead of me with the sign saying, "The Sunday Times Magazine" on the wall behind it. I told the man sitting there that I had an appointment with a Mr. Berg and he lifted the receiver of the phone on his desk and he announced me, "A Mr. Rosen is here to see you Mr. Berg." ...

He comes out and he says, "Why don't we talk up in the cafeteria?" We walk down the hall there to the employees' cafeteria. Almost all of the many tables in the cafeteria were empty. There was a good food serving area off to the side and Mr. Berg started to walk towards it. "Grab a seat towards the back table will you? That one back there looks good. How do you take your coffee?" I told him, and I went way down the room to the table he had pointed to. There sure wasn't any chance of our conversation being overheard. I looked at the leaves of a potted plant waving from the effects of the circulating air or air conditioning. My nervousness had disappeared. This was some interview. The man seemed ready to give me the store. I was terribly confused. ... (he comes back, we chitchat) ... "I guess you know the Sunday Magazine gets one hell of a lot of copy that's filled with some so-called facts and needs some careful checking. Do you ever do that sort of work?" "I always like to check my facts," I smiled at him. "Good," he smiled back. "A very good policy." He looked down at my resume for a while, and then he looked at me. We both sipped at our coffee. "We've got a slot that pays \$45,000 a year." My face must have shown how much that figure struck me. "I know that the smaller places don't pay that sort of scale, but this is The Times. I don't know how my co-worker will take to taking on someone new right now, I will have to check with her." I looked around the almost-deserted cafeteria for a minute, and I sighed deeply. As I looked down the room to a table where a woman and two men sat chatting, they were talking together like comrades. In my soul, I wanted to be sitting there, to be one of them. So at an out-of-the-way back table, in a nice, clean cafeteria, I came to decision time. I couldn't do it. Dammit all to hell, I couldn't do it. "Mr. Berg, can I ask you something? What's going on here? I mean I don't have the credentials for this job. Most of my resume is sheer fluff and gunsmoke, I'm pretty sure you can see that." He nodded and looked straight at me, feeling, I am sure, ten times more uncomfortable than he had been only a few minutes before. Obviously I was going to turn out to be a real character. Of course I am thrilled at coming across an opportunity like that. If I had come upon it honestly I'd be jumping all over the place. But I can't do anything until I know what is really going on. "I don't know what to say," Mr. Berg replied. "I know that about ten years ago a Senate Committee said that the CIA and some newspapers were involved with each other, but I thought that had all stopped." Mr. Berg didn't like the

sound of the word "CIA" but he reacted like an editor who had spent his life checking facts and sifting through them.

"Yes, in the 1970's I believe it was 15 newspapers, a dozen major book publishing companies, about 400 writers and journalists, if I remember correctly." He grimaced and continued, "If I remember correctly," he said staring at me, "some fellows have found it all to be very lucrative. All of that has gone on all the time I've been here and I've been here for some time. There never seems to be a problem recruiting people. I personally think it is all a very dangerous practice but others say it is the only way to know which whore is trying to take a piss on you." "Do you feel that way?" "I believe in accuracy," he said, and our discussion was over. (end book excerpt)

Wayne Morris:

How close is that to what really happened?

Ronald Howard Cohen:

Oh that was pretty close! Oh yeah. You gotta keep in mind what I have now done. I told them to take a hike, and then they offer me a \$45,000 gig. I am not going to take a bribe. I am a real yeuch to their community ... they are being "nice" and they just told me there is no freedom of the press, and my book isn't going to get published, but they are going to get me a job at the New York Times. I get in touch with my agent who was never able to sell the book, and we finally parted company. She gave up. I told my agent I am going back to Canada and I am going to get re-located there, and we will stay in touch by phone and mail. I went back to Canada and I got the same feeling I always did when I crossed the border, "Oh thank God!" For whatever you got going here ... at least is to some degree rational ... I took a whole process where I got an apartment in Toronto, got some furniture but all my stuff is stored in Vermont. I hire a moving man to drive down to Bradelborough, Vt. to get my life's work and my possessions and bring it back to Toronto. Very nice moving guy ... he and his girlfriend ... we drove down in his van ... we had lunch in Bradelborough ... nice town ... sort of a wine and cheese and cracker place with ski lodges etc. for people who are academics at Harvard and MIT ... My belongings were stored at Hillwinds Farm which was a farm with a very big barn that had been converted into storage facilities. We bring the van through the front where the horses came in ... it's like paddocks that are now storage facilities ... There's a caretaker who lives on the premises and every month I would pay the rent there, and to some degree had a correspondence with the people there ... I go to open my lock on my storage unit, and it's not my lock. I went over to the caretaker's facility and I go, "What's with the lock?" She said, "Mr. Cohen, I know you are a very responsible guy but you must have forgotten to put your lock on ... I went walking through there and I noticed it was missing, so I put a lock on." She opened the locker for me and my first impression was that it was all there. I am a total paranoid about locking something ... I pull on it and pull on it to make sure it's locked ... My hi fi, my record stuff is there, books are there ... let's load the van up. The van's loaded and something is like "Hmmm" but I am not sure what. We have to stop in town. I want to stop at the police station. I go in and tell the guy I want you to take this all down. I told him the whole story and I wanted to cover my backside this way ... I

don't have any drugs, I am not a drug dealer. If I get stopped at the border and they go through my stuff and find drugs I want you to know I reported this, and I didn't have them, and they planted stuff. I may be off the wall just now but I want you to know this. We get on the highway and I get shivers through me. What I had remembered was I had more boxes. My writing, my writing was in some boxes. Those boxes weren't there. But more, what struck me was, I had a lot of writing in these two trunks. I had my original first story I did when I was 8 years old, poetry readings I had given in New York on tape ... not only that I had my commercial portfolio as an advertising copywriter, all this stuff, my clippings ... all my manuscripts for unpublished stories, plays, essays. Everything. My life's work. When we had loaded the van, those were heavy trunks. It was a two-man job. I said "stop the van", I opened up both trunks and then I realized I had a couple of portable typewriters (I was a typewriter nut). I had a 1920's Royal and that was gone too. Message. I just sat there and the couple came along, and I was crying. I couldn't tell them the whole story. We drove back to Toronto and they were very sophisticated, nice people and they didn't ask any questions. I unpacked and I was devastated. I was into some very bad emotional pain. I was really pissed. What do you do after your life's work is stolen? I got the answer. You write about it. I sat down and I said, Page One. 'TRANSGRESSION' and we're going to start back 30 years ago. So the book in manuscript form doubled in size. I have rewritten it. It's gone out to agencies, publishers, senior fiction editors, top of the heap, who said to me over the phone, "Ron you made the cut. You made the decision buddy. We were only going to publish X number of books ... I've seen long fights over which ones we were going to go with ... we're not going to go with it ... keep at it." It sounded like she was a little disgusted. You are dealing with heavyweight people. The editor goes to lunch with the publishers and the editor says "Okay do you want to publish this thing and we go lawyers, and we go lots of money, lots of fights, or what?" I've asked myself quite intensely, "What is this crap? Is this thing any good? And I re-read it, cold. Yeah, it's good work. So then what gives? This thing could make somebody some bucks and you're a high risk ..." After Clinton got in, I got on the computer. I got the new line-up card in Washington, D.C. and I started sending out letters. Hello, welcome aboard, hello, this is stuff that hasn't been looked at under the Nixon administration, and the Reagan administration. Eventually what happened with that was the U.S. Senate Oversight Intelligence Committee, whose Vice-Chair is Senator Bob Kerry from Nebraska, he wrote me back and basically he said, Ron are you a straight-shooter, I'll have somebody check it out.

Wayne Morris:

This is under Clinton. Had you been in contact with Kerry before?

Ronald Howard Cohen:

No he was a new Senator. If you have ever been in a Senator's office, and I have, they have lots of files and papers and lots of stuff so they have a staff person. That's really whom you work with. So there was a gentleman who was on the Senate Oversight Intelligence Committee ... they are the ones who supposedly, in the back room, or in camera, are saying "what's going on?" and they are supposed to be told what's going on. Bob Carey was in his 30's and he said I'm really busy, taking this on my plate ... it's a little heavy for me to be doing, but I gotta do what I gotta do ... But as he said, he even called me on the phone, and said Hey man, I'm open. As far as I know from what I found out anything's possible.

That's from the horse at the stable. At some point there was some headway, since I had ben sandbagged for so long ... yeah, positive feedback ... I felt there was some movement. But then I got a letter back most relatively recently which was much more formal and it was basically a turndown. I got on the phone with him and I said Hey what's shakin'? It was a much more formal response. I had the company names of all the set-up situations, I had the dates. I went home and I scribbled. I had the names of these people who they identified themselves as. This guy said he's from the CIA, this guy said he's from the FBI, he met me on such and such a date, at such and such a time. I had all of that which is pretty good something to look into ... I had sent that and Carey writes me back and he says well if you have something, but right now there's nothing. I write him back Dear Robert, man-to- man. Do you think I'm an asshole enough to maybe go back to New York or Washington or whatever the hell it is ... what exactly would you like me to bring you on your desk? So he hasn't written back to that. Maybe it was the Dear Robert, I don't know ...

END OF INTERVIEW

Wayne Morris:

We have been listening to an interview with Ronald Howard Cohen, a survivor of abduction and drugging by the CIA and U.S. military and subsequent harassment by agencies of the U.S. government in his efforts to publish a book about his ordeal.

Please excuse the strong language that was used in the show, but I felt it was important to include what Ronald's account of what was actually said in his interactions with the U.S. government agents.

This has been Part 8 of a series about mind control on The International Connection on CKLN. Next week, we are featuring a panel discussion entitled "An Overview of Ritual Abuse, Mind Control and Dissociation" with Walter Bowart, Alan Schefflin and Randy Noblitt. You have been tuned in to The International Connection on 88.1.

[Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and [Survivors](#).
Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 5

Interview With:

**Valerie Wolf
Claudia Mullen
Chris deNicola Ebner**

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

From the Ryerson CKLN FM (88.1 in Toronto) Mind Control Series

Wayne Morris:

Good morning, and welcome to another International Connection. We are continuing with our series on Mind Control. This is the 12th in a series and this will be continuing another five months in this time slot. Today we are going to be hearing an interview with Valerie Wolf, Claudia Mullen and Chris deNicola Ebner just after they had given testimony of mind control and radiation experimentation done to them as children to the Presidential Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments. Valerie Wolf is the therapist of Claudia Mullen and Chris deNicola Ebner, both survivors of torture and abuse as part of mind control experiments conducted by the U.S. government. We heard six weeks ago on this show, the actual testimony given at the Radiation Hearings. Today we are going to hear an interview conducted by Will Snodgrass, Chemical Injury Communication Network, a local cable TV producer from Missoula, Montana. Claudia and Chris describe how the mind control doctors induced dissociation or multiple personalities through traumatization and abuse for the purpose of programming the personalities to perform various military intelligence and criminal acts. You are listening to CKLN, 88.1. And now, that interview.

Will Snodgrass:

Valerie, you testified today at the President's Council on Radiation along with two of your clients, and a story unfolded there which America should hear. Probably many Americans will not believe when they hear it. In your work as a professional therapist, what have you found with respect to children and experimentation?

Valerie Wolf:

Basically what we as therapists across the country are finding are a group of clients that formally were considered untreatable, that based on recent information we're finding are reporting having been subjects in mind control experimentation performed by the government, the CIA and the military establishment ... probably from about the late 1940's until middle 80's and may even be going on today.

Will Snodgrass:

Is there any official documentation of these protocols or these experiments?

Valerie Wolf:

There is some documentation of it. There was a Commission on Mind Control in the late 70's but it mostly focused on the use of adults, prisoners, and mental patients. What got missed were the children who were being used in these experiments, and the reason I think that the children were being missed was because they were either too young to speak out at that time, or they were still involved in the experimentation.

Will Snodgrass:

When did you receive either written documentation or electromagnetic documentation about this? Is this something that is circulating within the group of therapists nationally?

Valerie Wolf:

Basically the information was released at the Eastern Regional Conference on Multiple Personality and Dissociative Disorders in June of 1992. Those of us that were working with severely dissociated clients listened to the information and followed up with it. I myself had had contact with seven clients who report being subjects in these experiments. And the way that I have proceeded is that I have deliberately not read any of the documentation or read any of the books because there are several books written on this. Basically what I have done is as my clients have emerged, I have sent my information to Alan Schefflin who is an expert in this area to validate memories, and I have done that so that he will call me back and say "do you know about such and such?" ... I have no clue about any of this. And these clients are real sensitive to everything so that if I knew something, I don't want to cue them or give them information or contaminate their memories, so basically the memories are coming absolutely with total free recall. There is no cueing from me. In fact, they will tell you that I basically say very little. I don't

feed them any information as far as what is going on, only as their memories come up and to validate the memories.

Will Snodgrass:

Mr. Schefflin has filed some Freedom of Information (FOIA) requests, we heard that today at the Hearing. Have there been documents provided by the government to him?

Valerie Wolf:

It has been very difficult. He spent twenty years of his life gathering information on this. A lot of the FOIA requests have been slowed down or denied. It's very difficult to get this information and that was one of the reasons we appeared at the Radiation Commission today, because in an attempt to ask them to recommend an investigation of this, and also to help us open the files and get the information we need. We need to be responsible ... we want to know if what these clients are saying is true. Now, what I have found in terms of the stuff I have sent and other therapists have found, is that some of this can be verified. And that they (clients) are telling the truth, and some of the information they are supplying is not published anywhere, it can only come if you file FOIA requests and obviously these clients haven't done that. But these clients know things that there is no way they could know unless they went through the experience.

Claudia Mullen:

There are things that can't even be found through FOIA like the identity of people, their description ...

Will Snodgrass:

Your two clients here, Claudia and Chris, met through your practice. Can you tell me a little bit about the encounter and the discovery that both of you had been involved in CIA or U.S. government experimentation? How did this come to light between the two of you as clients?

Claudia Mullen:

Between Chris and I? There wasn't any connection between Chris and I. I hadn't seen her for two years, and the last time I had seen her, I was being treated for PTSD for something that happened to me that had nothing to do with this. I had no memory of being a victim of this. Chris had no memory. As far as Chris and I, I didn't know she was ... although I knew she was Valerie's patient, I didn't know that she was recovering memories just like I was because she doesn't discuss one patient with another, one client with another. So, there isn't any connection between Chris and I other than the fact that we have the same therapist.

Will Snodgrass:

But you did have the same doctor at one time? Dr. Greene ...

Claudia Mullen:

Well ... yes ...

Pendergast:

Chris, would you like to talk about Dr. Greene?

Chris Denicola Ebner:

Dr. Greene performed radiation as well as mind control and drug experiments on me between 1966 and 1976 and it was done out in the desert and he worked really on mind control with me. He did use radiation experiments on me as far as I remember him doing some radiation experiments on my uterus and my chest, throat, neck ... things like that. He also ... but his main objective with me was to turn me into ... actually to gain total control of my mind and to split it apart into as many different areas as he could, and develop me into a spy assassin and as I resisted him more and more, he turned it all against me. He used different sorts of trauma techniques and basically trauma, drugs, messages, post-hypnotic suggestions and then more trauma. Basically what he wanted was to get me to self destruct.

Will Snodgrass:

Valerie, how do we know that the CIA was targeting certain children, certain types of children? How did they recruit if in fact that's what they were doing?

Valerie Wolf:

The information I have is that what they were looking for was children who were already traumatized, who were already abused, children who were very intelligent, children who had good memories. What they would do is look in clinics. A lot of the kids were in military families. In Chris's case her father had military connections and he actually started grooming her. You have to understand we are talking Cold War mentality when this started, and we forget about that sometimes. In terms of fighting Communism ... the end justifies the means ... and that kind of thought was available at that time. So there were people who truly thought they were doing something for their country. There were also people who were really sadistic, and people who were pedophiles, that hurt their children. So what they were looking for were kids that were already abused.

Will Snodgrass:

Claudia, what are your earliest recollections of this process? How did the government select you, and what do you remember about it?

Claudia Mullen:

Well I was brought to Tulane University by my mother. I had been abused since the time I was two years old. She was friends with the Chairman of the Board, Mr. Fenner, and she asked for a recommendation of a top psychiatrist in New Orleans, and Dr. Robert G. Heath who was Chairman of the Department at Tulane Medical School was recommended. As a favour, he took me on as a private client. He said he didn't treat children, but as a favour he would make an exception and he said he would treat me for free. My mother signed a consent for anything he would deem necessary, and he came up with a diagnosis of childhood schizophrenia and aberrant behavior so he had something to put down in medical records. What he was doing actually was, he had already agreed to receive I believe something along the lines of \$300,000 over so many years for Tulane in exchange for using a whole ward of patients, or subjects, as many as he could get, and conduct experiments on them. He was already involved in research on brain mapping, doing all sorts of brain experiments and he was considered one of the top in his field and so they went to him and asked, and I just happened to get sent there at the age of seven. >From then I kept going back for treatments, I was told. I would not recall what had happened when I was there. Dr. Heath would tell me what had happened. I would go home and the next they needed me, they would call my mother and she would send me back for treatment. I would go over there and the same thing ... I wouldn't remember when I went back home. In between I had no memory.

Will Snodgrass:

Valerie, you had two clients who had come to you in adult life with some very very serious problems. You had some information about programming. Had you at that time put two and two together about these two clients? Did you suspect that they had been part of a government program? What happened?

Valerie Wolf:

Actually when each of them became my client, I had absolutely no idea. The way that I discovered it with Chris was that a couple of months after I got the information, she started showing some of the behaviors that had been described and started the downhill slide that usually led in these kinds of clients to the hospital ... so out of sheer desperation I figured, well this is worth a try ... started some very very careful gentle inquiries, and uncovered ... it was like Whammo ... there it was.

Will Snodgrass:

What did you find? What was displayed to you that led you to believe ...

Valerie Wolf:

Well, basically what she was showing was this really compulsive behavior to hurt herself, really compulsive behavior to kill herself, self destruct kinds of stuff. And it was like a repetitive thing ... and the puzzling thing about it was, Chris really didn't want to die. So why she was doing these kinds of things? So it was like it was something that was separate from her. Plus she had all these years of therapy, and good therapy, before she came to me. Ten years of therapy before she came to me, and she had had good therapy and she had made progress but not to the degree we would expect. So those are the kinds of things that were talked about, and those are the kinds of things that I have come to understand. When you have good therapy and clients aren't making good progress you are missing something ... and when I started making very indirect, non-leading kinds of inquiries, basically what happened was we got into memories of electric shock, memories of codes, things like that, that we started working with. But there had been no mention of her being a government subject and I never brought it up with her although I knew that's what it meant, and we were working it through therapeutically but I had never said a word to her. And a couple of months ago, maybe four or five months ago, after Chris had finished a memory, she asked for a piece of paper and pencil and started writing out "CIA Confidential Memos" and I had never mentioned anything about CIA involvement to her.

As far as Claudia is concerned, she came to me with the same kind of thing where ... she is bright, she is verbal, she was working real hard in therapy, we were working through stuff, and she ended up in the hospital which is unusual for the kinds of things ... I mean, I have years of experience dealing with abuse and these kinds of things. One day ... after about nine months of therapy ... she came in with a piece of paper with words written all over it, and in the middle was "MKULTRA" ... (one of the names of one of the projects associated with the mind control). That's when I knew she was involved. I had also never said anything to her about it.

Will Snodgrass:

Claudia, at the time you brought this document in, did you know what it was or where it came from?

Claudia Mullen:

I had no idea of what it meant. I didn't know what it stood for. It was just something that started coming forward in my memory, and I would get bits and pieces. I would remember the names of doctors and I would say to Valerie, "Have you ever heard of this man? Who is he?" and Valerie would say, "I don't know." I started remembering treatment. It was just bits and pieces. It wasn't like ... I couldn't remember whole weeks at a time ... I couldn't remember. I had always gaps in my childhood ... I couldn't remember gaps of time that were lost. I didn't know why. I came to understand that I was abused by my mother. I assumed that's why I went into treatment was for PTSD, and then eventually I learned I was abused by my mother, but I thought that was the extent of it. I didn't even recall ever being at a University Medical Centre, never remembered going there. Never thought I had been to Washington, D.C. but I had.

Will Snodgrass:

Do both of you now remember going into laboratories or clinics or being involved in immersion therapies, or dark rooms, those kinds of things?

Chris Denicola Ebner:

I remember being in a laboratory in 1966. I was four years old, and I was strapped down on a table, on my back. I was naked, I had electrodes all over my body ... my head, temples, chest, stomach, back, legs. Dr. Greene was there, and there were other children in the room as well. It was a laboratory. At Tennessee University. I remember he had what looked like an overhead projector, it had a red flashing light. He was saying that he was going burn images in my brain and I would do whatever he told me to do, and how the images would go deeper and deeper into my brain. Just consistently repeating the information along with electric shock and he would use the electroshock and then the imagery and then more shock, and drugs to make me drowsy. Sometimes I would pass out ... yes, I do remember that. I remember being in a dark room as well. Actually a lot of the experiments took place in a dark room out in the desert in Tucson, Arizona. Most of the experiments took place there with Dr. Greene.

Will Snodgrass:

People today at the Hearing asked, "where were your parents? how could this happen? how could you be taken out from your home or the place where you lived and brought into this situation ...

Chris Denicola Ebner:

My parents were divorced when I was around four years old. My Mom had no knowledge, but my father, Donald Richard Ebner, was involved in the experiments. With Dr. Greene and he would sneak me out of the house in the middle of the night. I remember feeling drugged in the house and these men coming in and they would sneak me out of the house, and my Mom would be asleep. That's how he gained access to me, and visits, things like that. They did most of the experiments in the middle of the night. He just found his way into the home. My Mom had no knowledge of it at the time. She divorced him because I was afraid of him, and she couldn't figure out what was wrong. He had to be sneaky in order to get a hold of me, and that's how he would do that. He would just ... he got the key from me ... and he would sneak in in the middle of the night, and drag me out, and bring me back before my Mom woke up, and that's when most of the experiments took place. I have talked to my Mom since then, since the memories have surfaced, and she confirms that she absolutely believes that he was capable and did in fact participate in these experiments.

Will Snodgrass:

Was he a member of the U.S. military? (Yes) And do you remember other military people who were coming into your home at that time or that he would associate with, or talk with?

Chris Denicola Ebner:

No. The only person I know that was my Dad, Don Ebner. I can tell you names of memos that I saw with people from ... the military and Internal Affairs ... memos that I saw in Dr. Greene's office. Off the top of my head, I couldn't tell you the other military names.

Will Snodgrass:

Claudia, do you remember Dr. Greene?

Claudia Mullen:

Very well. The first time I met him was, from my understanding now, most of the time he kept himself disguised and used different names depending on what part of the country he was in. At Tulane, he saw no reason to do that I guess, and he would wear a white coat just like any other doctor, and he would wear a name tag, Dr. L. Wilson Greene. But he didn't like anyone calling him anything but "Doctor". He didn't even like being called Dr. Greene. I knew him from the years 1957 until about five years before he died in 1988.

Will Snodgrass:

So Dr. Greene was operating at Tulane University and also at Kansas?

Valerie Wolf:

And at Tucson. Dr. Greene has been reported -- he is probably the most consistent figure or doctor that's been reported by almost everybody. He went under the names of Dr. Green, Dr. Greenbaum, Greentree, Greenberg. But always with the Green in his name. He travelled throughout the country, training people, doing consultation and also doing stuff on his own, I think, as Chris experienced.

Chris Denicola Ebner:

He used disguise with me as well. I never saw him without a surgical mask, usually something on his head, and all I ever saw was a little bit of the black rimmed glasses and whatever. He was just a sadistic, evil man, and he hated me because I would not comply with what he wanted me to do.

Will Snodgrass:

We have memories that have surfaced here at some point in time. Did both of you, or either of you, recall these memories before you got into therapy? Were there some memories at all of what had happened to you?

Claudia Mullen:

Well, there would be times in my life over the years ... I guess the last time I was actually involved in the projects was 1983. After that I was supposed to be monitored by a family doctor who was a family friend who was to keep track and make sure I didn't get any memory back. And if I was, he was to report it to them, to Dr. Greene. I had started to get somatic symptoms. I would end up in the hospital and they couldn't find any reason for the illness. They would call in this Dr. Brown and he would notify the other doctors and they would make sure my amnesia was reinforced.

Will Snodgrass:

Valerie what is the significance of these organic symptoms that presented?

Valerie Wolf:

Basically what you have to understand is how trauma memories are encoded and that is sort of a technical term for how memories are remembered. There has been a lot of controversy lately about research on memory. There has been a lot of research done on memory, and what they are finding is a lot of the information that is in the public is about normal memory. One of the things that those of us who work with traumatic memory have found is that it is very different, even as to where it is stored in the brain. Regular memories are stored in the part of the brain called the hippocampus.

Trauma memories - I saw a recent article - are stored in a more primitive part of the brain called the amygdala. Basically what happens is if there is information to remember, and there is pain associated with the information, then the two get stored together in the brain. In order to remember the information, you also have to remember the pain. What happens with these clients is that there was so much pain from the electric shock, from the other things they did, or drug effects - because sometimes you get drug effect or very drugged kind of memory - but in terms of the physical pain - Claudia for example. In order for her to "remember", the first thing she is going to remember is the pain ... wherever it was in her body. It is stored with the information. If you intervene and reinforce the amnesia, the pain before the information comes, you don't remember the information. In order for them to remember, they have to go through the pain first and then the information comes.

Will Snodgrass:

So is it fair to say then that the U.S. government was using the barrier of pain as a barrier to memory?

Valerie Wolf:

Absolutely. And it is difficult, hard work. These two people are extremely courageous. They come in and they know that when they are working, they are going to be in a great deal of pain and they are willing to go through it, because they want to be free. And I want to say the purpose of treatment here is not to uncover memories. The purpose of treatment here is to undo the messages they were given and

there were a lot of them. I have been a lot of thinking lately as to why some people have to remember and some people don't ... even though they have both been traumatized. And what I realize is when someone is traumatized, if the perpetrator is silent - when someone is traumatized, they basically go into a trance - you have to get away from it somehow so you separate from yourself and you go into trance. If the perpetrator is silent, then nothing much really gets in. Then those clients where the messages are separate from the actual trauma really don't have to remember the trauma. But those clients where the messages are part of the trauma have to remember the trauma. The point of therapy is to get to the context, to get to the conclusions that people drew about themselves and the world from the trauma. To get to the things were said to them. The things that were said to the mind control subjects in the experimentation were deliberately said to undermine their personalities, to make them self destructive, to make them not remember. That's what we want to get to. It so happens we have the memories and I try to validate and verify where I can, but again the thing is to restore their functioning.

Will Snodgrass:

How many children do we believe were taken into these government programs for these purposes?

Valerie Wolf:

Honestly, we really don't know, but just considering the numbers of people who are coming forward, our guess is thousands.

Will Snodgrass:

Are they remembering the rooms, electrodes, these kinds of things?

Valerie Wolf:

The memories are extremely consistent. In preparation for my testimony I sort of talked with a few people, word got out and almost 40 therapists called me from all over the country - from California to New York - all over the country giving me information and supplying back up documentation, statements from clients all over the country. It is remarkably consistent with the report. And these people don't know each other. They haven't talked with each other. For example, I am the only one in my area, that I am aware of, doing this work. I have talked to one other person, but I haven't really talked to other people nor have they talked to other people. So, were are not sharing the information, we are hearing this stuff independently.

Will Snodgrass:

Chris, how did your memories start to come out and what can you tell us about your experience? In other words, you have told us about the rooms, about Dr. Greene. How did you start to remember these things, and in detail? In a synopsis, as much as you can share with us, what happened to you?

Chris Denicola Ebner:

I had no memory of anything until I was about 22 years old and that's when I started to remember my Dad sexually abusing me. Then moving in - it seems that I first started to uncover the easier to handle memories. The sex abuse memories were easier to handle than the mind control electrodes and all of that kind of thing - the Kansas City thing I was telling you about when I was four years old - that didn't come until later. I didn't remember that until maybe three months ago. I started to remember the sexual abuse and then it went into remembering that I had memories of just being tortured and actually, a lot of pain, Dr. Greene inflicting a lot of pain and a lot of different experiments. It's hard to wrap it all up in a nice little ball for you ...

Will Snodgrass:

Can you describe some of the things Dr. Greene did to you? You mentioned a doll today.

Chris Denicola Ebner:

He performed a radiation experiment on me in the black room. It was approximately 1975. I was strapped down on my back, naked, and I had electrodes all over my body and there was a machine, and parts of it looked like an xray machine you might see in a dental office and he put three across my stomach and pointing at my vagina and he told me I had the choice of either going outside and killing a doll, which could have been a child, or I could not do that and be a murderer as far as killing unborn children - I would never be able to have children. He was trying to get me to go kill the doll, so to speak, because he was training me to be a spy assassin and I refused. I didn't want to have any part of killing anything, a doll or a thing. So I refused, and my father was involved with this experiment and they went around a corner and they flipped on a switch. I heard a drone sound as the machine started up and then a buzzing sound, and I felt pain throughout my body all three times. Then they - it was because of the electric shock - they were shocking me at the same time they were doing the radiation - they came back out and said that I was a worthless, insignificant bitch, and that I was a murderer, and instilled all of these negative messages along with more electric shock. After the radiation I felt nauseated and threw up, and Dr. Greene got mad about that and started shocking me and after that he gave me a shot, and next thing I knew I was out in the desert strapped down on a table with more intensive electric shock to the point where I would pass out, and continuing with those messages. Knowing that I was a good person, to think that I was insignificant, that I was worthless, that I was a murderer would be devastating to me. Basically he wanted me to commit suicide because I wouldn't do what he wanted me to do. I fought him all the way.

Will Snodgrass:

Claudia, do you remember your experiences?

Claudia Mullen:

Oh yes. There are so many. Like I said, I was tested at Tulane and at several other places outside of New Orleans, and then once they decided I could become part of the projects - and they had a series of projects, the Umbrella project, and the Bluebird which became Artichoke and then came MKULTRA and each one on down the line. Each one had a different purpose. I was taken on train trips, planes - small planes to different military bases. I was taken to places out in the woods - I guess Tulane was the worst where I would receive intensive electric shock, isolation for days, sleep deprivation where they would attach electrodes to me and if I started to fall asleep, they would shock me - enough to wake me up. You couldn't sleep for days. The messages would start - "your mother doesn't love you, she left you here, your mother doesn't want you, you are too much trouble for her, you are a very evil child, you want to hurt people, you want to entice men." My adoptive father was very ill and he died when I was very young, so I was taught to take to older men and encouraged to become friendly with older men and eventually, when I was old enough, I was sent out into what they called the operational field and I would be photographed with government and agency officials (CIA), doctors who were consulted, heads of universities and private foundations - all under the chance that if the government funds started dwindling they wanted to be able to blackmail or coerce the men into making sure the projects continued. That was the ultimate goal. The projects had to continue at all costs. They had to train a certain amount of young females to go around and I was sent to a camp in Maryland for three weeks when I was nine years old, and that was my first training on how to sexually please men. I was through a training course, like a seminar. There were children of all ages - even younger than myself. Teenagers, young adult girls there. We were all assigned someone there, and at the end of three weeks, we were taught. They decided it was a success. It was a CIA project. It was called Imaginative Research. They had to give a name to it that they could release and document because they couldn't really put down what it really was. It came under the heading MKULTRA, project 74, and I was subject #3. I remember we were given a number. We were allowed to choose a name and after the three weeks I was sent home. For the next few years they worked on making sure I was amnesia controlled, making sure the amnesia barriers were in place so that if something should ever happen to me and the memories should ever start coming back, the pain would come first. I would seek help from the doctors who I was taught were the only people who could help me, the "good doctors". I was taught that doctors were the answer to everything. I had no reason to disbelieve that because every time I was sent home, I was told you are a good girl, you are cured, you are going to be just fine, you are going to grow up and have a lot of kids. I didn't even realize that they had taken that away from me. I didn't know I couldn't even bear children.

Will Snodgrass:

How did they do that?

Claudia Mullen:

Mainly by inserting things, electric shock, some of the testing they did. They just produced enough scar tissue that they blocked my fallopian tubes and I can't bear children.

Will Snodgrass:

You were tortured. (Yes) How many times?

Claudia Mullen: (Laughter from Claudia, Chris, Valerie about the question)

Uh ... from 1957 to 1983. I mean sometimes it would be for a week at a time. Sometimes it would be overnight. Sometimes it would be once a month. It just depended. They had to of course adapt to my school schedule. I went to a private Catholic girls' school, and I was taken out of school for periods of time. My mother would tell them I had to go visit relatives, or my father was very sick and I wanted to spend time with him ... my father was terminal. They had no reason to question my mother's motives. My mother was told by the doctors that I just needed to come back for some treatment. It would always coincide with times when the men could get away -- holidays. The CIA kept hotel rooms in two of the best hotels in New Orleans, and year around, they kept a suite. It was unique in that it had two bathrooms and one bathroom was where they kept the hidden cameras and I was actually shown the hidden cameras by three men who handled that part of it. They called him Captain George White - he was formerly a doctor. He used to be in the narcotics squad in California and then he became a doctor, and joined the CIA. And then there were two other men who worked with him. They would put me with the subjects who would be filmed (the men) and then when the men would come into town -- I am talking about local politicians, government officials -- anybody who they needed to possibly get something on, keep on file for future reference -- should they need to coerce this person into supporting the projects. Senators, congressmen, anything like that -- if they were in town, they were given this room. They had no reason to think there was anything strange about the room. It didn't look any different than any other room -- it was just one of the better suites in the two hotels. I was shown how the cameras were set up behind mirrors -- behind the mirrors which are in every hotel room, behind the dresser. They would sit there and they would film it and later on they would show me the films. And they would say, you don't want anyone to see this now do you? And that was one way of getting me to want to forget.

Will Snodgrass:

You mentioned the CIA -- you heard the word CIA again and again. From your memory, CIA type documents come up. You were listening as a child, and you heard things, and you saw things.

Claudia Mullen:

They started when I was very young like I said, and they knew that they would be able to produce this amnesia. They were so certain that the amnesia would hold for as long as they wanted it to, that they had no reason to hid anything from me, plus they considered me too young to understand what they they are talking about. You've got to understand, it is very important, to keep the child you are working with isolated from anyone else. So that no one asks them any questions. So that they learn to trust just the doctors, scientists, researchers, the consultants. They have to learn to trust these people. These are the

doctors that are helping them. But you can't be around even nurses in a hospital. They would always keep me very close by and they would put me on a sofa and give me a blanket and say, "take a nap" and give me something to make me sleep. And I was told "this is very important to the President, he would prefer you not to look at the faces". I thought that the President knew about all this. I thought I was helping my country. I was told "this is to help stop Communism" "we need to do something to help stop Communism".

Will Snodgrass:

You were how old?

Claudia Mullen:

When I was first told this I when I was nine and I went to the Deep Creek Cabins in Maryland. That's when I was taught I was going to be part of this project, I had been accepted into this project, that I had been accepted into this project that would help the government stop Communism. At that time the Cold War was on, and it was very important. We were even taught in schools about Communists. They had reason to think they had to hide anything from me, so they would have conversations about the projects, about so-and-so - what he's working on, where he is, where he is from, they would call each other by name. They would have suitcases with their nametags on them, briefcases. I met with Richard Helms who was Deputy Director of the CIA for a long time. I met with him lots of times. I mean I got to know them all on a first-name basis. They would say, "call me Uncle". Of course, every now and then they would expect "a favour" but then you would be assured they were not being filmed. Somehow they managed to film almost everything except Dr. Martin Orne - he's the only one who never got on film.

Will Snodgrass:

We're talking about sexual intercourse here, with very young women?

Claudia Mullen:

Yes.

Will Snodgrass:

How young?

Claudia Mullen:

Well there were children younger than myself, as young as five years old.

Will Snodgrass:

Sexual intercourse?

Claudia Mullen:

Actually it was anal intercourse until you got to a certain age. Until you got sent out into the field as, you know, an operative -- to target these officials and get them on film. The idea being they wouldn't want a child who had been abused over a long period of time. They would want a child who was innocent and pure, and this was your first time. You were taught other ways to please men -- anal intercourse, oral sex, everything else.

Will Snodgrass:

>From memory do you remember the names of some of these projects you may have seen written or heard, spoken?

Claudia Mullen:

Well, under the Umbrella Folder, the first one was Artichoke which could produce amnesia and also to develop polygraph techniques. That's where Dr. Martin Orne came in. He was supposed to be an expert on polygraph. He worked with the Technical Science Division of Edgewood Arsenal as did Dr. L. Wilson Greene. There was MKDELTA, MKNAOMI which was germ warfare. They were laughing about how they would drop canisters of toxins -- they had no idea what effect it was going to have -- they would just wait five or ten years and see what the effects on this neighbourhood was -- a poor neighbourhood. I was told about using retarded children in East New Orleans and exposing them to large doses of massive radiation and they saw no reason not to use them because they were already retarded, they just wanted to see what anomalies would develop over the years.

Will Snodgrass:

You were allowed to testify today, I assume, because there was radiation involved. Can you tell us a little bit about your experiences with radiation?

Claudia Mullen:

Well I was exposed to not as much as a lot [of people]. I was exposed to a lot of x-rays because I was given physicals quite often to make sure I was kept healthy. They didn't want me to ever bear children, they wanted to make sure I would become sterile so they exposed me to radiation for that purpose I believe. Also to scare me. They never protected me in any way, they never covered me with any kind of lead apron or anything. But mainly I overheard about the large doses of radiation that were exposed to masses of people. I wasn't involved in that, I just overheard conversations. I received small doses of

radiation. I was fortunate in that way.

Will Snodgrass:

Chris, today you talked about being in a cage and escaping and some of the documents that you saw?

Chris Denicola Ebner:

Yes. That took place between 1972 and 1976 and basically Dr. Greene had taught me many techniques as to how to be a spy, and I didn't want to have anything to do with them and I was angry and they would put me in a cage after traumatizing me in some form or another. There were times when they were careless during this period of time, and whenever physically possible I snuck into Dr. Greene's office and looked at files. These files contained project, sub-project, subject and experiment names for the CIA. I saw all of these different files at first, and they were all coded with different colour -- a purple sticker, something -- an orange colour. Some were on radiation. The one that I saw on radiation I opened it, and I had a photographic memory and remembered exactly what was written -- subject name, code number and then the names and some of the code numbers, experiment names, code numbers, and some of those names. I also remembered seeing memos to -- a subject name, code number, CIA classified, then a 6 digit number -- either to Frank Harris, Internal Affairs; from Trenton Cox, an alias that Dr. Greene used; also it would always say "confidential information" on it. Then there would be the code number again, the experiment name, and then subject, explanation, either successful or unsuccessful: and a brief summary of their findings on that subject in that particular experiment. The project, sub-project, subject and experiment names that I remembered, the memos - the CIA memos that I saw and had written out by memory, have not been verified at this point in time. They just recently surfaced within the last three months. So, I cannot say as would Claudia if the MKULTRA is verified. The names I have seen, and all the information that I have written out, typed out to give to the Committee to the Presidential Hearing today -- none of that has been verified by Alan Schefflin at this point. He hasn't had a chance to research it; however, he has been able to verify that the format and some of the terminology and some of the names such as Robert Levine, one of the people who was on one of the memos, he could verify the format -- he could verify that what I was remembering as far as memos -- maybe some of the project names -- but I don't know.

Claudia Mullen:

The project names had to change from time to time, you've got to understand. They couldn't keep the same project names because they had to get funding from different sources. The funding couldn't continue from the same source for any length of time. The government would only sponsor it until 1963 and then the President put a halt to it supposedly, so they started getting it from other sources, and then they would change the project names. They were constantly changing - there was Project OFTEN, Project CHATTER -- that was one of the early ones with a Dr. Went who was head of that, and that was to get interrogation techniques to get captured soldiers, POW'S to talk. The list went on and on -- I overheard so many names and sub-project numbers -- I remember the numbers. The ones having to do

with sex had low numbers -- project #2, #3, #7, #12 -- they were mainly under Dr. James Hamilton. He was the head of those. He was one of the consultants. He didn't work at the CIA. He was a consultant to the CIA.

Chris Denicola Ebner:

And with me actually Dr. Greene started to go -- he really couldn't do it in the laboratories anymore as much -- so he went into kind of criminal type sex rings -- that's where he continued his experiments. That was more of his setting.

Will Snodgrass:

You mentioned Tucson earlier today and you describe drives that you took from one place to another. Would you talk about that a bit?

Chris Denicola Ebner:

Up until two and a half years ago (I am 32 years old now) so up until I was about 29 I would get calls from time to time and I would not remember the phone call. All I knew is that I would be driving to Tucson, Arizona from California where I was living at the time. I didn't know why, my adrenalin was pumping, "I had to get there, I had to get there". That's all I knew is that I had to "get there". On one particular occasion I was supposed to arrive at a certain hotel at a certain day in time. I was able to somehow break it and turn around and drive home before I got there to the hotel. Yes, they monitored me up until that time.

Will Snodgrass:

Valerie, what are they doing?

Valerie Wolf:

Basically this is being reported across the country. There is a certain segment of these clients that were being followed or monitored. One of the things that they knew is that eventually the amnesia would break down and that they would need to do periodic check-ups and periodic reinforcements of the amnesia. So the people they had worked particularly hard with I think they assigned either relatives or family friends or people who were associated with the project but not really on the payroll of the CIA or the Army to monitor them. So if they showed any signs of having body memories that we talked about before, the pain or anything like that, then they could move in and reinforce the amnesia. I think one of the reasons that we are hearing more about this now and why there was so much interest in it two and a half years ago, is because it's been a long time, and I think the amnesia is breaking down.

Will Snodgrass:

The viewers are going to ask one question: WHY? Why would the U.S. government do that. Do you have an answer in your own mind?

Claudia Mullen:

Well, they thought, at first, that they had good intentions. They thought it was the best way to handle the Cold War. Dr. Greene himself said that he could come up with war without using guns, without using any kind of ... I mean, he worked at the Edgewood Arsenal and he wanted war without death. So he said control the mind, control the behavior, and you've got war without death.

Chris Denicola Ebner:

I don't believe that fit with his personality, do you understand what I am saying? He really had an ulterior motive -- he was a very arrogant, cruel man to be able to do these things. And to feel power from doing this to people. He was into power.

Claudia Mullen:

That was probably to make him sound like was a wonderful man, a "scientist" [war without death] ... I believe like Chris does ... he was just a sadistic, cruel hearted man who enjoyed torturing children.

Valerie Wolf:

I think the other element here, and if we listen carefully to what they have said, is a lot of this was done for the personal gratification of the people involved. Sexual gratification, sadistic gratification, I think they had "fun". That's putting it very crudely but I think that's another reason it got continued as long as it did..

You have been listening to an interview by Will Snodgrass with Valerie Wolf, Claudia Mullen and Chris Denicola Ebner done the day just after they gave testimony about the Mind Control Experimentation on Children at the Presidential Human Radiation Experiment Hearings on March 15, 1995. You also heard them give accounts of the National Security Establishment being able, through mind control, to coerce prominent officials by sexually blackmailing them using children.

Wayne Morris, INERNATIONAL CONNECTION, CKLN 88.1 Toronto Ontario)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 6

Lecture by Dr. Alan Scheflin

The History of Mind Control: What we can prove and what we can't

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

From the Ryerson CKLN FM (88.1 in Toronto) Mind Control Series
CKLN-FM 88.1 Toronto the International Connection
Producer/interviewer Wayne Morris

Contents

[Part 1](#)

[Part 2](#)

Part 1

Alan Scheflin:

... for you in the next two hours, is that mind control is a valid subject, we can prove a good deal of its history and its postulates, and especially in this litigious climate when people argue that therapists and others are crazy in believing in things like mind control, it's my function to show that the subject has validation across several centuries, and especially a rich history in this century. What I want to do is use slides to illustrate my talk, and so if we could lower the lights you'll be able to see the slides better, and let's begin. let me begin. Can we... Yeah. Great. Let me see... {pause} All right. Naturally, the history of

mind control begins with the proverbial hole in the head. This is the, an illustration of a trephined skull, the first known medical intervention for mental illness. There are many such skulls that have been recovered from civilizations throughout the world, suggesting that trephining, which is as you can tell an early form of lobotomy, was well-practiced by many ancient civilizations. The reason why the proverbial hole-in-the-head here is important to us, is that this was a therapeutic procedure built upon a medical philosophy, and the philosophy is one of possession. It seems to me that in many ways as I'll suggest to you, these notions have come back again in the twentieth century, and so I thought it appropriate to start with them now. The possession idea carried through well into the Middle Ages, when possession theories of mental illness were prevalent, and cures based on them were equally as prevalent and indeed necessary. This is an illustration of medieval Moon Madness, and some of the dancing episodes that went throughout the Middle Ages. The treatment of choice was exorcism which you see an illustration of here, if you look all the way over on the left, the woman being held by a group of men, there's a devil coming out of her head. This was, of course, the early equivalent of Multiple Personality Disorder and the notion of possession theory, the body being inhabited by other beings, is an important aspect of dissociation. The theory may have changed somewhat, but there is certainly a direct history from the possession ideas to the dissociation ideas that we experience today. The first, the first real treatise, I think, in mind control, which brought together possession ideas in to a textbook, is *THE MALLEUS MALEFICARUM*, which is written in 1484, it's called *THE WITCH'S HAMMER*, and I was interested to note that in the latest issue of, I think, *NEWSWEEK MAGAZINE*, with the cover story on the brain, there is a one-page description of *THE MALLEUS MALEFICARUM* by a novelist who wrote a woman's novel based on its terms. *THE MALLEUS* was used as a bible for witch-hunting, and it tells you how to identify witches and how especially to interrogate them, and how to cure them--the cure usually being killing them--but the value of *THE MALLEUS*, I think, is two-fold. It is probably the second known text book in history on cross-examination techniques, the first one being *THE PLATONIC DIALOGUES*. And so, we get in *THE MALLEUS*, a systemization of the knowledge of how to do interrogations to lead people to give confessions that you want them to give, and so in the history of mind control it plays a very important role, because this is, this is the work that was used by the inquisitors throughout the Middle Ages and thereafter to obtain confessions and indeed false confessions. *THE MALLEUS* itself then was read by police departments centuries later and used as the beginning of the development of police manual. Let me jump ahead a couple of centuries until last century, the #1800's, with the birth of psychiatry, and it perhaps is no surprise that there is a common link to possession theories and the birth of psychiatry, in that most psychiatric treatments had the same elements of violence that we see in *THE MALLEUS* and that we see in the exorcism, and beyond that. It's the cast-the-demons-out... I'm gonna run through a series of slides here, all taken from psychiatric text books, on the way in which people were treated. This one is an individual who was chained to a wall, and this is a form of a straitjacket as you can see, where a person is tied directly to a drain pipe in the wall. Here is an early version of the, of the straightjacket itself. It was beliefs that these people were inhabited by demons, and that in order to get those demons out exorcism was replaced either with violence or with severe restraint. But a century ago they also had something that we tend to consider as modern but is not--shock treatment. The shock done, however, was usually a different form than electricity since they had not yet invented electricity. This is a water shock treatment, and another version of it appears here, where an individual is left blind-folded on the platform, suddenly the platform falls from beneath him and he's dumped into a bucket of ice cold water. This was intended to be

shocking. Another form of shock treatment was to fire a cannon behind somebody without them knowing that it was gonna happen. Again, the idea was to use a form of violent cure because of a theory of violent possession. Interestingly enough, even electric shock has a history in antiquity. It did not... We did not need the development of electricity to have electric shock.

The ancient Egyptians used to take a torpedo fish and slap it on the forehead of people who were possessed, and the fish would discharge an electric current, and that's the earliest record of electroshock treatment. This is a device that {pause} nobody can ever guess the importance of. It's an ovary compressor, and I'll leave it to your imagination to, to consider how painful it must be to have experienced it. Seclusion in its worst form is the wooden crib here. This is a form of containment in which you can see that person is totally strapped into a crib with no way to move. This, however, was not the worst form of restraint. It took a leading psychiatrist to develop that. This is the rotating chair. A person could last only a few seconds in this chair without becoming nauseous and eventually losing consciousness. And then there was the tranquilizing chair, all of these devices were used in the late #1800's, the last two of them were developed by Benjamin Rush, a signer of the Declaration Of Independence, and his face appears on the seal of the American Psychiatric Association as its founder. It's not my desire to criticize psychiatry here, but rather to make the point, in terms of mind control, that we began studying the human mind and mental illness with a theory of possession and a theory of cure based on violence, and from that we'll see the various refinements. Perhaps the first of the refinements, and the one that's notoriously wrong, was the leading psychological theory of the 1800's, and that is phrenology--that you can measure the exterior of the brain or rather of the skull in order to understand the interior of the mind, and this is an illustration of a phrenologist's chart, the theory being that there is a direct correlation between a person's characteristics as an individual, and their skulls and the lumps and other aspects to be found on the skull. The theory, of course, is completely wrong, but it occupied a good deal of the 1800's and was the leading theory of psychology at that time. It led to further variants in terms of face- reading... The importance of the theory is not that it was wrong, but rather that it led people to begin to try to measure internal states. And so, from an erroneous theory people began to look inside the brain to see how you can find external correlations with the brain, and we come across what I think is the great paradox in all of healing, and that is that the more you learn how to cure people the more you learn how to harm them, and for every step forward in relieving mental illness you can take a step backwards in causing it. And so, for people whose interest is in control of the mind, their data comes from how to help the mind, and so there is no step forward that does not involve equally, in the hands of malevolent people, a step backwards. The idea of mind control turned more serious however and in our concerns more contemporary when we come to hypnosis. This is Hypnos, the Greek god of sleep. Of course, hypnosis is not sleep and so the name itself is deceptive as to the mechanism of hypnosis, but hypnosis began the modern era with Mesmer, whose theories were also wrong not only wrong but plagiarised, on inter planetary or planetary magnetism affecting mental states and so forth. What Mesmer really happened upon without realizing it was the beginning of the idea of the laws of suggestion, and what he did is set up what is called a baquet, and you can see here it's an oak tub from which iron bars extrude, and the French nobility would come and touch the iron bars which were in the tub, the tub was filled with water with iron filings, and people would then have convulsive states which were pleasant enough for them to repeat quite frequently. Some slides of the baquette... This was high society, not only treatment but also entertainment. You can see at the left a woman has fainted. That was

quite common. Here's a colour slide of the same kind of event.

Mesmer was, his work was studied by a Presidential Commission or rather a King's Commission. King Louis XVI appointed a special commission to study Mesmerism. At the time it was receiving rave notices from the public and condemnation from medical societies. Here's a cartoon of the time of animal magnetism, you can see the animal doing the hypnosis, and another cartoon debunking animal magnetism. The report that was issued on the work of Mesmer's student des Lond, was highly critical. The commission found that there was nothing to the interplanetary theories and the magnetic theories, but they were then forced to explain why Mesmer got so many cures, and they attributed the cures to the power of imagination, and rather than study the power of imagination as a way to cure individuals, the commission left the issue alone, and it took a hundred years for people to pick up that essential point, that manipulation of the imagination could be used to manipulate the mind. The commission also issued a secondary report that was stamped "eyes only" for the King's eyes only, and in that report the commissioners said that there was an aspect of magnetism that was so dangerous that the practice would be stopped at once. It was a menace to morals, that the attraction that developed between the magnetizer and the subject being magnetized was so great that seductions were inevitable, and therefore we have the first inkling of the relationship between hypnosis and hypnotic seduction in this secret report for the King's eyes only. Mesmer died in disgrace and in exile after the report appeared, and hypnosis, which was still called animal magnetism at the time, fell into disgrace but not into complete abandonment. It wasn't until about fifty or sixty years later that James Braid, a Scottish physician, coined the term hypnosis and hypnotism, and it wasn't until about fifty years after that that hypnosis begins to be studied in a serious way, and the problems of mind control, using hypnosis as the vehicle again resurface. The Victorians were interested in hypnosis 'cause it was fun to be hypnotized. They lacked the joys that we have, such as Geraldo, and so they had to entertain themselves by using hypnosis for their parlour games. And you can see a man here drinking milk out of a saucer on the floor, he had just been hypnotized. And so, stage hypnosis at the turn of the century, from the 1890's to the 1910's and '20's, was one of the most well-known and well-attended and lucrative forms of entertainment. ... just a couple of artifacts from that time. Here's a brochure from a stage hypnotism show. Walter Bodey, an English hypnotist, was perhaps one of the most famous of the stage performers. He had a hypnosis and electrical show. You can see on there that, a statement, "The real Trilby," going back to Svengali. We'll return to that in a moment. This is James Bodey. He lives on in history for a reason people don't remember any more, and that is, he was the inspiration for an extremely young comic who got his start by mimicking Bodey, and here's the young comic, here's the two of them together, Bodey on the right and Charley Chaplain on the left. And so, Charley Chaplain's career began by studying Bodey's mechanisms and his mannerisms on stage, and then making comedy of them. During the middle... During the Victorian era people's exposure to hypnosis was not only as a form of entertainment, but it seemed like a form of mind control as well. You could get people to do anything that you asked of them. You could have them be suspended between two chairs, you could even stand on them when they were suspended between two chairs, and you could do a lot worse as well. If you're sensitive, please don't watch the next two slides. This is an iron bar held by eyelets, put into the eye lids of a subject, and this a stage hypnotist in Georgia, and as if that isn't bad enough to suspend an iron bar from the eye lids, he took it one step further and then pulled a young woman on roller skates. So, it's not always fun to be hypnotized, and some people have taken the idea of stage hypnosis, it seems to me, far beyond where it should be

entitled to go. One of those people is Barry Konnikoff, who traffics under the name of Potentials Unlimited. In one of his later... He has self-hypnosis tapes which were available all over the place. I've heard he's gone bankrupt now and I certainly hope that's true. In his later round of tapes he argued that women who have been sexually abused or raped deserve it because of what they did in prior lives. Now, the First Amendment perhaps protects that. On the other hand, it is... There aren't words that would describe a person who would make money out of that kind of a theory, so I won't waste our time on him. I want to get back to the central theme of mind control, which starts with Jean Martin Charcot, who was the foremost neurologist of the time. While the stage hypnotists were persuading people that minds could be controlled by hypnosis, the professionals were learning hypnosis as well, and they were learning it largely from a small group of people, the most influential of whom was Charcot. Charcot, as the greatest neurologist in Europe at the time, was frequently visited by kings and princes and certainly all of the most elite of the medical profession from around the world, and in his clinic at La Sault Petrier in Paris, he would demonstrate hypnotic phenomena. He would, in his demonstrations, induce neurotic symptoms in people. People who came in with an inability to move one limb, in hypnosis would be able to move that limb, but he would transfer the neurotic symptom to the other limb, and so he could create and destroy and eliminate and transpose neurotic conditions, and this was a remarkable demonstration which impressed a number of people in the audience, but his theories were at odds with his major contemporaries, le Beau who was on the left and HipoHypolee Bernheim who was, on the right. There was in France at the time, this second school of thought about hypnosis. Charcot believed that people who could be hypnotized were hysterics and that hypnosis was a form of hysterical dissociation. Bernheim, based on the work of le Beau and his own work thereafter, believed that hypnosis was a form of suggestion, and that the manipulation of suggestion did not need a former neurotic condition. Here's Bernheim. Bernheim and Charcot often appeared against each other in a series of criminal cases that appeared throughout France, on the issue of the anti- social production of crime with hypnosis. A person who studied from both of these people and was influenced by both of them was Sigmund Freud. This is a picture of him on his wedding day, and a better-known portrait of him in his old age, and then the infamous couch. In his London office over the couch Freud had a picture of Charcot's demonstration, doing the demonstration that I showed you a few slides back. Let me get to that. This was the, a picture that hung over the couch in Freud's office in England. Now, Freud was very much influenced by the hypnosis theories, and worked with hypnosis for a year, but then abandoned it, and it wasn't clear why he did abandon hypnosis. Some theorists have argued, and I think correctly, that he was a lousy hypnotist, {laughter from audience} and that seemed to be true, and he couldn't, as a result, get deep enough trances to have effect on his patients. Other theorists have argued, and Freud's own writings tend to support a secondary hypothesis, and that is that Freud was scared of the seductive power of hypnosis, that the ability to move people into altered states of consciousness gave a feeling to the hypnotist of some such omnipotence that it was in itself seductive. And Freud wrote that in one of his patients, as soon as the hypnotic encounter had ended she jumped up and threw her arms around him and hugged and kissed him, and he did not attribute that to his handsome demeanour. He said it must be some other force at work and it so frightened him, he said, that he never used hypnosis again. And I think that he's harking back to the Mesmer Commission's noticing that there is a manipulative power in hypnosis that the subject may not be able to resist, but also the hypnotizer may not be able to resist as well. Bernheim, by the way, and Albert Muhl, a German hypnotist in the 1880's and the 1890's, had already given the world the false memory syndrome. They called it retroactive hallucinations at the time, and they wrote

quite openly in their works that they were concerned that through the power of suggestion you could create an impenetrable witness for a court of law. That by hypnotizing somebody, you could induce them to tell a false story, that story would be impervious to cross-examination, because the individual would sincerely believe in the truth of what he or she was saying, and therefore you would never be able to effectively cross-examine that person, because they would continually insist on the truth of what they were reporting. And so, by the early 1890's the phenomenon of false memory had already been noted and been written about extensively, and its application for courts of law had already been written about. There is absolutely nothing new in the false memory issue. It is simply a failure to read the literature from a hundred years ago. What's more important is, where are we gonna go from now with false memory, and I think the answer is where we have already come from a hundred years ago. The next step beyond false memory was the beginning to use these techniques deliberately for purpose of mind control. And essentially the first steps are taken by A. R. Luria in his institute in Moscow. Luria reasoned that if you can get people to have false confessions with hypnosis, you probably could build affective complexes on those false confessions. In other words, you could not only get people to report things that never happened, you could get them to experience the entire range of emotions affiliated with those events. And so, Luria and his colleagues in Moscow in the 1920's began doing research on developing neuroses built upon the implantation of false memories. That work was replicated in the 1930's by Milton Erikson, Lawrence Cubey, and others, who verified the truth of what Luria was reporting. Now, Luria's work was not merely academic. It had its operational uses in the next decade in the Moscow Show Trials, which are an extremely important historical event for our purposes. During the Moscow Show Trials, Stalin purged his old enemies. Now, one way you can do that is simply have them disappear, or you could have public executions. It is generally true throughout histories that regimes try to improve their own legitimacy by discrediting their predecessors. Stalin's way of doing it was to put on trial all his former friends, and what was different about the Moscow Show Trials is that when these defendants went on trial they not only confessed to a series of crimes and sins, they could not possibly have committed, but they begged to be shot as enemies of The State. Some recent books on the prosecutor's role in programming during the Moscow Show Trials have added some new information to our understanding of them. It was at this point that American intelligence agencies began to take notice of the mind control potential that seemed to be apparent from the Moscow Show Trials. The actual paper record though is hard to trace from the 1930's, easier to trace from the 1940's, and the trial that ultimately set the C.I.A. off on its investigation of mind control was the trial of Cardinal Mindszenty.

Mindszenty was a staunch anti-Communist who was then arrested by the Communists and put in the Androsi Street Prison in Hungary. The... Six months later he was put on trial, and as his predecessors a decade before, he confessed to crimes and sins that could not possibly have been true. These are a series of slides showing him at trial. The experience of Mindszenty was so frightening to American intelligence agencies, that they began to investigate whether or not the Soviets possessed some new form of mind control unknown to The West.

Here two stories develop that are both true and completely contradictory. In secret C.I.A. files you will find both of these stories validated. On the one hand the C.I.A. argued that it was afraid that it was losing the war for control of the mind, and that the Soviets had developed this new, sophisticated psychology or whatever to control the way people think and act, and that America had to catch up. We

were on the defensive now and we had to, a lot of work that had to be done. One the other hand, in a document that was extremely highly classified, eyes-only for the Director of the C.I.A.'s Eyes-only, it turned out that there was a spy in the Androsi Street Prison who was reporting back to the C.I.A. everything that was happening to Mindszenty, and this Eyes-only report which I've read is a wonderful document. It details exactly what happened to Mindszenty. It names the Soviet hypnotists who did the work and the drugs that they used to assist them in that work. It's a step-by-step manual for the programming of Mindszenty. And what's particularly interesting is if you read Cardinal Mindszenty's autobiography of the events, he really doesn't know what happened to him, and at this point the C.I.A. had a better knowledge of the programming of Mindszenty than he had of his own programming. And so, on the one hand the Soviets, the C.I.A. knew everything that the Soviets were doing, yet on the other hand they were reporting that they were afraid that they were losing the war, and I think both of those stories are true, though they're contradictory, and both are supported by secret C.I.A. documents.

Meanwhile, a related event begins to happen. In the late 1940's, Edward Hunter in 1949 for the first time coins the term, "brain washing," and writes a book on it. This is one of the two books that Hunter wrote. It turned out that Hunter was an O.S.S. and later C.I.A. propagandist, and the word brainwashing was particularly useful because American prisoners of war were starting to give confessions of using germ warfare during the Korean War, and America needed a way of stopping that kind of propaganda, and the term brainwashing which had been coined by Hunter to explain the thought control programme in Communist China proved a useful vehicle. This is Edward Hunter. I was able to do one of the last interviews with him before his death. In the deep literature on brainwashing, the more academic literature on brainwashing, his view of it is called The Robot Theory, the notion that with brainwashing techniques you can turn somebody into an automaton. The Robot Theory of brainwashing is not the only theory of brainwashing, but it is the most flamboyant and it's also the most frightening. The idea of brainwashing then in the 1950's became the object of a lot of study and books like IN EVERY WAR BUT ONE, people who had actually gone through the experience wrote about what had happened to them and researchers like Biederman in books like this were reporting what happened to American prisoners of war and other prisoners of war. In Hawaii, an American camp was set up to be a mock prisoner of war camp to use the techniques that were being used of brainwashing. This an illustration from that camp. These are actually all Americans, but it's a simulated exercise in brainwashing because Americans were searching for a way to inoculate our soldiers if they should get captured and put through a brainwashing experience. Would it have been possible for us to inoculate them previously so that the brainwashing would not take? While the brainwashing studies were going on, another development was happening simultaneously important to the development of mind control, and these are the sensory deprivation experiments that began in Canada with Donald Hebb and others. It was... Hebb's original work was essentially on what's called highway trance, the phenomena that people who will drive on highways in long stretches of road that's pretty monotonous will go into trance. And this is a form of sensory deprivation, if you've got... If it's dark at night, there's a long road, there's no scenery, you probably all have had the experience of realizing that suddenly you've driven a couple of miles but have no memory for that couple of miles passing, or you've gotten very drowsy. Well, the phenomenon of sensory deprivation became the subject of a good deal of study in the 1950's. What would happen to the mind if it were deprived of sensory input, since the mind needs sensory input the way the body needs food? And in a series of studies, this is on isolation, inside the black room, students across the country in Canada and other places were put in a black room. Here's an illustration of it. There's essentially almost

no sensory input at all. What happens to the mind? Floatation tanks and other ways of decreasing sensory input, all had the effect of causing the mind when it is deprived of sensory input to throw out a hallucinated world in order to get input back from that hallucinated world. And people, in fact, kept in isolation too long could become psychotic.

Books studying the phenomena of isolation and also in conjunction with manipulating people's mind through techniques of brainwashing began to appear. *THE BRAIN BENDERS* is one, *THE BATTLE FOR THE MIND* by William Sargent is the foremost British book on the subject. Robert J. Lifton's study, *THOUGHT REFORM AND THE PSYCHOLOGY OF TOTALISM* is the classic work on the Chinese thought reform programme. Edgar Shein's book on coercive persuasion on the Americans taken prisoner in the Korean War, *RAPE OF THE MIND* by Mirrileau, another classic. As all of this was happening, this was what you could call a form of coercive persuasion as Shein had suggested, but there was another event that was occurring simultaneously. The 1950's is, in many ways, the birth of mind control experimentation, because you have the brainwashing issue, the hypnosis issues, the isolation and sensory deprivation studies, and you now get the next stream of research, which involves obedience to authority studies. I mentioned the other night Solomon Ashe's studies on opinions and social pressure, and what Ashe did at Yale was the simplest of experiments on conformity. He drew on a blackboard a line that was one foot long and another line directly under it, parallel to it, that was two feet long. He then got six or seven people in a room, all of whom except one had been bribed, and the last one had no knowledge of the bribing of the others. He then asked them in order which one was the shorter line, and to the horror of the one who was not bribed, everyone reported that the two-foot line was the shorter line, and it was visually obvious that that was untrue, but everybody else in the room was reporting it as true. And what Ashe discovered was that the subject would report seeing the longer line as the shorter line, that he would conform to peer pressure. Cynics dismissed it on the grounds that it just showed the stupidity of Yale graduates, {slight laughter from audience} but that was not a sufficient scientific explanation, and as Walter reported the other night the experiments were done in the Navy and other places as well. Now, I want to distinguish this group of work from the others that I've just reported on. Here we're talking about a form of manipulation of the mind that does not involve physical coercion. In the brainwashing work, in the isolation work, there is a form of physical intimidation that involves taking over the body and controlling the body, controlling all of the input in the mind and so forth, and so this is... A person in that situation that he or she is in that situation, that they are captive in some way. With this kind of experiment, we have what I call conversational persuasion. This is the beginning of the attempt to develop theories of social influence on free- standing populations where people are not aware that they are being held captive in any way, and indeed they're not. The next step along the lines of obedience research, and some ways the most frightening, is the work done by Milgrim and his book *OBEDIENCE TO AUTHORITY*. If you're not familiar with Milgrim's work I'll give you a very brief explanation of it. Milgrim wanted to test the hypothesis that people in Germany, good people in Germany, during the Nazi regime, were manipulated in a way to do evil, or let me restate that, Milgrim wondered why so many good people in Nazi Germany could allow such evil to happen around them knowingly. And his thesis was not the idea that there's something inherent in the German character, but rather that there's something inherent in people, and he was interested in showing whether or not if a Hitler-type character arose in the United States, that person would be able to get good people to do evil in this country. And so, he built a box, I don't have a slide of it here, he built a box with thirty switches,

just little light switches, and the thirty switches were in fifteen-volt increments. They were marked in fifteen-volt increments. As you moved over towards the right of the box there began to be some writing which said, "Caution! Danger! Extreme danger!," and the last group of switches were marked in triple red X's. Now, he then put an advertisement, again this is at Yale, so you know, maybe the cynics are right. He put an advertisement in the local New Haven newspaper for people to volunteer for the experiment. People came in and they were told that the experiment involved pain and learning, and that they would be the teachers, and that there was a student and that they could see the student, and the student they were told was hooked up to an electric grid, and every time that... The teacher was to give the student a question, and every time the student gave a wrong answer one of the switches was to be pushed. When Milgrim and his associates talked about the experiment, they concluded that nobody would push all the switches, and most people would stop pushing the switches about halfway through, because each switch was intended to deliver a higher voltage shock. The subject as about half the switches were pulled, would increasingly flinch and then scream and then yell, would then say, "I don't want to do this any more," would then say, "I have a heart condition! Please stop!," and then would refuse to answer any question and would slump over. If the teacher balked at pushing the next switch, there was an experimenter there in a long, white laboratory coat with a clipboard and a pencil, who was instructed to say first, "Continue," and then, "Please continue," and then, "You must go on with the experiment," and finally, "I will take responsibility." And what Milgrim discovered is that the overwhelming number of people pushed all of the switches, and that the simple reenforcement of saying, "I will take responsibility," or that there was an experiment going on, was sufficient to allow them to do that. Now after Milgrim's experiments were replicated in other places, and what eventually evolved is that the horror of what he was proving was so ghastly that the scientific literature turned away from it and instead focussed on the ethics of doing that kind of experiment. Because after all, what he was doing was taking people from the street and not telling them that they were what he was studying. They thought he was studying the subject. And a lot of these people as you can imagine had severe emotional reaction once they realized that they had shocked somebody with a heart condition on a machine that went beyond extreme danger to triple X's in red, and so the ethics of doing that type of work then created a movement in universities and other places for institutional reviews boards, etc., and the research can't be done any more, and what Milgrim was proving, how easy it is to manipulate people by the simplest of commands, was no longer being studied and certainly not in that manner. But books like COMPLIANT BEHAVIOUR: BEYOND OBEDIENCE TO AUTHORITY, were being written to increase and replicate and extend the work of Milgrim, and here's a report called CONFORMITY, COMPLIANCE AND CONVERSION, from the Air Force in I think around the 1950's, an Air Force report using Milgrim's work in Air Force conditioning. Let's go back and talk some more about hypnosis since it plays a central in the rest of the development of mind control. Let me say that also, given the nature of the subject of mind control, there are a lot of things I'm not talking about. I'm not gonna be talking to you about the physiological aspects of mind control, to take you through the lobotomy and psychosurgery and electrical-stimulation-of-the-brain literature, and I won't be talking about the pharmacological aspects of mind control, the use of drugs and botanicals and chemicals for mind control, you know, but that should give you an idea of how vast the subject is. We're just concentrating here on the psychological aspects of mind control. All right. The notion of hypnotic seduction had been noticed in the secret report to the King in France, it had been noticed by Freud in his work, and it had been noticed by many others--a series of slides on hypnotic seduction. The idea of hypnotic seduction

got, I think, its greatest impetus in an #1894 book called TRILBY. And this is illustration from it with the infamous Svengali as the hypnotist, and to this day the portrait of Svengali as a hypnotist is almost as powerful as Sherlock Holmes as a detective. It's almost the stereotype of the field. Trilby, today, would be a No. #1. best-seller, the equivalent of a No. #1. best-seller, and even bigger. It was probably the first block-buster novel. It was published in a magazine in serial form, and after the first issue appeared the magazine had to print an additional one hundred thousand copies because of the desire for people to continue the story. It... The author, George du Maurier, was launched into such public light that he ultimately hid from all, in order to preserve his privacy. He had lecture tours through the United States and Britain. Do you remember PATEN PLACE, how huge a novel that was at the time? This was the equivalent and even bigger. The story of TRILBY is the story of a hypnotist who gets total control over the personality of a young woman, and the novel itself I find to be incredibly boring, but the portrait of portrayed of the hypnotist is tremendously exciting and has lived on almost as an icon of the subject itself. There was a town in Florida, and I haven't checked to see whether this is still true, that changed its name to Trilby, and at the centre of town they have Svengali Square. There were TRILBY parties, TRILBY hats, TRILBY clothes. It was an enormously popular and influential novel, which introduced people to the idea of the potential for hypnotic seduction, and also even worse. Let me... Since I don't want to dwell on this aspect of mind control, let me sum it up and say that the traditional thinking has been that you cannot get people to do with hypnosis what they would not otherwise do. There is value in that thinking, because it then doesn't encourage people to try, but if you go and talk to the hypnotists who will tell you that and you talk to them in private, they will tell you the opposite story, that within certain parameters you can get people to do things they would otherwise not do, with hypnosis, and that while hypnosis is not a magic wand or a magic potion, it is an effective facilitator for seduction or anti-social conduct. There is an increase in court cases of hypnotic seduction now, but I want to turn to the more frightening prospect of using hypnosis for the creation of anti-social crimes. Can you get... "You are in my power, you will do what I tell you." How far can you get control of somebody using hypnosis and forms of social influence? This has been the subject of a lot of fiction, just from my library here are some of the books. THE DARKER THE NIGHT, WAS THE HYPNOTIST THE KILLER, SEEING IS BELIEVING, YOUR EYELIDS ARE GROWING HEAVY, MURDER IS SUGGESTIVE, TELEFON, which of course is a movie as well. And there are academic books like HYPNOTISM AND CRIME. Interestingly there has been no major work on the anti- social aspects of hypnosis either in the legal literature or in the psychiatric, hypnotic, or psychological literature for over thirty years. 1960 is the last time we have a full discussion of the issue of hypnotic coercion, and 1972 was the last time a hypnosis journal directed itself primarily to that issue. The texts suggest that there are cases in which people, through hypnosis, have been induced to commit crimes, but the hypnosis community has been divided as to whether those are pure cases. There is what I call the methodological dilemma that arises at this point. If you... Usually the hypnotic encounter requires a certain amount of time and a certain amount of trust, and so hypnosis researchers argue that it's not hypnosis that facilitates either seduction or the production of anti-social acts, rather it is the relationship between the hypnotist and the subject, and therefore hypnosis is not at fault. The experimentalists discount any clinical, anecdotal material, because it's not rigorously scientific and therefore can't prove the conclusion of hypnotic coercion. But the experimental literature itself is discounted, because as Albert Muhl wrote a hundred years ago and Martin Orne has written as well, at some level a subject always knows that he or she is participating in an experiment. And so, there is no way to test the validity of the hypothesis, that you can induce through hypnosis anti-

social conduct. On the other hand, such conduct is produced on a regular basis whatever the explanation. The one place where the studies were done, where there was no fear of ethical violation or legal consequences, was in work done by the Central Intelligence Agency, and since the work has never been fully published, I have an article that will be coming out in THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF CLINICAL HYPNOSIS, on the C.I.A. hypnosis experiments. It's not my function here to criticize the intelligence agencies or to condemn what they have done. I'm instead trying to argue the point that the hypnosis community in general and psychologists and psychiatrists as well, need to know the data that was produced and which still exists in C.I.A. files. If we are going to be accused by the false memory people of using undue suggestion to get people to do things they wouldn't otherwise do, we need to know the limits of those possibilities, and that material is in C.I.A. files, therapists are being sued across the country, they need access to that information to help defend themselves. And so, it is in the spirit of science and in the spirit of protecting therapists and patients, you know, for the good of the country, that I present this material so that we can hope that the full amount of it is ultimately revealed. I also must make a caveat. I can only report on information that I've seen, either through my search of C.I.A. files and my interviews with C.I.A. hypnotists and other hypnotists. There may be mistakes in what I present. I cannot correct that unless I have access to all of the material. And so, if I have made a mistake, it is a mistake that comes from not being given the material. Of course, I have in good faith worked through the material I have to tell as accurate a story as I know how. The C.I.A. began experimenting as soon as it was born in the late 1940's. The experimentation in mind and behaviour control had already begun in the O.S.S. with hypnosis experiments, truth serums, truth tablets, and lethal pills, as well as other kinds of experiments, but it was after the Cardinal Mindszenty episode that the C.I.A. began to really become concerned about the possibility of hypnotic coercion, and let me quote to you from a C.I.A. document at the time. This is a February 10, 1951, C.I.A. Top Secret Memo, called DEFENSE AGAINST SOVIET MEDICAL INTERROGATION AND ESPIONAGE TECHNIQUES, "Hypnotism has been reported to have been used in some cases by the Soviets as an adjunct to interrogation. It would be possible for a skilled Soviet operator to lower a prisoner's resistance to questioning, and yet leave him with no specific recollections of having been interrogated. With respect to inducing specific action on the part of a subject by hypnotism, it would be possible to brief a prisoner or other individual, subsequently dispatch him on a mission, and successfully debrief him on his return, without his recollection of the whole proceeding." A June 1951 C.I.A. Memo says, "C.I.A. interest is in the specific subject of devising scientific methods for controlling the minds of individuals." And so, in the late 1940's some essentially uncontrolled experimentation was begun by various people within the C.I.A., and a more structured programme was also undertaken which had the name Blue Bird, and that name was then changed to Artichoke, and under Projects Blue Bird and Artichoke the attempt was made to bring together all known knowledge of interrogation techniques, truth serums, polygraphs, and hypnosis, to create essentially an elite interrogation team with facility in all of those endeavours, and have them do the work that would be needed, first of all to protect against infiltration by enemy agents, and also to protect the minds of American agents who might get captured by Communist individuals.

[Contents](#)

Part 2

Wayne Morris:

We have been in the middle of an extended series on mind control here on the International Connection. This is Week #11, and we have heard so far, if you haven't been listening for the last few months a lecture by Dr. Colin Ross and an interview with him about the U.S. government CIA and military use and creating Manchurian Candidates by creating Multiple Personality Disorder. We also heard testimony given at the Human Radiation Hearings ... survivors of this ... and we also heard the story of Ronald Howard Cohen, writer and activist who was abducted and drugged by CIA military. We are hearing this week, a lecture Part Two of a lecture given by Dr. Alan Schefflin, and this is entitled "**The History of Mind Control: What we can prove and what we can't**". This was given back in 1995 in Dallas, Texas at a conference and we are going to listen to Part Two today.

Alan Schefflin:

It is not my function here to criticize the Intelligence Agencies or condemn what they have done. I am instead trying to argue the point that the hypnosis community in general and psychologists and psychiatrists as well need to know the data that was produced and still exists in CIA files. If we are going to be accused by the False Memory people of using undue suggestion to get people to do things they wouldn't otherwise do, we need to know the limits of those possibilities and that material is in CIA files. Therapists are being sued across the country. They need access to that information to help defend themselves. And so, it is in the spirit of science and in the spirit of protecting therapists and patients, and for the good of the country, that I present this material so we can hope that the full amount of it is ultimately revealed.

I also must make a caveat. I can only report on information that I have seen, either through my search of CIA files and my interviews with CIA hypnotists and other hypnotists. There may be mistakes in what I present. I cannot correct that unless I have access to all of the material. If I have made a mistake, it is a mistake that comes from not being given the material because I have in good faith worked through the material I have to tell as accurate a story as I know how.

The CIA began experimenting as soon as it was born in the late 1940's. The experimentation in mind and behavior control had already begun in the OSS with hypnosis experiments, truth serums, truth tablets, lethal pills as well as other kinds of experiments, but it was after the Cardinal Josef Mindszenty episode that the CIA began to really become concerned about the possibility of hypnotic coercion. Let me quote to you from a CIA document at the time.

This is a February 10, 1951 CIA top secret memo called 'Defence Against Soviet Medical Interrogation and Espionage Techniques': "Hypnotism has been reported to have been used in some cases by the Soviets as an adjunct to interrogation. It would be possible for a skilled Soviet operator to lower the

prisoner's resistance to questioning yet leave him with no specific recollections of having been interrogated. With respect to inducing specific action on the part of the subject by hypnotism, it would be possible to brief a prisoner or other individual, subsequently despatch him on a mission and successfully debrief him on his return, without his recollection of the whole proceeding." A June, 1951 CIA memo says, "CIA interest is in the specific subject of devising scientific methods of controlling the minds of individuals."

In the late 1940's, some essentially uncontrolled experimentation was begun by various people within the CIA, and a more structured program was also undertaken which had the name BLUEBIRD and that name was then changed to ARTICHOKE, and under projects BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE, the attempt was made to bring together all known knowledge of interrogation techniques, truth serums, polygraphs and hypnosis to create essentially an elite interrogation team with facility in all of those endeavours, and have them do the work that would be needed. First of all, to protect against infiltration by enemy agents, and also to protect the minds of American agents who might get captured by Communist individuals.

In the early 1950's, Walter Smith, the Director of Central Intelligence in an EYES ONLY MEMO said he wanted to know the issue in order to know the answer to the question, "...whether effective practical techniques exist whereby an individual can be caused to become subservient to an imposed control, and subsequently that individual be unaware of the event." The purpose of the CIA experiments by the early 1950's was to discover the ways to control the minds of individuals. BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE were only one part of it. There were other parts as well.

The CIA's facility in Langley did not exist at that time. They used office buildings throughout the Washington area, and safe houses around the country and throughout the world. Eventually in 1953 we get a new program from the CIA which is the most expansive mind control program in the history of the world. Its genesis begins in 1953 with a speech given by Allen Dulles who was the new CIA Director. In his speech, Dulles said that we were losing control of the battle of the mind, that we were at war with the Soviet Union. He called it brain warfare, and the Soviets possessed knowledge with the United States did not. A top-secret memo two months later in June, 1953 states, "...interrogations of the individuals who had come out of North Korea across the Soviet Union to freedom recently, apparently had experienced a blank period or a period of disorientation while passing through a special zone in Manchuria." By 1953 in other words, the notion of the Manchurian Candidates in almost those exact terms, had been theorized by the CIA. I will come back to that point in a moment, but in Dulles' public speech on April 10, 1953 to Princeton Alumni in Hotsprings, West Virginia, he argued we had to do something to make sure we did not lose the war with the Soviet Union. About a week and a half later, he signed into law what was called MKULTRA. Walter Bowart has speculated, and I think it is a good speculation, that the MK stands for Mind Kontrol, and ULTRA was the code name given to breaking the Japanese and German codes, and so this was the code name given to breaking the code of the human mind. MKULTRA was the umbrella for 149 sub-projects. All of them were under the auspices of Sidney Gottlieb, and later directed by his boss, Richard Helms. The 149 sub-projects -- you can read something about this in government documents. This is a project MKULTRA from a Joint Hearing from the United States Senate and some of the material has been made public by the Congress. Other material has not

been made public but the existence of MKULTRA is not a secret, and its contours are known to some extent. Another government document explores the same territory. This one is on biomedical and behavioral research by the government.

The goal of all 149 sub-projects was mind and behavior control. Some of them involved botanical. Some of them involved psychosurgery and electrical stimulation of the brain. 9 of the sub-projects involved hypnosis. Some of the sub-projects involved things like voodoo. One of them involved circumcision to create anxiety and then manipulate the anxiety. Almost anything you could think of and things you wouldn't think of were funded and studied. Maybe more one of the more well known studies, and one of the more notorious is the work that was done by Ewen Cameron in Canada. Cameron was the President of the Canadian Psychiatric Association, the American Psychiatric Association, and the World Psychiatric Association. In his work at the Allen Memorial Institute in Montreal he had a theory that sounds unique but actually exists in "Brave New World Revisited" and even goes back to the Ancient Greeks -- his notion was that you could completely erase personality by regressing an individual back to an infantile state - process he called de-patterning. Then you could program that individual with a new personality - a process he called psychic driving. In order to destroy the original personality, Cameron put his subjects to sleep for up to two months, injected them with LSD, mescaline and other psychoactive chemicals, and essentially engaged in a form of regression therapy. Age regression may be a hypnotic phenomenon, but in this sense regression was an actual regression. This was the attempt to manipulate people back to a state of infantilism. These were people who came to him who were depressed ... this was the local psychiatric institute. This is where you went when you needed help. One of the people who came to him, I don't have a slide of her, but I have done some TV shows with her, was the wife of a Member of the Canadian Parliament, Val Orlikow was her name. She is dead now. Val had just had a baby and she was suffering from post-partum depression. This meant she didn't feel she was able to care for her baby, or for herself, and in general she was feeling unequal to the task of wifeness and motherhood, and her husband suggested maybe she could benefit from some psychiatric care, and she thought that was a good idea. They made the mistake of winding up going to Ewen Cameron and Cameron destroyed her life. She along with 10 or 11 other people ultimately sued the Canadian government and the CIA because the CIA contributed funding to Cameron's experiments. SIXTY MINUTES did a show on this that I show from time to time. One of the people went there because he was feeling badly, and he went through the same kind of process, and they later discovered he had a minor skin disease and a single shot of cortisone would have cured it. His life was ruined, and as he put it, "Where do I go for help? I don't trust any psychologists, or psychiatrists or therapists any more after what they did to me, and I know I need their help, but I am programmed to not trust them, so where do I go for relief?"

The experiments have been written about in detail in a number of books. This is the least reliable, Gordon Thomas' "Journey Into Madness". Harder to find, a Canadian book "I Swear By Apollo" is more accurate. Perhaps the best of the books is Anne Collins', "In the Sleep Room". In some ways the most compelling and the most, I wouldn't want to say important, but the one that is most emotional perhaps, is Harvey Weinstein's, "A Father, A Son and the CIA". This is the Canadian edition. There is a slightly revised version printed by the American Psychiatric Press, "Psychiatry and the CIA". Harvey's father was one of those people who was depressed and went into the Allen Memorial Institute as a human

being and came out as a vegetable. He never did become a whole human being again. Indeed, it was what happened to his father that led Harvey into psychiatry and Harvey's conclusion is something that should be read by everybody in the mental health field. "After all of the knowledge of the CIA experiments, and the Army experiments and Air Force and Navy experiments have come out, after all of what we know ... **NOT A SINGLE RESEARCHER HAS BEEN SUBJECTED TO A SINGLE LAW SUIT OR EVEN CENSURE BY A PROFESSIONAL ORGANIZATION FOR WORK THAT WAS CLEARLY ILLEGAL AND CLEARLY UNETHICAL, EVEN AT THE TIME. THE MESSAGE MUST BE, IF THERE ARE NO CONSEQUENCES TO DOING THIS KIND OF WORK, THE WORK WILL CONTINUE.**" And indeed, this is most likely what has happened. Harvey's conclusion is that if the professional organizations are not going to step up and condemn this kind of experimentation, then it will be repeated and other generations will suffer the horror that his family suffered.

Cameron's experiment was simply considered a part of a series of brainwashing tests to regress people back to this infantile state. Now the Greeks had sleep temples that had a similar focus, but modern technology added to Cameron's work. He used a tape loop. He would interview an individual. You have heard about Erikson's "power words" ... Cameron would use words that were important to his patients, and he would program those words in messages that he would construct on tape loops that would be played into their brain one half a million, to a million to a million and a half times ... in fact these people were quite literally "programmed".

In a state of infantilism Cameron wrote that they could endure sensory deprivation indefinitely, whereas most people would crack in about 8 hours, those people could stay there indefinitely. The psychic driving in which the tape loops were used was the attempt to reconstruct the personality and I wondered where such a fiendish idea would have come from and I found it in a 1951 science fiction novel called "The Demolished Man" by Alfred Bester, and if you are a science fiction buff I certainly encourage you to find that book and read it. Basically the theory of the novel is that when somebody commits a crime, that shows a certain boldness that society should appreciate, but it's in the wrong direction. What they do is take criminals to the hospital and they regress them back to infantilism and then they re-build a new personality -- exactly the idea that Cameron was working on with his subject had been written about a few years before he began as a science fiction novel. I won't ever know if he had read that novel, but the studies from his work shows that it did not work and indeed it caused a great deal of pain to a great number of people.

The idea of manipulating people with hypnosis in ways that are effective, and in ways that are quite bizarre, was born in the brain of George Estabrooks. Estabrooks, a very interesting character, was working in Morton Prince's laboratory at Harvard in the 1920's and he had the idea that if you could cure a multiple personality with hypnosis, maybe you could create one with hypnosis. Why in the world would anyone want to create a multiple personality? Estabrooks had the solution. You could create then, a super spy or a super assassin, somebody who would do the bidding of his country and have no knowledge that he was engaged in those acts. Estabrooks said in 1928 that "...my views are somewhat different than most psychologists. I believe the hypnotist's power to be unlimited, or rather only to be limited by his intelligence and his scruples." In the 1920's he went around trying to convince the military to create hypnotically controlled individuals, create a multiple personality and use that one as a courier.

They thought he was crazy and ignored him until the Moscow Show Trials, and then they took him seriously, and in the archives of his work at Colgate ... there is a notation that he stopped publishing in the mid-1930's because his work had then become classified. If you read his book, this is Morton Prince's "Dissociation of a Personality" ... the classic work on multiple personality ... if you read Estabrooks' book "Hypnotism" through its various editions, what you discover is that each edition is more assertive about the validity of creating hypnotically programmed couriers and finally in an interview he gave in a local Rhode Island newspaper in 1963, he claims that, "... this is not science fiction, it is fact, I have done it." Working for the FBI and the CIA, he would create a multiple personality, program that personality to be a courier, send that personality somewhere in the world have them return and be amnesic for all of that.

The idea may have originated with Estabrooks but he may not have been the first to actually publish it as such. Writing in "The Psychoanalytic Review" of 1947, Major Harvey Leavitt of the U.S. Army Medical Corps described the hypnotic creation of a secondary personality, "... hypnotically induced automatic writing was established early in the course of treatment as a means of expeditiously gaining access to unconscious material. After this procedure as utilized for a time, a hypnotic secondary personality was produced by suggesting that the writing was under control of a certain part of his personality unaware to him." Leavitt then said that he created another personality in direct contrast to the one already established so he could work the two created personalities off against one another. He concluded, "... regardless of whether the production of multiple personalities by means of hypnosis could be construed as additional proof that hypnosis is an artificially induced hysteria or whether the multiple personalities were artificial entities resulting from direct suggestions ... there exists a close relationship with personalities spontaneously arising in hysterical dissociation. The importance of producing multiple personalities experimentally lies in the fact that certain elements of the original personality may be isolated which manifest a minimum of censorship influences and thus may serve as helpful adjuncts in hypno- analysis."

That was not the purpose for the intelligence agencies in working with the idea of creating a multiple personality. The story of the intelligence agencies creating multiple personalities to use as couriers and assassins may have begun with Estabrooks, and indeed in CIA documents you can see Estabrooks' theories worked out and discussed, but the genesis of the work begins in 1951 in the CIA Office of Security where an official named Morris Allen got the idea that CIA agents should be trained in hypnosis and in order to train them in hypnosis, he arranged with them to go up to New York and get training from a stage hypnotist. As soon as he and the agents got to New York, the stage hypnotist spent an hour and a half with them, regaling them with tales of hypnotic seduction - of how when the hypnotist went on the road, the he would sleep with a different woman each night - some of them he would give hypnotic hallucinations that he was their husband, others he would use other techniques - but this was a technique he had found very productive for his own sexual favours. The CIA was of course delighted to hear all of this and reported so in the documents. If he could use the technique to manipulate people that way, this was what they wanted to learn and so that's how they got trained.

Then from 2-3,000 pages of documentation going from 1951 to 1954 - Morse Allen and his group replicated all of the known hypnosis experiments involving people putting their hands in acid or jars of

snakes, in shooting people dead, involving the French and Germans - there are all of those experiments American researchers, Estabrooks and others had conducted. But they (CIA) wanted to go further and explore the possibility of using hypnosis to create a programmed courier and a programmed assassin. The multiple personality itself may have come from Jekyll and Hyde which was very popular at the time. Another illustration of that idea in which two entirely different people can be within the same body - one being the embodiment of good, the other the embodiment of evil. It was good fiction, but it also was part of the genesis from Morton Prince's work. {slide: an Italian depiction of multiple personality - you can see the two faces pointing in other directions}

By the 1950's, the popular press was reporting in "The Three Faces of Eve", the existence of multiple personality - the three faces of course were more than three faces - and the final face was not the final face. Eve was Chris Sizemore finally telling the story with her real name and then telling it again in "A Mind of Her Own". Well, her mind may be her own, but her life isn't. She is now suing the film company which claims that the movie, "The Three Faces of Eve", means they own the story of her life. She claims they only own up to the time she had three faces, and that the other faces still belong to her. So she is still not in control of her identity and the fight goes on. [slide: here she is in person]

Sybil was then the next known or highly reported case of multiple personality disorder. Herb Spiegel tells me that Sybil was not a multiple, and that when he treated her in Cornelia Wilbur's absence, that Sybil never had any need to express any other personalities with Herb. Herb admits she was brilliant, and also extremely mentally ill, but that she was not a multiple, and he refused to participate in the writing or publishing of the book if that was the spin they were going to take on her case. On the other hand Herb believes that multiples exist, but that the condition is extremely rare and so people have argued that she was smart enough to know he wouldn't believe it, and therefore smart enough to know to conceal the personalities so the debate goes on.

The use of hypnosis to create multiple personalities and in general for intelligence purposes appears in a number of confidential secret documents just a few of which I will throw up on the screen. Some stories have leaked out about how the CIA hid it, and they didn't tell anybody about it. It's very simple. The CIA explodes the old theory of hypnotic moral curb. They came to the conclusion that people can be induced to do things that would violate their moral codes, and the folklore that you can't get people to do things against their will was simply untrue, and they carried those experiments further in to study ways to create unwitting killers. CIA documents tell of a 1954 project to create involuntary assassins. This is the end product of Morse Allen's work. By 1954 he had exploded the moral code theory; he had replicated all of the experiments of hypnotic coercion; and had conducted other experiments on his own, but all of these were in fact laboratory type experiments. He wanted to do more and see whether operational use could be put to these principles. His group prepared a film called, "THE BLACK ART". In the film, an "Oriental Character" is having a drink with an American agent. A drug is surreptitiously placed in the drink that causes the Oriental man to fall asleep. While dozing, he is hypnotized and programmed. The CIA had already experimented on hypnotizing people in sleep conditions and so forth. The next scene shows the Oriental man opening a safe that contains secret files. He removes the files and brings them to an American agent who reinforces the hypnotic suggestion. At this point, there is a voiceover by a narrator who asks, "Could what you have seen been accomplished without the

individual's knowledge? Yes. Against the individual's will? Yes. With complete amnesia of performing the act? Yes. How? Through the powers of suggestion and hypnosis."

Again by 1954, Morse Allen was pushing hard to have operational tests of the thesis that you could construct a multiple personality and have that personality commit crimes, come back, and have no knowledge in the host that that act had been committed. In other words, The Manchurian Candidate scenario had been worked out by the CIA five years before the novel was published.

But would it work? In order to know whether it worked, you had to conduct what Morse Allen called "terminal experiments". These were experiments that could result in the death of the subject. The CIA gave clearance for those experiments to be done and in reference to one researcher who was asked if he would participate in them, he said, "if you set up terminal experiments, I will do them for free." By 1954, the literature demonstrates that Morse Allen's concerns had reached the higher levels of the CIA and that they were willing to engage in a field test for the Manchurian Candidate type scenario. By January, 1954, an ARTICHOKE memo says, "Could an individual of a certain descent be made to perform an act of attempted assassination involuntarily under the influence of ARTICHOKE?" Then later in the memo it says, as a trigger mechanism for an even bigger project, the CIA proposed that, "an individual of a certain descent, approximately 35 years old, well educated, proficient in English, and well established socially and politically in a foreign government be induced under ARTICHOKE to perform an act involuntarily of attempted assassination against a prominent foreign politician or if necessary, against an American official."

It was clear then, by summer of 1954, that the ARTICHOKE team said we can create an artificial personality, program that personality to conduct an assassination, that assassination would occur. If in fact the individual was captured, he would never reveal the knowledge that he had engaged in the assassination, the host would know nothing about the alter, the amnesia would be impenetrable, and even under torture the host would not reveal the secrets. CIA research in many universities around the country explored topics such as programming people by way of telephone, whether somebody could answer a telephone, a secret word would be given, they would slip automatically into a trance, nobody around them would know they were in trance, they wouldn't know they were in trance, so forth. Experiments on pain, experiments on creating unconscious recorders, experiments were done on whether people would commit suicide under hypnotic instructions, and so on. Albert Mole had written one hundred years ago that it would be possible to give people hypnotic instructions to have them commit suicide. These were the subjects of CIA experiments. What ultimately happened, we don't know because the government files closed up at the point of reporting on the assassination attempts. But a year later, in May, 1955, a top secret report called "Hypnotism and Covert Operations begins with the following paragraph:

"Frankly I now mistrust much of what was written by academic experts on hypnotism, partly because this is because many of them seem to have generalized from a very few cases, and partly because much of their cautious pessimism is contradicted by Agency experimenters. But more particularly because I have personally witnessed behavior responses which experts have said are impossible to obtain." By 1954, the Manchurian Candidate scenario had already been thought of and was already under operational testing.

This is Richard Condon who wrote *The Manchurian Candidate*, as Walter Bowart discovered when he wrote him, he had no idea he was writing fact. He thought he was writing fiction. The only case that has come out of the literature that suggests that someone may have been an experimental subject is the control of Candy Jones. Candy was quite a beautiful woman, second only to Betty Grable. She was a pin-up girl during WWII, but her artificial personality, Arlene Grant, was programmed by the CIA according to the book to be a hypnotic courier and she was sent around the world, and occasionally captured and tortured. Her last instruction was to have a two week vacation in Berlin and then jump off a cliff. It did not happen because her husband, John Neville, who was a very famous all night disc jockey in New York and an amateur hypnotist, shortly after they were married began to feel he had actually married two different women and could not account for the mood swings and the differences in personality. Using hypnosis with her, this story unravelled. Candy was sent to Herb Spiegel for evaluation. Herb did a work-up on her using the hypnotic induction profile and other tests, and found she was very very high in the positive. And while he couldn't conclude that what she was saying was true, he could conclude that it would be true with her if it were true. In other words, she was the kind of person that this manipulation would have worked with. The Candy Jones story, which we cannot validate and we cannot invalidate ... I have seen a CIA file marked "Grant", but I have not been able to get the contents. It may be true, it may not be true. But the story about hypnotically programming couriers and assassins clearly is true. That book was published before the CIA documents were made available.

All of this of course violates the Nuremburg Standards but those Standards have had no application in covert activities. We found a document from the Attorney General of the United States to the Director of Central Intelligence which said '... if any of your agents are caught during their work, they will not be prosecuted for crimes' and therefore there is essentially the 007 license to kill that CIA agents will not be prosecuted for their crimes, therefore Nuremburg Standards do not apply.

It wasn't until the Nelson Rockefeller Report to the President in June, 1975 that we had any inkling about this material and then basically just a paragraph or maybe even a sentence mentioning mind and behavior control sent researchers looking for the files. In his testimony before Congress Stansfield Turner corroborated the existence of the mind control programs.

Some people wrote about them at the time. Peter Watson's book (from England) "*The Military Uses and Abuses of Psychology*" touch on but do not give in any detail the experiments done by the CIA and Army, but do talk in general about the use of psychology for military purposes. The classic works are of course, Walter Bowart's book, "*Operation Mind Control*" which is hard to find, and a collector's item, an extremely important book. John Marks' book, "*The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*", and my book, "*The Mind Manipulators*" -- these were the only three books to appear on the subject of mind and behavior control by the CIA and the Army experimental programs.

I want to move the story forward some more, from the CIA experiments in the 1950's into the 1960's and beyond. The 1960's brought us a new variation in operational utilization of the techniques of brainwashing and sensory deprivation and so forth that had been explored in the 1940's and especially in

the 1950's, and this is the religious cult issue. This is Steve Hassam's book, "Combatting Cult Mind Control" - there is a revised edition available for sale, probably the best of the deprogramming books on mind control. But it was in the 1960's that the idea of using these techniques on essentially freestanding populations was experimented with and the cults provide the laboratory setting for social influence processes where the people are not taken into complete physical custody. The cults themselves represent, I think, the step from the laboratory experiments into real world operational use and then beyond them, there are books like "Mindbending on Cult Reprogramming". Then we move into the books on satanism and programming. This one I think is available for sale ... "Satan's Children", linking the multiple personalities with satanism. Can we prove this? Where do we stand with our knowledge of satanism?

Speaking as a lawyer, it's going to be very rough going to prove a widespread, intergenerational network of satanic cults in court. Part of the reason for that is the report issued, "In Pursuit of Satan", by Ken Lanning FBI, who has concluded that though instances of satanic abuse do exist, there is no evidence to support intergenerational, widespread, multinational networks of satanic abuse. Also, within the next two months, the most major study in the country on this issue will reach the same conclusions as Ken Lanning. And that report is due in about two months. But the tentative conclusion which will be the final conclusion, will be that Lanning's perception is correct. That the evidence does not exist for intergenerational satanic cults. Now, the methodology can be challenged, in any event the question of whether therapists who work with people who claim to be abused in satanic cults should be sued, is a separate issue from what can be proven.

Is it reasonable for you to believe that widespread satanic abuse occurs? The answer to that I think, is yes. Despite the Lanning Report and despite the conclusion that will come out later on, it is your job to believe your patients, at least within the therapy setting, and if they say it happened, then you work effectively with them by believing that it happened. It's when there is a real world corollary that the trouble begins. I am using my lawyer hat now. Do not tell your patients to go out and sue their parents or sue other people. Do not tell them to give newspaper accounts and so on, and to protect yourself in your clinical notes, say that this is the story your patient told, you have no way of knowing whether it is true or not, in any event, that's not your function. Your function is to make the person whole with whatever material they present to you. As long as you do not advise that they do not go out and sue other people, you can advise them to seek legal help if they say, "should I sue?" You say, "that's not my job, I am not a lawyer ... you should go to a lawyer and see what the lawyer thinks ... I will support you in this session whatever you decide to do ... but what you decide to do in the outside world is a decision that must be made by you and other professionals, not by me." As long as you do that, there should be no legal liability. If your patient sues you for believing all the crap that you are being told, in your notes somewhere should be "it's not my job to evaluate the historical validity of this information, but I will work with it as if it is true, because for my client at this point in time it is true." That should protect you.

There are isolated instances, there is also a large accumulation of information from local police departments who are not as influencable as the FBI - the FBI did deny the existence of the Mafia - when I went to an FBI friend of mine who oversees the Behavioral Science program there - I said why does the FBI deny the existence of widespread satanism - he looked at me and said they also denied the

existence of the Mafia. Their conclusions can be rebutted in court by a lot of data from local police that have found ritualistic killings. The book "Mortal Remains" is an illustration of a case in Massachusetts where the bones were found where a satanic cult was practicing ritual murder. There are instances in which it can be proven. The existence of satanism is provable for over many centuries and the existence of cults and mind control programming is provable beyond question. For therapists to believe that there are some cults that are satanic is true, to believe that those satanic cults may be more widespread than we think or thought beforehand is reasonable, to believe that they engage in a bunch of horrendous practices - look what the Nazi experimenters did and look what Ewen Cameron did and how can you say there is a limit on human depravity? It is not unreasonable to believe that these kinds of things can occur, and in any event, when you work with trauma, you work more effectively by believing the story that it has come from.

Let's go further. In breaking bodies and minds, the role of psychiatric abuse and mental health professionals in creating torture victims and mind control victims is discussed - the complicity between torturers and professionals who help them to torture has been documented - this is the Irving Janus report from 1949 that validated the use of hypnosis as part of conditioning techniques being used by the Soviets; Rand report in 1958 again reaches the same conclusions; the involvement of hypnosis and other forms of programming - the book "Why Men Confess" is written by a former Assistant Attorney General of the United States, traces modern mind control back to the Malleus Maleficorum through the Moscow Show Trials and other places. It's a good legitimate source for understanding the modern "False Memory" stuff which I will get to right now.

There has been only one completely litigated case involving false memory. Can you implant false memories? Of course. We knew that 100 years ago. We have come a long way since then as you can see in this talk. This is Eileen Franklin and her daughter - this case is the only criminal case that has gone to trial in which repressed memory played a major role. She claimed that her father killed her friend, Susan Nasen. The story that Eileen Franklin tells us, that she was looking into her daughter's eyes one day and suddenly the image of watching her father kill her friend Susan (when Susan was 8 years old twenty years earlier) came into her mind, and then the memories started to flood back about that experience. {This is her father when he was arrested. Take a good look at him. Here is at trial on the right.} You learn a lesson about lawyering. That's his lawyer on the left. You clean up the client. You don't bring him into court looking like that ... you bring him in looking like that - on the right. You can introduce pictures but it is not as powerful as the present appearance.

The Franklin case is a very troubling one, and we have to be very honest about that because we are first and foremost scientists, and unlike the False Memory, do not need to have a political agenda here. Eileen Franklin is a liar. She told four different stories about the genesis of her memory one of which was that she was hypnotized in therapy. If that story were true, she would have been disqualified as a witness in California courts. When she learned that, or we hypothesize that when she learned that, she went back to her brother and said I told you I had been hypnotized. Forget that. That's tampering with evidence. She told actually four different stories about how she recovered her memories, and that's grounds to disbelieve her because there is clear evidence of lying in the way she presented herself. On the other hand the fact that she is a liar does not mean that the story she told is false. The False Memory

make that assumption but that's bad logic. They may be right that she's a liar and her story is false, but you cannot make that jump as a logical matter. On the other hand her father is ... my first real knowledge of the case came from a cab ride with Beth Loftus on my left and David Spiegel on my right in Chicago when Beth and I were both plenary speakers at the ISSMPD in Chicago a few years back. Both of them had just come from testifying in the case, both of them testified against Eileen Franklin and each of them in the cab in my presence concluded that if her story were true, and it might be true, it would have been true of this man. This man physically abused his son and sexually molested his daughters. He had a violent past. It is well documented. When he was arrested he had a large collection of child pornography. He had an active correspondence to have sexual relations with their seven and eight year old daughters. He had pictures of those activities involving him.

Her memories may be true, and they may not be true. He is the kind of person it would be true of. It was independent physical corroboration of his pedophilia, of his violence, and the fact that this is the kind of man who would have committed that sadistic molesting and murder. It is up to the jury then to decide if that evidence is enough. But her repressed memory was not the only basis of the testimony. The defence argued that everything she remembered was available in a newspaper somewhere. She had no independent memory of anything apart from what was in a newspaper somewhere and that point was made to the jury. The jury convicted, and Franklin, the father, is now in jail for life. The California courts have rejected his appeal and his lawyers have filed a motion in federal district court. They have imported Richard Ofshe, a specialist in social influence to work over the mother who testified against her husband in the trial and she has now changed her mind. Of course, this is not an unusual phenomenon. Now that he is in jail and she can have recriminations she might have changed her mind anyway, but the introduction of a social influence specialist with a political agenda to spend a lot of time with her to reach the certain conclusion, seems to me if there is a new trial is a point that will be raised at that new trial.

What I found very interesting is I interviewed the prosecutor, his lawyer, and his appellate lawyer and in their brief on appeal, the appellate lawyers wrote that ... no responsible person would believe that the concept of robust repression was false ... in other words the Ofshe/ Singer hypothesis that you cannot forget traumatic events over a sustained period of time and that it is the "scientific quackery of the twentieth century" is, in the opinion of these lawyers, irresponsible thinking, and I agree. The evidence shows that the Ofshe/Singer hypothesis is wrong. The evidence comes from biological studies of memory and how the brain processes traumatic memories differently than ordinary memories and it also explains how Loftus' research on normal memory is irrelevant to the issue of traumatic memory, a point which she is now reluctantly starting to recognize.

Is Eileen Franklin on trial? Is Freud dead? If you knock out the notion of robust repression as the False Memory people have been trying to do, you have a very simplistic idea. If a person can be repeatedly traumatized as a child, have no adult recollection of that trauma, go into therapy and then have a recollection, then the therapist must have implanted it if robust repression is not real ... So the existence of robust repression as the underpinning of the scientific foundation for the False Memory argument is quite crucial, but that argument is now shown to be scientifically invalid which doesn't mean that the False Memory position is wrong. They are right about what therapists should be doing and shouldn't be

doing - on the issues of social influence procedures - but they are wrong about the robust repression. That means that somebody can go to a therapist and have that memory refreshed and that memory can be true

And then memory can be true. Which makes it a harder case, the world is no longer black and white. You cannot use the iatrogenic cause argument in every case of robust repression. The Father Porter cases are an illustration of robust repression, memories that were recovered without hypnotic intervention and in the absence of a therapeutic encounter. You may know the Father Porter story. My time is short, so I can't go through it with you now. In any event he recovered the memories of having been molested. He was able to validate those memories as to himself and Father Porter is now in jail having confessed to having molested between 50 and 100 young boys and girls. In the search for the unravelling of the human mind, mind control is real. It has a rich history. I have only given you a fraction of the history. We haven't touched on the physiological or pharmacological aspects. We haven't talked about behavior modification and conditioning techniques, and so forth, we have just concentrated on the issues that are closer to the work that you will be doing. We haven't talked about social influence theories in general, but the existence of mind control its work in secret laboratories, its work in CIA and Army experiments, its spilling over into religious cult settings, and its use in freestanding populations are all validated and that ought to give mind control the kind of respectability it deserves, and give you the background to believe the kinds of stories that your patients are telling you as at least possible. Thank you.

You have been listening to a lecture by Dr. Alan Schefflin, "The History of Mind Control: What we can prove, and what we can't". CKLN 88.1 on this series on Mind Control. Next week we are going to be featuring an interview with Claudia Mullen, Valerie Wolf and Chris Ebner the day that they had given the mind control testimony to the President's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments in March 1995. If you have missed any of the shows, stay tuned for this message and find out how you can remedy that. CKLN is rebroadcasting a ground-breaking radio series, Mind Control in Canada, currently airing on the Sunday morning show, The International Connection. Starting June 2nd on alternative radion, Monday nights from 10pm to 11pm, the eight month radio series, Mind Control in Canada, will be aired. This series looks into the Canadian and U.S. government history of mind control experimentation, and particularly the experiments done to children in creating programmed multiple personalities by means of severe trauma and abuse. If allegations of the survivors are true, and what government documentation would point to, the leaders, intelligence agencies and militaries of North America have been using mind control for political, military and criminal purposes for decades. To hear interviews and lectures with survivors, researchers and therapists on this important topic, tune into CKLN 88.1 FM Monday evenings 10pm to 11pm for re-broadcasts or Sunday mornings, 9.30am to 10.30am for the breaking story on mind control.

[Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 7

Cluadia Mullen Presentation & Interview

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

From the Ryerson CKLN FM (88.1 in Toronto) Mind Control Series

Producer: Wayne Morris

Contents

[Introduction](#)

Claudia Mullen - [Presentation](#) at the Believe the Children Conference

Claudia Mullen - [Interview](#) with Wayne Morris

[Closing Comments](#)

Introduction

Wayne Morris:

Good morning. You have tuned into the International Connections for another Sunday. We are continuing on with our series on mind control and this week we are going to be featuring a presentation done by Claudia Mullen at the recent Believe the Children Conference in Chicago in April of 1997, where she describes her growing up in an atmosphere of an abusive mother and her mother involving her in mind control experiments at Tulane University in New Orleans. Claudia Mullen also gave testimony

about mind control to the Presidential Advisory Committee on Human Radiation experiments in March of 1995. You will hear her refer to Multiple Personality Disorder, or Dissociative Identity Disorder which is the new term for Multiple Personality and we have heard in previous shows how severe trauma can cause dissociation or multiple personalities in some children, and how multiple personalities have been used by the CIA to create programmed agents for government intelligence and the military. The second half of this hour, we will be starting an interview I did with Claudia and that will continue on for the next two weeks after. You are listening to 88.1 CKLN.

[Contents](#)

Presentation at the Believe the Children Conference

Claudia Mullen:

Hello and thank you for coming this afternoon. You will pardon me if I am a little bit nervous, but ... I see some friendly faces out there so that makes it better. Let's see if I can figure out how to turn this on. Can you all read that? It says, "It is 1953. How much is a child's mind worth?" If you picture this with me - this little girl - she is not quite three years old. She has been adopted when she was two and a half years old. She's been in an orphanage til then, from the time she was born. They called them infant asylums back then. She was adopted this prominent, wealthy family in New Orleans and she has been preparing for this picture for about three weeks now, and the way she prepared is ... her "Monster Mom" (that's what she calls the Mommy who adopted her) ... Monster Mom has been letting her go outside every day and play in the sandbox completely naked, so she gets "brown as a berry" all over and her towhead gets even blonder. She is not really sure why this is important, but she is going to get her picture taken. So the day has come. Monster Mom puts on her little sundress and her tennis shoes and the charm bracelet her godmother gave her and she goes outside in the backyard and there is a strange man out there in the backyard, with a camera.

The little girl is very, very nervous (just like me) because, see, everything in her life has to be completely controlled. Everything has to be according to how her mother wants it to be, otherwise there are serious repercussions. She gets hurt real bad. Plus Monster Mom likes to do yucky things to her that she doesn't really understand but it's all part of life. Actually by the time she was about twenty months old she lived in the orphanage asylum - she started to have imaginary friends. They talked to her, comforted her and now she has a few more imaginary friends who sometimes come out when Mommy does these yucky things, or she gets punished for spilling her milk or not washing her hands. Mommy says "now you be a good girl, and don't make Mommy mad because you know what will happen. You will go back to the orphan asylum." She has always been told that's what will happen if she's bad. Mommy can always hold that over her head, and she does until she's a teenager and her Mommy dies.

Anyhow, she gets ready for the picture and already she's completely controlled, and she stands there, ready to smile because Mommy says "smile for the man" and she tips her head like she always does and she smiles, and all of a sudden the little strap on her sundress falls down and she doesn't know what she's going to do because this means Monster Mom is going to get really really mad because she didn't want this happening. Instead, something really strange happens. Mommy comes up and looks at her, and says "perfect", and pulls the strap down a little bit more. Just like that she says, "okay take a picture. Smile." And she smiles. The reason Mommy wanted to take a picture was to send it to all her society friends that she wants to be in with, because she is what you might call a social climber. The little girl doesn't realize, until years later, what Mommy was really doing. She was advertising her daughter that she had adopted. This wonderful thing that she had done for this little girl, and she was basically, I guess you could say auctioning her, advertising her. Pretty soon after the picture had gone out, the little girl started having to spend the night at people's houses - people that were real rich and lived on St. Charles Avenue and belonged to all the best carnival crews, came to parties at their house. But they didn't have any children. Still the little girl had to spend the night at their houses and let the daddy over there do what he wanted, and she couldn't complain because you had to do what grownups told you. That's just the way life was. There wasn't any such thing as "no" or "I don't want to" or "ooh that's yucky ... that makes me feel bad". So this is what life is pretty much like.

Monster Mom finally gets what she really wants and that's to be good friends with the "most prominent society man" in the city of New Orleans because he just happens to be Captain of the most exclusive carnival crew, "Rex". If anybody has been in Mardi Gras, you know what Rex is. Monster Mom has now become good friends with Mr. Fenner who is this rich society man and the little girl is starting to spend a lot of time with Mr. Fenner and some of his friends, and pretty soon she starts going to the camp that Mr. Fenner runs all year long across the lake in Covington, Louisiana and it's at one of his summer homes, and there are other little boys and girls there and they do strange things and men come over and they have parties at night and they pass around the little girls and boys just like they were appetisers at a party. Except for the very first Christmas when she was adopted and when she was eleven years old, she doesn't ever spend Christmas at home again, or her birthday. Both times she is always over at the camp. Easter, Hallowe'en and right up to before school starts in August. Nobody ever asks, "why isn't she ever home for Christmas? Where is she?" Her big sister who is five years older than her, and is not adopted, and doesn't have to go to camp, never dares to ask "why isn't my little sister home for Christmas? Why didn't she get any Christmas presents?" Because she has to be at camp, but nobody asks, not even her adopted daddy. Now she has lots of daddies and uncles. Now the little girl is really being controlled, her mind, her body because basically the way her life is, she does what the grownups tell her and she's a good girl and it doesn't hurt too much. It might hurt a little, or it might hurt a lot at times, but then it's over with, and that's the way life is until she's in second grade. She goes to this exclusive all girls Catholic school which she was very lucky to get into. Before that she went to pre-school at Tulane University which just happens to be one of the most prestigious universities in the South and where Mr. Fenner, Mommy's society friend, is Chairman of the Board and he is also very good friends with Dr. Robert Heath, who is the head of the Neuropsychiatric Department at Tulane and who happens to be good friends with people who work for the government, with the President and for something called the CIA. She has no idea what that means.

By the time she is in second grade, she is told she is being tested, her personality, her memory. She is told she has a very good memory - they didn't even know how good her memory was because actually one of her little imaginary friends had a camera in her hair and she took pictures and she recorded everything that everybody that she had to be with, everybody that she had to be nice to, everybody that tested her. Anyhow, she is told she is being tested to see if she can go away to this camp, and she goes "oh no, camp" but this sounds like a really nice camp because it is all the way in the mountains, and it is far away from home, away from Monster Mom, away from Mr. Fenner's camp, and she might be going there if she passed her tests. Some of the tests are ... well there are doctors who come from all over the country to test her. They do some pretty horrible things to her and they want to test her for pain, and like I said, memory, personality and also to see who she gets along with the best. It turns out she gets along with older men, "daddies" or "uncles". That's who she responded to the best. So she's told, "well you've been accepted to this camp".

She goes away the next summer for three weeks, in August, to a place called Deep Creek Lodge in Maryland. She takes the train with a bunch of strangers that she doesn't know and there are other children on the train but she happens to be the youngest one so they want her to sleep in the club cars where they stayed up all night drinking and talking about something called "projects" and doctors and "deputy directors" and people like that. She's supposed to be asleep but really the little girl inside of her with the camera in her head is taking down everything that she hears. So she gets to this camp. It really is the nicest three weeks of her entire life so far because nobody really hurts her there, she doesn't get any shots except for antibiotic she is told so she doesn't get any infection. She doesn't get any electricity in her head, nothing that bruises her and the best part is she got to pick a daddy to be with during the three weeks and the daddy was going to teach her something very important and this was for her country and she was doing the President of the United States a big favour and helping to stop Communism. That's what this is all about and she feels special, very important. And so she does her best. She gets to pick this man ... they match them together. There are other children there ... there's girls even younger than her ... boys, can't forget the boys ... teenagers and a few young women, but mostly children ... and they all get paired up with an adult and spend the three weeks training.

What training means is that every day, Uncle Otto (that's what this man calls himself) he's a doctor, he's from Kansas ... other than that she doesn't know anything about him except that he is very nice to her. She is going to ask if she can go home with him afterwards. They let her pick a name because, see when she goes to Tulane to get all these tests and treatment -- oh yeah, she was told she behaved badly at home because she wet her bed and she used to cry a lot and sometimes she touched herself where she wasn't supposed to. She did these "abnormal" things so her mother had brought her to Tulane - that's how they got her into Tulane, was to say she had childhood schizophrenia and aberrant behavior, whatever that means. Anyhow - she spent three weeks and basically they went swimming, no clothes, they didn't wear clothes hardly at all. She ate every meal with this man, slept every night with him, and during the day he taught her basically what he said was, "how to please daddies". It was kind of yucky and she didn't really like it, but at least it didn't hurt, it didn't make her bleed, so that made her happy. The only bad part was that at the end of the three weeks, she had passed, they told her she did a very good job - oh - and every evening they would watch these movies - the little girl doesn't like to see

herself in movies because she never has any clothes on, always has these daddies or uncles who are doing things to her in the movies. Sometimes there were other children - boys, girls, animals, you name it. Every evening Uncle Otto and little Ava (she named herself after Ava Gardner because she loved movie stars) they would watch these movies and see how well she did. And what she was supposed to do, besides pleasing the daddies was she was told she had to do something called coercing which meant make them talk about themselves. Make them tell you about their fancy homes, how many children they have, how much money their wives spent shopping, and sure enough these different daddies would come in from out of town when she wasn't with Uncle Otto and they would talk about themselves, and some of them even said "you're about the same age as my little girl". Years later when the little girl would start to remember she would be very sad because she would think "well, those little girls at home, they were probably glad that daddy was away". Anyhow, she finishes her three weeks, and they throw a party to celebrate that the "project" was a success. It was called "Sensitive Research" and it came under something called an MKULTRA. On the last night a lot of people flew in from out of town on little itty bitty planes, very rich men, people that worked with the President of the United States, people in uniforms, and they all got drunk, and once again, the little girl got passed around like she was an hors d'oeuvre. It was a terrible night and it lasted forever and at the end of it she should have been in the hospital, but she wasn't. She was on the train back to New Orleans and she was pretty well - she should have been in intensive care actually - they sent her home and she had to go to Tulane Hospital and she stayed there while she recovered and then it was over and she never went back to that camp. Because she learned what she was supposed to learn and this was what she was supposed to do. This was going to be her job to help her country.

The funny thing was though, this went on for years and when she got home from her "treatments" at Tulane and sometimes treatments meant she took trips to places where there were airplanes and military people in uniforms, had wings on their jackets. When she came home, she couldn't remember what happened at the hospital. She knew she went somewhere because she had this thing called schizophrenia which you don't talk about because you don't want anyone to know "my child sees a psychiatrist" - that would be horrible. That was another big secret she had to keep. She had a lot of secrets she had to keep. She doesn't really like doing that, but it's part of life. Doesn't every little girl keep secrets? Doesn't every little girl have to please daddies and uncles? Doesn't every little girl have monsters in her life? She thought so. She also thought everybody had imaginary friends inside of them that had different names, and looked different, even had different hair than her, some were strong, some were littler than her. She thought everybody had these things, she didn't know any different. The strange thing was though she never remembered, she could never remember and that's because they would put what they said was electricity in her head and that hurt. It would always give her bad headaches and when she got home her mother would give her this liquid medicine they had given her to make her sleepy. So that's how they made her forget. Supposedly she was supposed to forget forever, but she was told that since doctors were next to god, she was always supposed to go back to the doctors if she started having headaches or nightmares, and sometimes she would have horrible nightmares. She would walk in her sleep. Monster Mom would call the doctors and say "she's doing something again, I can't control her". She stays in a crib until she is eight years old to try and keep her from wandering around the house at night and she is still wetting the bed, uses a bottle sometimes when her Mom wants to make her feel ashamed of herself. When she goes to school she has to wear little boys undershirts and these things called leggings that look

like pantyhose, flesh colored, they hid the bruises and the marks. The kids just knew that she wore these funny clothes and they made fun of her. That was part of life too. Being the odd one. Being different than other kids. At least she was special. That's what the doctors and soldiers always told her.

Life pretty much goes on only the older she gets, the worse it gets and the harder it is to please the daddies. By the time she is 13, her adopted daddy who never did anything to stop it, and she is pretty sure didn't really know what was going on but never really asked, and he was scared to death of his own wife - he dies, and she feels very bad about that and they tell her it was her fault that he died. It was just another way to control her. I forgot to tell you about the visit before she went away to camp - in the mountains - the man, Mr. Fenner, the Chairman of the Board at Tulane - who she used to call "The Magister" when she went across the lake to his camp - she couldn't call him Mr. Fenner. They all wore masks and costumes and they didn't know who each other was supposedly, and the children weren't supposed to know who they were. They wore Mardi Gras costumes and that wasn't strange because, hey everybody knows about Mardi Gras it just didn't seem to be Mardi Gras time. He had paid a visit to Monster Mom one day and right in front of the little girl he says words like, "we need to toughen her up - pain - water - punishment - locking her in a closet - dark - need to toughen her up". That's all she can remember. After that Monster Mom got really bad and punished her. Life is pretty bad, but then again she didn't have to really go through all of this because she had imaginary friends to help her and she got to go away - that's what she called it, "going away" and hiding in her safe place.

By the time she was sixteen, Monster Mom dies, finally. Everybody goes "oh poor thing, losing your mother when you are only 16" and she's so happy inside but she has to look sad and cry. And it doesn't mean she still doesn't have to go for treatments or go to the hotel rooms that these people who work for the government and for the president. These keep these two rooms at these fancy hotels in New Orleans and she had been trained when she was 9 years old to please these daddies ... so she would go in the hotel room and spend the night or a couple of hours with them ... and she was even showed by Captain White, who wore a gun and came from California ... she was shown how they had two bathrooms in the room. One bathroom was hidden and there was a camera behind the mirror and it always opposite was across from the bed. And the room didn't look any different than any other room except it was a fancy room and some people from out of town and politicians - just about anybody you could think of - she would have to stay with them and she had to do a good job, and she had to get them to talk about themselves, and she had to make sure that they looked in the mirror. "The Martini Man" - that's what she called the man who took the pictures -

This goes on until she graduates from high school and when she goes to pick her college, she tries to get as far away from New Orleans as she can. She doesn't even know why, she just knows I've got to get out of here, and she goes to college, and it got better, and she only had to see the doctors and the daddies now and then, it wasn't as often. Her Monster Mom wasn't there so a lot of times she would just run away and hide - take the car and go some place and go to a friend's place or something and hide out - but she still had to go back and mainly do her job, being in the movies with the men, and getting them to talk about themselves, because it was "ammunition" to use against them if they ran out of money. All she knew was Tulane needed a lot of money and this was how they kept the money coming in. They had these films that went to somebody in Virginia and they kept them and if the people wouldn't give any

more money for the "projects" then I guess they would tell them, well we have this film.

Imagine this little girl 40 years later, walking into this exclusive hotel called The Madison, in Washington, D.C. only she's all grown up now only she doesn't have any children, they made sure she couldn't have kids so they wouldn't have to bother with her getting pregnant. She walks in and she is just one of the crowd, one of the audience, but she feels like scared, nervous, like I am. She goes in but when she leaves the room, her life is never the same again, because she has been asked to give testimony in front of a presidential committee on radiation.

[Contents](#)

Interview with Wayne Morris

Wayne Morris:

I am speaking with Claudia Mullen, a survivor of U.S. government mind control experimentation and operation. Thanks very much for joining us today Claudia.

Claudia Mullen:

You are welcome, and thank you very much for having me on the show.

Wayne Morris:

We heard some of your testimony that was given to the Presidential hearings on radiation experiments in 1995. How did you get involved in testifying at those hearings?

Claudia Mullen:

Well, I'll tell you. It came about because of the information I had given my therapist as the memories started coming back to me, and it was obvious that it was more than just abuse by my mother and even ritual abuse here in New Orleans, but it involved government conspiracy. The information was sent out by my therapist to some experts across the country to be verified, to see if these people did exist, if there were such projects, that I was naming names and I had no idea who these people were, my therapist didn't know who they were. She doesn't do any reading on this type of - any kind of mind control issues - government conspiracies, that type of thing.

Wayne Morris:

She sent your material out to people that have done research into this?

Claudia Mullen:

To people who were doing research specifically on CIA projects. They were sending back, "yes" these people did exist. I was sending information that was not published yet or had only been published under Freedom of Information Act which I had not filed obviously. This information was also sent along to a man named Wally Cummings, who was in charge of obtaining people who could give testimony in the Washington hearings.

Wayne Morris:

Was he part of the Human Radiation committee?

Claudia Mullen:

He wasn't actually part of the committee. It was his job to interview, to find people for the public testimony part. He worked for the Committee. He was interviewing and finding people that had something to say and he interviewed me over the phone and he had heard that I had been giving some information that obviously was valid and had to with radiation, and so he asked me if I would be willing to testify. This was about two weeks before we actually had to testify. I was told that I could speak for ten minutes, and give as much information as I could. I decided to do it. And I went to Washington and testified along with my therapist, and one of her other clients.

Wayne Morris:

What was the connection between the radiation experiments and the mind control experiments that were done to you?

Claudia Mullen:

I had heard a lot about, when I was part of the experiments, they didn't necessarily use a lot of radiation on me other than to take x-rays to keep me healthy, check for damage, broken bones. But I did overhear quite a bit about radiation experiments they were doing, especially in New Orleans, or outside of New Orleans. Obviously it was the same people doing the radiation experiments that were doing experiments on me. So that was the connection.

Wayne Morris:

This was an incredibly brave thing, to go to the Presidential Hearings and give testimony. Were you aware that you were, in effect, breaking the silence for a lot of other survivors of mind control at the time?

Claudia Mullen:

At the time I didn't realize what a step we were taking. It's the type of thing that you just jump in and do without thinking too much about it, because you're afraid if you think too long or too hard about it, you might change your mind. You know it's important, but you're not really sure why it's important at the time. You just know that you need to talk about it and you need to let people know that it did happen. At the time I didn't feel very brave about it, and I didn't realize the repercussions, and what it would mean as far as opening the door for other mind control victims to be able to come forward and talk. I had no idea what it would lead to. I just knew it was important to do. I was being given an opportunity to talk to people in Washington and tell them that these things happened, and they shouldn't have happened. I jumped in and did it?

Wayne Morris:

How did it feel - the actual experience of giving testimony at the Committee?

Claudia Mullen:

Pretty scary. It felt good afterwards. It was overwhelming. They were very nice to us. We felt like we were being looked at under a microscope though, everything you said was being looked at very carefully, torn apart. You were being questioned a lot, but we kind of expected that. Afterwards, it was such a feeling of relief and surprise actually, a scary surprise at the response that we had. I walked into the room and I was just a face, nobody even knew who I was. There were obviously people there from the government. There were CIA people there, military. Pretty frightening. I just kind of walked in the crowd. When I walked out, everybody knew who I was. There was so much support, especially from the other radiation victims. And from the Committee themselves. They were very supportive.

Wayne Morris:

You felt that they had received your information and were taking the information they were hearing seriously?

Claudia Mullen:

Yes. I did.

Wayne Morris:

And was there any follow-up on the part of the Committee? What was that follow-up as it pertains to the mind control?

Claudia Mullen:

The reason that I know they actually listened, even though the recommendations were mainly for radiation experiments, that was what they were looking at. I know they listened to us also because part of the recommendations that came out in October of 1995 was that these particular projects be looked into. They were all MKULTRA projects that I had named, and we were able to give as much testimony in writing as we wanted to. We were only allowed to talk for a certain amount of time, but we could hand in as much information as we could give them. I had handed in twenty pages listing project numbers, names, sub-project numbers, subjects, places, people. The project numbers and names that I gave were actually recommended that these files be pulled. The list that I gave was on there. Now, they haven't actually done it yet, and I am told the reason is because they are waiting for the people involved, until everyone has died. To be quite frank, that's what they said.

Wayne Morris:

Who told you this?

Claudia Mullen:

Well, they didn't tell me this of course. Nobody got back to us. I found out actually over the internet. I spoke to one of the experts that had been filing FOIA in my name for the projects that I had named, and he said he was told directly by the CIA that they did not want to start any real investigation on this until all the people had passed away because they felt like the public would react too strongly and the CIA didn't need this right now.

Wayne Morris:

Well, the public would react strongly and rightly so. Was there any press coverage at all after giving testimony, or any press contacting you afterwards?

Claudia Mullen:

I think there was a brief story in the Washington paper but the emphasis was on the radiation and on that testimony. There was coverage on local cable shows ... we did an interview that night for a local public access television station in Montana ... and of course it was all over the internet afterwards. But not much national coverage, no. The emphasis was on radiation.

Wayne Morris:

I understand journalist, John Rapaport, compiled your testimony and that of Chris DeNicola in a book. How soon afterwards did that happen?

Claudia Mullen:

Immediately. He came out with the book within six months. It's called "US mind control experiments on children - they want to know", by John Rapaport. I was contacted by several other people. One from 20/20 - at the time they wanted my therapist and I to appear on the show. My therapist turned it down so I turned it down. A couple of other people - one man from Washington - a columnist I did an interview with. I did an interview with an attorney. So I did some interviews, but that was for local newspapers, I never really saw them. But there were people calling from all over the country. I had left my therapist's number as my number in Washington. These people were coming up and asking for a card and how to contact me. At the time I knew I was taking a risk, but I didn't want to give any personal information, so I gave my therapist's number and address and that's how they contacted me. I did do some interviews over the phone. The BBC too.

Wayne Morris:

Was anything done with that interview?

Claudia Mullen:

They are still working on the complete show they are doing. They said it's going to take several years to finish. Ours is just a small part of it. Jan Klimkowski is the name of the man doing the show.

Wayne Morris:

I wonder if you can describe briefly how you were introduced into these experimental programs?

Claudia Mullen:

I would say to my knowledge I was first introduced in 1958 when I was 8 years old. I had already been adopted at 2 1/2, my adoptive mother had been abusing me since the day she adopted me. She allowed her friends to abuse me. I was sent to a camp where there was mainly a sex ring I guess you could call it ... a bunch of pedophiles who got together on weekends and holidays and passed kids around. These same people apparently let the people from the government who were looking for child subjects know that's where they would look. Sex rings, adoption agencies. I think they had been looking at me long before the time I was 8 years old, but they were waiting for me to get to a certain age to use me I guess. So I first knew about it when I was 8 and I was told I was to be tested by some people from the government at Tulane University. It was very important. It was to help stop Communism and I vaguely knew what Communism was back then, so I tried to do the best I could. I thought I was doing a good thing.

Wayne Morris:

You mentioned that your mother knew some people at Tulane. What was the connection there?

Claudia Mullen:

My mother knew the Chairman of the Board at Tulane University Medical School, Darlen Fenner. He was in New Orleans society, probably the highest in society you could get. My mother was a real social climber so she pretty much offered me to Darlen Fenner for anything he wanted to use me for. He was the one who ran this camp. It was called the Covington Camp for Boys and Girls. It was actually his summer home, near New Orleans. I was sent over there, and they would dress up in Mardis Gras costumes because we were used to Mardis Gras, and they would do kind of ceremonies ... but it was mainly just to scare us ... the ceremonies.

Wayne Morris:

What kind of ceremonies?

Claudia Mullen:

He was also good friends with Dr. Robert Heath who was head of the neuropsychiatric department at Tulane and I believe Darlen Fenner wanted to get the grant money the CIA was offering if Tulane would allow them to use the place for experiments. Since he already knew about me, and they were looking for children who were already abused, that's how I got involved I guess.

Wayne Morris:

How long did this abuse and experimentation go on with Tulane University?

Claudia Mullen:

It went on pretty steadily, quite frequently until I graduated from high school in 1968 and then after that it was more intermitten because I was away from home, my mother had died, it was harder to get a hold of me. They still contacted me. I still had to go in and this went on until probably the last time I remember actually being involved in anything to do with the government was 1988, and I was already 38 years old.

Wayne Morris:

So, thirty years ... After this, what were you doing in your life? Were you able to work or were you

going to school?

Claudia Mullen:

Yes. You see I had developed DID or MPD as a very small child, even before I was adopted because at the agency where I was at the orphanage, there were just so many babies, and so few people to take care of us, I guess I started splitting as a natural process to nurture myself, since there wasn't anybody there to do it for me. I had already started splitting back then - can you repeat the question again?

Wayne Morris:

Were you working after ...

Claudia Mullen:

Right, right. Since I had MPD or DID this allowed me to lead an apparently normal life, go to school. I went to college after high school. I dated. I went into veterinary medicine, became a veterinary technician for 12 1/1 years and pretty much led an apparently normal life until the times when they would get a hold of me, and they would use the multiple personalities - contact one of my personalities that would respond to them and she would go back to Tulane or wherever they wanted me to go. But otherwise I was leading a life pretty much like everybody else, you know. Dated, got married, went to nursing school. I had just graduated from nursing school in 1988 when they used me at some convention they had here in New Orleans.

Wayne Morris:

When did you first realize that you did have DID? Did that manifest itself in different ways apart from the ways they were using you?

Claudia Mullen:

When I was 7 years old that's the first real distinct memory I have that there were "children living inside of me" - imaginary friends I called them. I thought everyone did. These friends looked different than I did. They had names. I named them. Some were stronger than me, some were taller, some were more outgoing, whereas others were very shy little girls. So I was aware these kids were living inside me and I thought everyone did. As I got older I sort of repressed the idea of having imaginary friends. I just sort of forgot about it. When they came out, I had no knowledge they were coming out. In 1992, when something happened to me that actually brought all these memories back, then I was diagnosed with MPD and of course I rejected that right away. I denied it except for the imaginary friends because everybody has those. I was really adamant that I didn't have MPD, but after all, there was no getting around that I did.

Wayne Morris:

Do you have an idea of how many identities were created or you created within yourself?

Claudia Mullen:

Close to one hundred, and all but twenty-three have integrated.

Wayne Morris:

So you still have about twenty-three personalities. Can you tell us about some of the identities and whether they have helped you in some way or ...

Claudia Mullen:

Oh yeah. They have all helped me, that's why they were created, to help me survive. Each identity, each personality is created at a time of trauma. That's the only way they can be created. That's the only way you can split yourself, is during a traumatic incident. That identity comes out in order to do a job for you. In other words, to take pain. If you have to do something that goes completely against your nature, then you create someone to do that for you because obviously you can't do it. If you have to act a certain way and you can't do it yourself, you create someone to do it. It's not a conscious thing, it's an unconscious process. They are all helpful for me in the sense that they do something that I can't do for myself. I have one that gets very very angry. She would come out at times when I would just get furious at my mom or different people that were hurting me ... she would come out kicking and screaming and would try to bite them. Myself, I couldn't get angry. I was afraid to get angry. That's why I have Leslie - she's the one who gets angry. So they are helping in the sense that they do something that I am not capable of doing. But they cannot go against my inherent nature. In other words, none of them would do anything that I would feel was inherently wrong like to kill somebody, they do things that I am not capable of doing just because I am not capable of doing it, but there's none of them that are bad. They are all good.

Wayne Morris:

What was it that started bringing the memories back?

Claudia Mullen:

In October 1992 something happened that was completely unrelated to this and I am told that a lot of victims of child abuse throughout their lives become victims of crime, violent crime, simply because these perpetrators look for people who look like victims and I became a victim of aggravated rape in my house. I was a nurse, working nights, and I came home in the morning, and there was a man waiting for me, and it was pretty traumatic. I didn't tell anyone at first. I tried to handle it and obviously I couldn't. I

became depressed and suicidal. Eventually I called the police. The police recommended me to the therapist that I have now, Valerie Wolf. Mainly because she was an expert witness, and they wanted to use her in the trial against the man who had raped me.

Wayne Morris:

You were going forward and pressing charges at that time?

Claudia Mullen:

Yes. And it took 2 1/2 years to go to trial, and during the time I was in therapy, that's when the memories started coming back. I would say probably about six months after the incident happened. These memories started coming that had nothing to do with the rape. Obviously things that had happened when I was a child. At first it was just my mother that I remembered, the way she beat me. Then there were people I remembered from my childhood, and then it started to be memories of strangers, people that I didn't know. Mainly doctors, people in uniforms, military uniforms. I would be in a place that I don't remember ever going to like Maryland. I never thought I had been to Maryland and I was having memories of being there, and these people hurting me, doing things to me, taking tests, being in front of an audience of people and having to perform in different things. These are the kind of memories that started coming back, and they started coming very fast. Once you are triggered to remember, they don't come out in a timely fashion. They just come crashing out and you are so overwhelmed that if you are not in therapy already, then you just end up in the hospital probably because of suicide attempts, because that's the first thing you want to do is kill yourself - before you can even deal with this because nobody wants to believe this really happened to them. When the memories are so real and so vivid and you know it must have happened - then you check out information and you find out this place does exist - that this person was a real person. Then there is no way of getting around the fact that this was a real memory. You try everything you can to prove they are false, that it didn't really happen, that you made this person up in your mind. When it's proved to you that they are real, accurate memories and you have to deal with it - the first thing you do is deny and then you try to get away from it -

Wayne Morris:

Was it you or your therapist who was attempting to verify the information you were remembering?

Claudia Mullen:

At first, neither one of us did. The memories just started coming and after a while I just started thinking that this didn't happen. You can't prove that it happened. I started writing all this information down - my shadows I call them - my alters - they would come out and write down conversations I overheard, descriptions of places I had been to, things that happened to me. They would write it as sort of a letter to me, "remember Claudia? remember when this colonel came to see us?" and they would describe the

man, give part of his name. They would remember whole conversations of things. So finally she said "well, I guess we should try to find out if this is real or not." She actually didn't try to at first because she said the whole purpose of therapy is not so much to find out if it's real or not, but to deal with what is coming, what you are remembering, try to get through it, process it, and get past it. It's not really to find out if it's true or not. It doesn't really matter. If it's happening to you, then it's real enough to you. I wanted to know whether it was real or not, whether these people existed or not. She had no idea. She had never heard of any of it. She was not familiar with the places I was talking about so she had to send it out to people all over the country. She started getting responses back, that yes, she is describing so-and-so, yes he was known to be involved in CIA government experiments. They started calling me and asking me specific questions and I would describe people accurately. People I supposedly had never met. People who had died years ago. I described the inside of places that supposedly I had never been to and yet I could describe what room I had gone to, what it looked like, things like that. That's how it was verified.

Wayne Morris:

And did you or other people actually go to re-visit any of the places you were describing?

Claudia Mullen:

I went to a few with my therapist. I would never recommend going back to any place where abuse happened by yourself, because you immediately go into a flashback when you go back to some place. We went to some places around New Orleans that I had been to. One was a camp, an arsenal, that's now a police training facility and they allowed us to go in and look around. It was called Camp Nichols in New Orleans, and Dr. Wilson Greene used to stay there when he was in New Orleans. I found out later that it was sort of a place where military people could stay when they came to New Orleans and it also doubled as an arsenal. And I went back to Tulane University and that was pretty scary because that's where a lot of this stuff happened. I showed her the room - I said, "It's room 302" and I described what the hall would look like, what was on the wall, and sure enough a lot of it was the same. Of course there were empty rooms -- they weren't being used. But it was exactly the way I described it. And then some of the people that verified the information actually went to different places and the only place they couldn't get into was Edgewood Arsenal in Fort Detrich, Maryland.

Wayne Morris:

You remember being experimented on within Edgewood Arsenal?

Claudia Mullen:

Yeah. I had been there. I could describe the place but very few people have been inside of it. It did turn out that one of the people that was verifying the information that I sent interviewed different people. A couple of times they interviewed people that I actually remembered from my childhood that remembered

me, only they remembered me as "Crystal Stone" which was my name back then. That's what they called me for the experiments - "Crystal Stone". This man interviewed several people and one had actually been inside Edgewood and remembered a portrait of Dr. Greene that had been on the wall, and she said that the description I gave of him was exactly like the picture, that he looked just like the picture. He interviewed another man, a doctor who had come to see me at Tulane, but he had walked out and refused to take part in the experiment because they were using electric shock on me and I was about 14 at the time. He was furious and said "nobody told me you were using children" and he refused to participate. And when he was interviewed by this man, the doctor remembered, "... oh yeah, I remember a little blonde haired girl, skinny -- named Crystal" and so that was verification. But he has asked not to be named.

Wayne Morris:

Just to reiterate, when you first approached the police about the rape that happened, what did you start remembering at that point before you got in contact with Valerie Wolf?

Claudia Mullen:

Actually, as far as any of this stuff, I didn't remember anything. I was mainly having nightmares about the rape. I did try to contact some people from my childhood that I thought had been -- one was a family friend, a doctor -- who I thought had been a family friend -- who had been someone I had always gone to when I had a problem. It turns out he was my monitor, or controller. He was the one who was supposed to keep track of me my whole life and make sure that my memories didn't start coming back, and when they did, he would take me back to Tulane. But I remembered him as a good person -- like an uncle. Then I did call Dr. Robert Heath because I remembered him from my childhood as a doctor I had gone to see. I remembered him as being a kindly old man that had always treated me nice. I didn't even remember what kind of doctor he was -- I just knew the name and I looked it up in the phone book, and I called him, and he said I needed to come in. He remembered me. Actually after the rape, it wasn't until I was in the hospital -- about three months later -- that I started having flashbacks of other people hurting me, other men, not the rapist -- other people. Everybody, from the doctor, the nurses ... was really confused ... because most people who have been treated for a recent trauma ... you have flashbacks of the trauma but you don't have flashbacks of something else ... and it was getting worse instead of better. I was on all this medication, group therapy, being hospitalized on suicide watch, and I wasn't getting any better. I was getting worse. I escaped a couple of times, but they brought me back. The way the memories start coming back -- they deliberately do this. They layer the memories so that you will remember family memories. I remembered my mother abusing me, things that had nothing to do with Tulane or any outside doctors -- I just thought I was abused by my mother and her friends. Then I remembered the camp across the lake and that led to remembering Tulane and that led to remembering all the places I had been to, and it just sort of snowballed. They keep coming, one after another. It's really hard to live while you are getting all these memories back. If I didn't have personalities I probably wouldn't be alive because they came out -- when you are going through these memories you can't just say, "okay I don't want to remember tonight, I want to eat dinner" -- you can't do that. So you go away, and let someone else come out, and they can eat for you, or sleep -- so you are not in a constant

flashback.

Wayne Morris:

How did going to therapy at the time help you cope with dealing with all these memories coming back?

Claudia Mullen:

Well, it kept me safe for one thing. Valerie Wolf made sure that -- I had to make a contract with her that I wouldn't hurt myself -- or if I thought about hurting myself I would tell her first. She had to make a contract with each of the personalities that were coming out -- the ones that came out the most. Not everybody came out at once. Obviously -- if I have almost one hundred personalities, not all of them would be coming out at once -- but over the years they come out. Some of them only come out one time and then that's it, they integrate. They come out to give you a memory and then they go inside you and integrate because their job is done. The therapy kept me going from day to day. There were lots of nights I would end up calling her in the middle of the night and she would try to keep control of the flashbacks. That's the worst part, the flashbacks. Because you are actually in the memory and it's happening right then and there. My husband would try to get me out of the flashbacks, and I would think he was the person hurting me. I would fight him. It's more or less a safety thing -- to stay safe. You don't want to be drugged all the time and you don't want to be in the hospital all the time so ... therapy is really important.

Wayne Morris:

Can you describe the approach that your therapist took with you to help you heal, and to help you remember?

Claudia Mullen:

I guess the first part of healing is the remembering part and what she does for that is really just be there -- she doesn't encourage you to remember, you start remembering and you can't help it, and she will just sort of be there and saying, "what else do you remember?" Just sort of someone to give your memory to, someone who believes you, that's a big part of it -- having someone believe you because it is important to you. You remember this awful stuff and once you get past the point of denying it, and you understand it did happen, you need someone else to believe it happened. It is part of the healing process. She was there to help me remember it, to stay safe while I remembered it -- like I said it's actually as if you were going through the whole incident itself. You feel the body pain, whatever happened to you then you feel the same pain. You feel like you are being held down whatever it is that's happening -- you can actually feel -- like, if you are tied down, you can feel the ties on you. You can feel it against your skin. It's a weird sensation. It's almost like you are hallucinating, but you are not. You are just trapped back in this memory. She keeps you from hurting yourself, from running out the door -- which you do. You try to escape because you come in and out of the memory. It is not a constant thing. You are in the process of remembering something awful and somehow you click in -- the here and now will click in -- and you

say, "okay I don't want to do this anymore, I want to get the hell out of here" and you start running to the door. She has had to catch me obviously to keep me safe inside of her room. A lot of people can only do this inside of a hospital. I was lucky. I had a therapist who was working outside of the hospital, because it is not a very good environment for doing this -- in the hospital. It is much easier to do it in some place familiar, more like a second home than a hospital environment. Because a lot of the stuff did happen in hospitals -- so that's the last place I want to be. And like I said, verifying the memories. After it's all over with, and you have finished it. You talk about it, you process it and then I would ask her "please try to find out was there a man named James Hamilton from California? Was there ever a doctor by this name?" "Is there such a place as Vacaville, California?" Something like that. So she would call her consultants and all these people that were experts and say, "okay this is the information she gave me." Because she had no idea. She purposely didn't read any of the material that was being published because she didn't want to accidentally contaminate my memories by giving me any information. She said as little as possible during therapy other than encouraging me to talk and basically hanging on to you sometimes.

Wayne Morris:

Now there has been some material published about describing traumatic memory ... and the different way it's processed inside the brain, as opposed to regular memory. In that it does kind of take you back to that raw experience, including body memories, and that sounds like it was your experience as well ...

Claudia Mullen:

Right. Raw experience. That's a good description.

Wayne Morris:

Did you find that you had to relive all of the memories in order to integrate that identity that had that memory, or were there other ways of dealing with it?

Claudia Mullen:

Well I'm told that everyone does their memories different. Everyone heals in a different way. For me in particular, it's important for me to go through the memories. Why I don't know. If I had my choice, I would say, I don't want to do any of the memories. I just want to talk about it, and say, well this happened, on such and such a day, and I was 12 years old -- I would rather talk about it, than experience it. For some reason, I can't put it behind me and go on and deal with it unless I have actually gone through it again. Only this time you do have a sense that it happened a long time ago, that the person's not really there anymore, and that you are safe. That's the only difference. You do have the sensation that you know Valerie is there, that the therapist is there, even though you are caught back in a different time, in a different place -- you still have this sense that this person who is safe and she's not going to let them really hurt you, and that this person is not going to come back and get you -- and that no one else

knows about it, it's private. But for me I have to experience the memories. I have to get the full memory from the shadow that experienced it at the time. She gives it to me and then she goes inside or integrates. And that's where most of my shadows have gone. Once they get the memory, they integrate it.

Wayne Morris:

Just to clarify for our listeners -- when you are saying "she", you are really meaning other identities within yourself ...

Claudia Mullen:

Yes. My identities or alters -- I call them shadows -- I mean my alters -- are all little girls. The oldest is 16 years old. The youngest is 1 year old. That's all one hundred of them -- they were all little girls. I don't have any boys, men, animals, robots, anything like that but other people have. Mine are just different ages -- I might have, like, five that are ten years old -- so that's why I have so many. Because there were some years when it was really bad, and things happened a lot, and I missed most of that year at school. It's a miracle that I passed school. I was held back a grade. And we actually went back and checked my school records and that verified information because we found the records of days that I missed from school, and they coincided with memories. I missed almost every Thursday and Friday -- I would go away for the weekend, you know. I don't have any pictures of me at any birthday because I was always sent away for my birthday. I don't have any pictures of me at Christmas, but I have lots of pictures of me at Easter time. I was always home at Easter because Easter is a big Catholic holiday and I was raised Catholic and of course you have to be in church on Easter Sunday or people will ask questions. But for some reason at Christmas, nobody asks questions. But for other people, they don't have to go through the memory. They can just talk about it. For myself I had to go through almost every single one that I have -- there's very few that I am able to process and talk about and not have to experience again. I guess it makes it real for me.

Wayne Morris:

How long has been your healing process? Are you still in therapy now?

Claudia Mullen:

Yes, I am but I am back at work now almost full time, as a nurse. I was out of work four and a half years and I was on disability because I was in therapy so much -- almost every day of the week, except for weekends. I was unable to work. I was just too exhausted. I was on medication. Now I am going to therapy once, maybe twice a week, and it's mainly processing -- talking about the things that happened, talking about how I feel about the people. I have already gotten all the memories back so the worst is over -- actually having to remember every detail. That's done already. That happened during the spring of 1993 until right before Christmas 1996.

Wayne Morris:

So when you actually gave testimony at the Radiation Hearings, you were only about half way through ...

Claudia Mullen:

A little more than half way through the memories. If I gave the testimony now, it would be a lot more accurate, with a lot more detail, a lot more names, places, because there were things I hadn't even remembered then. But it was enough that could be validated, and enough that they were interested ... thank goodness.

Wayne Morris:

You also have a photographic memory.

Claudia Mullen:

I have a shadow who has a photographic memory, so I can use a photographic memory but I don't have access to it at all times. In other words, Claudia doesn't have a photographic memory, but part of me does. I don't have it 100% of the time but I used it a lot when I was growing up because -- unconsciously it was very important to me to remember everything that happened to me, every name, every face. I wanted to remember these people who were hurting me. I didn't know why I wanted to remember. Maybe I thought unconsciously that there would be somebody to tell some day. Somebody that would listen to me. Because they were always telling me not to tell the secrets. That horrible things would happen if you told someone. And I did try to tell twice as I was growing up. I tried to tell two different people and both times I got punished for it. I learned my lesson and I didn't tell anybody.

Wayne Morris:

Who were these people that you had told?

Claudia Mullen:

When I was seven, I told the school nurse. I had been to camp the weekend before, to Mr. Fenner's camp across the lake. I had a really rough time. I was bleeding vaginally. I had bruises, scrapes all over me and my mother would send me to school with these flesh coloured leotards on ... with stockings ... like a little ballet suit, only it was flesh coloured and I would wear my uniform so it hid all the bruises and the scrape on me. She would put like a pad on me, you know, like you use for your period, and she sent me to school. I went to the school nurse because my teacher thought I looked really pale and not feeling well. I told the nurse. She said "How did this happen to you?" She saw I was bleeding and everything, had a temperature, a fever. And I said "my mother did it." She said, "no really, how did this happen?" I

said, "my mother did it - she let this man do something to me and I don't want to go home." And so she told me to lay down and take a nap, and she would take care of it. I thought she was going to call the police and have my mother arrested. Instead she called my mother to come and pick me up and that she thought my mother should know what her daughter was saying about her. Of course I missed school after that for three days because she took it out on me.

Wayne Morris:

Your mother punished you ...

Claudia Mullen:

And then when I was fourteen I told somebody and once again, they told my mother -- no actually, they told my monitor, Dr. Brown, the family friend who was best friends with Mr. Fenner and also with Dr. Robert Heath from Tulane and he was friends with a lot of the people from the CIA too. He actually worked with Martin Orne in the 1950's so he was friends with him. I told him what was happening. I said bad things were happening, I don't want to go home, I don't want to go see doctors any more and of course, he punished me then he told my mother. So that was the only two times I told anybody what was going on. I learned my lesson not to tell. But I kept everything filed away in my photographic memory. I remembered whole conversations, could describe what everybody was wearing, what they sounded like, what the place looked like, what it felt like, everything. That's why I have been able to give so much information. It's not just blurs of things that happened to me -- it's details and I am told that that's not very common -- that most people don't remember a lot of detail. They remember the feelings and the pain and sensations, but they don't remember small details, or they try not to.

Wayne Morris: I wonder if we could go into some of these details that you do remember, if you could talk about some of the people involved in the experiments ...

Claudia Mullen:

Since there were so many, you will have to tell me ... at what times do you want to know about ... at what age ...

Wayne Morris:

Maybe you could go chronologically ... what kind of experiments were they doing at the start, and who was involved, and if you knew what the different projects were at the time ...

Claudia Mullen:

Okay. Like I told you before, when I was 8 years old I was told I was going to be tested to see if I could participate or take part in this big project. They kept calling the project ... and it was for the President of

the United States and it was to help stop communism and it sounded very exciting ... so these people ... I was told they were doctors ... and these important people were going to come from all over the country to test me. I mainly was at Tulane for the tests. Some of the tests were -- personality tests. It was mostly men who were involved. There was one woman I remember distinctly, Phyllis Greenacre, she was from a place called Cornell. I didn't even know that was a school at the time, I just remembered the word "Cornell" But the rest of them were men, and they would say "Call me Uncle ... (so and so) " So Uncle John came from Oklahoma and tested me for personality. He had names for different types of tests but basically he was testing to see how my personality ... who I would fit in with best ... who I would get along with the best. I think they already had an idea of what they wanted to use me for but they had to see specifically what I would be most useful ... how I could help the projects the most. He tested me and said I got along best with older men ... "daddies" or "uncles". That's what I was looking for -- affection from older men. In my own life my adoptive mother was so dominant, and horrible and scary and my adoptive father was sickly and very weak, never stood up to my mother, knew what was going on, never stopped it. Here I was looking for this strong man to come along and save me. So, his name was Uncle John and he was also known as "the Gittinger Man". I had to remember these people by characteristics they had, by the clothes they wore, or by maybe something they talked about, something odd about them -- because there were so many people coming and going in my life it would have been impossible just to remember names and put faces with them and where they from ... so I would call them by different nicknames. John Gittinger was the "Goatee Man". I told him he had a funny looking beard and he said it's called a 'goatee'. It was the first time I had ever heard that expression. Then there was Uncle Sid who was Gottlieb. I called him the man with the pebble in his shoe because he walked funny, he had a limp.

Gittinger was mainly just talking to me, trying to get an idea of what I was like, was I obedient. They would test me for memory, and of course I had a very good memory and that was important. They did IQ tests, and I mentioned Phyllis Greenacre before. She tested me for sexual type things, how I responded sexually. She determined that I did not respond well to women because of my experiences with my mother. I hated women touching me, examining me but it wasn't so bad with men because obviously women reminded me of my mother. Phyllis Greenacre reminded me of my mother so I couldn't stand her. I heard them talking, I was sitting in the room and they would talk about what they had found, as if I wasn't even there. I guess I wasn't supposed to understand a word. I was only 8 years old. They figured I wouldn't know what they were talking about. They didn't bother to take me out of the room. She said that I would respond to older men and I responded quickly to physical stimulation, and they would actually [sexually] stimulate you in different ways to see what would happen.

They actually had machines with wires and tubes coming out of them and they would insert them inside of you and then they would stimulate you and they would give you a score on how you responded in terms of how much. It sounds really weird.

Wayne Morris:

This was all done when you were around eight years old ...

Claudia Mullen:

For a whole year I was brought back and forth to Tulane and tested for all sorts of things. To see how easily I was hypnotized and there were several people who tested me for that -- Martin Orne -- I called him "The Orne Man" and "The Weasel". He reminded me of a weasel, his eyes were ... He was very scary though. He hypnotized me and said I hypnotized easily and rapidly -- they could "induce me rapidly" is what they called it. I think that was the main criteria. You had to have a certain IQ, you had to have a good to excellent memory, you had to be able to be hypnotized easily and quickly, you had to be able to dissociate. The imaginary friends -- they were very pleased to hear that I had imaginary friends inside, that I called "The Annies". You had to respond well to people and be obedient. And I was. I had always been taught -- there wasn't any other way to behave in my world. If you weren't obedient you got hurt. My mother taught me that. I always listened to grownups and did what they told me no matter how odd it seemed or how bad it seemed. It would be something really bad to do like take all your clothes off. I didn't argue. I just did it because the consequences were bad. Those were the kinds of tests ...

Wayne Morris:

Why do you think those were the kind of factors they were looking for within you? What did they hope to achieve by doing these things to you, in your opinion?

Claudia Mullen:

Looking back -- of course at the time I had no idea -- and even a year later when I was sent off to a training camp in Maryland, I didn't really understand. But now looking back I know they were looking for someone to use in sexual entrapment, blackmail. That's what they were going to use me for. They needed someone that responded well to strangers, to men, and who had a good memory because I would be taught at this camp how to coerce people into giving a lot of information about themselves. Obviously they are talking to a child. They are doing something sexual that they aren't supposed to be doing, and they are not really conscious about what they are talking about. You know they give away a lot of information about themselves or their jobs and if you know the right questions to ask, you can get them to talk just about anything about themselves. Uncle Richard used to tell me it is amazing what people will admit when they are in the presence of a young girl. They are not even thinking about the stuff they are saying. What they would do ... I was told I had passed all the tests, and the next summer I was going to be sent to this camp. And I thought, oh no, camp. That's bad. But they said this was a really nice camp, and it was in Maryland, and they asked my Mom for permission to send me away and of course she signed the papers and she didn't even ask about it. I was taken on a train to a place called Deep Creek Lodge in Maryland. It was beautiful. It was all surrounded by water. To me it was Disneyland only I didn't know about Disneyland then, but that's just what I would compare it to. There was great food, people didn't hurt you in the same way I was used to being hurt. They treated you like you were important, like you were special and I was told I was going to learn how to sexually please men. I was nine years old. I didn't know what sexually please men meant, but I just knew that if I was

good, and behaved myself I could stay. I stayed for three weeks. It was probably the best three weeks of my life up to that point.

There were other children there as young as five or six years old. Children younger than myself. There were young women there ... teenagers ... all different ages, and some boys too. The first couple of days we kind of saw each other, and after that you were pretty much alone with one person. You were paired up with an adult and you stayed with them for three weeks in a cabin, like a resort cabin. I was told later by one of the experts that this place was a CIA training ground and also a place where people could just get away, take vacations. It was free if you were in the CIA. It was also very isolated. It was on like an island ... it was hard to get to, it was very private. Anyhow my day consisted of being with this man called "Uncle Otto", that's what he told me to call him and he was a doctor and he was from Kansas. I got to choose what name I wanted to use and I chose Ava after Ava Gardner because I loved movie stars. We spent the day going to the pool or just staying in the room playing games that he taught me. Most of the time I didn't have any clothes on. Most of the time he didn't have any clothes on. But after a while you just learned to ignore that kind of stuff. You weren't embarrassed anymore. And it was only one person. It wasn't like you had to go in front of all these strangers with no clothes on, so that was an improvement. You weren't really doing any horrible things where people were screaming, where there was blood. He was of course molesting me, but he didn't actually rape me so it wasn't physically painful in that sense. Everything was kind of an improvement over what I was used to and this was a vacation.

In the evening, after about a week there, Uncle Otto had taught me different things to sexually please men just like they said I was going to. And I thought they were yucky and I didn't like doing it but I thought well this is what I have to do to not be hurt and to be treated nice and get good food and not starve because my mother would starve me sometimes when we went to camp. Sometimes all you had to eat was an orange or something. I mean that's something they would give you. This was definitely an improvement. I thought if I have to do this yucky stuff well then I am going to do it. Of course different shadows or alters would come out and help me, so that I didn't always have to do it. After the first week, other people started coming in, other men, and what they would do is put me in a room with them. I would have to do whatever they wanted, but it wasn't violent, you know. They were mostly kind of molesting me, kind of thing. Or I would do something to them, and I knew it was being filmed. They showed me about the camera behind the mirror and I had to get them to talk about themselves. Afterwards I would go in this room and there would be the "Gottlieb Man", the "Man with a Pebble in His Shoe", a man named "Morgan Hall" who was really Captain White. Morse Allen, the "Morse Man, and Uncle Otto. Sometimes there would be other people there. They would ask me to describe the person, to repeat everything he had said to me, just pretty much to remember everything I could about the incident, and then they would show the film they had taken and see how well I had remembered and tell me how well I did, or if I forgot something important it was pointed out to me, or if there was something I could have done better, like getting him to talk about his family more.

Wayne Morris:

Did you get the sense that these other men knew about the camera behind the mirror?

Claudia Mullen:

Oh yeah, they all knew, because first I would talk about it and then they would show the film that had been taken that day.

Wayne Morris:

But the actual men who were in the room ...

Claudia Mullen:

Oh no, no. I don't think they did. I don't know who they were ... soldiers maybe ... I don't know. People they flew in to be subjects, I don't know who they were. No. I doubt seriously that they knew about the camera. They didn't act like they knew.

Wayne Morris:

So you believe that the experimentation that was done with you was for purposes of using you in sexual blackmail or entrapment?

Claudia Mullen:

Definitely. But as I got older, I was told they were going to be using me "out in the field". But I had to be a certain age because they couldn't send a nine year old or even a ten year old to a hotel room with a man, it would be a little bit too much I guess, so they had to wait until I got to be more like twelve or thirteen when they really started using me. But they told me that's what they were doing. They were going to get these people on the film ... Captain White told me. He was in charge of taking the film. I called him the "Martini Man" because he drank martinis all the time and he carried a gun, and he said he was a policeman at one time. He told me what they were doing -- taking pictures of the men with me because they were doing something they weren't supposed to be doing. And of course I knew that. I knew it was wrong. They had wives at home, and children, and they wouldn't want their wives to know what they did, they wouldn't want the people they worked with to know that they were talking about their job. That's why I had to get them talking about what they did, what kind of stuff they did, describe their families, ask them about money. I knew that whatever these people were telling me and doing to me was going to be used against them. And when I got a little older, there started to be a lot of politicians, people in the CIA -- I don't know how they didn't know they were being filmed because they knew about those projects, but for some reason -- I guess because it was a different hotel or a different place, they thought they were getting away with it, that nobody was watching them. So just about everybody got filmed ...

Wayne Morris:

You are saying that other CIA personnel were filmed with you as well with you?

Claudia Mullen:

Yeah. Just about everybody was filmed except Martin Orne, he was the only one who wasn't about to be caught. He made sure that he never got on film, at least that I know of. They may have gotten him with someone else, they didn't get him with me.

Wayne Morris:

Did you get a sense of what they were using these films specifically for against these people?

Claudia Mullen:

They said it was for money and to keep the projects going, but the most important thing was that the President wanted these projects going and that they had to get the money because the CIA couldn't afford to pay for it, so other people had to pay for it and didn't I want to keep helping the President? Of course I said yeah. Well, he needs money from these people. Sometimes the people decide that they don't want to give money anymore, so if we have the films, and they don't want anyone to know what they did on the films, then they are going to give money. So they pretty much explained to me what they were using me for. Then there were doctors that, people that had foundations behind their names, so-and-so Foundation and like -- there was a doctor -- there were a lot of people named "Charles" for some reason. There was a Dr. Charles Geshecker or something like that and he had a foundation or something -- and he was one of the people I got filmed with.

Wayne Morris:

Geschickter Foundation, was that the name?

Claudia Mullen:

Yeah. His name was Charles and he was a doctor. He was one of those people who had a lot of money, I was told ...

Wayne Morris:

So these people who were filmed were in some ways involved in funding these projects, or were coerced into funding?

Claudia Mullen:

Some of them were. I think they were afraid they would talk about the projects, and so they had to use something to keep them quiet. For instance, there was a guy named Church -- all I knew was, he would try, he was very important to them because he was going to convince other people to let the projects keep going and so they had to get something on this guy, Church. This was later, when I was in high school. Supposedly he ended up talking other people into letting the projects keep going. He was supposed to be investigating - to see if there was anything wrong being done by the CIA - and so he of course decided nothing wrong was being done because they had a film on him.

Wayne Morris:

So you got the sense that this man, Church, was a politician in some way?

Claudia Mullen:

I know some of them were politicians because they had Senator in front of their name. I don't know if he was a Senator, I just know he was Frank Church. He was on some committee that was supposed to be checking on the CIA to see if what they were doing was wrong, or illegal, or something. They said he was going to decide in favour of the CIA because they were going to tell him the film would show up somewhere if he didn't. Apparently it worked, because they kept going. There was a Senator from Louisiana that I was with a couple of times. He was kind of old, but apparently he was on one of the committees that was checking up on the CIA. They were always being checked on ... that's what they told me. People were always trying to find something bad about them to stop the projects and shut them down and they had to keep going, and if it meant hurting a few people, then that's what they had to do.

Wayne Morris:

Do you have a sense of how often you were used for this kind of entrapment or coercion?

Claudia Mullen:

Well ... there were certain years that I was used a lot. When I was 13 and 14 - I would say at least a couple of times a month. There were times when they would have me for two or three weeks, you know. I would go every day ... so ... or they would take me out of town someplace. I would go in these little planes and go to different military bases, sometimes there were houses. I went to Texas a lot. I went to Maryland a lot. There was a lot during the years 1963-64 and then, like before I graduated from high school, 1966-67, they used me a lot. And then in 1972 when I was getting ready to graduate from college they got a hold of me for several times for a couple of weeks. It was pretty much ... I could expect it every August because a lot of people would come to New Orleans in August and May for some convention or something. There would always be a lot of doctors in town and ... I knew I was going to have to go some place. But I didn't know in between, because obviously I would forget, because they would always make sure that I forgot before they sent me home. They had to do that, because I couldn't go home remembering that I had just been with Senator Long or somebody like that ... you know, they

had to make sure I had amnesia so they gave me amnesia barriers in between.

Wayne Morris:

And how would they do that?

Claudia Mullen:

Ah. Shock treatments.

Wayne Morris:

Electricity ...

Claudia Mullen:

Electricity. Yeah. That causes amnesia for recent events. So I would have to go back to Tulane and sit in this chair, it was like a dentist's chair and they had figured out just how much electricity it took to cause my amnesia, or to make it last. There was a man from Canada who spoke with a funny accent and always called me "Lassie" and I always thought, "why is he calling me a dog?" I always thought he was calling me "Lassie" the collie from tv. He was the one who came in and figured out how much electricity it would take, and he was kind of an expert on it.

Wayne Morris:

Do you remember this person's name?

Claudia Mullen:

I called him the "Camera Man" because his last name sounded like Camera Man. He was good friends with the "Dull Men", the Dulles Men. There were two of them and he was good friend of one of them, and he was a doctor and he had saved another man's son. There was a story that he was a story like he was a hero to this "Dull Man" because he had saved his son from something ... he worked for an Institute that was named after one of the "Dull Men". There was one that I never met but heard about. I knew the one Dull Man, called John but I didn't know his brother, I just heard about him. I guess it was Dulles.

Wayne Morris:

That would have been John Foster Dulles ...

Claudia Mullen:

There were a lot of people I didn't ... I never really heard their real names ... but after a while the people who researched all this would say "well obviously you are talking about John Dulles ..." and I would say, "welll who's that?" because I have never been really big on names. I have always stayed away from anything that had anything to do with politics, watching the news. I have always had an aversion to that. Never knew why until now. Now I know why. So I made a point of not knowing anything about politics or politicians. These names meant nothing to me until people started telling me who they were.

Wayne Morris:

Did you remember the actual name of the person you are describing as the "Camera Man"?

Claudia Mullen:

I was told after I described what he looked like and that his last name sounded like camera man and that he talked with an accent that he was Dr. Ewen Cameron from Canada.

Wayne Morris:

And what was Dr. Cameron specifically involved in?

Claudia Mullen:

Electricity.

Wayne Morris:

Just the electricity?

Claudia Mullen:

With me, yeah. They brought him to New Orleans, to Tulane to give me shock treatments to figure out exactly how much they needed and how many times they needed to give it to me to make me forget until the next time. He gave me different amounts of shock at different times. I think I was there for several days, maybe three or four days the first time I met him. I guess I wasn't even a teenager yet, I was just ten or eleven years old. He also did something else. He would make messages on tape and at night when you slept you had to listen to these messages and I guess they used them for his voice or something because he had a really interesting voice, it made you want to listen. He would repeat things over and over again.

Wayne Morris:

It would be his voice on the tapes that were used?

CLAUDIA MULLEN.

Yeah. They would have other people on tape too, but I remember during this time when they were doing the electricity, they would give me what they called the "sleep talk tape" to make you very sleepy. Put you in a dark room, put these earphones on you, then you would have something attached to your toes and to maybe one finger ... like clothespins they felt like ... so you would go to sleep listening to this tape that was going on and his messages ... and if you fell asleep something would wake you up ... these things that were attached to your toes and your hands ... and I guess it was these little jolts of electricity to wake you up. It would keep you from sleeping at all. You couldn't sleep the whole night. You had to listen constantly.

Wayne Morris:

How long would this go on for?

Claudia Mullen:

Three or four days, three or four nights.

Wayne Morris:

Continuous? You were not allowed to sleep during those three or four days?

Claudia Mullen:

Nope.

Wayne Morris:

Do you have memories of what the messages were that were being used?

Claudia Mullen:

They would always start with, "Crystal, your mother abandoned you. She didn't want you." That I was bad, that I was doing these perverted things, that type of thing.

Claudia Mullen:

...the doctors were the only ones who could save me. The doctors were my friends. I had to listen to the

doctors and only them. They wouldn't name any names specifically, just to say "the doctors, the good doctors". All my life I always -- if anything was wrong, I always went to a doctor because this was ingrained me, that doctors were the answer to everything. And believe me, my whole life, when I wasn't going through this stuff, I was constantly having something wrong with me. I was in and out of the hospital. I had all sorts of illnesses which they could never diagnosis specifically what was wrong with me; a history of headaches, migraine headaches my whole life, and the headaches were from the shock. They hit you hard, those headaches. You wake up from getting shock treatments and your head just feels like it is going to explode. So that would get you on painkillers and get you addicted to painkillers so you would have to keep going back to get more painkillers for headaches. I had surgery I found out later didn't even need to be done, that they were looking for things that were wrong with me. I would go to other doctors, and they wouldn't know anything about this, they would just -- I had episodes where I was vomiting constantly, couldn't keep any food down, was losing weight, and I had exploratory surgery and they never did find anything wrong with me.

Wayne Morris:

Where was the surgery done on you?

Claudia Mullen:

In my stomach, abdominal surgery. They took my gall bladder and appendix out, but there was nothing wrong with them, and I kept vomiting. What it was was body pain, body memories coming back. Before the actual memories came back, the actual flashbacks come, you get the body pain first. That's the first sign that you are getting a memory. It usually starts with a headache, and then stomach-ache, cramps ... the actual pain of the memory without the actual memory, you would just get the pain part. Pain comes first, always. Pain is a barrier to remembering. Because you would be in so much pain, you would want to get rid of the pain right away, so I would call up Dr. Charles Brown who was the, friend, the one I told you about, who was actually my monitor and friends with Darlen Fenner, Robert Heath, Martin Orne. I would go to him and say I am having these horrible headaches, cramps, they won't go away. Of course that would be a sign to him that she's remembering, she's going to start remembering pretty soon. So then he would take me to Dr. Heath and he would say well he's going to fix me up and he would give me more shock treatments and I would go home and forget.

Wayne Morris:

He would give you electroshock ...

Claudia Mullen:

Yeah. And then painkillers for the headache that I would get afterwards. But the body pain would go away because I would start remembering. So I would start having nightmares about snakes or weird things and I would go to Dr. Brown and say I am having these nightmares and he would think oh she's

going to start remembering things so we'd better do something. It was usually shock that they used, but sometimes they would use trauma, just traumatize you so much you would just forget.

Wayne Morris:

And how would they traumatize you?

Claudia Mullen:

It depended on what was going on at the time. Sometimes they would send me to ... they knew people in the city who were involved in the white supremacy groups ... sometimes they would send me out to Klan meetings and I would have to go to one of them at night and watch things being done to other people and then ... have things done to me ... be raped or eaten or whatever ... you had enough trauma to make you forget whatever you were starting to remember. This would make it go away. Then you would forget this as soon as it happened too. Because nobody wants to remember something like that. One of the mind's defences I guess when something really horrible happens is to forget it right away, usually. If it's bad enough. And then of course I had the personalities ... they would come out for the trauma and then they would go back ... and so Claudia would have no memory of what just happened. My shadows would, but I wouldn't. Unless they would give me the memory, it was as if it never happened to me. I would be sore, hurt, bruised, whatever, but I wouldn't know why so I would go to Dr. Brown or Dr. Heath and they would explain what happened to me. And usually they would make up some story about how I tried to hurt myself, that I tried to kill myself again. I thought I was suicidal my whole life because they told me I was.

Wayne Morris:

Did you feel the doctors were deliberately creating dissociation with you?

Claudia Mullen:

They knew that I could dissociate from the beginning, so they just caused me to dissociate even more, because the more you split, the easier it was to hide what they were doing. In other words, you can only split ... they can't make you split, can't make you dissociate, but they can create the circumstances that they know if you are able to dissociate you will, you will do it. Like the trauma I just described, by sending me out to a Masonic Lodge for a party ... they would send me out and they knew something horrible was going to happen to me. They knew that I would split. That someone would be created to take whatever happened that night, and probably that's all they would do, and then they would go back, and then, you know, go to sleep, become dormant. These are the shadows that I've talked about, that I have integrated. Once they gave me the memory up to that experience, then they integrate. So, they create circumstances to make you split, and split, and split, and the more you split the less chance you have of ever healing ... the more crazy you are going to sound if you ever do go to work with a psychiatrist, therapist, because there was always that chance ... that I might get away from them and seek

help from someone other than the "good doctors" that I knew already. So they had to make you seem as crazy as possible, and of course, the more alters you have, the more bizarre you are going to seem to people. The more bizarre the trauma ... like the camp I would go to across the lake ... that Mr. Fenner had ... they would put on these ceremonies. A lot of times it was fake stuff. They would pretend to cut people open or kill babies. Back then I thought it was real, it was all happening. If you describe something like that about a ceremony where a baby is cut up and killed and eaten, people are going to think you're insane, this didn't happen.

So they would kind of mimic Satanic rituals to make it seem like that had happened, and if I ever told anybody, they would dismiss it right away.

Wayne Morris:

So you feel that these things were done basically to cover the doctors' tracks ...

Claudia Mullen:

Yeah, right. To make it seem, if I ever remembered, I would remember first the incest stuff, the stuff at home, and then it would gradually go from that to the ritual stuff. Rituals meaning either Satanic stuff across the lake ... rituals ... like the white supremacy groups ... like the rituals that they do ... burning the crosses. I mean I actually saw them kill people, black people. This is like in the early 60's. I went to a couple of Masonic parties at a Lodge which was located right near the research building ... the research building for animal research in New Orleans, and it is still there as a matter of fact. I have been back there. They sent me there sometimes, for certain tests, for experiments ... there was a Masonic Lodge right around the corner from it ... and they sent me to a couple of parties there. These people go crazy at these parties. These men, they just get drunk and ... they pass you around ... it's horrible what they do. This of course makes it seem like ... if I remember ... well, I remember being at this party and these men were hurting me but I don't remember doctors being involved, I don't remember Tulane University being involved, or anybody from Maryland. I would remember this Masonic Lodge and so that's how they cover their tracks.

Wayne Morris:

Was it sexual abuse that was going on or other kinds of abuse at these parties?

Claudia Mullen:

They would make you perform sexually. They would make you watch other people perform. They would have everything you could imagine, even bringing in animals ... and you had to watch. It's just as bad as having it done to yourself ... sometimes watching is just as bad ...

Wayne Morris:

Watching it being done to other children or ...

Claudia Mullen:

Yeah, especially if it's people younger than yourself. You're a child and you have to stand there and watch a little kid, half your age, being tortured or raped, or whatever. I mean, that's as bad as having it done to yourself. You would almost rather it be done to you because ... you know what it's like, and you don't want to watch it. Then they would give you the choice ... well, then, you could take their place. And then you would have to make the decision whether it's going to be you or her, and then if you decide not to do it, then you have to live with the guilt that it happened to someone else because you decided not to do it. So they had you either way you looked at it ... you're screwed either way usually. There was no way out of any of these situations.

Wayne Morris:

When you remember this Lodge, did you make attempts to verify where it was?

Claudia Mullen:

Yeah, we went there. We went to the Lodge, talked to people, but it's not a Lodge anymore, it's a public health building now. We talked to people who said, yeah, it was a Masonic Lodge at one time. Valerie and I went there. We went to Camp Nichols which I said was a police training ground now, but they said it was an arsenal at one time, and we went into a room where I stayed when I was there. They did some kind of bizarre ... I guess I was about eight ... there were two other children I was put with ... a boy and a little girl about five years old. And they would do things like ... I guess just to traumatize you ... they would do things ... sexual to you, or physically hurt you, beat you or whatever, and then they would say, well, you have to choose somebody, which person is going to live or die? The boy or the girl? They would give you choices like that. Impossible situations. And then, they would go through the motions where they would take one of the kids outside, kill them, they didn't, I am sure they didn't, I'm sure it was like a play they put on ... but it was just to put you through these mind games ... just to mess up your ... I don't know what they were doing ... just trauma, I know that. By the time they were finished, you didn't know if you were coming or going. It just seemed so bizarre, and if I had ever remembered it before now, before I had a good therapist to help me, and who validated the fact that these things do happen ... anybody else would think you were just crazy, and they would lock you up and throw away the key.

Wayne Morris:

I think that was their intent. It seems that incorporating ...

Claudia Mullen:

And there were a lot of messages they gave you over the years, that if you did start remembering this, the guilt would be so bad, that you would have to kill yourself, and they were hoping that by now, I would have killed myself and I haven't (laughs) ... they are pretty pissed off about it, the people that are left ...

Wayne Morris:

Did you feel that they were using this trauma to create dissociation for other purposes than just hiding the fact that they were doing the experiments on you?

Claudia Mullen:

I think they were doing it also just to see what they could do ... they could take a child's mind ... and what could they actually do? How much could they cause her to split? How many times? How much could they do to somebody, and how quickly could they forget it? Just to see what could be done ... just for the hell of it, I guess.

Wayne Morris:

Perhaps that was part of the experimentation itself ...

Claudia Mullen:

Yeah. They had a lot of different projects. It wasn't all sexual stuff -- there were a lot of projects that were just about mind control. They had these names for the projects that were -- you would never know what the project was really about -- Sensitive Research - that was part of the Operational side of the CIA -- that was a department of the CIA - well, it was sexual stuff. Sensitive Research? That could be just about anything, right? And Uncle Richard was head of the Sensitive Research Department, "Dirty Tricks Department" he called it. Uncle Richard turned out to be, after I described him, and had a lot of memories about him, I found out from one of the experts that his name was Richard Helms.

Wayne Morris:

And he was the CIA Director at a certain point ...

Claudia Mullen:

When I knew him, he was the Deputy Director ... they called him "the Deputy". I can remember being impressed because I loved cowboys, cowboy movies and stuff, so when he told me he was a deputy, that's all I heard, and I thought he was a deputy like in the Old West. He didn't really molest me or do anything to me until I got to be about 13 and then he started all of a sudden ... it was "call me Uncle

Richard". Before that he would pretty much dismiss me or talk around me or not pay any attention to me. I was always really impressed by that because he seemed to have a lot of power, everybody seemed to listen to what he had to say, he dressed in the most expensive clothes, he always looked really nice, he had everybody waiting on him hand and foot. He was an impressive man and I was always in awe of him. All of a sudden, when I turned 13, he started paying attention to me and that really impressed me. I thought I must be really special ... this guy says call me Uncle Richard now ... it turns out he liked teenage girls, he didn't like children. He would purposely take me to places where he knew they didn't have cameras because he knew all about the cameras, the filming.

Wayne Morris:

I wonder if we could go through the people that you have mentioned in your testimony and if we could talk one by one about exactly what they were involved in ... in the experimentation? Maybe we could start with Sidney Gottlieb ...

Claudia Mullen:

Okay. Sidney Gottlieb is one of the first people that I remember from when I was 8 years old, he was there from the beginning. I knew that he worked for "The Agency". They always referred to "The Agency". They made no secret of the fact that it was the CIA. Sometimes I would overhear or they would tell me which department they were from -- he was in the Science and Technology Department, he said. He worked very closely with Martin Orne, a Dr. Steven Aldridge, and Morse Allen. Apparently he and Morse Allen had been working together since this whole thing started -- since the late 1940's or early 50's -- and they were all good friends with Richard Helms too, which was kind of odd because they were complete opposites to each other -- they seemed like people who could never get along together, yet they were very good friends. Gottlieb had a lot to do with radiation -- with any kind of research. I remember him all the way from when I was little through the time I was in high school, and after that I didn't see him much, I didn't hear about him much. I don't know where he went, what he was doing. He must have been involved with something else.

Wayne Morris:

So, how many years was he involved and what happened to you?

Claudia Mullen:

>From eight years old to sixteen years -- about eight years. He told me he raised goats. They would talk about themselves sometimes. It is amazing. These people would just ... as if they figured I wasn't going to remember anything when I left, wherever I was. So they were just free to talk and sometimes they just used to like to brag about themselves. I remember so much about them because basically they were arrogant, most of them were arrogant people and they liked you to know how important they were, or how many kids they had, how much power they had -- so they would say what their title was or

something to impress you I guess. Thinking the whole time that "she is not going to remember" or thinking they are talking to a child who doesn't even understand the words they are using, not knowing that years later I am going to remember the same words and understand their meaning.

Wayne Morris:

You mentioned Dr. Ewen Cameron was specifically involved in the electroshock. You do have a sense of how long of a period he was involved with your experimentation?

Claudia Mullen:

They called a lot of them in as "consultants". Dr. Heath or Dr. Green would say, "let's call Cameron in ... to test her." Next thing I knew, I would be called back to Tulane and here was the "Camera Man", Cameron. He came in around 1960 when I was about 9 or 10. He was there a lot at first, testing how much electricity was too much, they didn't want to fry my brain or anything because they needed me to seem fairly intelligent because I had to associate with people. I had to go back to school, so they had to be very careful when they used stuff on me, they couldn't disfigure me. I guess I was lucky in that sense, that I was in a private girls' school, I was from a wealthy family and they had to send me back home. My family wasn't involved in this per se. My mom knew they were using me, but she didn't know what exactly - so they had to send me back in fairly good condition. So that made me one of the lucky ones. For the ones from homeless families, or poor families - they didn't care what condition they sent them back in, or even if they sent the child back at all. They would use things on them that would disfigure them, but it didn't matter. In my case, I was fortunate.

Another thing was that Dr. Heath wanted to implant something in my brain and Mr. Fenner wouldn't let him. He said how am I going to explain this to her mother? We can't send her home with her head shaved, so I got out of having implants in my brain because of that.

But you asked me about Cameron. I knew him from about 1959 or 1960 and then when I was in high school one day, just out of the blue, someone said, "he fell off a mountain" - somebody named "Cleghorn" was coming to get me to do the electric shock. I was told years later, that yeah, he was mountain-climbing or skiing and fell off a mountain and died, so that was true.

Wayne Morris:

Did you have a sense of who this Cleghorn person was?

Claudia Mullen:

He worked with Cameron very closely. I guess he was from the same place. He liked to use electricity, only he thought Cameron didn't use enough. He believed in using a lot more. He didn't try to get along with you, or act friendly in any way. He was very cold. Whereas Cameron could talk to you or attempt

to be friendly. Some of them were like that. They would introduce themselves, ask questions. Others just did what they had to do and got out of there and never said a word.

Wayne Morris:

So how many years did you come in contact with Dr. Cameron, from 1959-60 until when ...

Claudia Mullen:

I think until I was about 16 or 16 1/2, so that would be 1966 or 1967 and I was told he had fallen off a mountain. I know I was in high school, the latter part of high school. Around 1966 or 1967. The thing I was telling you about - the messages he would give me - he would tape record and then they would play at night? They called it something called "psychic driving". That's what the messages were called.

Wayne Morris:

And Martin Orne? What was his involvement?

Claudia Mullen:

Oh boy. He was one of the scariest people. He was with Dr. Brown, my monitor, at the NIH in the 1950's and they were good friends. He said he was an expert in lie detection and that he could always tell when someone was lying, that he had invented the lie detector or something ... He is a very arrogant person and thinks a lot of himself so he could have told me a lot of lies about what he could do and what he couldn't do. There wasn't anything he couldn't do ... supposedly. He could tell whenever you were lying. He hated everyone. He didn't get along with anyone. He called me "the little bitch" - that was his nickname for me. He wouldn't even call me by name. He mainly did hypnosis type stuff, he was always there for the shock treatments, if nothing else, just to watch ... When they asked me questions, he would be the one to tell them whether I was lying or not. He would have me hooked up to a couple of machines, he would have electrodes on my head and he said he could read the machines and tell whether I was lying or not. I guess it was like a lie detector, I don't know. He's still alive.

Claudia Mullen:

He's still alive in Philadelphia. I called him, he was one of the people i called, cause I remembered him, before i started getting all these memories back. I remembered Robert Heath, of course Dr. Brown, and i remembered this Martin Orne.

Wayne Morris:

So, at what point did you phone him back?

Claudia Mullen:

I phoned him ... after ... the rape happened in October of 1992. That next spring. I started getting weird nightmares and flashbacks. I remembered Martin Orne.

Wayne Morris:

You remembered him as one of your so-called "good" doctors.

Claudia Mullen:

Right. I had his home number. So I called him and he said had I called Dr. Heath. I said "yeah, but he wants me to come back for more electric shock treatments." So Orne said, "that's what you need to do then." I said, why did you do these things to me? I remember you. You were so mean." He said he never did anything to hurt me, that he was just there as a consultant. He swore up and down he never did anything to hurt me. Then I heard ... after we got back from Washington testifying ... I heard that he had a stroke. He is still paralyzed from the stroke I think.

Wayne Morris:

And what about Dr. Robert Heath? What aspects was he specifically involved with?

Claudia Mullen:

He is a neuropsychiatrist and he is the head of the department at Tulane University. It was his department that was given the money, the grant money. He was also given a whole wing of the medical school (just to use for experiments) by Mr. Fenner who was the Chairman of the Board of Tulane Medical School. There were just a lot of children, I remember. We weren't allowed to talk to each other. We weren't even supposed to see each other, but you could hear them sometimes. We would stay on this wing where there weren't any nurses, right? It was just like orderlies and the doctors, but it wasn't a regular hospital like with nurses who came into see you. You had monitors in your room and they watched you. I am pretty sure they had a camera in your room. And Dr. Heath was the head of the department there, and he also was known for doing a lot of work on brains ... experimenting on people's brains and he was the one who wanted to put an implant in my brain so that he could "telegraph", he said, "messages to me" when I was doing the entrapment thing with men that he could stimulate different parts of your brain or something ... he could do it by you know ... remote ... he didn't call it remote control ... he said he could access my brain from a distance, but he had to implant a box in your head.

Wayne Morris:

So would you say he was the main doctor in charge of what happened to you?

Claudia Mullen:

Yes. He was considered "my" doctor, like on record. I had to have a record, for charts, at Tulane under the name Chrystal Stone, and he was Chrystal Stone's doctor. Of course he has now removed my records. When I called him the first time, and said "what did you do to me? I am having these memories, and I thought you were my doctor back then." My mother had brought me to Tulane because Mr. Fenner had told her he thought they could help me at Tulane because I was having behavioural problems at home, and I was real little. This was before Deep Creek Lodge and all that before I was eight years old. She said I was acting out and I was crying lots ... wetting the bed and stuff like that and so Mr. Fenner suggested that she should bring me to Tulane to see this Dr. Heath. That's how I met him. She signed papers giving him permission to do anything he found necessary to help me, so he had free reign to do anything he wanted to me with my mother's permission. He would call and tell her, well Claudia needs to come in for a treatment ... bring her in ... or ... have somebody bring her in. She would just drop me off in front of the building ... you know six or seven years old and she would just drop me off at this big huge hospital and I would have to go in and take this elevator up and a woman would come and get me and take me to the room. I would be there for days, sometimes weeks and the next thing I knew I would wake up one morning and Dr. Heath would be standing there and he would say, "well, how are you feeling dear?" "Are you ready to go home?" He would tell me that I was much better and that I wouldn't misbehave anymore and I wouldn't have any clue as to what happened to me while I was there. I would just wake up with no memory of what happened and he would tell me I had been good, and obedient, and it was time to go home. So he would send me home, and he would call my mother if I had like bruises or anything that had to be explained and he would give her some explanation as to how they had happened. Or if I was bleeding he would tell her that they had to do an examination or a test and that had made me bleed. And she didn't question anything, I don't think she really cared. She didn't want to know.

Wayne Morris:

And what about Morse Allen? You mentioned him. From what you remember, what was his involvement?

Claudia Mullen:

He was with the department that was called Science and Technology. I think at one time Martin Orne was the head of that department. He was with ORD, Office of Research and Development, and Morse Allen was the head of that. It was research on a whole bunch of different things, but I know he had a lot to do with radiation because I heard him talk about it, but he also worked with the project which involved me. I remember him pretty much from the beginning ... from 1958 through some time in high school and then I don't remember him any more.

Wayne Morris:

And what about L. Wilson Greene whom you also mentioned ...

Claudia Mullen:

Next to Heath, I guess he had the most authority or whatever you wanted to call it. He was a German doctor. Liam was his first name, but he hated being called anything but Dr. Greene. He was head of Edgewood Arsenal, that's where his office was ... in Fort Dietrich, Maryland but he came to Tulane quite a bit and worked with Dr. Heath on the projects. He told me, when I was about fourteen or fifteen, he told one of my shadows the story ... how he got involved. He said he was Jewish, and he was in a concentration camp when the war ended and the Nazis had killed his sister and put him in a concentration camp. He had met the Angel of Death there, and that was his hero and he used to love to watch him do experiments on twins and everything ... I didn't know who the Angel of Death was ... I didn't even know who that was. It turned out it was Mengele. Dr. Greene said that he was put in the camp when he was fifteen ... I don't know how long he stayed ... but when the war ended, the United States paid to bring him back to the U.S. and put him through medical school and now they paid him to do these experiments. So he said, your government paid for me to do things to you and he thought our government was made up of fools, everybody was a fool, that they were stupid but he said he got paid by them, so they were the ones who got him out of the camp ...

Wayne Morris:

What you are saying is it seems that L. Wilson Greene, although a victim at the concentration camps under Mengele, had somehow associated himself ... and helped with the experiments ...

Claudia Mullen:

He had gotten in good with Mengele by showing an interest in the experiments they were doing and so it became like ... he wasn't really a prisoner anymore, it was more like he worked as his assistant, almost, even though he was Jewish ... he showed a lot of morbid interest in what they were doing. This was his story ... I don't know if it's true. He told me this ... I don't think he told anyone else ... I think he told everybody different things ... this is the story he told me. He didn't really talk about himself. He didn't seem to have any private life. He didn't seem to have a wife, or children. He seemed to always be travelling from one place to another. I never even knew where he stayed when he was in New Orleans until years later I found out that he stayed at Camp Nichols. I thought he lived at the hospital because he was always there.

Wayne Morris:

Were any of the doctors involved in sexually abusing you while this experimentation was going on?

Claudia Mullen:

Yes. A lot of them were. Most of them took advantage of the fact that ... as long as they were there, they had access to ... they would ... you know ... do whatever they wanted. One of the few who didn't was Gottlieb ... I was told it was kind of a joke that was going around that he only liked little boys ... I guess that's why he didn't want anything to do with me. Martin Orne did though. Dr. Greene did a couple of times. Dr. Brown, and of course a lot of the Agency men ... they did. Oh, Hamilton. He was a horrible man. James Hamilton. He was from California I think. Yes, Stanford or .. he was from California and he was involved in projects that had to do with deviant sexual behaviour and ... every time he got a chance, from the time I was eight years old, until in my twenties, he took advantage of it. They even had a tape of him ... he didn't seem to really care though.

Wayne Morris:

What kind of other people were you forced to have sex with in terms of blackmailing, and what were their backgrounds?

Claudia Mullen:

Military people. They had these people called the Inspector Generals that came around. They would go around the country looking at different places where they were doing these projects and they would determine if the money was being well spent or not. So one of the ways they would convince them that the money was being used well was by offering them whoever they wanted. They usually wore uniforms so I knew they were in the military. They were Inspectors. They would say the Inspector is coming, you had better be nice to him, and you had better do whatever he wants. And they always took advantage of you. One was the man with the wings on his jacket. He was a Colonel and I guess he was in the Air Force ... I guess that's why he had wings on his jacket. He was one of the Inspectors that came. Then there was an Admiral that came, he was an Inspector. That was mainly the military men ... they were either present at ... They used to have these things like ... I went to Texas a few times. I went to this place called "TRIMS" and I remember it had the letters on the outside of the gate and I remember "R" was for Research, "T" was for Texas. I was brought there and they would put on these, not "shows" but I guess they had to show a lot of people, like military, agency people ... the doctors would have to show what progress they were making on the projects. And so they would present different subjects that were being used and show what they were able to accomplish. And you had to get in front of this audience of people, it's like an auditorium and they did things like ... they could create ... one of the things they could do was like ... when you split sometimes ... you can actually cause anaesthesia in your body ... like splitting off that part and you don't feel the pain at the time it is happening, but you feel it later ... and they would do things that would cause a lot of pain but obviously weren't causing pain at the time and everybody would ooh and ahhh over that because it was something they had never seen before. And this was how they would prove they were using the money they were being given. They had to show people that they weren't just spending it on hotel rooms and food and stuff. They had to show they were actually doing research. I remember that distinctly, in Texas, having that being done, where they would

inflict pain and you wouldn't feel it. They would put you in a trance under hypnosis, tell you that you couldn't feel this part of your body, put a lit candle on it ... and you wouldn't feel anything. Later on you would feel the burn, but it was a demonstration. I think it was an Air Force base that I was at ... I guess people would fly in.

I wasn't the only one ... like a whole line of people waiting just to go in, and we all had hospital gowns on, and Dr. Heath and Dr. Greene brought me in and they would talk to the audience and say what they were going to do and then ...

Wayne Morris:

I wonder if we can talk about the specific programs that you believed you were involved in that you might have overheard. I know you mentioned MKULTRA. In terms of your experience, what was MKULTRA about, and maybe we could go through some of the other projects ...

Claudia Mullen:

This is how it was kind of explained to me ... not really explained ... but as I overheard them talking about it. Back during WWII when they started all this research stuff, they had a project called BLUEBIRD and they changed the name because there was another branch of the government doing something called BLUEBIRD. So they changed it to ARTICHOKE. The Big A, they called it. They were trying to create amnesia. I think they were going to use it on soldiers but they had to test it on people first. There was a professor who was doing it ... I never met him anything, I just heard them talking about him.

This eventually became MKULTRA. MKULTRA was like the big generic name for all the other projects ... they went under MKULTRA ... MK was supposed to stand for Mind Control. I know the spelling wasn't right but ...

Wayne Morris:

It would be the correct spelling using the German word "kontrol" ...

Claudia Mullen:

Maybe Dr. Gottlieb thought of that then. ULTRA was for the ultimate in the mind control. One time I went to Mexico City briefly to get films of a person there ... MKULTRA 128 they called it ... then it would be sub-project 18, and I was subject #3. After an experiment was over, Dr. Heath and whoever was in charge of it - most of the time it was Dr. Heath because he was in charge of names - he would have to sit down and dictate (like doctors do, you know they dictate their notes about a case into a machine after surgery or something) -- well they would have to do the same thing, because it had to go on the records into the CIA files. Every now and then I would sit there and listen. I was supposed to be

sleeping, resting, something ... I would be listening and that part of me that had a photographic memory would be memorizing what they were saying. He would go into this long, detailed explanation of the project they had just done, and every now and then he would say the word "delete" -- ie MKULTRA July 1963 in Mexico City delete. That would mean delete the last thing he just said, because sometimes they didn't want to give too much detail.

There were other projects I wasn't involved in but I overheard them talking about, like MKNAOMI and that had to do with drugs that they used to do different things to soldiers, like they were going to use it on the enemy. They called it the K problem, which was paralysis. I would hear ... Operation Secret was under MKULTRA and that was a project and it had to do with the brain. MKSEARCH - I guess it was germ warfare, biological, and something to do with radiation. MKULTRA - Subproject #3 was to do with safe houses which they used, like the Roosevelt Hotel here in New Orleans -- a place they kept all year round, with cameras, and it was some place safe they could use and not worry about anybody finding out about it. Something to do with hypnosis, radiation or electricity came under ORD (Office of Research and Development) and Martin was Technical Science Director for a long time. Operation CHATTER had to do with giving you drugs to make you talk -- trying different drugs on enemy soldiers to try and make them talk.

Wayne Morris:

What would you like to see done to help yourself and other survivors who have gone through this?

Claudia Mullen:

I would like to see us validated by opening up whatever CIA files remain classified, and I feel like a lot of the information I have given will be there. I know that my name is listed in the files because I actually saw it on a file in 1964. I had access to a file that was left out in a room and my name, Chrystal Stone, was on there and there was a memo that was going to be sent to the Director. I have the feeling that even though they destroyed a lot of the files, there will be some left. Possibly with my name on it. And for the facts that people have given, it will be validation. Even though these people can't be prosecuted, I want the President to acknowledge that it happened and that something should be done about it.

Wayne Morris:

How do you see this coming about? One element is declassifying the files that are still left ...

Claudia Mullen:

I think they should have another Commission -- this time on mind control, specifically on mind control. Have an investigation -- ie. Tuskegee, those experiments. There is supposed to be another Commission that President Clinton is opening on other CIA stuff so I think I would like to see him have a Committee specifically for mind control, and looking in the CIA files specifically for mind control -- especially

done on children. Because that's the most horrible part of all this is that they did this to children -- it wasn't just unwitting citizens that got hurt -- they did this to little kids, did these horrible things to children and they didn't think anything of it. They didn't feel any guilt or remorse about it -- I know that.

Wayne Morris:

From what you remember, what is your sense of how many other children were involved?

Claudia Mullen:

I am sure there were thousands and thousands ... I mean just from the amount of children I saw that summer at Deep Creek Lodge in Maryland -- there must have been 75 kids there -- and you can imagine that was just one time that I went -- how many other kids were involved -- and every time they went there, there were another 75 kids and multiply that by times all over the country. You must be talking about thousands. All the kids are grown up now and I think it should be acknowledged that it did happen to us and to make sure that it is not happening any more. How do we know that they are still not doing things like this?

Wayne Morris:

Have you been in contact with other survivors?

Claudia Mullen:

Yes. In contact all the time through the Internet, I meet them at conferences.

Wayne Morris:

And when did you start getting in contact with other survivors?

Claudia Mullen:

Right after Washington. Before that I was just mainly involved in my own therapy and that was the first contact I had with any other survivors, in Washington, D.C. Since then it's been constant contact with people because there would be similarities. They would have similar things that had happened to them that I had talked about. Or just the fact that there were a lot of us who were adopted who were used in these experiments. I am sure there is a reason for that. I am sure there is an inordinate amount of children who were adopted that were used.

Wayne Morris:

What would you want or expect as an outcome if these hearings were held on mind control experiments?

Claudia Mullen:

I want the President to acknowledge -- to come out and tell the world that this did happen, that the government was behind it, that they paid for it, that our tax dollars paid for it. I don't expect much in compensation as far as money, I mean that's not why I am doing it. I don't know if there will be any money but that's not the point. The point is that people need to know that what our government is capable of doing, what they did, and they should own up to it. Most of the people are dead, what's the point of going into it -- but we need to acknowledge that this kind of thing can happen, has happened, document it so that it never happens again so that people aren't living in a Dreamworld where the government doesn't do things like this, not in this country. But they do and they did ... and people need to know that.

Wayne Morris:

What can people who are listening, that may want to help further progress on getting hearings started ...

Claudia Mullen:

Write to the White House, to the President and Mrs. Clinton -- if they have a computer you can e-mail them directly. If everybody were to write and demand there be Hearings on Mind Control Experiments done on children, I think they would have to listen. If victims come forward and say that "I want this looked into" then the files have to be opened, they have to allow people to see what is in the files. There is no reason to keep them classified any more. They need to contact their senators and congressmen, and keep after the President until something is done.

Wayne Morris:

Claudia I would like to thank you very much for joining and being part of this radio series. I know it's ... I consider it extremely brave of you to come forward with your experiences that you have remembered of these horrific experiments that are inexcusable, and I think people do have to make the government accountable for what they have done.

Claudia Mullen:

Thank you Wayne. I definitely agree, and I would be glad to talk to anyone that wants to contact me through the internet. E-mail address cmullen267@aol.com.

Wayne Morris:

Thank you Claudia.

Claudia Mullen:

Thank you Wayne.

We have been listening to an interview with Claudia Mullen a survivor of US government mind control and the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control (ACHES-MC) can be found at www.aches-mc.org.

[Contents](#)

Closing Comments from Episodes

We've been listening to an interview with Claudia Mullen, a survivor of mind control experiments done by the U.S. government. She had referred in her presentation in particular to the third person "she". Claudia was actually describing herself either at an earlier age or as a different alter of her multiple personalities. I would like to also announce that this radio series is being re-broadcast on Monday nights at 10pm and this Monday is the 2nd broadcast in the radio series. On the Sunday morning show we are at broadcast 13 this week. Also for people with web access, you can get transcripts of this radio series at www.mk.net/~mcf/ckln-hm.htm.

You have been listening to International Connections here on CKLN FM.

You have been listening to Claudia Mullen, a survivor of government mind control. She has given testimony at the U.S. Presidential Hearings on Human Radiation Experiments in March, 1995. Her accounts include being experimented on, starting when she was eight years old at Tulane University in New Orleans, and subsequently being used as a mind control slave to sexually entrap prominent politicians and officials to blackmail them such as Senator Frank Church who headed the Church Committee Hearings into CIA wrongdoings as we have heard in today's interview. We have also heard her accounts of how Dr. Ewen Cameron was responsible for electro-shocking her so she would forget the weekends of experimentation and the sexual blackmail situations. Stay tuned next week for Part 3 of this interview. Also tune in to Monday nights at 10 pm for rebroadcasts of previous shows on mind control on the International Connection 88.1.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 8

Lecture by Authors Walter Bowart, Alan Schefflin, and Randy Noblitt

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

Wayne Morris:

We are in week #9 of a radio series about mind control in Canada and the U.S., and today we're going to be hearing a lecture by some of the original writers about this topic. We're going to hear from Walter Bowart who wrote *Operation Mind Control* back in 1978, Dr. Alan Schefflin who wrote *The Mind Manipulators* also in 1978 based on the files that were released in the 1977 Kennedy Hearings in the U. S. We're also going to hear from Randy Noblitt who has written about cult ritual abuse. This lecture was recorded at a conference on cult abuse, trauma and dissociation Dallas, Texas in 1995. You're listening to CKLN 88.1 fm.

PAMELA PERSKIN:

Before we get started here I had a couple of remarks that I just would like to make. Everybody is here for their own purposes. Either you are survivors or you know survivors or you treat survivors or all of the above, and we hope that you'll gain something from your interacting both with our presenters and with one another. We believe that there is a diversity of opinion as to what is going on, what's happening. We should all be concerned that whatever is happening, it's producing people who are being damaged, and it's our responsibility as citizens and as human beings to reach out and try to stop this. I'd like to present our first speaker, Dr. Randy Noblitt. He is a clinical psychologist in private practice. He has developed a lot of expertise, somewhat against his will, in the area of ritual and cult abuse. He's the author of a book to be published in August entitled *Cult and Ritual Abuse: Its History, Antropology and Recent Discovery in Contemporary America*. So, without further ado here's Dr. Noblitt.

(applause)

Randy Noblitt:

Actually, I'm not going to be a speaker right now, I'm just going to make a few comments and introduce the panel that we have today, which... I am in awe of the opportunity to stand up here with these gentlemen. I'm very happy that we've been able to attract such a profoundly skilled, well-known, courageous group of people to come here and talk. First of all, we have a gentleman that many of you, probably almost everyone here knows or has heard of. Some of you may have been fortunate enough to see or read his book, *Operation Mind Control*. I'd be interested in hearing more from Walter Bowart why I can't go to the store and buy a copy of it, and maybe he'll tell us all some more about that. But he has an organization called The Freedom Of Thought Foundation, and today, Walter Bowart, who is one of the eminent international experts on mind control, will speak to us a little bit on the subject of mind control. So, I introduce to you Walter Bowart.

(applause)

Walter Bowart:

Thank you, Randy. Thank you, Pam. I haven't seen Alan Schefflin in, what, twenty-five years, when we went over all of those C.I.A. documents in, what, 1977?

Alan Schefflin:

1976/1977.

Walter Bowart:

And I was looking at people registering and I said, I was thinking, "Is that Alan? {slight laugh} Is that Alan?," you know how you do when you're trying to meet somebody at the airport and you haven't seen them for years, but then immediately as soon as I saw him I recognized him again. I'm a journalist, and in 1978 I published a book, it was published in five languages, called *Operation Mind Control*, and I was paid full royalties for millions of copies, it was a best seller. I went on a national tour in the United States. I did ninety-eight radio and television interviews in thirty-three cities in thirty days. When I went through O'Hare Airport in Chicago, going out for two weeks, I saw racks and racks full of the book, and I came back two weeks later and there were none, but nobody seems to have that book. The book is now fetching \$250 in used bookstores if you can find it, if it's in mint condition. If it's in tattered and torn dog-eared condition, that little \$3 paperback is worth \$20 today. I have since updated it and I have put out a thing that's actually two volumes, twice the size, and revised all of my errors, because I didn't know what multiple personality was in those days, really. I didn't diagnose anything, I just reported what had happened. And today doctors and psychiatrists, psychologists and therapists are using the book and saying, "That's a multiple personality," Candy Jones and all the others that I mentioned. Since then... By that time, in 1978 before the book came out, I'd interviewed three hundred survivors, and now I've interviewed thousands and I've lost count. I've seen several patterns emerge, and one of them is the Satanic or cult ritual abuse pattern, and the other one's the alien abduction experience, and I'm talking later in the week on that subject and I have some very interesting charts and graphs that were developed

by a psychologist who wishes to be, go anonymous, remain anonymous, and she and I have developed, added the mind control to the comparison of descriptions and reports from people that report alien abduction experiences, ritual abuse, and the government mind control side of things. And it's very interesting for the similarity, there are so many similarities it looks like one and the same thing, but it's worth discussing the differences and that's what I'll, what will be coming up. I founded the Freedom Of Thought Foundation because I'm trying to network people who have known for now almost thirty years and who are duplicating their efforts, a lot of them, everybody's got a little group and everybody's goin' in their own direction and there hasn't been much communication nationally and internationally. For example, in Germany today the prevalent belief system in the wards, in the psychiatric wards in hospitals, is that there's no such thing as M.P.D., and probably that's the way they'd like to keep it. Probably for years here that was what gave the intelligence community the advantage, because these people, I think, were diagnosed primarily probably as schizophrenic or something in those days, or some kind of erratic diagnosis, which is happening today. You change the manual, the diagnostic manual, and you get different diagnoses, and if you change the manual enough you're gonna have ten or twelve different diagnoses for the same thing. I'm sure you've seen that. So, I formed the Freedom Of Thought Foundation for the purpose of networking, for the purpose of communicating this information, we publish a monthly newsletter, but to me, at least in my heart, the main ...the thing I kept running up against and I know maybe Alan did, too, and maybe all of you have, is the National Security Act Of 1947. It says in the interests of national security all of your civil rights can be suspended. Criminals can be let loose because they work for the Department Of Defense, and a lot of these people that have perpetrated the crimes that we've seen and the abuse, the sadistic abuse that we're describing here at this conference and the thing that we call mind control, have done that under the charter of The National Security Act Of 1947. The act covers probably more criminal behaviour than it does secrets at this time, there's no more cold war, so I think that the time has come for us to call for the abolition or the repeal of The National Security Act, and for us as citizens to take back our Bill Of Rights and our Constitution, (applause) thank you ... and also to hold a cold war crimes trial and prosecute the tyrants that have done this. (applause) Thank you. I feel the same way you do. March 15th last, Valerie Wolf testified before The President's Commission On Radiation, and through I think Randy and Mark I was fortunate enough to talk to her before, almost during and after the testimony. She took two survivors with her, one with amazing abilities that you very often find with re-integrated multiple personalities or multiple personalities that aren't re-integrated for that matter, an incredible eidetic memory, and she had dates and codes and times and names of the doctors, and they named six doctors, among them Martin T. Orne of The University Of Pennsylvania, somebody I've been trying to interview for thirty {slight laugh} years, and he's always run out. I almost got him on the golf course one time, but he's always run from me. Also, Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, the C.I.A. doctor, and Col. L. Wilson Green, U.S. Army Defense Intelligence, Chemical Warfare Division, Defense Intelligence Agency. These men and three others who, I didn't recognize their names, were among the doctors and professionals that were named in this. I said... I told a local doctor, a psychiatrist here one time talking on the phone, I said, " You know, you all, you psychiatrists created this mess, and it's gonna be up to you to clean it up," and he agreed with me, and then I said, well, then I'd give him a year or two and hold him to it, and if he doesn't get busy and do something about it I'm gonna add his name to the list, 'cause if you're not part of the solution you're part of the problem as far as I'm concerned. You all know about the experimentation that was done on everyone. We are a nation of Guinea pigs since 1940, and the earliest mind control situation that I've run

across in the modern context was the situation of a naval officer who apparently was working either behind enemy lines or... He was on a, one of the islands that were in Japanese territory, and so he got taken by the Japanese, captured by the Japanese, and he was tortured, but before that it seems as though he did some torturing himself. He knew a lot about the atrocities of war, so he had Post Traumatic Stress Disorder, and the Naval Intelligence people used their techniques that were being developed in MKUltra in those days to suppress his memories. He did not remember, and he died in the early '90's, or late '80's. He didn't remember a thing. He had a wife and children, he'd raised them, almost fifty years went by, everything was hunky-dory, he was blissfully oblivious, total amnesia, but then he started having cardiovascular accidents or strokes, and back came all these memories, and he died in terror, screaming the nightmares that he should have screamed back fifty years before. Now, that's a gruesome story, I hate to see a human being suffer, but there's hope in that story, because it means that memories cannot be suppressed, that all of the memories are going to come back, that there's some kind of an emulsion, like a film emulsion on the human soul that remembers things, and be that was it is. Also, the False Memory, I call it the Spindrome Foundation, {group laughter} and I hope you'll start using that term because I think it is a spindrome and that it is not a syndrome. Look up the word syndrome and you will find that what they're talkin' about is not a syndrome it is a spindrome, especially since it was Martin T. Orne who founded the organization and came up with the board of directors -- very important. This is a Central Intelligence Agency action. It is an action aimed at the psychological and psychiatric and mental health community, to discredit you, to keep you in fear and terror, and you're an easy group to terrorize, I want to tell you. You've got a license that the government has issued, most of you. The therapists and social workers and others are freer, I think, and I think there's where the cutting edge is going to be, where you're going to find it. My friend who wishes to remain anonymous, a brilliant psychologist, told me, reminded me to not feel insecure about talking to you experienced hands in the fields of mental healing, because, she said, "These people need your input because every advance that has ever occurred in psychology has come about from somebody outside of the community, from a non-professional." So, a thing that I'd like to talk about, and I know that Mark Phillips is very well aware of this and Randy knows all about classical conditioning, and Mark calls it one thing, Randy calls it another, and I call it Neuro-Linguistics Programming because I learned it from the President's therapist, Tony Anthony Robbins, {slight laugh} and it was used in military and C.I.A. training and it is absolutely the Rosetta Stone for unlocking the human unconscious or subconscious or whatever you want to call it, the part where you're not conscious, and ninety percent of us are not conscious most of the time, you know. And so, there is a system by which you can wake up and take charge, and you can, though it sounds like a cliché, a new-age cliché, you can create your own reality, you must create your own reality, and there's nobody gonna do it but you, and we all must do it together. If you as therapists are finding that you've got a lot, your phones are ringing all the time and you've got patients all over you and you've got no time, the meaning of communication is the response you get, and I think maybe instead of teaching these people how to fish, you are feeding them fish, and now you've gotta start teaching them how to fish for themselves, and Neuro-Linguistics Programming is a very rapid and immediate, effective technique that you can adapt... It isn't... I don't... Anthony Robbins doesn't call it Neuro-Linguistics Programming. A guy named Richard Bandler who had associations with the C.I.A., worked with a guy named John Grinder who was more a family counsellor, most of you know this, but Bandler bragged to some of his students one time, "I'll bet I could commit murder and use this to get myself off." Several years later he was involved in a murder trial and he was, he was declared innocent, by a jury of his peers I'm told. And

it was very interesting, and it's in the book *Operation Mind Control*, but the question comes up that since he boasted about it in the beginning, did he get away with exactly what he did? And every attorney needs to know Neuro-Linguistics Programming and probably a lot of them do. Robbins uses that guy with the cowboy hat from Wyoming, what's his name, Jerry Spence, as an example and modelled Jerry Spence. Modelling is... I'm sure all of you know about modelling and I'm sure some of you know N.L.P., too, as well, and call it what you will, it's Ericksonian technique, and I first learned some of it from my encounters with Milton Erickson when I was writing *Operation Mind Control*. Dr. Erickson was found in the files and he had, you know, the way it appeared he had used hypnosis to get a Japanese colonel to confess all of the secrets of state. He said no, he didn't do that, Margaret Meade told him that the Code Of Yushido said that if you touched these guys on the top of the head they had to commit suicide, "So I talked to this guy, there was a Marine with a rifle on him, he couldn't get anywhere, he was locked in a room, he could see the rifleman aiming at him through the windows, if he had done anything he would've been a dead man, and I said to the guy, "Okay, you're dead now, tell me the secrets", and the guy spilled the beans. So, that was what I learned from Erickson, that the context, the manipulation of the context is what we're talking about with all of these things. What we see as ritual abuse, mind control, or the alien abduction things, these are state-dependent things. These are dependent upon a state that's evoked and then anchored, and by collapsing the anchors you can loosen the state, jar it loose, and then deprogram people. We can go through the entire history. In '43 there was LSD. discovered by Hoffmann, in '47 the army conducted all kinds of hypnosis experiments, in '50 Richard Helms accompanied--he's the D.C.I. of C.I.A.--he accompanied two doctors to the U.S. Embassy annex in Japan, where four Japanese were interrogated under these new fledgling MKUltra techniques. That same year, in 1950 the Director Of Research Addiction at the research centre in Lexington, Kentucky, kept seven men on LSD for seventy-seven straight days, and then addicts were paid off in heroin if they took part in the drug experiments. In '51, McGill University's Donald Hebb -- and so on and so on and so on -- and it hasn't stopped yet. In 19... What is it here? I have the date. Just a year or so ago, 19... It was '94, I think, yes, October, 1994, the U.S. became a State Party to The Convention Against Torture And Other Cruel, Inhuman Or Degrading Treatment Or Punishment. The Senate had ratified it four years before it was signed, and I think that the delay was because they wanted to finish up on some of you--finish up their tortures. Now it's illegal by international treaty, whether or not we can enforce that remains to be seen. In order to enforce that we have to abolish, repeal... Just like our mom and dad repealed the Volstead Act and said, "Now we can drink a beer legally," we have to repeal The National Security Act.

Randy Noblitt:

Alan Schefflin, also, is a great honour to be on a dais with, and to introduce. Many of you probably have heard about his work. He's the author of, again one of the very early books in mind control, *The Mind Manipulators*, which came out in 1978, he's also the author of a more recent book, *Trance on Trial*, and he'll be speaking about the legal climate right now that has, that influences all of us regarding the concerns about false memories, the other legal aspects that seem to be coming around to plague those of us who are working in this area. So, without any further ado, it is a great honour to introduce to you all Alan Schefflin.

(applause)

Alan Schefflin:

Thank you. It's a great privilege to be here. As with Walter, I'm nostalgic about times past, when there were three of us and only three of us. John Marks, Walter, and I were working on books. We had the good fortune to collaborate together, so we were able to learn each other's stories and research and share them, and it was a very open spirit but there just were three of us. And the idea of a conference like this was unthinkable, the idea that we would have to keep doing this, I think, was unthinkable. I don't know whether Walter shares my naivete, but I thought in 1978, when *The New York Times* was running headlines about the C.I.A. mind control programmes, when our books were appearing, when we were doing media work all over the world, that we would finally get the story out, the vaults would be cleansed, the victims would learn their identities, the story would become part of history, and the people who had been injured could seek recompense. Instead, what happened was the great void. As soon as the story hit the paper it was yesterday's news, and we waited and waited for the Congressional hearings and we waited for the lists of people who were victims to be notified, and none of that happened, and for a long period of time consisting of all of the '80's and now almost half of the '90's, we waited to see the government do justice to the people that it had done experiments on unfairly and unfortunately. But that didn't happen, and so now we're gathered again to ask the government to release the files, to give us the information, and our need is great now than it was in 1978, because in 1978 we only had a little inkling of the story. Now we know that it's bigger and stranger and more difficult to grasp than we ever thought, we know that there are more victims than we conceived of, and we know that there was more pain involved than we could ever have imagined. So, on the plus side there are no longer three of us, there are many more. We must network, we must share, we must learn to investigate and produce good, solid data, and for the first time we have an enemy, which we did not have in 1977 and '76 and '75 when we began this research, and so we have to address the issues of the enemy. I'll turn to that in a moment, but I wanted to make a couple of points first. One is that the climate in those days was so much different than today. I remember working on the George White story... George White was a renegade C.I.A. and Bureau Of Narcotics agent who did some mind control experiments almost on a free-lance basis. He would try the drugs first and then give them to his friends. And so, I heard that the George White Papers were in a little college about twenty minutes away from where I teach, and I called up the college and asked if I could come by and look at the documents, and they said, "Sure," and I made an appointment for the following Tuesday, and about a day and a half later I get a call from the librarian, and God bless that librarian who said to me, "We've just learned that the Justice Department is issuing a subpoena to shut down everyone's access to this information. If you can get here right away we'll let you look through all of it." And so, before... In the presence of an armed guard who could have shot me if I had tried to take any of those documents or do anything with them, I was able to read through all of George White's diaries. These days we wouldn't even have access to the diaries. We wouldn't have access to a good deal of the information that we were able to stumble on quite naively then, because there was not an organized force against us. In this world, because of the false memory issue, it is important that you avoid legal liability, and given the nature of the material that we're talking about today, there are some hints I've got to give you and some tips that you should know to avoid liability, and here they are. In the first instance, it is almost impossible for therapists to be sued on third party liability theories, if the therapist does nothing other than work within the therapy session and not go outside it. Now, generally

therapists can be sued by either patients or third parties. Third parties have no standing to sue therapists, and I argue ought not to have standing to sue therapists. If the false memory movement is successful in creating third party liability, and there is legislation now being proposed in half the states to do just that, it will put therapists in the position as follows. If you believe your patients the third parties will sue you, if you don't believe your patients the patients will sue you. That's a conflict of interest, and it's impermissible in any profession, yours as well as the legal profession, where we have a series of very well-worked-out rules to guard against conflict of interest. And so, for third party liability, do not leave the therapy session, and here's what I mean by do not leave the therapy session. You may be familiar with the Ramona case, it's been written about a great deal, involving the man in Napa who sued a therapist successfully, claiming that the therapist had implanted memories of child abuse in his daughter. He got a judgment for \$475,000, and the false memory media machine said, "This is proof that these things happen and this is our first major court victory." Well, here's what happened in that case. The therapist's patient went in with an eating disorder complaint and came out with recollections of child abuse. The jury was given only one question in reference to the negligence of the therapist, and that question was, did they negligently implant memories? The jury felt that the therapists were negligent, but not that they had implanted memories, and so the jury did the only it could to reach a verdict it thought was just, because the judge had given improper instructions to them. The jury said, "Well, we'll find the therapists negligent, we'll just ignore the fact that the grounds that the verdict says are the implantation of memories." The therapists acted improperly in their therapy. They stressed the childhood sexual abuse issue as opposed to the eating disorder issue. They were not familiar with the literature. The initial therapist brought in a psychiatrist who used sodium amytal interviews improperly to anchor the memories, and then claimed that the sodium amytal works as a truth serum and therefore the memories must be true. All of that would still not have created liability, but the therapists went one step further. They asked the father to come to the hospital and see the daughter as part of the therapy. The father flew down to the hospital, and the daughter was coming out of the sodium amytal interview, accused her father, the therapist in a hallway filled with people said to the father, "You'd better confess. You'd better confess. You know you did it. It'll make everybody better if you confess." By having stepped out of the therapy session that way they triggered a bizarre case in California known as the Molian case. This case is so bizarre that the Supreme Court has tried to overrule it twice, but doesn't understand the case well enough to know how to overrule it. They said, "We would overrule it, but we don't know what we'd be overruling." The case, the Molian case, involves a simple fact pattern. Wife goes to a doctor, doctor says, "You have syphilis, go tell your husband and make sure he gets treatment," she goes back and tells him and sues him for divorce because if she had syphilis she must've gotten it from him, the family falls apart, it turns out the doctor's diagnosis was incorrect, and the husband now sues the doctor. The husband, of course, had never been a patient of the doctor. The Molian case held that the doctor, by telling the wife to tell her husband, created a direct duty owed to the husband, and thereby in a sense made the husband a patient, and it's on that, the basis of that case that third party liability rests in the Ramona case. Now, the Ramona case is touted as a big false memory victory. It cost the father one-and-a-half million dollars to bring the case to trial to get a verdict of four hundred and seventy-five dollars back. That may have been a moral victory, it certainly was not an economic victory, and on the moral victory side an interesting thing happened right after the verdict. The father went on television and said, "I have been vindicated. Everything I said about those therapists and implanting memories was true." The jury went on television and said, "No. It's not that way. We didn't believe the

father. We knew he was a salesman." He worked for (inaud) {company's name} He had one of those unpleasant jobs somebody has to do, worked in a winery and made four hundred thousand dollars a year doing that. The father claimed that this was a victory for him. The jury said, "We didn't believe him. We don't know whether the therapists implanted memories or not. We didn't address that issue and we certainly don't believe him when he said he didn't do the acts.

We just found that the therapists had acted improperly and that the father had suffered as a result." If the therapists had not gone out of that therapy session there would have been no liability. So, to protect yourself from third party liability claims, make sure you have identified who the patient is. If you bring a third person into the therapy session, you can do so but use an informed consent form, and the informed consent form should say that, "You are coming in to assist in the therapy of the patient, name the patient, "You are not the patient, and by your appearance here the doctor is undertaking no duty and no responsibility to you." If the person will not come in under those circumstances, do not bring them in. That will protect you from third party liability. In terms of liability to patients, the problem is difficult, because a lot of the stories you're hearing are unbelievable, not unbelievable in the sense that they're physically impossible, but unbelievable in the sense that people do not want to know that these things happen, and they are willing to believe that these things do not happen. The false memory people, in what I call the false logic of false memory, commit an error of science when they lump together Multiple Personality Disorder, Satanic Cults, Mind Control Programming, Green Programming, etc., etc. It is important that all of those things be separated out. The DSM-IV as did some of its predecessors, entitles therapists to diagnose a condition of Multiple Personality Disorder, or now Dissociative Identity Disorder. You have the right to do that. It is a recognized psychiatric phenomenon, and though the false memory people may not like it, it empowers therapists to diagnose people as having that condition. And so, if you do so, the fact that you have used that diagnosis is not sufficient to make you legally liable. Even if you are wrong in a particular case as to whether a person is a multiple, that in and of itself will not necessarily make you liable to a patient as long as you have done your work conscientiously and you really believe that that was an appropriate diagnosis. It is very helpful to network with people to get second opinions, in other words, to diffuse the responsibility among other professionals, to show that you have done everything possible to make sure that the judgment that you passed on that patient was as clinically accurate and correct as it could be. In that context, when we move to Satanic Ritual Abuse, we do not find anything in the DSM - IV, and we do not find anything on mind control programming either, and so these are tougher grounds, they are harder to defend, and they are much more difficult to face in courts of law. How do you handle them? It is a general rule of therapy that you will do better as a therapist for your patient if you believe the patient or give the appearance of believing the patient.

A good deal of therapy, as all of the studies are showing, has to do with the relationship and not the theories used by the therapist. It is the relationship of trust and confidence and authenticity that is paramount in the healing process. And so, if a patient comes in and says, "I'm an egg plant," you should believe that that person is an egg plant for the purpose of sitting in that room, and you can give advice to stay out of kitchens, to stay away from knives, you are well within your rights to take whatever presenting conditions come in and work with it at that level. You get more from accepting what people tell you than you do by arguing that they must be crazy or they must be wrong -- and I think this is one of the essential points that's missed by the false memory people because they don't do clinical work, and

their scientific board, for the most part, doesn't do clinical work either -- that no matter how strange the presenting ideas, you will do better clinically by working with them as if they are real than to try to resist them and talk your patients out of them. Now, as to whether you believe what they are telling you or not, that's up to you, and that's not something that should be the basis of a law suit against you, but how you work with a patient is a fiduciary responsibility. It requires you to act in the patient's best interest, which means to give the patient that sense of sincere belief even if you don't have it. Now, the unfortunate thing is that there are many crazy stories that we have heard that we've been able to validate. I'm thinking of the Jim Thornwell case in particular, where one day some lawyers in Oakland called me and said, "We've got some crazy guy here talking about mind control and shoot-outs with the French police and truth serums and hypnosis and whatever. We don't have any idea what he's talking about. Why don't you come over and see if you can make any sense out of it?" So, I went over there, and I spent a few hours with him, and he told me this incredible story about being in Orleans, France, and working in a NATO facility, there were some secret documents that were missing, and suspicion focused on him. They asked if they could hypnotize him, he said, "Yes," could they use a polygraph, "Yes," could they use a truth serum, "Yes." None of that showed him to be guilty, but the officers still decided that he must have been the one to have taken those documents, and so they staged a shoot-out with the French police. They're driving along, and the French police car pulls up, squeals to a halt, the doors open, the officers come out, start firing at the car in which Jim Thornwell is riding, and that car squeals away to get out of the gunfire. Then... That did not phase Thornwell, they could not get him to confess, because he said, "I'm innocent." They then told his fellow barracks members that he was having sexual relations with their wives, and so when they released him back to the barracks he wound up getting in a lot of fist fights. So, they kindly agreed to put him under protective custody for his own good, took him to a mill, and gave him LSD. Of course, he didn't know what LSD was at the time, almost nobody knew what it was at the time, and he said that he was sitting down, and the next thing he knew he was off in a corner baying like an animal, his head exploding into a thousand galaxies, and people saying to him, "Did you take the documents? Did you take the documents?" The experience was so destructive to him that he never did get to put his life together, and even after Congress through a special bill which is almost impossible to get, awarded him about a half a million dollars, he never got to enjoy that because he was found dead under mysterious circumstances shortly thereafter.

It turned out that everything that Jim Thornwell told me, and I have it all on tape, was accurate. As bizarre as the story may sound, we wrote to the Army, we got three thousand pages of documents, and one of them said, "We're not gonna court martial this man 'cause his memory is too good and we don't want this on the public record." And everything that he had told us was validated, we turned the story over to *Sixty Minutes*, they did it, and then CBS did a film based on his life. So, no matter how strange the story you hear, the patient is at least entitled to the presumption of some truth in it, and you must work with that some truth.

The false memory argument that I accept is that therapists have been unfamiliar with a literature on suggestion and social influence, and in fact are implanting the memories rather than recovering them. I've had enough experience testifying in courts to know that the false memory people have correctly identified a problem, a problem that could have been solved by now had they not been vicious in the way in which they sought their own solutions. But the false memory argument that therapists are

implanting memories leads to a development that you need to know about, because I think it is the next step in therapy, and it's not inconsistent with what you've heard from the prior two speakers. There has never been a reason in your training why you should have to read police interrogation manuals, the brainwashing literature, the literature on suggestion, the literature on persuasion and social influence, but that time has now come. You are in essence being accused by the false memory people of not being familiar with the basic currency in which your profession traffics, and that is manipulating people. Interestingly enough, I accept the argument of the false memory people, but I reject their conclusion. The false memory people argue that therapy is in fact persuasion or manipulation, and that's what's wrong with it. I argue that's what's right with it, and that what we have to do is to recognize that yes, there is in the therapy setting, a relationship that is disproportionate in terms of power, in which one person is stronger and more knowledgeable, and another person is more dependent, and the job in that relationship is for the person who is more powerful to change by consent the person who is more dependent. The patient comes to you, and doesn't say, "I like the way I am. Let's just sit around and talk." The patient comes and says, "Change me," and the false memory people now want to sue you for doing it. I think they've missed the point. I think yes it is true that you have not been aware of the suggestion literature, and the social influence literature and the police interrogation literature, and that you will have to know that literature now because there's a new standard of care for practicing therapy emerging, and that the ultimate conclusion of what the false memory people are saying is to up the ante on the kind of training therapists will have to have, but that's simply gonna put on the table the one question that therapy has been avoiding all of this century, and that is the ethics of manipulating people, and with the recognition that you are in a social influence relationship when you are with a patient, then your job is to do it well and to use the techniques that are available to you not to hurt the patient and not to mind-control the patient, but to allow the patient to change usually outside of the conscious awareness of the patient, in a way that that change can be therapeutic. And to do that you must know the social influence literature, and so, for some people on the false memory board, they point a finger at you and they say, "You see, you're a mini-cult. The relationship between a therapist and a patient is like the relationship between a cult leader and a follower." And then they say, "Well, actually, you know, you're like a police officer doing an interrogation," 'cause the same principles apply in both settings -- both social influence settings -- and so they see you as mini-cults and mini-police interrogation stations, and accuse you of using techniques of social influence.

I argue that they are right to point out that these are social influence settings, but they cannot point to any setting which is not social influence-based. Any time two people interact with one another the laws of social influence apply, and your job is not to get rid of the social influence aspect of doing therapy, but rather to do it better and make sure you do it in ways which are consistent with your fiduciary responsibility to the patient. And in the long run, when the false memory people go away, what will happen is that you will have learned the laws of suggestion, the laws of police interrogation, all the things that we'll be talking about during the next couple of days, and that eventually it will be part of the basic training in therapy schools for people to be familiar with this literature. And in that sense we... I think an odd thing has happened. In the 1970's when we were working on our books, mind control was this demon, and the government had played with it and we were trying to rest those files from the government control. Really what we're trying to do is to tame mind control and to find ways for it to work for everybody's betterment, and if we can accomplish that, then we'll be twice blessed. We would

have solved the problem we started in the '70's and we would have eliminated the unfair condemnation of the false memory movement. Thank you.

(applause)

Randy Noblitt:

I want to thank the speakers. I also have... Those of you that know me know that I'm gonna have two cents to add, so... Some of you may be wondering though at this point, "Okay. Mind control. What does it have to do with cults?" Since that word is associated with the topic for this conference, I wonder how many people out there think that there are groups, cults, whatever, where they practice let's say harmful, deviant, black magic, Satanism, not witchcraft in the sense of Wicca but dark arts so to speak. I wonder how many people think that. Now, some of you might be wondering, "What is the connection between cults, witchcraft, Satanism," and so on, and the mind control that you're going to be hearing a great deal about from the finest experts on that subject here. And that's an important point, and I'm hoping that if we accomplish one thing in this conference it is that we get a clear sense about what is the connection, because there is a connection. First of all, when you think about what people are calling Satanic Cults, many of you are aware that the false memory syndrome folks are arguing that this is entirely a fantasy concept, you know, it has no basis in reality, that people stay up too late and watch late-night T.V. or they go see a therapist who's fanatical, and I had such a patient. Actually, I've seen about two hundred. This is a garment that her false memories conjured up in her attic. I'm not sure how her false memories did it, but here it is. I'm gonna be talking a little bit more about this robe because it has an interesting story associated with it. It was brought to me by a patient who found it in her residence. She dissociated and was able to explain what it meant and what it was about, but in her waking normal state she was shocked and horrified that she foUnd this in her residence. In fact there's a part of the garment that she didn't even know what is was, and we'll be talking more about that later. It was found in a box with roses, dried roses, very old, and a newspaper that's twenty years old, that apparently was just used for packing purposes. So, it's amazing what these false memories can produce out of nothing. But anyway, we need to start thinking about what is the common thread that goes through all this, and actually there is a common thread, and it goes back even further historically than Satanism or what people call Satanism. I say that and I qualify that, because I don't believe that everybody who puts on a black robe is a Satanist. I think there are times that fraternities do stunts like that, and... In fact, I think our previous President, Bush, wasn't he a member of a group called the *Skull and Bones*, and I think they put on things like this. Of course, {slight laugh} that doesn't seem to disprove {laughter from audience} you all, but I'm trying, I'm trying my best. Anyway, {laughter from audience} maybe I should have taken a different {laughter from audience} kind of logic there. But actually, this is an old story, and it's a story of trauma, it's a story of slavery, it's a story of the complete annihilation of other human beings when you can get away with it. It's a very, very sad story and it has a long history. We can hear about that story and read about it in old documents such as The Bible. The Bible talks about children passing through the fire. It talks about horrible things happening. And... Of course many people may have just thought, "Well, that's kind of an interesting story," you know, "What does it mean?" What does it mean that Aztecs and other Meso-Americans would flay people on an altar and consume their heart? What does that... What is that all about? Well, my argument is, there's a thread that goes all through this, and if

we want to go back in time we can go all the way back to the worship of nature, Shamanism, and so on. Trauma has always been viewed throughout history as a way of creating altered states of consciousness. Trauma... There are a variety of ways to create altered states of consciousness. Obviously you can meditate, you can do hypnosis, you can listen to drums pounding and they'll kind of carry you off and you'll drift a little bit, but nothing really exciting happens. Nothing very impressive happens. It's my belief that many, many years ago people learned that if you traumatize a person in a certain way you can create the god, the god that you worship, and so for that reason many early religions, many very old religions included trauma in their worship. In fact there's a book out, some of you may have seen it, it's called *God Is a Trauma*, and it's particularly about some of the gnostic, traumatic practices that went back into ancient times. We can carry this back even further than say the ancient times, the ancient Medieval times, back to, again, Shamanism. Now, it's hard to really understand Shamanism in detail now, the ancient version, because again, many of these practices are pre-literate. We have no way to know exactly what people did. We just see these examples, for example, in the Mayan temples, and we know that these buildings were probably used for these purposes, but it's a little easier to understand if we look into the Shamanistic practices of modern times. For example, I wonder how many people here are familiar with the Sun-Gazing dance or the Sun Dance as it's called. Some of you are. Okay. Well, this is still practiced in North America. Some of you may have seen the movie that came out some, I guess, twenty years ago, *A Man Called Horse*, and in the movie... I thought it was totally fictional, because I didn't think you could ever get anybody who would agree to be lifted up but with hooks stuck in their pectoral muscles. I didn't figure a big line would establish with people waiting to do that, but... And I assumed it was totally fictional, but as it turns out I was doing some reading on Shamanism and I read a modern-day account and I saw photographs of them doing the Sun Dance now--the Sun-Gazing Dance--and again, the idea's very simple, and I'll be talking about this more when I get into more programming in particular. To me this is where programming begins, where people perhaps learned accidentally that the use of trauma and other kinds of ritual acts can produce dissociative states, can produce dissociated identities.

That is, you can produce the deity, and many villages may have wanted to have their deity there, and it may have been a great honour for some child to go through these horrible procedures so that the village could have their deity right there with them. Well, through time these practices passed through some changes, but not a whole lot. Many of you are probably aware of the Mystery Cults that existed around in the Mediterranean during the ancient and up until the Medieval times. Many of these involved traumatic rituals as well, and so now we have people making allegations that some of the modern-day remnants of these Mystery Cults, that is, the fraternal organizations of modern times, engage in this kind of behavior as well. There are also many other pre-industrial cults. There's an excellent book by Oki, an African, Juju High Priest, who writes about the traumatic ordeals that were used in his West African community on people, and he describes the dissociation that also occurs there, so these things are happening now. Now, some of you may wonder though, "Okay. This makes sense, it's logical," and somewhere in there Satanism is a part, too. We hear so much about Satanism. Certainly there must be some... I mean, where's there's smoke, you know, there's gotta be something to that. So, where's the connection with the U.S. government and other governments and C.I.A. and Military Intelligence? I mean, doesn't this really sound awfully far-fetched? Well, we can go back to the Hellfire Clubs of England and Ireland in the 1700's, and we see a very clear connection there between governments,

powerful members of governments, and bizarre occult or Satanic, whatever you want to call it, dark kinds of activities. As you all... As many of you probably know, Ben Franklin was a visitor of the Hell Fire Club in London or outside of London, and additionally the organization that was established in the outskirts of London was actually created by Sir Francis Dashwood, who shortly thereafter became the Chancellor Of The Exchequer Of Great Britain. In other words, he would be the equivalent of the Secretary Of The Treasury. We're talking about top level government. He was a close personal friend to George III. I mean, very high-level government type individual. And this was an individual who was carrying on in his residence bizarre practices that included blasphemous religious acts, bizarre sexual acts, and so on. Well, this is where we see a rather obvious beginning connection between government and bizarre occult and other kinds of procedures like that. Allister Crowley's another individual where we see a very clear connection between occultism, possibly Satanism, and governments. Crowley, of course, was involved with the British Intelligence as many of you know, and from then we have this marriage made in hell so to speak.

In any case, there is a clear connection between the use of trauma in a ritualized manner and the development of dissociated individuals, the individuals that are coming forth that we're seeing nowadays clinically, and hopefully... I'm hoping that in this particular conference we'll be able to show that connection, how it is, how it works, and hopefully give an opportunity for... We have many survivors who will be here telling their stories. We also will have some mothers who are protective mothers, who are doing their best to try to protect children in extremely abusive environments, and they're finding out that the government who was supposed to protect them is doing just the opposite, and we'll have time to talk about that as well. This is one of the great tragedies, is that something horrible is going on, but the people that we all should be able to trust to help us don't seem to be doing their job. And that is why it is my belief that we must have a citizens' movement to correct this terrible wrong. Now, you may wonder what good can people do, just individual people? Those of you who may be familiar with the history of the Mafia may know that the... Oh! Maybe I should ask. Do any of you believe the Mafia exists? {laughter from audience} There's one person over there. Okay. Did you know that there was a group that came out that said the Mafia did not exist? And in fact, they persuaded the Governor of New York at that time to become a member. They affected the production of *The Godfather* so that they took the word Mafia out. And in fact, I have to admit that for a long time I didn't know if there was such a thing as the Mafia, and I didn't use that word out of respect to Italian-Americans. I still do respect Italian-Americans, but I know that the Mafia does exist, because in 1989 the FBI did finally get a tape, an audio tape, of a Mafia initiation ceremony. Anyway, the false... I mean, not the false memory syndrome, not them but this organization trying to protect Italians eventually did succeed in convincing many people that the Mafia did not exist. In fact, it does exist. Well, the interesting thing though, I'm going about this in a very circuitous way, many of you know that the Mafia did not first start in New York. That was not really where it first got started. I think that there's an excellent parallel here between the Mafia and these various agencies of the government and individuals practicing these deviant acts, because the bottom line is that they're engaging in criminal behaviour, organized crime, it's a kind of organized crime, and we know that our government is capable of engaging in organized crime.

We're learning that more and more all the time. But the Mafia, since it did begin in New Orleans, it was first operative in New Orleans, was very successful, and there were some cases that came up where

people complained and there were efforts to prosecute the Mafiosi, but they were entirely unsuccessful. Aren't you all amazed, that the government was unable, the local government was unable to effectively prosecute the Mafiosi in the late 1800's in New Orleans? This comes as a shock to many of you I understand. But the Mafia were essentially driven out of New Orleans, not entirely obviously, I don't think you can ever there now, but how was it done? It was done by a citizens' movement, by a grassroots group of people who decided they were not going to have this in their community any more, so it is my belief that if we truly want to see this kind of horror stopped, it is something that we as citizens, we as human beings, will have to make that commitment to, and I'm hoping that this, that our organization in part and you've heard about other organizations here that are looking toward that same goal, that as we join together as a whole we will be successful in this endeavour.

Wayne Morris:

We've been listening to a lecture by Dr. Randy Noblitt, Walter Bowart, and Dr. Alan Scheflin, and you've been listening to The International Connection here on CKLN, 88.1 FM. Stay tuned next week. We're going to feature the next two weeks a lecture about the history of mind control, what we know and what we don't, by Dr. Alan Scheflin. You're listening to 88.1.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 9

**Valerie Wolf, M.S.W.
New Orleans**

**Presentation at
Believe the Children Conference
Chicago - April 1997**

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

CKLN FM 88.1
Ryerson Polytechnic University
Toronto, Ontario, Canada
International Connection

Producer: Wayne Morris

Wayne Morris:

Welcome to the International Connection. This is Week 16 in the radio series on Mind Control, and to summarize what we have heard so far, we have had heard several shows laying the foundation of the documented reality of U.S. and Canadian government-sponsored mind control. We have also heard the accounts of survivors such as Claudia Mullen, Chris Denicola Ebner and Ronald Howard Cohen. Claudia Mullen is alleging that CIA doctors such as Martin Orne, Sidney Gottlieb and L. Wilson Greene experimented on her in childhood using drugs, hypnosis, sleep and sensory deprivation, radiation and physical and sexual and emotional abuse. Claudia is also alleging that Canadian doctor, Ewen Cameron, from McGill University in Montreal was involved in mind control experiments on children as an electroshock consultant to the CIA, shocking the child victims after experiments by the CIA to make them forget. Claudia has also told of being used as a mind control sex slave for the US government, being set up in situations as a child with military brass, politicians and other officials while the CIA

videotaped them for blackmail and coercion purposes. We have heard the historic testimony at the Presidential Hearing on Radiation Experiments in 1995. The final report of those hearings included recommendations to declassify all information related to mind control experimental programs.

Today we are going to hear a presentation by Valerie Wolf, given at the Believe the Children Conference in Chicago in April, 1997 entitled *Assessment and Treatment of Survivors of Sadistic Abuse*. Valerie Wolf is the therapist of Claudia Mullen and Chris Denicola Ebner, both of whom gave testimony at the Radiation hearings. In this presentation, Valerie talks about her approaches in helping to heal mind control survivors and the techniques used by the CIA to control their victims. This program, which continues next week, is of particular interest to the therapy community that are dealing with survivors of mind control, ritual abuse and trauma. And just to explain a term that Valerie uses at the beginning of this, she refers to EMDR and that means Eye Movement Desensitization and Reprocessing which is one therapy technique. And now, Valerie Wolf.

Valerie Wolf:

I am going to talk today about the treatment of mind control. I am going to start with grounding us with good therapy practice in terms of the model of treatment which is now called **stage oriented trauma treatment** which is becoming a standard of practice for trauma therapists. The way I work with mind control, I think is different than some of the approaches I have been hearing about. When I first heard about this in June of 1992, and started working with it in September, 1992 I essentially worked in isolation, totally by myself. I had nobody to talk to except my clients until we testified in Washington in March of 1995 and then the world opened up. Up until that point, I had worked pretty much alone with mind control and a lot of SRA clients. I sort of developed it out of what I knew, which is the therapy model. I have spent the last couple of years trying to figure what it is I was doing because what I am finding is that my clients are getting better. I have several clients who are through the process, and all of my other clients are just absolutely phenomenally better. I have also been providing consultation for some therapists, brief consultation with some therapists in Louisiana and across the country, and when they apply the kinds of things that I am going to tell you today, they have the same kind of success with this extremely difficult population. We are going to start with **assessment**, and I am going to talk about assessment in terms of mind control and as an ongoing process. Always you are making assessments about what is going on with your client. And then **second stage safety and stabilization** - this is really 80% of the treatment. Then **trauma metabolism** (which is the memory work) and then **trauma resolution**. When I get finished with this, I will talk specifically about treatment of mind control and how I conceptualize it in a way that makes treatment effective.

In **assessment** you do standard intake procedures. You want to know what is the thing that brought the client into treatment. Recently I did a consultation for a psychiatrist, and a woman came in to my office and I was asking her what it was, why she was coming, and the psychiatrist wanted me to use EMDR because I am trained in doing EMDR. You cannot use EMDR very well with mind control clients. She said she was here because she had a fear of doctors, and going to doctors' offices. I pursued this a little bit, and we got into talking about some of the things doctors did. She had some memories of doctors hurting her, and as I began to enquire more and more, this woman turned out to have mind control. One

of the things you want to look at are **current symptoms and functioning**, and that is really important in terms of any kind of sex abuse. You know, most of the clients come in with depression or anxiety or some kind of behaviour, suicidal symptoms.

One of the primary things I look at when clients come in are the primary relationships because I know that however a client has related to parents or significant others in their lives, that's how they are going to relate to me. That's a real clue. Also, if there was a nurturing person somewhere in their background - because one of the things I am assessing for all the time, and understand that I get really difficult people referred to me, I have always ended up with clients that no one else wanted to treat - which is I guess how I kind of stumbled into this area. But I know if I explore previous relationships with other therapists, I am not so arrogant as to think I am going to do any better. I know the same things are going to come up with me, and I am prepared for it. The other thing I will look for is an ability to attach, and this is so important in this client population, and that's beginning to come out in the literature because if you are going to be involved in a long, prolonged, deep therapy relationship -- and if people are going to be able to sustain the kinds of work that they are going to have to do, they have to have the ability to attach. And I have to feel the attachment as well, and that is the thing, the connection that sustains the therapeutic relationship through a lot of really, really difficult work and I have had clients who are unable to attach and basically what I have done is referred them on to another therapist, but that is a very, very important thing and what you find is that a lot of these clients, can, for whatever reason ... even though they have had horrible horrible abuse throughout their lives, and cannot identify anybody in their background, there is a drive with children to attach to people and sometimes even the attachment to the perpetrator -- even though they would get abused -- even the attachment to the perpetrator can serve as a positive thing. If you can attach, it makes things easier in terms of jobs, making relationships with people and so I am really emphasizing that because I find that is probably the single best predictor of good outcome in therapy, is that ability to attach, and forming the therapeutic alliance.

I want to look at addiction issues and I am going to do this real quick. What I am giving you is a workshop that I did in seven hours two weeks ago. Addiction. Victimization as adults. We know that when people have been sexually abused and abused as children and if there is severe sadistic ritual abuse or mind control, that they tend to be re-victimized as adults. You don't often get told about that, so you need to enquire about it. Ask them if they are crime victims. That is not something that we standardly ask people, but it is also important, because that's another part of victimization. What some of my clients say that what has happened to them is crime, and they are crime victims, which is true. Any other trauma that has happened ... like death, divorce, and how they managed those because that also gives you a clue as to how the therapy is going to go. Whether they have committed crimes - and again, this is ongoing - but again, sometimes what I have found is that some of my clients identified as victims have in fact perpetrated with children that they have babysat in adolescence or they have done shoplifting or they have done other things, and that is a source of deep shame. You really want to know about those things at some point in the therapy in order to help them work through that. Their legal history -- and unfortunately in this day and age -- we have to be aware of lawsuits -- whether they have a current lawsuit -- or a previous lawsuit. This isn't just lawsuits against therapists, but any kind of lawsuit like for an accident, or whatever, because the litigation process produces certain kinds of effects and if they ever decide themselves, and the therapist should never suggest a lawsuit -- but if they should ever decide to

go through one -- sometimes their experience with a previous lawsuit will determine that -- or they may have access to the information. It is important for you to know and to document if they have been through a lawsuit before.

If there is **suicidal ideation -- self mutilation, self destructive behaviors** -- a lot of this is hidden. People, if they are cutting, will cut on the inside of their thighs or parts of their body that you can't see. In fact how I started really treating mind control specifically is, I had a client who had carved an upside down cross in her chest and she had all the earmarks of what I had been told about and I thought, "well I guess I had better try this" because she was headed for the hospital. One of the ways that you can pick up on this is if you begin to think if you have a mind control victim or sadistic ritual abuse victim or survivor ... is that if you get "I have to die, I have to die, I have to die", compulsive behaviors, compulsive thoughts of suicide, compulsive thoughts of self destruction -- and on the other hand they are lucidly saying to you I don't understand why I am thinking this, because I really don't want to die. I don't understand why I am doing these behaviors but it's like something comes over me and I just have to follow through with it -- when I hear that kind of compulsive/compulsion kind of stuff, then I begin thinking about maybe that's what we have here. You want to look at their current support system and this is really important, because if they have a current support system, then that means there is not going to be so much pressure on me as a therapist to provide that support system. What I want to do is have another set of either friends, spouse, somebody who is out there, so that everything isn't dependent on me in therapy. Unfortunately one of the things that happens is that as people get better in therapy, they realize -- and this is a real loss issue -- that many of their friends were picked out of their dysfunction. In fact I have a client who is going through this right now, and she has basically dropped all of her friends that she thought were her really good friends because the kinds of relationships she had were, she was the helper, always doing stuff, always at her friends' beck and call, and they were extremely narcissistic and demanding. Now that she is healthier, and she is a mind control victim, now that she is healthier and she can see this, she is extremely lonely and she's beginning to build new and healthier relationships. So even the best laid plans in terms of building a support system, don't always endure. You need to be aware that's going to happen sometime down the road.

Knowledge of memory and trauma. You want to ask what do they know, and if someone is coming in with memories or at the point at which they start remembering things, or revealing things to you that they were abused, you want to find out and document what have they heard in the media, what have they read, what do they know, who have they talked to? And document this. You want to know what their impressions are about memory and their information. This is really important because if people are reading books and whatever, doesn't necessarily mean that's causing the memory, it could be triggering memories, but you always want to begin developing a list of triggers. So not only for protection in terms of educating them about memory work, and memories, and what goes on in therapy, but also because you want to begin to identify triggers and there are a lot of triggers in the media. It is really important for you to begin to take note of that. Then you ask is there anything else significant in your life that you want me to know? This is a question we sometimes don't ask. I remember a very long time ago, I had a woman in therapy, she was a survivor, and we got to the end of therapy, the very last session, it was planned, and all of a sudden in the session, she revealed to me that she had an abortion when she was 19. I am sitting there thinking, what do I do now? She went into an intense abreaction of the event, and so

what I did was I re-framed it into thank you so much, what a gift that you have shared this with me, and she informed me that's all I needed to do. I just needed to tell you, I needed to remember, I am fine with it now. And she really was. But I have now started asking for that information a little bit earlier more for my comfort, so that I don't get surprised at the end of therapy with something. But there may be things that they are not telling you. Again, this is an ongoing thing -- all these questions, always thinking about.

Another part of the assessment is -- if you are assessing and have started getting the compulsive ideation, the message kinds of stuff -- you want to assess also the kinds of things they are telling you as a therapist. One of my clients whom I had for about two and a half years -- I had no idea there was any mind control in her back ground -- all of a sudden one day she came in and lambasted from up one side and down the other. She was really angry with me; no real specified reason -- I was just "in it for the money ... really didn't care about her ... just like every other bad person in her life" -- on and on and on. And that's when I first began thinking about her -- that maybe there was some mind control there, and sure enough there did turn out to be. So what you want to look for are those kinds of flooding messages or therapist messages in terms of picking up ... Another thing you want to do in assessment of a mind control survivor is to look at body pain. There are real specific types of body pain -- headaches specifically around the temples that feel like electric shock; body pains all over the body; pain in the mouth and teeth; pain in the face and the jaw; pain in the ears. Or like one of my clients was talking about -- always hearing a radio just below the threshold of hearing. What that is is where they put a recorder in the ear -- in the right ear in order to disable (this is the theory) -- in the left ear they would put pain or a sound. In the left ear to go into the right brain which is known for reasoning, the creative part of you, they would put messages. They would be for example -- "you have to die". One of my clients had this whole elaborate set of ritual abuse instructions -- "in the full moon, in the third day of September, you have to go and get blood, and drink blood and put needles in your arm" -- and sure enough we found that, cyclically, she was putting pins in her arm at certain times of the year and they were actual messages. What you find is that kind of -- things in your ear, being choked -- other kinds of body pain. A lot of these clients have been to doctors, many many doctors with exploratory surgeries and other kinds of surgeries that find nothing because some of the symptoms mimic other diseases. With the mind control survivors and the SRA survivors, I find the body pain is more serious than with people that don't have those kinds of histories. You want to go through -- whether there is pain in the tips of their fingers sometimes. Or, how are they sleeping at night? Mind control survivors tend to wake up every two hours or on some schedule of waking up at night, like every hour or every two hours and I will talk about why that is. Those are the kinds of things that you begin to hear.

When I begin to hear those kinds of things, and some of the symptoms, one of the questions I will ask is, "if there were a doctor involved in your abuse and his name were a colour, what would that be?" Typically what you get is red, black and then green. If you get Dr. Green, it's Dr. Green and every survivor I have talked to will tell you Dr. Green. They may also give you a bunch of other colours and then at the end they will say, "okay, green" or I had one client, the one who came in and lambasted me that day, and I started asking those questions -- six months later she came into therapy and said "well, all right I am ready to talk about it now, it was Dr. Green and I knew that's who you were asking about, but we weren't ready to deal with it yet." So -- that's one thing that you can ask. You can also begin to ask more specifically, depending on what they are telling you. And the approach I have used is I have really

listened to my clients -- really listened to them. They direct the treatment. In the assessment phase, when we are making the contracts about how we are going to work in therapy, my contract with my clients is that they are responsible for their therapy, that I don't know specifically what happened. They have to give me information in order for us to work together. My part of the contract is to make sure that they are safe, to help them design interventions to deal with whatever it is, and to be supportive, and to remember. I have a very good verbal memory, I remember everything I am told ... so we can make connections to things that otherwise they wouldn't be able to make. That's my part of it. Their part is to talk or draw -- because not all people can communicate verbally and if you think of the mind control where everything is right brain, and with people who are DID -- what you are getting is a lot of right brain communication. They don't tell you directly what is going on -- they drop a lot of clues. In fact one of my clients describes it as "the game of Clue" - "Colonel Mustard did it with the knife in the study" and with her, that is exactly what it is like. I have to help her put it together. You have a lot of right brain, a lot of hypnotic trance communication, which is different than logical conscious communication. Trance logic - (a) does not go to (b) does not go to (c) - and you have to understand that something you are being told does not make sense to you but it may make sense to the person telling you.

My contract is -- basically my clients tell me what to do. I don't direct the therapy except to keep them safe. If somebody is cutting themselves, mutilating -- I jump up and down -- and sometimes I get really angry and we deal with that, and I will tell you another way of dealing with that that works really well later. If you get nothing else from this -- and I hear from people all over the country -- and the most common complaint I hear about therapists all over the country is "my therapist doesn't listen to me, my therapist is telling me that I am resistant, that I am uncooperative, that I am not following the program" -- well that tells me that the therapist is directing the treatment and in the case of mind control and SRA, I firmly believe with all of my clients they know what to do to heal and I have never been disappointed about that. I listen. And if you get nothing else from this, this is really important. In fact I was talking to a woman the other day who was looking for a therapist and what she had done is she has always gone in logically, left brain and picked a therapist who was experienced, and knew stuff, and whatever -- and I suggested to her (she is DID) -- why don't you let your system pick the next therapist? She left me a message and said an hour later, this name floated to the top of her mind and she went to a therapist that she thought was really intuitive, and she realized that she had been picking people with the left brain, and she needed someone who could intuitively hear who was also able to understand right brain communication.

I also think it is really important to do a differential diagnosis. These are some of the typical diagnoses that get attached to our clients -- one that I have found common -- obsessive compulsive disorder. I will give you an example of that. I had a client, had been seeing her for a while, had been treating her for OCD -- she came in and said "omigod, I had a nightmare last night that my father sexually abused me". There was nothing in her history or her behavior to indicate that was the case, and we did some very careful questions -- I asked her what is that connected to in your past ... what she remembered was that when she was 13, she picked up an article in the newspaper and it was an article about a child being sexually abused, and her thought went to "omigod what if my dad does that to me?" and she started imagining what it would be like, and her anxiety went way up, and she started ritualizing it, but she never metabolized it. This thought had been ritualized, and every time it came up or she got triggered,

she would start ritualizing this imaginary act. When she realized she had read the article, and what happened, then the anxiety went down and she realized she had not been sexually abused. I think a really good differential diagnosis is good.

Borderline Personality Disorder I consider to be a perfect description of survivor behavior. If you look in the DSM what you will see is everything we talk about is characteristics of sexual abuse. When I treat it like that it's much easier, I don't get frustrated with all this "borderline" behavior.

Q. from audience ("Can you give us a simple explanation of all of these things?" [slide content])

Valerie Wolf:

Okay. Paranoid is when you think someone is out to get you. Schizoid means that you absolutely do not react to anything and it could be a dissociative response. Schizotypal is another type of disorder where you don't react to stuff, you don't have relationships, not a lot of feeling. Antisocial is people who commit crimes, who have very little feeling or affect and basically are out for their own good. Borderline, as I said, are people who are shallow, frequently move from relationship to relationship, have very intense relationships with the therapist but really fear intimacy. Histrionic is someone who is hysterical and emoting all over the place, but again that can be a dissociative response. Narcissistic -- what I have found is that a lot of survivors can look very narcissistic and that means very self-centered and everything is for them. I had one client, who, every time she went to see her psychiatrist, her psychiatrist said to me, "where the hell are you in this therapy?" And what had happened was she would go in and tell him all these things that were going on in therapy -- now I was working my butt, she was mind control, but it was like I didn't exist and she came across as extremely narcissistic. When we got to the bottom of this, what it turned out was -- she had a lot of suicidal programming and a lot of body pain -- was that, she was so focused on her survival and what she needed to stay alive she had no energy or room for focusing on others and that happens with our clients. Now that she is through the process, she is not narcissistic at all. What I also caution about is if you are looking at narcissistic behavior, check to see if maybe there is a deep-rooted survival thing going on there, because if people are surviving, you better believe they are narcissistic because that's all that exists if it is basic survival. Avoidant is avoiding people. Dependent is dependent on others, not being able to make decisions. This could be one of the things you see with mind control -- a lot of my clients are still very dependent on their perpetrators, still dependent on a lot of other people in their lives, can't imagine making decisions on their own and a large part of the treatment process is teaching people they have choices. They can make decisions. But they will fight me on it. Obsessive compulsive is when people do rituals -- like the handwashing -- but it can be more subtle than that -- counting in your head. I have a mind control survivor who counts in her head but is not Obsessive Compulsive -- it's a memory. They made her count backwards or forwards every time they put her in trance. Whenever she switches, she counts forwards or backwards.

She read something about Obsessive Compulsive Disorders and she came in saying, "I'm obsessive compulsive". She is not. Passive Aggressive is by inaction, making other people mad, and being

aggressive by not doing anything, sitting like a lump. Some of these kids in the mind control experiments -- I have two that were dropped at the age of six and seven -- and the reason was because they became very passive aggressive. They still have some of a lot of the problems because they did a lot to shut them down, but one way of fighting "them" is to comply but not really, okay? I have one client that pretended she was stupid - "I don't understand what you what me to do" - and no matter what they did to her, she never "understood" what they wanted her to do. Ways of fighting, that's passive aggressive behaviors. But again, this is survival sometimes for mind control survivors.

Eating disorders are very common - anorexia (not eating), bulimia (throwing up) and as part of the mind control, they actually tried to deliberately induce eating disorders. I have clients on both ends - both anorexic and overeating. They really messed with that. Post Traumatic Stress Disorder - again intrusive thoughts, flashbacks, stress where the trauma keeps intruding on the current life. Dissociative Disorders - there is a whole continuum of dissociative disorders from PTSD where you can just kind of go numb for an event or something that is happening to what is called NOS or DID Not Otherwise Specified - and there is a continuum here that I am seeing where people who have ego states or feelings that they split because they couldn't feel the feelings when they were being abused - but there are also people who are not quite as fully developed as someone with full blown DID - what you have is the parts inside may have names but they don't take over the body in the same way. The core birth personality is conscious. What the parts do is blend - because parts can blend. And that's a lot of what we see in terms of behavior - parts blending, parts that have jobs. But a lot of the clients that I see with mind control are not full blown DID; some of them are what we would call "fuzzy DID" because it's not real clear; it's not discrete states however there are more fragments holding memories and feelings.

I am going to talk to you really quickly about DID. I am just going to tell you, I am not going to go through all this. I am going to tell you how I understand DID, because if you are working with mind control or DDNOS, this is what my clients have told me, this is what I have heard. And I have talked with some of the survivors here, and they tell me that I really understand so ... I am going to pass this on. First of all you have the **core birth personality** - this is generally the part that is the age of the body. It is the part, that if all the parts were to integrate that's who they would integrate with. The Core Birth Personality is not that baby inside who did not develop. It is actually the one that is the age of the body. It is really important that you know who the core birth personality is in a DID system because that's who you have to work through - that's who has to get the memories back. That's who has to construct a safe place and do the work because if the core birth personality doesn't do it, it won't stick and why is that? The reason is that all of the alters, or the parts, or the kids in this system were created by the core birth personality -- kids do not, or parts do not, create parts. The core birth personality creates every single part and they are created to have a job. Their primary job is to protect the core birth personality to allow that core birth personality to grow and develop and be able to function while they take the pain, or the trauma, or the feelings, or whatever. The core birth personality is really the central part of the system.

If you have the concept that every part has a job, and they do -- that means there are no perpetrator alters, and this is so important. What happens is, even if an alter comes out and cuts, they think they are doing their job and protecting their core birth personality, no matter what the behavior. The answer to them is "you did a wonderful job, too good a job, but a wonderful job. Now you finished that job, you

have done it so well, you don't have to do it any more, now you can have another job." And they will take new jobs. It's a re-frame, but it works. And this you can get through. Sometimes I get upset because I try to get through to the system "no hurting the body". We do talk a lot about that, but if you conceive of it as a job, then you can praise them and give them A+'s and they can graduate to the next level and this really works. Also, it doesn't matter what behaviors they are doing. This is in any DID system. In mind control, the researchers knew about these parts and gave them jobs. The jobs they were given were calling them, keeping in contact for later. They also had jobs to carry out -- whatever their job was -- if it was a sexual job, or a courier, or an assassin -- but they were taught and given specific jobs. Again, it is the same response. "You have done a good job." And a lot of times they are really willing -- a lot of times they are really relieved.

Sometimes you have parts that mimic perpetrators. There are a lot of Dr. Green parts. They are so relieved. How do you get them convinced that they are not the real perpetrator? All I do is say, "think back - and what position are you in? Are you being hurt or are you hurting?" And they think about it, and all of a sudden get crying, and say "I'm being hurt." You can't be the perpetrator. It's a really quick way of turning somebody and then they take another name and go inside or go to the safe place and whatever. These are the concepts I work with that have been very useful for me, and they also work with regular DID clients. I think this is real important for you to understand.

Safety and Containment/Stabilization. This is the majority of the treatment. Again, working on establishing the therapeutic relationship -- with DID you have to continuously establish a therapeutic relationship as you get different parts of the system.

Developing an Internal Safe Place. This is really important, and this is a central piece of containment for mind control, and also DID and severely abused people. Basically, we will start with talking about a safe place. What do you do when someone says there is no safe place? My answer to that is, aw c'mon ... there is a secret place inside that nobody knows about and nobody can get to, that's the place I'm talking about. And you get this little grin, and yeah, you're right. If the word "safe" isn't good, because sometimes they are told there is no safe place ... then the word "secret" place can be used. There are certain elements that need to be in this safe place. It needs to be inaccessible by anybody, including me. I give suggestions for elements -- find out what is there, find out what makes it safe, where it is (mountains, clouds, etc). If they don't have one I will ask them where they want. But they need to clear where - even if they have an already established safe place, because a lot of people do - you have to clear a football size field around and I ask them to place walls of water light around the outside - water light that nobody can get through and makes it invisible. The reason why you want the football size field is so you can see if anybody is coming. Then you want to construct a building, a shelter of some kind in the centre, and in the shelter there needs to be a swimming pool or a healing pool. For some people they want it partly inside the house, and partly outside. This is incredibly important for mind control. Did you know that water dissolves the crap off their bodies? And I said that to one of my clients and she said, "oh, that's why they didn't want us to cry" and so I use that now. Water will wash off and dissolve -- because it did -- if there are electrodes and there is gunk put on you what did they wash it off with? Water. Water washes the stuff off. There is an association there.

The other thing that is useful for some people is if you have microwaves ... to have some of these mechanical things, the robots. Actually what they did is they took kids and packed them inside these big things that looked like robots and put them inside and did all kinds of things to make the core create parts (they don't create parts, the core does) and then what you do is, if you encounter one of these contrivances, you can disable it with microwaves and there is a switch on it somewhere, disable the switch, take off its head, get all the kids out of there. They will show up in the safe place sometimes. You also want to have a nursery for the very little ones with cribs. You want to have food, you want to have toys, and you want to have an infirmary because there are going to be kids that you are going to be uncovering that are absolutely wrecked that need to be healed. They need to be helped. You have helper alters inside, and I am sorry, I am going to use the word "alters" - I know some people don't like that. But they have helper alters inside that help and take care of the kids as they come up. No doctors and nurses, unless they want them. One of my clients has Beverley Crusher and her Tricord as an interject who comes and runs the tricorder over everybody and heals everybody -- so they can also produce interjects that they know are not -- but it's part of the imagery. They are very very good at imaging.

Grounding techniques basically are based on changing the senses. One of the most effective ones is changing the sense of smell, carrying something with a little bit of perfume that is soothing, or the sense of touch. All my life I have had this sense in my fingers that I think about -- as silky and bumpy. I always think about it when I am in periods of stress. I feel it in my fingers as a body memory. And when my son was born twenty years ago, and I got this baby blanket, it's a chenille baby blanket and I didn't remember what that was. But to get them connected to some kind of touch that is soothing. If they start to go into flashback, to change the senses. It is really important. A client was in the doctor's office and they were running around trying to get her ice, because if you hold ice, it hurts. It's kind of like cutting but it doesn't do any damage -- it is a change of senses. That's why people cut. You can focus on the pain and it gets you away from the emotional pain. Ice will do that and it can be an intermediate step to get people away from self mutilating and self cutting. You want to develop self soothing techniques - bubble baths, favourite blankets, stuffed animals. A lot of these people have stuffed animals and they really feel ashamed about it. I have a chair of stuffed animals, and when I go out of town they become transitional objects some times. People take them home, and it's really good. And people bring me, as parts integrate, parts donate stuffed animals to me as they integrate and they know they are going to have a good home.

Purpose and Function of Self Destructive Thoughts/Behaviors. There is a purpose to that, as I have said. There are lots of reasons why people do that and you need to find out why. Always why? What is the purpose of this behavior? What is the function? With mind control, if it is messages, and you know it is messages, you know they are being flooded and it is based on post-hypnotic suggestions or conditioned responses - what I will do with that kind of thing is I want to cut/you don't have to cut, and I just repeat it. I have to die/you don't have to die/you don't have to die. It make come up during memory work, or it may come up consciously. Another part of this is that if they are lambasting you into this thicket of therapist programming or alienation from others programming (people are bad/this is bad/that's wrong) I will sit there and say, "and what else, and what else, and what else?" And it drives people nuts sometimes; however, it gets you through quickly. It isn't worth interpreting, it isn't worth spending time on. They will let you know. You say, "and what else?" And they will say, "well, you know little

kids - a lot of times they just want to tell you something, they don't want you to solve it, or discuss it at length." I have had one child and he would just come in, "Mommy! Mommy!" crying, whatever. He would tell me, then he would be fine, then he would go out. It's the same thing. The "and what else?" is a really helpful way of getting through a lot of messages quickly.

Decreasing and Stopping Self Destructive Thoughts/Behaviors. I have used contracting with this sometimes in terms of it's the core birth personality's responsibility because one of the things I know is that if the core birth personality absolutely does not want something to happen, it will not happen. There is an implicit permission given - and I have talked to a lot of systems about this, and a lot of kids. For example, if someone cancels an appointment and the kids bring her to therapy, it's because she wants to be brought. I have a couple of clients who do that. and they always come. Once or twice they have absolutely said "I can't do that, she really doesn't want to come." They have given me the clue. They do what subconsciously she wants. The core birth personality really does determine, so I contract with the core birth personality and with as many people as possible, but the systems are so complex it is really hard to that, but it really is the core birth personality's responsibility, and that is another concept that is really hard. She is responsible for her own safety, and her own behavior, whether she dies or not. I learned this through hard experience. And I find by taking that stance, yes they will fight you on it, but they know it's right. I can't keep people alive, it would kill me, with all the phone calls, and the hours, and the panic and all the rest of it. I can't, and it's not within my power. That is another concept, of making them responsible, or taking the real responsibility. If they know they are responsible, that's part of beginning to make choices. When you think of mind control, everything was controlled including their lives and the fact whether they stayed alive or they died. By saying "you are in charge of this now" it is a really liberating kind of thing.

I also form a lot of hypotheses. I am always asking questions. Again, I have to get the information from the person sitting in front of me. I don't know. I ask a ton of questions. What is that related to? What is going on? What is the purpose of this? What is the function of this? I hear a set of symptoms - okay what is going on? Who is blending? If the core birth personality comes in and is in all this body pain, I know someone in the system is blending. Who is blending? What you want to teach is that they can step back. This is a containment strategy. They need to learn to step back. They don't have to blend with the core birth personality.

For some people what you can do is have the core birth personality go into the safe place surrounded by light, where nobody can blend with her, not everybody can do that - but that is one way of containing that. Let me just say a little bit about the switching place ... did you know there is a switching place in the head? Every DID NOS person has a place where they switch and the switching place is where the core birth personality is out in the body and an alter stands beside her or him and starts to blend - that's the switching place - it's an actual place. The researchers messed with this big time. You will find bugs in there. Little bugs running around on the floor. We know they were meant to be listening devices. You need to get the bug stomper or someone to get rid of those. Little kids heard the word "bugs" and thought they were real bugs. How you find the switching place is - you have the core birth personality come out into the body and an alter stand either behind or beside her and start to blend. Where the blending takes place is the switching place. In the switching place are cameras, bugs, torture devices, all

kinds of stuff. They can clean it out. Bugs, cobwebs, satan, skeletons, whatever. They need to clean that out thoroughly and keep it clean. In the switching place, there are also lots of holes in the floor. Where the holes go to is where the alters stay. The alters stay in a place, and I guess we are calling it a matrix, and basically they started at the age of three with a very simple matrix and the simplest one is a tic tac toe 3-D block and in each of those spaces resides an alter or an alter system. What they would do is each alter was given a number and a name or a letter, and given a designated place where they had to stay. They couldn't talk to each other, they couldn't communicate with anybody, and they had to stay in their rooms. It started like that. There are more complicated ones and I will talk about those. You have this 3 dimensional thing and that's where alters come from. They started with a simple one at about age 3 and by about the age of 12 or 14, it was much more complex. We find kabbalas, which is the kabbalistic tree, the triangle with the lines with the circles. That was an early one, but it is too complicated. There are people who have it but there are alters within the lines and the circles, that's where they live or where they stay. There are decahedrons, giant crystals on each facet. One of my clients that is just a scrambled mess like spaghetti and they suggested to her that it was like spaghetti. You find upside down triangles, you find all kinds of shapes. How they put that in ... they would project an image on a screen, like this, and then they would put electrodes on the face where they wanted them to think it was and move the screen closer and closer and closer while increasing the pain until it disappeared into the head, and that's how they convinced the kids that they had this place inside of them. Now they changed it. Kids changed this. Basically they were told "do not come out of your room, ever". What would happen is these alters or the parts would be tortured, hurt, raped, whatever and then in the middle of that, would go inside to their place in the matrix. So that when they come out, guess what? They come out in the middle of a re-live. Now how do they do that? You know those spirals that we used to see on SRA drawings? Those are elevators. They belong in the matrix. They are elevators and they go directly into the switching place. What happens is, somebody is triggered out inside, or they could call them out because they knew their number and they would get on the elevator, spiral up into the switching place. While they are in the switching place, they are right out into the body. Any of those connections - there will be one, two or three -- move away from the switching place into the safe place -- they can move this around. It's a tunnel basically. So you can move it. Basically you put a waterfall over it so they come out into water so it kind of cleans them up and you have a kind of warning system so the helpers -- one of my clients put a computer there with a greeting "greetings ... welcome to so-and-so's system" and it gave time then for the helpers to get there and then what they would do as the alters came out into the safe place -- is take off all the electrodes, whatever was on them, clean them off, get them into the pool, then get them into the safe place. This is a really good containment strategy. Then you don't have people coming up in your face and out into the body doing destructive stuff or uncontrolled flashbacks.

Another part of this is that you will find black holes that come up into the switching place, and again if a black hole appears -- and what a black hole is that either an IV with a slow drip of medication that slowly made them unconscious and they would fade away into nothingness -- and sometimes you get that effect where the core disappears, alters disappear -- it's a memory of that. What you do with black holes is, you fill them in from the bottom. Just fill them in with dirt, cement, whatever. Make sure you get all the alters out - you can't fill it in if there are any alters there - just pull them out. It's happened to me in my office where someone has literally fallen on the floor, being pulled into a black hole, and I just pick them up and pull them out -- pulling you out, pulling you out, opening up everything that needs to

be opened, pulling you out, pulling you out, (you can do this over the phone too) until they are out. Or if you are talking to someone on the phone, and they start to fade, they are likely going into a black hole. You fill it up, and pull them out. That's really helpful.

That's a really important containment kind of - this is something that is real different than what we have talked about. That helps with the containment and pacing of flashbacks and memories. Another way I do that is, basically you can, and I do this initially with them in my office -- I give them their twice a day -- in the morning when people are in their showers, washing -- they are to do an inventory. Looking for kids that have come up during the night. Cleaning themselves off. Taking off any electrodes, things out of their ears, and I will literally go up to someone in my office. They will be talking about the radio playing. Let's get that out of there! And I will just put my hands like this, and pull. The reason that works is because at some point, whatever was in their ears [eyes?] got taken out. It fast forwards the memory to the end. Or if the electrodes are on them, and you take them off, at some point they were taken off. Needles - limbs dislocated. I have literally taken someone's arm and just given a little tug to put it back in, and this imagery really works. So they are to do that in the morning ... do a complete body inventory, cleaning out anything in their nose, in their mouth, in their ears, around their necks (sometimes there is stuff choking), anything on their bodies, inside their vaginas, or anything around that area, off their legs, off their fingers and their toes. Because what they would do is put electrodes on the fingers and toes, play the messages at night and shock them awake in the sleep deprivation and keep them awake for days while planting these suggestions in their minds. So you take all that stuff off ... I have them do it. I have this one client who is a very creative artist and they wanted to convince her that she couldn't draw. She is now beginning to be able to draw, and she is fifty-three years old and has been very frustrated because she couldn't. She had this thing where her fingers would curl and it was a memory. What we did was ... she learned how to get out of the suit they put her in that would then jerk her fingers down to convince her that she couldn't draw, or that she wasn't creative. Stuff like that.

They will visualize it. Then the helper alters who are coming out of the matrix get all cleaned off, and then they go into the safe place. Sometimes they will go there when they are finished ... and they may, in the process, give their information to the core birth personality. A lot of times what we will do is wait til later because we need to get stuff contained, or we need to get people functional. They do the same thing at night, they do the same thing if they have any kind of body pain or body symptom during the day - what is it? what is going on? Very non-leading. I am not telling them anything. What is going on? And then they clean off whatever it is and that has become a really good way of doing this.

The other thing is ... you need to listen to the client language -- how they describe stuff. Not everybody can talk to you verbally. Some times they have to lie -- it is part of their job. I learned a game with one of my clients. It is called The Game of Opposites for people who have to lie to you. Tell me exactly what you want me to know, and put a Not in the sentence. And so it's the tone of voice - "I ~don't~ want you to know this information" - they are lying to me. They want me to know. Or "it's ~not~ dangerous at all" -- go to that place. Sometimes you can say opposites -- it's not dangerous to go that place or it's too dangerous to go that place -- but it's a way of communicating. I have one client who went through a period where she had to be silent. Two hours she had to come into therapy and not say a word. That was somebody's job. What this part did was brought in (I have a tape recorder) ... spent I don't know how

long putting together music on tape to tell me what I needed to know. It was okay. No one said they couldn't play music. It was incredibly creative. I have had people write to me, journal, draw pictures ... all of those are ways of communicating. None of those are accidental. They are always trying to tell you something, and if you don't get it, or you are being stupid, that's okay, they will keep telling you until you get it. Sometimes therapists can be awfully stupid about this stuff ... (laughter) ... I say I know I am being stupid about this and I need a little before I 'get it' ... eventually of course they don't give you any information ... It is really important to catch their language and how they talk about stuff and to just keep asking.

Managing Transference and Counter Transference: Transference does show up. I mean if they had a bad relationship with their mother, that's going to show up with you. If they have a Monster Mom and they want to scream at Monster Mom, guess who gets screamed at? It just goes with the territory. Most of the time I am really patient with it -- sometimes people will hit a button and I will get angry but that's okay because I am modelling appropriate anger. People are amazed I don't immediately fly into a rage and beat them up, but I don't. Very patient. Counter Transference is difficult. Now I am a lot more familiar ... but you can imagine in the beginning when I had no one to talk to ... how difficult this was with all this behavior, all this stuff going on ... I have just learned to hold my breath and to take note of my natural reaction which sometimes was really angry and really upset and thinking "oh what are we doing here? why am I doing this?" on and on and on. Because that's how I am supposed to feel and I know that's how I am supposed to feel. And then I would be very patient ... very, very patient because we are going through something really important and a lot of it is somebody has a job to "distance" me or to distance the people in their lives. You really have to manage -- because every single button -- you have to know your transference and counter transference issues. I have a peer support group that has been meeting since about 1982. We know each other really well and we really get into counter transference stuff. You need that. I get confronted all the time. (re: question - counter transference is the feeling the therapist has for the client. You really need that. I really care, and sometimes I care too much and I get confronted about that. What I mean by caring too much -- to the point where I am beginning to get vicarious post traumatic stress, when I am starting to get nightmares, starting to cry, when I am starting to really be affected by the material I am hearing ... I used my peer group to confront me and they really do a good job of helping me to get grounded. We meet twice a month now. Some of them are starting to do this kind of work too, so we provide a really good support for each other.

Time. Basically I plan sessions with my clients. I don't have unplanned -- it almost never happens now that I know what I am working with here. I plan sessions but they are longer sessions, a minimum of an hour and a half. This is with most of my clients whether they are DID or mind control or not, it takes usually a half hour to get settled down and then we get an hour of work. If we are working on something really intensive, it can take a lot more time -- four hours sometimes, or more. We plan ahead of time what we are going to do and then we stick to the time. Occasionally I have an unstructured time, so I have a Tuesday night where people can rotate in and out of -- if you find that you start on a series of memories and it keeps looping back to the beginning -- what you have is the core birth personality isn't getting the memory. You have an alter doing the memory work. You need to be sure the core birth personality is present, but it means sometimes that you really have to pace the work carefully, and allow breaks. Don't drive people into the ground. This is really difficult work. But even at this stage, we plan

pretty much a lot of times what our sessions are going to be. That's really important. Again, team work ... a concept that is really hard for some of these clients to understand. They get really angry about this teamwork. I have a client right now who left the office on Tuesday basically saying "you're supposed to be asking the questions ... this isn't therapy". She's getting better, but she wants me to take responsibility but I won't. Unfortunately her previous therapist did. Two years of asking questions and dragging stuff out. I am not going to do that because that's not good therapy.

Doing Reality Checks. Reality is really distorted. People can contact me through my machine. I don't wear a beeper. I worked at a psychiatric hospital for two and a half years I don't want to wear a beeper ... I work really hard ... and I am not going to be at anybody's beck and call for 24 hours a day, seven days a week again. It works fine. People can leave as many messages as they want on my machine, I will get back to them. If it is a real emergency, they have my home phone. In the last five years that I have been in private practice, I have been called at home maybe four or five times ... which, with this population, is phenomenal. I have a lot of DID and trauma clients. They really respect that boundary. And I am real clear -- **only** in the direst of emergencies. They can leave as many messages as they want on my machine and they do, and that's great, and I listen to every single one of them and take them seriously. I always listen to my tape before I go to bed at night. My agreement is if I can do it, I will call them back at least by the next day if they need to talk to me. But a lot of times it's just little kids telling me stuff ... they just want to say this happened, or this information or whatever, and I don't have to call back. There are a lot of distorted perceptions, and this is good therapy stuff. Keep confronting the perceptions and working with the perceptions.

A lot of the treatment is the management of shame, anger and sadness, especially in the mind control -- that's what they hit at -- trying to make people feel responsible, trying to make them feel ashamed ("it's your fault"). One of my clients has just gone through a series where if she looks one way, she sees films of the Holocaust victims -- emaciated, being tortured, horrible pictures on this side; if she looks the other way, there are really erotic pictures of people having sex while they are sexually stimulating her. What a choice ... Because she chooses to not look at the Holocaust, she is told you are choosing to do this, see, it's turning you on, it's your fault. At the same time, reading the bible to her, she was brought up in a very strict Catholic family -- priests and nuns and all this kind of stuff -- and then reinforcing the shame. Because most survivors of any kind of abuse feel guilty and ashamed and it is their fault. They really hit at this. So a lot of this is management of anger and shame and sadness. Anger is tough, because they got severely punished for being angry. One of my clients who was in a facility in Colorado -- actually two of my clients were in this facility -- it's interesting how the corroboration of the details comes -- she really went out of the box with hysteria when they first started with her and they ducked her in water tanks to calm her down, and half drown her, and then as she got more calmed down, she got really angry at what they were doing to her. They had a decompression chamber some place outside of Denver -- I have two clients that talk about this decompression chamber. It's a medical facility, but it is attached to an Air Force base. This a place where they were brought to as children, with the mind control stuff. What they would do is put them in there, and increase the pressure ... do you know how much that hurts? Or decrease the pressure, pump air out, so they couldn't breathe and have a difficult time breathing, and one of my clients said it was like her lungs were stuck together. That's what they told her, her lungs were stuck together. The issue of being at fault was a big one.

Attachment to the Perpetrator. There was so much done to attach them, "the doctors are your friends, we are the ones who know you, we are your family, we love you. One of the criteria was to pick kids from abusive families, or neglectful families ... they were already abused anyway and I think parents were instructed to do abuse. "We are the ones who love you, we are your family" ... a lot of the SRA kind of stuff.

Safety. A lot of the safety has to do with where you see the control." You" in control of your own self, or "you" being controlled externally. This is the issue, too, of responsibility for safety, and you really have to deal with this one because these kids have been taught that there is only external control, they have no internal control. That's something you really have to work with in terms of responsibility for their own safety -- that other people don't control them. In talking about this, the other thing that you want to do, and the whole concept of the treatment of this -- as we move into -- we are going to talk about doing memories and what this all about real briefly -- the concept is -- we talked about how each of the alters or alter systems is in the matrix. So how you start this (and I was told wrong basically - all it did was succeed in flooding my clients and exhausting me for three months until I just started setting limits all over the place -- normal therapeutic limits and boundaries apply. I had to learn that. Your task is to get every single one of those alters out of the matrix and into the safe place. How do you do that? One of the secrets in the system is that as fast as people were being put in the room, behind it they were building tunnels, caves and mazes to connect everything. That's the working place because what you are doing then is working through the maze, going through however, and getting all those kids out of the matrix and into the safe place. Now, into the safe place can mean they automatically integrate once they have done their work, or it can mean they can stay on to be helper alters, or whatever job they take after that is completed. That's the concept. One of the things I learned to say to people, and it seemed to make sense is "before we start this, turn upside down, cut off the top, and bury it as deep as you can". The reason is when they finished the programming, and they put a cap on it, and it was something so horrible that no one would ever want to remember it. You don't want to start with that. Whatever shape it is -- if it's an upside down triangle and I will use that one -- if it's an upside down triangle and you start at the broad end, tap in there, which is what I did initially ... what have you got? All those memories just start flooding in layers ... and it is in layers ... they layered it by degree of trauma and by degree of pain in the mind. What happens is, you turn it upside down so you have a regular triangle, cut off the top because there is serious trauma poison is what one of my clients said, bury it as deep as you can because that is the last thing you are going to do. And then you start where it makes sense. This isn't leading. I mean, if someone didn't have mind control, and you said that to them, they are going to look at you and say, 'what the hell are you talking about?' You would be amazed ... people go, "oh, okay!" and then they think about it, and then they do it. Then there's more confirmation.

Things my clients have said to me have been "oh, you mean start with the little big memories" "oh, you mean start when I was old enough to understand what was going on" "oh you mean start at the point where I was beginning to understand" but they will determine, they will know where to start. And again, you are working through the maze, getting all the kids out and doing whatever it is you have to do, and they know -- they are the guides and getting them into the safe place.

The other thing you need to know about DID too -- you have an internal system that is only internal, but does not interact with the outside world, generally. They can, but they don't. You have bridge parts, which are few, who can pull out inside parts. You have outside parts that just deal with the outside -- the CEO, parts that go to school, but they may carry trauma but they are not as traumatized as the ones inside. Your bridge parts are the ones that are the most helpful, because they know who to get and they are the guides through the matrix. It's a really important concept ... you don't even have to talk about it - it's automatic - but you need to have the conceptualization because it is real useful to know who the bridge parts are and they will become apparent. They are also the ones that -- there is an historian who knows everything. **Some parts watched everything.** So no matter what happens, my answer is, "yeah I know ... somebody knows ... even though they were told not to watch and not to communicate inside".

I am going to talk really specifically about memories. Unless I have somebody who has had a lot of therapy, who has been through those stages of therapy and has it down, and is pretty functional and can contain, I don't move into doing memory work. I have several guidelines in terms of how I do memories.

#1 We do not have to do every memory. #2 We need to plan sessions. If kids are coming out of the matrix, we are working through the maze, they give their memory back to the core birth personality or whatever it is that they carry. Not everyone has to do it. Some just have to be cleaned off. When we do memories we are looking for information. What is the information we are looking for? We are looking for information on what they did. It is not sufficient to just cathart or abreact a memory. There is always something we are looking for. Post hypnotic suggestions. We are looking for this kind of information ... when survivors remember what the people actually did, they undo the programming. One of the most profound things ... and I am realizing now how profound ... I have struggled for almost four and a half years to figure this out, because I just did it so naturally and my clients have accepted it so well ... programs are memories. Those of you who are working with this -- think about that. The implications of that statement. **Programs are memories.** Therefore, what I have found is that regardless of what you are dealing with, it has a concrete physical basis then ... something had to be done to this child to make them behave, feel, sense on their bodies (body pain) and know what they know (I am going through the BASK model behavior, affect, sensation, knowledge). So everything is memory. If you are working with "programs" -- if you are working at the level of decoding and getting codes and doing all that -- and once the person tells you they have to -- and that it's necessary -- I am not ruling that out -- but generally I have found that's not necessary. We are working at the level at which the researchers wanted us to work. We are also, I think, dehumanizing our clients. What I am proposing is grounding this back into our treatment model of memory work, and really good solid memory work. I do not do memories unless I have some idea of what the memory is going to be. I don't go fishing. It has to be somewhere in conscious memory. We plan it. We know generally what alters -- I have clients who write it down. I have one client who just comes in and does what she has to do. She gets on the couch. The alter gives the core birth personality the information about what happened. If the experience now has a concrete physical basis then -- if, for example, you have behavior modification techniques that taught alters how to do certain things -- you go back and look at what actually was done -- then you don't have to do it anymore. If you have classical conditioning and you see how behaviors were linked through aversion or repetition or whatever -- you don't have to do it anymore. And that's what we are looking for: what did they actually do?

I will give you an example. At this conference last year, I was talking to a survivor and she said to me, "what happens in the brain when you have blue out of this side, and red out of this side?" She had been walking around for months. She read out of a blue filter on this side, a red filter on the other side and I automatically just said to her, "What do you see?" And she had done all this research on brain chemistry and neurology, really seriously searching through looking for physical condition, and I said, "what do you see?" A little voice comes up and says "oh we are looking into a -- you know like the thing in the eye doctor's office? but it's a blue lens on this side, and a red lens on this side, and that's what we were looking into." And I said, "well what would happen if you looked away?" "I never thought of that ...". She looked away, "oh, it's gone". I said, "well you don't have to look at it anymore" and she said, "oh okay." Core birth personality came back and she had been dysfunctional for three months and unable to read, work, drive ... because of this. I have another client who kept choking. She had been in therapy with a previous therapist who really did a mess. Basically what she did was she was choking, and the therapist did an interpretative for her, without asking, that it was a penis in her mouth and it was all sex etc etc. I don't assume anything. I said, "well what is that associated with, or what does that remind you of?" and she thought a minute, and she said, "oh goddamit. they put a sock in my mouth" ... it was a sock, and they were trying to choke her to make her anorexic. There were other incidents of other things, but that's what it was. So you cannot assume that you know what they are telling you about. So ask.

They used a lot of hypnosis. A lot of the behavior that you see today is the result of post hypnotic suggestion. Well, I went and got training in hypnosis -- I have had a lot of training over the last five years to help me deal with this. But I don't use hypnosis to look for memories.

I don't use hypnosis to look for memories. I don't put people in trance. These clients are very good at doing it themselves. They are very highly susceptible and if they are ready, to have the conscious memory or at least something about it, they are the ones who decide if they go into trance or not. I have clients that don't have to abreact. I have clients where the alters just tell them or they just close their eyes or get the information and an alter goes to a safe place. I have other clients who have to do a full-blown abreaction. It has something to do with individual personality and the way that people learn. Some people need to totally experience things. Other people need to visualize, other people need to hear it. You need to know hypnosis in terms of managing trance and knowing what you are looking at. The other thing is you need to counter the post-hypnotic suggestion. A lot of times, people go into memory, they will go "you have to die", and I will say "you don't have to die". You don't have to die, you don't have to cut ... I have one client who says, "Destruct! Destruct!" and starts choking herself and what I say is, "Do not destruct, do not destruct" and after a while she says, "Do not destruct". You find a lot of those nasty post-hypnotic suggestions. Another client has a whole litany of things she is supposed to do to commit suicide in every memory -- it's called a Meta-Level Program. We undo those each time and keep repeating "you don't have to _____, you don't have to _____" or "don't do _____" and just keep repeating it. You undo post-hypnotic suggestions which can be very enduring.

They also used drugs. One of the ways I deal with drugs is to say "you don't have any drugs in your system right now, you can clear your head" because the memories will be kind of fuzzy, and that is okay, you just need to get the information that they were drugged. Get a sense of what the drugs did to

them.

Tricks and Traps. There is a lot of double bind stuff with this, unbelievable amounts of double bind. I had a client who they put in chains, electric shock all over her body, and they would open the door and say "you can leave if you want to ... all you have to do is just walk out that door ..." So she would start to head for the door and they would shock her and she would fall down, and they would say, "get up, get up, it's obvious you don't want to leave, you must like it here". Have you ever tried to get to your feet with your hands tied behind your back? It is almost impossible. And being shocked? And calling her "a wimp, a wimp" all the time. That was a big issue with her, being a wimp. She is not a wimp, but I had to keep saying that, "you are not a wimp, you are not a wimp...." Countering all of those messages in any way I can. Another way with Tricks and Traps is when alters come out with really aversive behavior or doing things that look like one thing, but there is really something else. I had a client (this is before I knew she was mind control) - she got out of hospital and I was seeing her and an alter went to the kitchen and got a butter knife, and barricaded me in the room with the desk. This alter was male, in a female client. And I just sat there until the obsession was over and I said, "Okay you can give me the knife now, you have done a really good job ..." "Oh, I have?" "Okay, give me the knife now ..." That was the end of the session. But if I didn't know what was going on, or intuit or know this client, it could have been really serious grounds for termination ... (laughter). She is still my client and doing extremely well.

You need a sense of humour ... my clients and I laugh and stuff. I remember one of my clients doing this horrible memory -- they pricked her all over her body with needles then poured alcohol on her and then told her they were peeling her skin off and eating it. Sometimes things don't quite fit right, and I will say "look at that again ... what are they really eating ..." "Chicken." What it turned out was they were having lunch. There was a bowl of chicken on the table. So disgusting. They were having lunch, and pulling the skin off the chicken and persuading her this was off her body. And pouring ketchup on her and making think it was blood. So cruel. But this is the mentality of what we are dealing with. We both just cracked up ... it wasn't funny, but what it became then, was "is this another chicken?" You can develop this kind of private language - which teaches them intimacy as well, and develops that feeling in terms of your own language with each other.

Another trick can be an alter that comes out that doesn't know you, or doesn't know the rest of the system. This is an alter persona type program. It is a part that wasn't allowed to know there were other parts inside -- it was put away totally, with lots and lots of amnesia for the system. That part can be fully developed. I have encountered it, like "Who are you lady?" I am going, "I am Valerie, so?" and they really don't know who I am. But there have also been reports of alter personas that have been so well developed that they have a separate history from the person that is in your office, and if they get accessed they flip to that person ... and they just don't know who the therapist is or anything that is going on. That can also happen. When they begin to remember they realize the history was manufactured. Can you imagine if you were you, and then found out that you weren't, that you were really part of a DID system? This is what the experience is like.

Also, dealing with Blocks. Blocks can be cursing you out. If I get cursed out, "you goddam mother-fucker, what are you doing messing with ..." I will say, "okay, what else?" What happens after a while,

clients will start laughing because they know what's coming, and we can have fun with it because it has become a game. Or what I will say with clients, and again it is very individual because different people deal with this in different ways -- I have a client who comes out with this, and I say to her, "I am so sorry that you hurt, and I know you are really scared, and I know you are trying so hard to protect, and you are doing a really good job." I really believe this when I say "you are doing a really good job". What happens is they will start to get teary. This is a client who I met in the psychiatric hospital, had been there for nine months, spent 45 days in the "quiet" room because she was so out of control. They would strap her down, and what I noticed one day is that she would be fighting and it would take like eight people to get her down. She is this tall but she is big, and tough. Even though she was swinging, this is as close as she came to anybody. So there was some thought there, some control there. I started talking to her alters before I knew about mind control. What she was doing, her alters told me, she learned the only time she ever got hugged or touched, was when she was being abused and held down. She was recreating it through her behavior -- being held down was better than ... From that time on, I forbade restraints with her and basically I would go in there, or two staff would go in there, and let her do her thing, keep her safe off the walls so she couldn't hurt herself, but she never got put in restraints again. We developed a signal (because she couldn't ask directly) where she would pound on the wall if she wanted a hug. So the whole staff got into this. I was clinical director so I could do these kinds of things. If the wall got banged, she got an instant hug and it was so healing for her. Those are the kinds of things you can also do. But that could have been really disastrous.

When people are doing memories, a lot of times they will try to bite, they will try to pull their hair, they will try to punch themselves, choke themselves. I am right on top of it. I make sure they are safe. The other thing you have to watch too, is they will contort and get into positions where limbs can become dislocated. I am very very careful to make sure this does not happen. I have no compunction about doing electric shock flashbacks, I have no problem with that. I have dealt with convulsions - in the beginning it was really scary - but in reality it is like a block, they have to go through the pain to get to the information imbedded in the memory. Once they get the information, they don't have to do any more. But sometimes they have to go through the pain. I make sure people are safe - I literally follow them around like this (demonstrates action) - I may not be touching them - but I am right there. If I touch anybody, in any way, shape, or form - I always get their permission. I never, ever, ever touch anybody without their permission. I can see someone for eight years, would you like a hug, is it okay if I touch your arm. Because sometimes it is not okay depending on what is going on -- I think this is extremely important. It empowers them as well -- if they don't want something, and they can tell you "No", guess who else they are telling "No"? It's very healing and this is very, very important.

Disinformation. They used time distortion, they tried to mix people up, planting disinformation through post-hypnotic suggestions. One of the things I have come across in some of the memories is when they traumatized somebody and then used electric shock to create amnesia, they also would, when the person came out of it, and couldn't remember -- they had to give them a cover story, like a screen memory. I have run into screen memories, some planted, some not. Basically, I had a client who thought she had been in all these car accidents because she was drunk throughout high school. Guess what? She was not drunk, and she was not in car accidents. It was because of experiments that she was constantly being hurt. Those kinds of things become apparent. There is disinformation. People are told that the President

of the United States is involved, or whatever. Sometimes people are involved whom they say, but there are also people who are not involved. So it is really hard to tell. Every President has been named since the late 1940's as being part of this and I think there were some that were, but I don't think all of them ...

Psychic Driving is another technique where electrodes were put on the fingers and the toes ... days or weeks of sleep deprivation with messages going into the ears ... and then they would take all that off, continue the messages and keep them asleep for a couple of weeks, and it was to drive the messages in as deep as they could get. And how did they pick messages? This is important to know too ... they were doing research on these kids all the time. They would pick messages -- they found their greatest, deepest fears, the things they were most afraid of, the things that affected them the most and that's what they used. It was different for everybody, that's why it is so individualized and that would get driven home with a lot of shame and a lot of difficulty.

Programs are memories so in order to defeat them, you go back to the original source of what they actually did. Think about the implications of this. They can make programming more sophisticated, but there is always a memory of it, what they actually did. What we see is the behavior as a result, which is a memory. Behavior, feelings, sensations and knowledge always has to come -- that's the order in which memories come back generally in my experience. Behavior - what do we see - behavior. It has a specific thing attached. The reason I say take off the electrodes, just clean them off is because at some point that did happen, and they just go to that memory. They don't have to go through the whole thing ... skip to the end ... it's there. Somebody knows. If you are getting a lot of body pain, who is blending? Who is blending -- you have to teach them not to blend so much. Why are you blending? What's your job? What is it you are trying to do? The other thing is the core birth personality has to be cleaned off periodically ... cleaning off alters, cleaning off the core birth personality. If you say who's blending and you get a smile, no answer -- but the symptoms don't go away with the core birth personality -- have her stand in the sun and someone check her shadow -- at about 2pm. If you see lumps and bumps on the shadow -- what those are are alters who have come up out of the matrix and are clinging to the core birth personality giving her their memories. You get the helpers to peel them off because they are clinging for dear life, clean them off, get them to the safe place.

Blending is when you have the core birth personality out in the body and an alter comes and blends with the core birth personality but doesn't come all the way out until it's over. They are in the background, you can't see them, the core doesn't always know they are there, but you are getting all these symptoms. Symptoms of their memory.

(Q. A. I don't bring up stuff until they bring it up with me. This whole model is great in terms of non-leading, non-directive ... if someone describes stuff to me, or tells me stuff, then I will give them information. But we will do the safe place stuff as standard therapy stuff. I don't go into it like I am doing today.)

Alienation from God - a lot of the treatment is spiritual, and that's toward the end, or whenever they bring it up, because they will. There is a lot of stuff around God doesn't care about you, do you think

God would really let this happen.

Black holes aren't talked about ... move them out of the safe place ... if you have a black hole effect -- where someone feels like they are disappearing, that's a black hole. You basically say, get everybody out, fill it in from the bottom. If you can't find it, use spray paint. Spray and what happens is the black holes show up black. It works.

Spin programs are when kids were put on tables, strapped down in the spread eagle - every one of my clients draws those pictures - and the tables were spun. Symptoms of spin programming are dizziness, nausea, disorganization, they feel like they are spinning. I will say "Oh that's a spin program. Just turn off the switch." At the end of the memory -- these were electric tables that went around -- or sometimes they were gyroscope or whatever -- there is always a switch or something to turn it off -- because at some point it did stop in the memory. I have a client who kind of gropes behind on the wall and turns the switch off and it stops instantly. Again, it's a memory, but you want to get them to the end of the memory, because they are coming out in a re-live.

Vortex, tornados, whirlpools. These are like swirling things and again -- how you can tell the difference between a spin program and a vortex is that a vortex is a combination of a black hole and a spin program if you think about it -- they are slowly being put out while they are spun so they have this feeling of being sucked down into something. They have a movie showing of a tornado that even increases the effect. This is how sophisticated some of this was. What you do with this -- create a counter tornado, vortex, or whatever going the opposite way -- make them merge -- and it cancels it out.

Body pain. Take off the electrodes. Take out the needles. Sometimes I have to do this with my clients, teach them initially and then they do this a couple of times a day. It is really important to teach them the difference between body pain and real physical pain. I always take them to this wonderful doctor to get things checked out. Find a wonderful doctor who will take you seriously and not think you are crazy, who will really investigate symptoms. But I seriously try to teach clients the difference. I have clients who come in and say "I have a headache" and I will say "okay, we have work to do" and they will say "Valerie, well sometimes an apple is just an apple" and then she will get on the couch, and she will do her work, and then "oh the headache is gone" and I will say, "well, I guess you had work to do".

Lock in, lock out. Basically what that is, they physically put a child in a box with a lock, or behind a door in a room with a lock. Some of my clients have had the experience of being bricked in or cemented into a room, again, and again and again. These kids were trained to be spies, right? Well we have lockpickers inside, so who is a good lockpicker? We send in the "lockpickers" to get whoever is locked in, out, untie them. Sometimes they are chained to the wall, sometimes they are hanging, whatever, but we get them out. You know it's a Lock in, Lock out, when the core birth personality has disappeared and nobody knows where she is. Somebody knows. She is locked in somewhere. Or sometimes the core birth personality is locked out into the body and can't get back inside. So when you loose that freedom of movement, you've got in a lock in, lock out program. Just look for the doors and the locks and again you just ask them. Get the lockpickers. I had a client who was stuck in a room, it was metal, and you couldn't

tell where the doors were. I said "somebody knows because they saw the doors close". The person said "I know the door that we can't go through". "The one with the tiger behind it." I said, "Great, that's the one we go through." Whatever they said "Don't do", then that's what we had better do it, because since when did they ever give good advice for anything that would help you ... that's a good reframe.

Split brain. We've talked about and there's more to that but I am not

Chutes are like ladders, and they are sort of related to black holes where all of a sudden someone who is doing great, then all of a sudden they are suicidal -- it's sort of like a black hole but it's like a slide-down, a chute, into a thicket of nasty messages. Again, we just pull them out, fill it up, get rid of the slime.

Serial programs are date specific where they literally ... one of the things to bear in mind ... and it can look SRA and they used a lot of satanic ritual abuse imagery to confuse them and make them think it was ritual abuse ... which is how they come to us ... but, the date specifics coincide with school holidays. They are also roughly, loosely around Satanic holidays -- Easter, spring break, before you go to school in August, not Hallowe'en so much but they did, Christmastime ... so they coincide ... or they might actually have gotten kids on the Satanic holidays if they were that specific.

Mirror programs. It's like a maze of mirrors, fun-house mirrors, they are caught in it. Somebody actually physically went through this. All the distortions when they look in the mirrors ... What you do is take the mirrors down, unlock them because they are all locked together, just stack them up very carefully, you don't want to break them, and then just throw them in the sun (garbage disposal is the sun in the sky) and get rid of them.

I hope I have given you a flavour of how concrete and literal this is. One of my clients said to me "I bet you have a lot of clients this time of year who are just hanging by a thread." My answer, " Who inside is hanging by a thread?" This is how you listen. And sure enough there was a whole group hanging by a thread. It is very concrete, very literal. Really getting very concretely into the memories, because that is how it ends up being undone.

Wayne Morris:

We have been listening to a presentation by Valerie Wolf entitled *Assessment and Treatment of Survivors of Sadistic Abuse* that she gave at the recent *Believe the Children Conference* in Chicago in April, 1997. You are listening to CKLN, The International Connection. We are in the middle of the extended radio series on mind control, and this is show #17. This will be continuing until October of this year. Transcripts of these shows are available on www.mk.net/~mcf/ckln-hm.htm and you can call the station 416-595-1655 if you want to get that address again if you didn't catch it.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 10

The CIA, Mind Control & Children

A Talk by John Rappoport

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

CKLN FM 88.1
Ryerson Polytechnic University
Toronto, Ontario, Canada
International Connection

Producer: Wayne Morris

Today we are going to hear from investigative journalist Jon Rappoport give a talk entitled *The CIA, Mind Control, and Children* about the CIA's use of children for creating mind control agents. Author of *U.S. Government Mind Control Experiments on Children*, he talks about the impact of the mind control testimony submitted to the Presidential hearings on radiation experiments. Jon also speaks about the mindset of those responsible for these horrors and the implications to society.

John Rappoport:

We are going to launch into this subject, but with a few comments before we start. Mind control is one of those things people don't like to talk about, including yours truly frankly. I got into it, and I saw the evidence, and it was ... you know, there it was.

Officially MKULTRA was a CIA mind control project that lasted about 10 years ... let's say from 1952 to 1962-63 ... Before it started, there was ARTICHOKE AND BLUEBIRD ... those were other CIA mind control projects. After it ended, supposedly in 1963, an office called ORD Office of Research and Development took it over. Their job we don't know about ... we are not sure of everything they did because that information is not available. It is in 130 boxes of material somewhere ... maybe in Langley,

Virginia but they won't release it. Various people have said that they employed more sophisticated measures than MKULTRA to do mind control on people.

I think one of the reasons that this is such an important subject is because we are looking at people here who have a certain attitude about life itself, and these people are in the government and they are in important positions in the government ... and in order to understand what they are really about, we get a look at them that is unprecedented by looking at what they did with this kind of experimentation on humans. In other words, they hate life. That's pretty clear. They have their own version of life, which is like "death" and that's where their life is ... that's what they feed off of. I would say that most, if not all, secret societies are based on the same concept. Once you cut through all the paraphernalia and symbology of secret societies, you are basically dealing with people who have, for one reason or another, given up on life completely. They are now into the form of life that is involved with death ... that's their territory. And it's a pretty horrendous thing to say, but I think that would be borne out. My own feeling is that we are talking about a confluence of different influences here on individuals that go back a long way into the past ... into the history of families in which they grew up ... I am talking about long term history of what those families are ... and these people who are entirely functional, but entirely psychotic if you want to use that term. It doesn't really do it justice but it tells you something about them. I am talking about John Foster Dulles and Allen Dulles ... I would say they are very good examples. Look at their faces ... look at what you see there ... you see almost nothing. There is a kind of mask-like quality about these people, an emptiness -- very competent people who go about their business, who seem to have no feeling or "juice" for life. And I would say these people are often born into families who go back centuries possibly in that kind of disconnected condition from life. While they are able to function very successfully in society and deal with power, because that is their ticket and their coinage, they find that control and destruction of life is the only thing really that gives them life.

Since I have read this information that I will be sharing with you tonight, I am beginning to come to the conclusion that the people who were involved in the nuclear weapons scenario really wanted to destroy the world. It may seem obvious to say but they see that as "liberation" if you can wrap your mind around that ... as a release from, what they consider to be an oppressive situation that just simply can't be tolerated. They see destruction as liberation and so the only thing that would hold them back, I think, from destroying the world is the feeling that they may not have the playground left in which to enact their scenarios of destruction. There would only be one, and that would be the explosion that would take care of the planet.

I would say that this is what we are dealing with. I would put up as a model against that, on the other side, although this man is not a messiah by any means, but if you know any of the work by Wilhelm Reich, the psychiatrist who broke away from Freud, he developed an entire psychology around the concept of liberation of energy ... from within the person ... that was locked up. It was really the first time ... he was the main figure in the history of Western psychology, let's put it that way ... which was a recent effort. To simply say that we are talking about energy here, and that freedom and the release of free energy from a human being against blocked up channels gives you what is called "life" -- that's life. And he was, of course, destroyed by the government. He had a device that was an energy accumulator device. He was arrested because a federal agent posing as a buyer or distributor of that device offered to

take off his hands and bring it through state lines and so he was served a subpoena to appear before the federal government that involved illegal interstate commerce, and his comment was rather naive, he said, "how can they possibly serve me ... that's politics ... I am talking about science." He didn't honour the subpoena, they put him in jail, and he died. He was talking about fantastical things like plumes of blue energy shooting out of the top of a person into the sky and this kind of liberation of energy would occur. He said that energy creates clouds, and storms, and weathers, the same energy that we have inside ourselves is identical and he called the unit of it an "orgone". He invented these wild machines that were able to, supposedly, manoeuvre this energy around. He is a fascinating person, and I always hold him up as a person who ultimately stands for the other side of things -- which is life.

The reason that you find some of these fascist lunatics involved with magic and occult sciences and heavy, heavy, heavy symbology and all of that ... is because within these secret societies, they are dealing in death as life.

If you could imagine life as a kind of hourglass and they fall through the top and through the skinny part and out the bottom and they see that as being a form of living, and they take their sensation and their thrills from some sort of upside down version of life. I wanted to paint that little sketch before I started, because we are going to get into some pretty strange territory here. I want to say that I think this is basically what is going on. It's important to know that these people occupy key positions in our government and still do and they are not accountable. It tells you something about what is called a democracy ...

I have brought some testimony together into this book called, *US Government Mind Control Experiments on Children*. It's a compilation basically of testimony that was given in Washington and before I read from it while I can still remember ... I want to make a few announcements, a little bit about myself and the people who are here tonight. This is Deep River Books. She Who Remembers is taping this talk ... the tape is available afterwards. I will probably forget to remind you and Jeannie will stand up and say something. Ralph Cole of Justice Vision is taping. He has also been taping meetings of Heal, an alternative AIDS group which is doing some excellent work about bringing the truth about AIDS to people and he has some of those tapes available too. This book is available upstairs at Deep River, and so is another book of mine, called AIDS Inc. which I wrote in 1988.

I am investigative reporter, for about the last fifteen years, and I basically have been investigating what I call medical fascism which I believe is the mechanism by which people are going to be dragged into Brave New World if that is the outcome that we unfortunately end up with. That issue is not decided, but because the medical world has such great authority with people, they believe so much in doctors and experts, they are going to try to make that move ... they are going to try to bring people to heel under the aegis of medicine ... they are going to try to say that they know science, and therefore you have to listen to what they say, and if they say take a drug, or you are suffering from a germ, there is no questioning that. If they say you are detained or quarantined, there is no questioning that ... I see that as being something that is coming around here.

This testimony was given before the President's Committee on Radiation on March 15, 1995. We had three people who went up there from New Orleans ... Valerie Wolf, a therapist and two of her clients, Claudia Mullen and Chris Denicola. God only knows how they got in and testified. I have heard the story from Valerie, and I still don't even believe it, but ... basically she told me the screener up there, the person who was screening applicants to speak about cruel and unusual radiation experiments on Americans ... she said, well I have clients and they are saying that some of these doctors who administered radiation, administered mind control to them so we want to talk. And they said okay. They testified, from what I can gather, for a very short period of time verbally. They submitted a lot of testimony to the Committee from other therapists and other patients, and they somehow got in ... nobody knows how ... but they got in and that opens a certain kind of door for us, because it puts it on the record and it gives it a certain legitimacy and what these patients essentially said was, from the time they were 4 years old, 7 years old, they were tortured by the CIA and the military. You can call it something more sophisticated, but it really isn't. It involved electroshock, physical torture, lights, spinning tables, hallucinogenic drugs, sleep deprivation, isolation tanks, hypnosis, mind programming with commands, layers of trauma that induced buffer zones of amnesia between the traumas, and essentially thereby created multiple personalities. As one psychological theory has it, if you induce enough trauma, you get a split in the personality because the person can't face the pain, so they put that part out of it, and they come with a new personality. If you keep doing it, you invoke or create different personalities, and then if you are the CIA you try to program these sub-personalities to do different things like memorize information photographically and not remember it, do courier operations, assassinations, sex agents, blackmail operations, all of this.

Now I must say that I think some representations of this kind of operation are a little too neat and clean ... that is people assume it is like (clicks fingers ...) ... okay we will create 37 personalities now and program each one ... do these commands and call it up and da da da da ... I really doubt that it works that way. I think that in many cases, it is a total wash-out. In many cases, it is just psychosis time, madness. (In many cases people are killed because they just won't respond, and they will not stand for it no matter what is induced ...) There are two tracks here ... and these are the tracks. There is testimony by the people saying this was done to me ... and then you decide if you believe that or not. Then over here, there are attempts to verify through obtaining documents from the CIA and the military that such experiments did in fact go on to create a parallel track of research to give credence to what these people are saying over here because there are many good people who want to say this is all nut-case territory over here, and we don't want to know about it, and frankly, I don't blame them. So the researchers have said, the ones who are really into this, we want to try to document it as well on the other side and efforts have been made in that direction, and continue to be made in that direction.

Let me introduce into the record, and it would be nice if we were all sitting here in front of an Arlen "Single Bullet Theory" Spector and people like that ... something called Volume Seven, Recent Advances in Biological Psychiatry, the Proceedings of the 19th Annual Convention and Scientific Program of the Society of Biological Psychiatry, Los Angeles, May 13, 1964. The Officers of this group include Ewen Cameron, M.D., Psychiatrist from Canada many will recognize as possibly the major monster on the planet as far as mind control ... much has been written about him ... I am not going to talk much about him tonight. In Part One in the Table of Contents, we have the following paper: "Automatic

Nervous System Responses in Hospitalized Children Treated with LSD and UML" and one of the researchers is Loretta Bender. Loretta Bender cannot be nailed down as being a CIA employee. She was in fact, in 1961, a president of the Society of Biological Psychiatry, but she was part of a small group of researchers who were doing early LSD research ... most of whom were doing it for the CIA. She attended conferences where those people showed up ... like this, and she attended at least one conference by the Josiah Macey Foundation which was a conduit and front for CIA money. The paper is rather lengthy but I am just going to read you a few things from it. This is not part of the book.

"In the children's unit of Creedmore State Hospital with a resident population of 450 patients, ages 4 to 15, we have investigated the responses of some of these children to lysergic acid and related drugs in the psychiatric, psychological and biochemical areas. Two groups of boys receiving daily LSD, UML (which is a methylated derivative of LSD) or psilocybin ... at first the medication was given weekly but was eventually given daily for periods of up to several months. Dosages remain constant throughout, LSD 150 mcg. (which is a standard for an adult trip), psilocybin 20 mg. daily or UML 12 mg. daily, all given in two divided doses. The average duration of treatment was 2 to 3 months." Daily. Children, 7, 9, 11 years old ...

The psychiatrist who sent me this told me that he has a statement at home which he is going to fax me which shows that in several cases at least with these children, this was carried on for several years daily. Of course, all of the testimony here about what happened to the children is they got nothing but better ... these were autistic, retarded (a loose term signifying really nothing), but autistic or schizophrenic children ... that was the diagnosis. They all "responded, became more straightforward, and here" and whatever. You decide ...

That is a very significant piece of evidence here. That shows that as early as 1964, the CIA was in fact experimenting ... or a person with probable CIA connections ... was experimenting on young children with LSD and other similar drugs.

Now I have here a staff memorandum given to me by Harlan Girard, a very active researcher in his field, to Members of the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments from the Advisory Committee staff on June 27, 1994, and this is a summary of the CIA, its history and its activities. In other words, members of the Committee on Radiation staff submitted this to the Committee at large to kind of clue them in on what the CIA is prior to the 1995 Hearing of the President's Committee on Radiation, and they say, "In the 1950's and 60's the CIA engaged in an extensive program of human experimentation using drugs, psychological and other means, in search of techniques to control human behaviour for counter intelligence and covert action purposes." This is quite an admission. In other words, they are training agents, it says here, by using mind control on them. It doesn't say they are using mind control just to sort of get information from foreign agents. The possibility that the CIA itself engaged in human radiation experiments emanates from references in a 1963 CIA Inspector General's report on project MKULTRA which was a "program concerned with research and development of chemical, biological and radiological materials capable of deployment in clandestine operations to control human behaviour." Now in the rest of this report, they indicate that they cannot find any records of specific radiological experiments carried out by the CIA, and obviously they are looking. This doesn't

look like a total whitewash.

But that doesn't mean that you believe them, it just means that those records have been destroyed or hidden away deep hidden away ... because everybody agrees that radiation is a bad thing ... and the CIA ... the last thing they want is for people to believe that they used radiation on people. But this does indicate that there was a reference about research and development of radiation by the CIA for purposes of deployment in clandestine operations to control human behaviour. How the hell do you use radiation in clandestine operations to control human behaviour? Well, I would suggest that you use it to traumatize people whom you are training as agents so that you can gain control of them and you therefore have them under your thumb, and they do what you want them to do. The testimony here tends to bear that out ... that radiation was used on people as a method of inducing trauma, not as a way of testing ... you know ... does radiation cause harm? Which is sort of the gist of the President 's Committee on Radiation ... they went half-way. They said "terrible things were done to unwitting Americans ... radiation was used by doctors on them in hospitals" but this goes further, we are now talking about a whole other level, because those those experiments which were supposedly carried on as a misguided effort to see what toxicity levels were like, unfortunate occurrences, things got out of control at times, isolated individuals did commit crimes, da da da da you know. But they were attempting to do medical research ... and that's one of those hypnotic phrases, "medical research". I could probably put everybody to sleep just by saying "medical research, medical research ..." (laughter) And people would reach into their pockets and come out with money, man ... well hey, cancer and infantile paralysis and m. s. ... whatever you want ... I'll give you money ... medical research, medical research. Politicians know that's the key they turn all the time ... when they can't figure out what to say, they say we need more money for research ... and that means tax money and it means things you don't want to be subjected to most of the time ...

Valerie Wolf is something else ... this woman is down in New Orleans ... she is seeing clients other people won't see ... therefore they tell strange stories. These are clients who have been fired by other therapists ... they are very unruly, out of control, they do not recover, nothing works, they cut themselves, they go into hospitals, they try to commit suicide ... they are people that therapists generally flee from ... and she says "let's go ..." That's her scene ... so it stands to reason that she would hear stories that other therapists cannot hear ... and in her statement to the Committee on Radiation March 15, 1995, she says, " ... the research programs [that her clients were submitted to] included radiation, drugs, mind control and chemicals ... my clients have reported all of these being used on them, although technically they were considered to be part of the mind control experiments. Generally it appears that therapists across the country are finding clients who have been subjected to mind control techniques. The consistency of their stories about the purpose of the mind control and the techniques such as electroshock, use of hallucinogens, sensory deprivation, spinning, dislocation of limbs, and sexual abuse is remarkable. There is almost nothing published on this aspect of mind control used on children, and these clients come from all over the country having had no contact with each other. From the small sample of therapists to whom I talked, it appears that about 25% of the clients report memories of being used in radiation experiments. It is possible that more people were exposed to radiation, but that the memories have not yet emerged because our awareness of this experimentation is so new."

Let me say now, before we get into it further, that the one organization in the United States that has tried to debunk all of this is called the False Memory Syndrome Foundation. They are based in Philadelphia. They say that any recovered memories in therapy, that is any patient who goes into therapy and recovers a memory is a liar or unintentionally lying because their therapist induced it, suggested it, guided it, okay? Now, I talked to these people and at certain levels they are very well meaning of course ... that is always the way. I talked to their PR person and I asked when were you born, this organization? She said, "1992". I said well how extensive is it? And she said, "We have a chapter in every state." Now for anybody who has ever been an activist or worked in non-profit 501C3 ... are you kidding me man? You have a chapter in every state in 3 years? You're cooking, you are cooking ... and in foreign countries they have chapters too. But no foundation money and no government funding ... this is like, you know, they are like ... walking on water ... you know? (audience member: "It took McDonald's longer ...") There we go. That's the False Memory Syndrome Foundation ... (audience member: "individual contributions ...") It is true ... now that organization was founded by Pamela Freyd ... her daughter accused her husband of abuse as a child ... and in the resultant uproar they founded this organization ... Frontline on PBS did an entire episode on all of this ...

... and then received a letter, from I think it was the daughter's brother who said, that was quite a presentation you put on about the FMSF and my mother ... and I just wanted to tell you though that despite your sympathetic treatment of this organization, everything my sister said was absolutely true and they were abusing her from the time she was a little kid." That's interesting about the beginning of this organization.

Now on the board of this organization we have such luminaries as Louis Joly West ... Louis "I never worked for the CIA" Joly West. This guy has been documented to have done all kinds of stuff for the CIA and military on mind control stuff ... gave LSD to an elephant, and killed it. Wanted to start the Centre for the Study of Violence at UCLA in the 1970's. We have letters, and this was going to be located in a used, abandoned missile base somewhere out north of LA, and part of the deal was they were going to do psychosurgery on violent offenders which is the selective melting of brain connections to keep people from being violent. And this was touted as being highly medical, very precise. This is right in the ballpark of what I am talking about here when they say "it's all medical ... we have miniaturized and we can take out certain neurons here and there, and everything's cool." Some people throw up their hands and say who am I to ... I don't know ... maybe they are right ...

Peter Breggin, a psychiatrist who investigates toxic drugs and violence projects against citizens using psychiatry as a front ... he lays it on psychiatrists. He discovered that the one case where they claimed a cure by psychosurgery was turned into a gibbering lunatic and that's why he was cured of violence. He wasn't able to even live unless somebody was taking care of him all the time and this particular patient was heralded as a cure by Frank Irvin and Bernie Sweet and these guys in the 70's who were the doctors doing psychosurgery. That was their model, showcase cure of violence.

So Louis West, who wanted to start this centre at UCLA, is on the board of FMSF and so is Martin Orne, a Harvard psychiatrist who has done contract work for the CIA in the past. And several other people who have those kinds of connections. They want to debunk this stuff right out of the box ... forget

it. This is the kind of stuff they want to debunk. Claudia Mullen, client of Valerie Wolf, reports to the Presidential Commission: "Between the years of 1957 and 1984 I became a pawn in a government scheme whose ultimate goal was mind control and to create the perfect spy. All through the use of chemicals, radiation, electroshock, hypnosis, drugs, isolation in tubs of water, sleep deprivation, brainwashing, and verbal, physical, emotional and sexual abuse. I was exploited unwittingly for nearly three decades of my life, and the only explanation given to me was that 'the end justifies the means' and I was serving my country in their bold effort to fight communism. I can only summarize my circumstances by saying they took an already abused 7 year old child and compounded my suffering beyond belief. In 1958 I was to be tested, they told me, by some important doctors coming from a place called The Society [... that's the Human Ecology Society, a known CIA front]. I was told to cooperate, answer any of their questions, then since the tests might hurt, I would be given shots, xrays, and jolts of electricity. I was also instructed not to look in anyone's face too hard and to ignore names, as this was a very secret project ... but to be brave and all those things would help me forget. Naturally as most children do, I did the opposite, and remembered as much as I could. A Dr. John Gittinger [Rapaport: these people in the testimony named names, they did not screw around ...] tested me and Dr. Cameron gave me the shocks, and Dr. Green, the xrays. Then I was told by Sid Gottlieb I was right for the Big A ... meaning Artichoke."

"By the time I left to go home, just like every time from then on, I would recall nothing of my tests or the different doctors. I would only remember whatever explanations Dr. Robert Heath of Tulane Medical School gave me for the odd bruises, needle marks, burns on my head and fingers, and even the genital soreness. I had no reason to believe otherwise. Already they had begun to control my mind. The next year I was sent to a place in Maryland called Deep Creek Cabins to learn how to sexually please men. I was taught how to coerce them into talking about themselves. It was Richard Helms, Deputy Director of the CIA, Dr. Gottlieb, Capt. George White and Morse Allen who all planned on filming as many high government and agency officials, and heads of academic institutions and foundations as possible. So later, when the funding for radiation and mind control started to dwindle, then the project would continue at any cost [in other words, blackmail]. I was to become a regular little spy for them after that summer. Eventually trapping many unwitting men, including themselves, all with the use of a hidden camera. I was only 9 years old when this kind of sexual humiliation began. I overheard conversations about a part of the agency called ORD run by Dr. Green, Dr. Stephen Aldrich, Martin Orne and Morse Allen"

Dr. John Gittinger was Sid Gottlieb's protege ... Gittinger tested everybody. He was like a fanatical tester, developing profiles of humans, different types of humans, all kinds of questionnaire type tests. Sid Gottlieb was the head of MKULTRA projects for the CIA ... a very high ranking bureaucrat, probably never treated a patient in his life. These people (testifying) were saying that these people were doing it ... they were not supervising it alone, they were doing it. Dr. Green seems to be a name that is a cover name that many different people used. However there was a Dr. L. Wilson Green, Technical Director of US Army Chemical and Radiological Laboratories at the Army Chemical Centre ... so we could have both things happening there. Richard Helms became director of the CIA ... a real smooth operator. He was the person who destroyed many MKULTRA files before they could be revealed. Capt. George White made a statement to the effect of "nowhere else but in the CIA could a young, red-blood

ed American rape, pillage and plunder without ... accountability" He set up a brothel in San Francisco in the 60's, paid off prostitutes to bring in johns to a room which he was filming, and these johns unwittingly drank LSD in their cocktails, and filming was supposedly to determine what the effects of LSD were on unwitting subjects. This is documented up and down. By the way, for those of you who want to get the background here, John Marks' *Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, Walter Bowart's *Operation Mind Control* now updated, are upstairs ... and there is a very difficult book to find called *The Mind Manipulators* by Alan Schefflin which goes into a wider arena and is a very valuable reference source. There are many other books, *Journey into Madness* ... but the Marks' book, Schefflin book, and the Bowart book all took off from the same revelation of the ten or so boxes of information that were finally released by the CIA in about 1977 ... they were actually financial records of MKULTRA. They didn't think they were very incriminating, but they finally began to look at them and saw they were very incriminating. A mistake ...

Then we had Morse Allen who was the head of Project Bluebird, another mind control project. High up people here she is talking about ... who planned on filming as many high up officials ... She says "I overheard conversations about a part of the agency called ORD run by Dr. Green, Dr. Stephen Aldrich" who became Director of ORD researched remote control of brains by electrodes, he went to the college I went to, Amherst College ... hope I run into him some time. Martin Orne, mentioned again ... we are not stinting here on names, these people just named them ... sitting here in a room in Washington, D.C. before the President's Committee on Radiation saying that Richard Helms was involved in torture and brainwashing of children. Now, Valerie Wolf makes this comment about Claudia Mullen: "After 9 months of therapy, she came to therapy one day with MKULTRA written with other words on a piece of paper ... the first time ... she had never mentioned any of this before. From that point on, she began to work on the mind control issues and began to improve. All of her memories have emerged spontaneously, without the use of memory enhancement techniques such as hypnosis or sodium amytal. I had told her nothing about government and CIA research projects. To the best of my knowledge, she has read nothing about mind control or CIA covert operations. Since she decided to listen carefully and remember as much as she could about conversations among the researchers, her memories are extraordinarily complete. I have sent written copies of memories to Dr. Alan Schefflin for validation [the author of *The Mind Manipulators* who is a professor of law at the University of Santa Clara]. He has confirmed that she has knowledge of events and people that are not published anywhere ... that some of her memories contain new information and that some are already known and published. Some of her memories have been confirmed by family members. She has also shown me old scrapbooks where she wrote notes to remember what was happening to her, and hid the notes under the pictures in the scrapbooks." Claudia Mullen states that she is still being monitored, that there is a doctor in New Orleans, who was her family doctor. She names him in her longer testimony ... and she said to me, "don't tell him you are going to do something before you do it, just do it."

Apparently as recently as a month or two ago, she feels that ... it's a strange situation ... apparently she is not positive that this doctor was monitoring her, but now she is. She went to his office ... she doesn't remember what happened to her ... there were marks on her when she left the office ... and she feels he is still monitoring her. So there is an element of danger involved in this, for these people. Some of these statements in here are anonymous. Some therapists made statements anonymously because there was

public censure by their peers for getting into this stuff. I am told that a therapist named Corey Hammond spoke at a recent convention on methods of deprogramming this kind of mind control that he has developed ... Valerie Wolf says she is using these, and they are terrific, they work. He has been subject to a lot of censure by other psychologists, societies, whatever it is and that he doesn't want to talk to people any more, just for making a verbal presentation at this conference.

Chris Denicola, another client of Valerie Wolf. Tucson, Arizona. "I was taught how to pick locks, be secretive, use my photographic memory. Dr. Green taught me a technique to withhold information by repeating numbers to myself. He would show me information, then shock me [electroshock]. I would repeat the numbers in my head. I refused to disclose the information that he just gave me, and he found me to be very successful in that part of his mind control experiment. I was four years old. He moved on to wanting me to kill dolls that looked like real children. I stabbed a doll with a spear once, after being severely tortured. The next time I refused. Dr. Green used many torture techniques, but as I got older, I resisted more and more. He often tied me down in a cage near his office. Between 1972 and 76, he and his assistants were sometimes careless and left the cage unlocked. At these times I snuck into his office and found files with reports and memos addressed to CIA and military personnel. Included in these files were program projects, sub-projects, subject and experiment names, with some code numbers for radiation and mind control experiments. I was caught twice and Dr. Green tortured me ruthlessly with electric shock, drugs, spinning me on a table, putting shots in my stomach and my back, dislocating my joints and hypnotic techniques to make me feel crazy and suicidal. Because of my rebellion and growing lack of cooperation, they gave up on me as a spy assassin. Consequently the last two years, 1974-76, Dr. Green had access to me. He used various mind control techniques to reverse the spy-assassin messages through self destruct and death messages if I ever remembered anything. His purpose? He wanted me dead and I have struggled to stay alive all of my adult life. I believe that it is truly by the grace of God that I am still alive."

That's just a piece of her testimony. A statement from Alan Schefflin, lawyer, professor of law, Santa Clara: "Claudia's therapist [Valerie Wolf] has been kind enough to send me, with her client's informed consent, some of the pertinent records reflecting Claudia's memories of her experiences as an unwitting subject in these experiments. I have been able to confirm that some of the information Claudia has provided is absolutely true and could not have been derived from any published source." I spoke with Schefflin and he said to me, I thought he was playing it a little close to the vest with this, I understand he is writing a book on this, so I don't know ... he said, "there is one piece of information that I was able to confirm, and I don't know how she could possibly have known this. It involves the connection between two government researchers that is not published anywhere" and he said "I just happened to know that they are connected and she mentioned that they knew each other."

Let me just comment on some of this here. All throughout this testimony you have other clients and patients saying similar things. Dr. Green, Dr. Green, Dr. Green, Dr. Green. Electroshock. Torture, sex abuse and all of that. About three weeks ago I met a woman who is a therapist. She works north of Los Angeles. If you met this woman and talked to her, you would say 'she's very on top of things, she is very smart, she seems like a real human being.' So she looks at me and she says, "I was part of this when I was a kid, as a child." She doesn't want to talk about it yet, but she said, "... this business about creating

perfect spies, I don't think that's it. I don't think that's why they were really doing it." Part of the explanation about what they were supposedly trying to do was to create blank slates ... that was their thinking. You can take a human being and erase their mind, then we can program it to be whatever we want it to be. Well adults just go psychotic, so let's try children ... they are more flexible and they have less in their mind to take out ... how mechanistic can you get, and that would be the rationale supposedly. From that it has been assumed that the whole point of this was to create a perfect spy, with with nice neat categories of sub-personalities, and program and trigger words, manchurian candidate type stuff. You know, "we will now call up sub-personality 134. Are you there?" "Yes I am here." "What have you learned on your recent trip to Vienna?" Start. Bing. And then sub-personality 134 says, "I boarded the train, and went to Vienna, and read the following documents that were given to me ..." -- like a computer? That this was the intention. But this woman said to me, "Yeah, but I think there is something beyond this. It is somewhere in the back of my mind, but I can't get to it." I didn't question her about how she knows this, but she said "First of all this was a very wide-ranging project ... there were echelons of the project, not just simply one level. There were children brought up from South America and Mexico. They were considered expendable. They were used with the crudest techniques of brainwashing and so forth. The idea was to learn from this techniques in a more refined way techniques that would be used on another echelon of children. The best and brightest in America." I said, "Do you mean children from well-to-do families?" She said, "Not necessarily. The smartest."

They could be thinking that what they want to do is program these kids who would later, supposedly, emerge in prominent positions in society, so that they would then have long term control of society by controlling people in power positions. She said (she didn't say "yes") but she said, "Well, yeah, that makes sense. The Nazis got a hold of the intelligentsia. They turned the intelligentsia -- they were able to either silence or bring the intelligentsia into their fold -- so it was a major project. She said to me, "They brought a lot of doctors over here after the War and not just the rocket scientists ... they brought a lot of doctors over here." And all throughout this testimony you will read, sprinkled here, "a doctor with a German accent ... was it Green ... was it Greenburg ... a German Jew? ... did it look like he was a Jew? ... he had blonde hair ..." That kind of stuff.

I would say this is a Nazi project, but a lot of the Nazis are American-born. It shouldn't be excused or explained away on that basis because as we know, if we look at Nazi psychiatry for example, they learned a lot from the Americans, especially about eugenics. This is not something where we should say, " ... well, the Nazis took over ..." This is home-grown stuff. This is Americana at its worst, at its lowest form. This is also the sub-sub-basement that you walk into when you are a materialist, when that is your philosophy. And I don't mean you are a materialist in the sense that you want money, possessions ... I mean, philosophically. The materialist position is that we are meat, and tissue, and cells, and electrical impulses, and that's it. When that system collapses, we are gone, never to return. My own feeling is that when you espouse and embrace that philosophy, the ultimate, ultimate sub-basement that you end up in is that sub-basement ... that's where you end up. Finally, that's where it all comes out.

I must say, even though I admire many of the researchers on psychedelics, and feel that they are basically liberating types of people, I think some of them make a mistake when they start talking about, " ... well, it's all chemicals anyway ... what difference does it make? ... we are only dealing with

chemical reactions anyway, so what's this nonsense about consciousness separate from chemicals?" They are using that of course to say, "why is the government trying to outlaw the use of psychedelics, if in fact all consciousness is chemical anyway, they are just being selective in their choices of chemical ... they are saying 'alcohol - yes, lsd - no'." But I think these people have something to think about in this one area. I am not trying to put them down at all, in fact I admire them. But I think when they start talking about "well, consciousness is just chemicals anyway..." I am afraid I have to disagree. I think it is a lot more than chemicals. You can certainly make people do very bizarre things with chemicals, and you can make them suffer a great deal because we are in these bodies ... it's a lot more than that. That's where I think you wind up. You wind up with this crazy idea about programming people ... that's where I think you wind up with this stuff.

On the plus side, if we know this, if we understand what is happening here, and therapists can be brought into this whole dialogue, then we are talking about bridging something that is very un-middle-class into the middle-class and into people who normally don't consider these kinds of things because we are talking therapists here, private practice therapists whose patients come into their office and say "I was part of CIA mind control." I am not saying that the middle class is not some fabulous entity that we have to somehow court, but I am saying that this is an issue which can get some people involved who normally do not get involved and if they are so willing, they can create some havoc with the government and that's my next point here.

One of the reasons that I am going into this, and getting involved in it, is because I want people to begin to see the government for what it actually is and I think this is a way of doing that. Unequivocally coming to it. People say, "the government, yeah ... if we just get more of the right people in ... a little more funding for research ... more this ... more that ... everything is going to work out and we will get the nice guys, elect Bill and don't elect George, and elect Jim and don't elect Phil ..." You know ... it's all this kind of whipsawing stuff I see every time an election comes around. "We gotta vote for Bill because if we don't we'll get George ..." and this and that ... boppada bop It's like a vice that people are in, and everybody knows it.

I have a statement here from Colin Ross. A very interesting man. Never heard of him before. He's a psychiatrist from Richardson, Texas. He has been researching the CIA for 20 years. Every time an MKULTRA type researcher dies, he sends away FOIA requests, because he figures, well the guy is dead, they will be more likely to release the documents now, and he just ... he's very cute with this, see? He accumulates a little of this, a little of that. MKULTRA had about 139 to 150 sub-projects ... nobody knows what they all were, or even if that is the subtotal. It's the basic mind control project of the CIA after WWII. He has files on as many of these as he can possibly get. "I have in my possession about 80 of the 149 sub-project files which I obtained through FOIA, filing requests with the CIA on each deceased investigator of interest." (I like that.) He says, "Neurosurgeons at Tulane, Yale and Harvard did extensive research on brain electrode implants with intelligence funding and combined brain implants with large numbers of drugs including hallucinogens." So while they were telling Tim Leary and Richard Alpert to get out of Harvard ... because a few people were taking acid and enjoying it ... there were other people there who were inserting electrodes in people's brains and then giving them acid. "MKULTRA alone included four sub-projects on children, one was conducted at the International

Children's Summer Camp in Maine by an unwitting investigator. The MKULTRA sub-project file in my possession for this project states that "the CIA's interest in this research was in establishing contact with foreign nationals of potential future operational use by the CIA. The children who served as subjects in the project were as young as eleven years old."

"Multiple personality disorder patients in treatment throughout the United States and Canada are describing involvement in mind control research that is much more sophisticated than MKULTRA. Deliberate sexual abuse of children to make them more dissociative ... " and then he ends up simply by saying, "I would be pleased to testify at length at any hearings on CIA and military mind control." Colin Ross, M.D. Psychiatrist Richardson Texas

Here is a statement from a therapist submitted anonymously. "One client told me that they were made to believe they had been abducted by UFO's so that if memories were retrieved, they would be discredited by the community." I found that kind of interesting. Hmmm. Other people mentioned satanic costumes ... CIA people putting on satanic costumes while they were doing their crazy stuff here ...

Here's John Boyd, Ph.D., Clinical Psychologist, practiced clinical psychology for 25 years, Ohio State, University of Virginia. "I have treated three patients whose memories of childhood abuse include detailed recall of sophisticated mind control technology being inflicted upon them by "experts" in collusion with the patients' mentally disturbed parents. The independent reports of these individuals contain similar information of an esoteric and intricate nature concerning mind control technology which in my opinion could be gained only through personal experience." The press says nothing. The press says zero about this.

Here's a woman operating under the pseudonym I believe of Chandra Walker-Michaels. "I learned how to handle weapons, particularly how an ice-pick left a neat hole, a hole that allowed so little blood to escape that the victim could remain in public view for hours before they would be discovered not to be napping." "I was taken on planes to Germany and Egypt to assist Joe with arson ... to Israel, along with messages ... to Mexico for terrorist activities. I remember a small laboratory in a partially exposed basement of a large building I visited many times starting at age four south of Washington, D.C. At the age of fourteen I was drugged and woke up on a stretcher, and I heard men outside my door discussing how they had gotten me past the guards at Langley that night. At the age of fifteen Joe introduced me to an elderly man who he referred to as "the Senator". At the Mayflower Hotel in Washington, D.C. the portly gentleman was brought to the room adjoining ours. Our closet space was filled with photographic equipment viewing the Senator's scene ... I refused to participate. I was severely punished."

Just a word about the media, and then we will take a break. One of the best payoffs of being a reporter for fifteen years is that I have come to see this machine called "the media" and how it operates in a way that I never thought was possible because I have talked to a lot of reporters, and they become the eyes, the mouth and the ears for everybody else. Since I am now researching the Oklahoma City bombing, and I have done a lot of research on AIDS, and now this and other topics, there is a pattern that always seems to emerge. The pattern is that there is a cover story that emerges very quickly after something is either

revealed or happens. Very quickly a cover story comes to the fore and then anything that does not fit the cover story is discarded. In the case of Oklahoma City, it happens to be basically that McVeigh and a few of his friends are rednecks ... the rednecks are connected to other rednecks who belong to militias and the militias blew up the building and that's it ... we don't want to know anything else ... they are all kind of crazy and stupid ... that's the end of the story ... they rented a Ryder truck knowing it could be traced ... they bought 5000 lbs. of ammonium nitrate knowing it could be traced ... (hey business is suddenly picking up ... did you see that guy who suddenly came in and bought 5000 lbs. of ammonium nitrate??? Wow. I thought business was kind of slow and then all of a sudden they came in like 15 or 20 cars and they like, loaded it up in the backs of the station wagons and they kept coming back for more and they took it away ... I guess April is a really good planting month you know?? They have a lot of crops in mind ...) That's the cover, right? They were that stupid, and that's all we have to know. And McVeigh, three hours after the explosion, happens to be driving in a car with no licence, and a cop stops him and says "I will have to cite you for driving without a licence and you will have to appear ..."

McVeigh says "No problem", then the cop looks at him and he is writing out the citation, he's going to give it to him, and let him drive away. No problem, Driving without a licence. So what? Then the cop says, "Sir, do you have something under your windbreaker there?" And McVeigh says, "I have a weapon under my windbreaker." Pulls down the zipper, there's a 9mm Glock, and a five inch knife hanging off his belt. He has just killed 100 people ... he's on a lonely road some place ... a cop stops him ... he's going to let him go ... he then shows the cop his weapon ... the cop then puts his service revolver to his head, disarms him, takes him to jail, puts him on ice for a few days until the Feds ... they work fast these guys ... three days and they know who did it, they know what happened, they come to the jail where he is, and they take him ... Right? By the way, I was told that initial reports placed McVeigh at Tinker Air Force Base in Oklahoma. People who anonymously testified in here, and it has been mentioned by other people, that some of the mind control that was done on them was done at Tinker Air Force Base. Tinkerbelle, right?

So this is the scenario that is painted by the press, see? Talk about mind control here ... now the reporters that I talked to ... how they slip and slide with this ... once the cover story is established ... how they manage to keep from discovering anything, or thinking about anything ... or just considering the insanity of the cover story itself, is really something to behold. And I have been talking to a bunch of reporters down in Oklahoma City now ... I just listen and we talk and it is all very chatty and everything ... and for example one guy who was with the only daily in Oklahoma (The Daily Oklahoman) ... all he could talk about was the federal boys ... the federal boys combing through the wreckage of the building ... the federal boys were there and they did this and they told me and they said this ... and it was kind of like, when a sportswriter covers the Yankees ... the Slugger told me this, and he told me he threw the curve ball and he holds it this way ... had a beer with Mickey ... you know, that kind of stuff ... "the federal boys told me" that they couldn't find any other kind of bomb in the building at all ... that's it ... what else is there to know ... the federal boys day after day were going through the wreckage and they told him they couldn't find anything ... this guy would have talked for three hours like this if I had let him ... and that's how he keeps himself from figuring out what's going on and each reporter has his own little scene.

In the case of this one here, of course, now Valerie Wolf and one of her clients, they say "look we are not sure we really want to get this exposed all the way out because we know that the False Memory

Syndrome Foundation right now has a stranglehold on the press." That's the cover story. Nobody cares that the FMSF board is composed of these guys with CIA, mind control connections ... That's the cover story that's laid down, and so everything else is irrelevant. That's what we have to bust -- is that cover story -- with enough people coming forward and saying, "it's not true".

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 11

Valerie Wolf Interview

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

CKLN FM 88.1
Ryerson Polytechnic University
Toronto, Ontario, Canada
International Connection

Producer: Wayne Morris

Wayne Morris:

I am on the line with Valerie Wolf, a social worker and therapist in the New Orleans area, and Valerie treats survivors of severe trauma and mind control. She also gave testimony at the Presidential Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments in Washington in 1995. Welcome to the show Valerie ... I would like to start off by asking you about your background, and how did you become involved with the survivors of mind control?

Valerie Wolf:

I am a clinical social worker, and I started working with survivors of trauma and sex abuse in 1973 when I was a student at Syracuse University and basically specialized in it ... it gradually became a specialty. I worked at Family Services of Greater New Orleans and became the contact manager for all the child abuse contacts in 1984, and helped set up a whole sex abuse treatment program, got funding from the state, and then when I left there, I worked for a for-profit hospital and set up an in-patient program and picked up more clients. In June 1992, I was at the Eastern Regional Conference in Alexandria, Virginia where the information on the mind control was released. Basically, I didn't get to the talk, but a colleague of mine did and she had referred a client to me. When she heard this talk she immediately found me and said, "I think this mutual client is a victim of the mind control they are talking about." I

had a couple of clients who had really worked in therapy, they were doing a lot ... but all they could do was maintain ... even then they were in and out of the hospital. They became flooded with thoughts of wanting to hurt themselves, or wanting to kill themselves, and had to be hospitalized in spite of everything. I had two clients who started going downhill, and I decided to follow what I had learned from that conference audiotape and lo and behold, both clients ended up being victims of mind control. It just kind of went from there ...

Wayne Morris:

Was that the first time you were introduced to the information about mind control experimentation ... was this the presentation by Corey Hammond?

Valerie Wolf:

Yes. I had no idea prior to that.

Wayne Morris:

What did you suspect was going on with your clients before finding this out?

Valerie Wolf:

I really just felt like ... I was pretty unsophisticated ... I mean I was sophisticated for the times in terms of what I was doing ... but looking back now, five years later, I was really pretty unsophisticated. Basically I thought we just hadn't done enough work ... I just kept coming up with different things to try. But if you have someone who is a mind control survivor, and you try to use traditional methods, I don't care how good you are, or what you do ... if you don't have access to the information you can only go so far.

Wayne Morris:

And how did you specifically verify that your clients were victims of mind control after you were exposed to this information?

Valerie Wolf:

Basically what I did was to follow what Corey Hammond had said in his presentation in terms of asking for the core and asking about the Alphabet programs ... it was the best information at the time, but it is not the place to start. My clients have since taught me that there is a better way to start, and it's easier, but both clients were totally flooded when I started that way enquiring about the Alphabet programs. In fact with one client, we got into it, she did electroshock memories and I didn't know what that was. I hadn't seen that before plus I had never been a therapist who did a lot of memory work, and I was with

her for 24 hours because I was afraid to leave her but I didn't get the sense she needed to be hospitalized, she just needed to finish it, and she finally did. The other client opened it up, got to that part of her system, and then I happened to work late one night ... I was in my office doing paperwork and she showed up at my door, and said "okay, you opened it up and unless you do something by midnight, I have to die." (laughs) I was like, "omigod, what is it we've opened up here?" We ended up being able to contain it. Now when I start it, I do it very, very differently and I don't get that kind of thing ... we start with containing it, because the other, is the end of it ... for all the programs, the Alphabet stuff. If it's there, that's the end of it ...

Wayne Morris:

By going to that at the beginning, you're saying that triggers a lot of memories ...

Valerie Wolf:

It triggered a lot of memories and they just flooded with all kinds of memories and the intensity ... it was really hard. It was hard because it took a couple of months for me to wake up ... initially I felt responsible, because they were saying "well you opened this up so you have to help with this ...", and then after about three months when I was thoroughly exhausted, I basically said, "wait a minute, I am not responsible for this" and that's when I began to get a grip and set some limits because the normal limits of normal therapy apply, and the first three months were difficult because I didn't know what applied and what didn't. It was almost like the rules changed ... so I just kind of put the rules back in place in terms of limiting phone calls. I didn't have to work on weekends, I didn't have to have late nights. They had survived all this time, and they were going to survive. The drive to survive is extremely strong in some of these clients. I had to understand that.

Wayne Morris:

For other therapists who are possibly dealing with mind control, how is the knowledge of what the experimentation was ... how does that explicitly help in therapy?

Valerie Wolf:

What really helps is that these clients can't really tell you stuff directly ... they talk in metaphors. Also, the way that memories come back ... I really used the BASK model, behaviours that are a result of things that happened in the past; affect/feelings ... people will have feelings that make absolutely no sense in terms of what is happening in the present; sensations which are body pain or body sensations can be memory; knowledge of what it is all about, and why you are experiencing all of this usually comes last. Basically knowing what happened and what specifically they did ... I am always formulating the question, "what could have happened to this person, as a child or as an adult, to make them tell me this? What is it they are trying to tell me?" If I can get a picture, and understand they are giving me metaphors, if I can get a picture of what it is they are trying to tell me, then we can design an

intervention together that will deal with and help them get to what the original memory is, what actually did happen. And I can do that very non-directly. I don't have to say, "this happened to you, that happened to you ..." I can say "what is this associated with or what does this remind you of?" "what's going on, what do you think, visualize for me, give me a word picture of what you see inside." So I can ask a series of questions. It's helpful to know the possibilities that go with what they are describing because then I can make a little bit quicker ... if they tell me stuff, I know what they are talking about. If it's an electroshock memory, there is a certain way that those feel, there are certain places in the body where they are more likely to be. I know that we can "take the electrodes off" but I get them to tell me that.

I was really lucky in that a client remembered all these conversations and wrote them out for me, and I got a really clear idea of what the thought was behind the experiments, and what a lot of the experiments were. I have clients who come from all over the country, not just New Orleans so there seem to be real variations in regions in terms of what the focus was, in terms of the experiments. There are some commonalities and there are things that are different.

Wayne Morris:

How did you develop your treatment methods as you worked with survivors of mind control, and recognize that's what you were dealing with? How did that change how you approached the treatment?

Valerie Wolf:

My clients taught me. One of the things I realized from the beginning ... I know that I have a lot to learn. That is the premise I operate from ... I know from doing the trauma work that people really know what they need to do to heal and all you have to do is really listen through what they are saying because they are telling you all the time what they have to do to heal so you let them take the lead. This is no different. The mind control clients know. The other thing is that with DID (formerly Multiple Personality Disorder) I know there is someone in the system ... I didn't know it concretely, but I sensed it ... there was a feeling that there was a part behind the scenes directing the process and that I could trust that part to know what it is we needed to do. I have always known that ... that people know what they need to do to heal. That's what I started relying on again. I form a partnership so that if we design an intervention or if a memory comes up, or something comes up, we together figure out how we are going to deal with it. This was how I developed the ways of working with it, and then I also like to know ... and I guess I was trained this way as a student ... to form hypotheses, to check them out, to really think about what it was because a lot of times I will do something intuitively and then I have to think about what it is I did, and why it didn't work or why it did work.

And after I testified in Washington, I started getting calls from therapists and clients from all over the country, and they also ... in terms of their struggles ... would tell me what was working and what wasn't working, what kind of therapist helped and what kind of therapist didn't ... what kind of approach helped and what kind didn't. A lot of them were calling to find out about therapists in their region. I also learned

from that, and I was always trying to figure out what is it about this that I was doing differently from other people, why was it working, and then finally I realized, the light bulb went off, that I was dealing with programs as memories rather than getting lost in the complexity of the numbers and codes, the numbers and the codes were conditioned. People were taught to respond in certain ways if they heard a certain sequence of numbers, tones, or whatever it is ... it was done in a deep trance state so you had post hypnotic suggestions that reinforced it ... but it's still a memory. But if you are staying with the codes and the numbers and all the other stuff, what happens is you are really dealing with the surface level, and you really don't get very far. I was talking to a therapist who had started about the same time I did, and I talked to her about six months ago ... and she told me that they had gotten every single code of every alter. I said, " ... and ..." She said "I can call out any alter I want to and talk to them ...", and I said, "well, how is that helping this person function better or whatever ...". "oh well, ..." and she just didn't get the concept, that what you want to do is get these kids or the parts out of where they are and either integrate it or enter a safe place, but it isn't necessary to get the codes to do that.

Wayne Morris:

Right, So what you are saying is that your approach is not necessarily deprogramming per se in terms of dealing with what was done to them in terms of programming ... but to disable that programming ...

Valerie Wolf:

At its roots ...

Wayne Morris:

By remembering what actually happened ...

Valerie Wolf:

Yeah, and the thing is that adheres to good therapy principles ... I have always stuck to that, partly because once I started doing this, I couldn't find anybody else to talk to. It was really difficult. I practiced in isolation for three years, until I went to Washington, and basically worked alone. And it was really lonely ... luckily I have a peer group here who are very supportive of me. People here are really used to the fact that I am always on the edge in terms of pushing the next frontier in terms of treatment ... for example in the middle 1970's I was treating perpetrators. That was a no-no back then. People wouldn't talk to me because I was treating perpetrators, and then in the 1980's that became a kind of common thing and accepted. I did family therapy with perpetrators and kids and that was also a no-no in the late 1970's, but it became part of an accepted treatment protocol in the 1980's. I have always been in the forefront ... so I got a lot of support that way, but what was difficult was, there wasn't anybody who understood the language or the specifics, and that was hard. On the other hand, it threw me back on relying more on what my clients were telling me what was useful and helpful, and they all knew that they had to do memory ... they all knew that instinctively. They knew that's what they had to do.

Wayne Morris:

So what happens ... does that constitute healing that part of the abuse by the actual, active remembering what had happened?

Valerie Wolf:

I do not think that ... first of all, doing memories does not always mean reliving them totally. For some clients they need to do that, because their world view is that they have to experience it and feel it, and they are like that about everything ... they don't believe anything unless they can touch it, and taste it, and feel it. Or, if there is so much pain, they kind of have to dive through the pain to get through. But my view is we are looking for the knowledge, we are looking for what is it specifically that happened to produce behaviour in the here and now, or thoughts or feelings ... By getting a knowledge base, we are looking for information about what happened and I find that once people get that information, what happens is they go "Oh, okay" and they don't have to do it anymore.

Wayne Morris:

So, by just the simple act of remembering, that information ...

Valerie Wolf:

And remembering how they learned to do this specific behaviour ... when they see the connection and how they were conditioned, it's like, "I don't have to do that." Also what you want to do ... because these people are either DID or DD (NOS) which is ego state feelings but not full-blown alters ... and they don't come out into the body and introduce themselves, there are parts, they are differentiated, but not to the degree say someone with full-blown DID or MPD where the parts come out and have distinct names, and distinct identities, they come all the way out into the body and function for the person who is the core birth personality. And then there are people who are kind of in-between and I have a peer group now in Atlanta who are doing this kind of work, and we put our heads together ... we get information ... in terms of trying to figure out treatment, and that's been really useful. Basically we have termed it "fuzzy DID" -- they are not as undifferentiated as DD NOS but they are not quite DID, and it's more like the parts blend with the core birth personality. Sometimes they may come out into the body, but only for very brief periods of time, but they are not as well developed, and it's kind of an in-between, and that's where most of these people are that I have seen and the experience of the therapists in Atlanta. It makes it hard to diagnose because it's fuzzy ... they lose time ... they have some of the same symptoms, but the switches are a lot more subtle and a lot more rapid, where someone with full-blown DID ... you know when someone new has come into the body. It's real clear that is happening.

Wayne Morris:

How does the "fuzzy dissociation" relate to the amnesia barriers between the identities and the uses of mind control?

Valerie Wolf:

Well basically, the way I have come to understand DID or fuzzy DID ... basically what you have is a part that is the core birth personality -- the original personality born into the body, not a baby as was commonly thought and it would make sense that it is not a baby. What happens is, a child which develops the way I would say these people have under the age of five to seven, probably under the age of five -- you have a very small child, and the easiest way I can explain it is that there is abuse in the family so what happens is, "this person who is abusing me, I also have to love them." Little kids, under the age of five, can't handle ambivalence really well so what they will do is actually create a part that has the ability to take the hurt, and be hurt, and they will create a part that says "I love you" whoever it is that ... so they can hold these two mutually incompatible thoughts and feelings at the same time. There has to be amnesia between them, because the part that is being hurt would be too confused by having to love this person who is hurting them and the part that has to love would be confused being hurt, so there has to be an amnesia barrier there. And that's the purpose. As time goes on, and there is more abuse, and it is prolonged, a child naturally creates more and more personalities and all of the personalities have a job ... they are created for a purpose ... it's either to hold memories, or feelings because in an abusive family or situation kids are not allowed to have feelings ... if they cry they get hurt; if they get angry they get hurt; so they have to create parts to hold the feelings. If you are being hurt at home, you have to create parts that will go to school and function that will deal with the outside world, and the core birth personality therefore is always protected and allowed to grow up fairly normally. Now what will happen is, you will be presented with somebody who looks kind of flat, who doesn't have a lot of feeling, who seems kind of pale and passive ... the reason is that all of the things that make for character have been split among the parts. So when she needs anger, she switches or blends, with a part. That's how all of that develops. For some kids, it all depends on what state they don't develop fully ... for kids who have been really severely abused at a very young age going into this, I think their personalities are more well defined. I don't know what the difference is ... as to why some people are full-blown DID and others are less ... and I hate to say less well developed, because they function very well. I think they do what they need ... they go to the degree that they need to survive.

Wayne Morris:

So at the time the blending takes on between the core person and an alter, does the person have access to the memories and experiences of both identities at that point ... what happens at that blending?

Valerie Wolf:

The blending point ... when a part blends with the core birth personality, if they have a job to do, they will just do that job ... and the memories don't link ... although that part is acting on memories or acting on things they were told they needed to do in order to protect the core birth personality. But as far as

giving memories, the parts know where the core birth personality is at all times, and understand their primary function is to protect the core birth personality so they will only give their memories when the core birth personality is ready for them. The thing with the amnesia barriers, going back to your question, the core birth personality is protected from all this information and knowledge by amnesia barriers ... may not even know she or he has parts ... the amnesia is to that degree and that's a protection. By the same token, the parts inside know that the core birth personality is there.

Wayne Morris:

This whole process of dissociation seems to be more of a defense mechanism to trauma, than a so-called disorder ...

Valerie Wolf:

Absolutely. It is the most creative coping skill that I have ever seen. It is unbelievable how well it functions for people. I have a client who is really sick, chronically ill. Her doctor recently said to me that he could see how DID could be really functional, because if he had all the things wrong with him that she has, he would "be nuts ... and she copes so well". He could see the value of being able to dissociate in order to deal with this myriad of symptoms that are hard to diagnose, or are just really uncomfortable to deal with. It is a wonderful coping strategy. That's how I see it, and that's how I work with it.

Wayne Morris:

I just wanted to go back to the point about remembering to disable the programming ... you spoke in your presentation about trigger words or sounds or phrases that were used to bring out the different identities ... by the process of remembering, does that disable the triggers as well?

Valerie Wolf:

What you have with the mind control is a systematic way of trying to structure someone's mind so that people could have total control over them. That is what we are dealing with here. They were dealing with very young children, as young as 2 or 3 when this started, some were older, but they found that from 2 1/1 to 3 1/2 (from what I understand) was the best age to start because their minds were much moldable at that point. They created what survivors call The Matrix inside their head and it can take on a lot of variations and forms -- the most common one is -- survivors talk about it as being like a Rubik's cube -- and they started with a simple 9x9 tic-tac-toe matrix and each little square was a cell or room, and every time an alter came out or was created through the pain, they would condition that alter to respond to a certain word, letter or whatever and then they would have to go into their place in the matrix and that cell had that number or whatever ... and they kept track of all of this ... so that if you needed a part for a specific job, and they knew what they all were because they either gave the jobs or if the child spontaneously created a job because they knew what they all were ... they would just call out that number designation, and get that alter or that group of alters that would suit their purpose at the

time.

In the course of treatment, where I start is with safe place imagery -- the core birth personality creates a safe place. There is a protocol for doing that, but most of the time they already have it. This is good trauma treatment ... I do this with every single client who reports any kind of abuse -- that's where I start. And mind control victims are no different than that ... The task is to work through the matrix ... once a part's job is over they can either integrate or go to the safe place. They don't have to stay in there. Once we get the information or they understand ... also that the number refers to the cell, not to them, that's not their name ... and when they realize that (because they think it is their name but it's not, because they often have other names) ... once they realize they don't have to stay in there any more, they end up going to the safe place where they directly integrate. And a lot of times when they go into the safe place, they will go there, rest a while, and then they will integrate. Your task is to clear out all the parts in the matrix ... and all these parts were harmed in the mind control experiments. The other thing is they were told to stay in their cells, they couldn't talk to anybody, they couldn't talk to the core birth personality, they had to stay isolated. These kids were as busy undoing it as it was done ... a lot of them, probably most whether they admit it or not, then created halls and tunnels, caves or rooms behind the matrix. They learned that they could create this matrix, so why couldn't they create something else. So a lot of times when I hear an image of a cave, a tunnel, a hall, or whatever ... I will ask "is that yours, did you create that, or did they?" If the kid created it, then we know it is a defensive thing, it is useful and it is there for purpose. If they did, then we know it's something we either have to bypass or deal with to get rid of. We use that series of tunnels or whatever in the back of the matrix ... it is like a maze ... and that's how I visualize it ... we are working through the maze to get all the kids out of the matrix and once the matrix is empty, you can blow it up, it isn't needed any more, and then there is always more after that ... there is more than one ... and I am not going to say how many because I am not going to be suggestive ... but there is more than one part to it so you just keep clearing out until you get to the end of those and then there are other memories that come and then you are done.

Wayne Morris:

That seems to be a pre-requisite to being able to heal and have a good therapy session, is creating a physical safe place within the actual environment and also, as you were speaking, creating the emotional and mental safe place within the client.

Valerie Wolf:

It is great containment because ... even when they say there is no safe place, because they did a lot of stuff done around "there is no safe place" ... well there always is ... there always is. Whether they admit it or not, there always is, because children know better. They can create something in their minds. I will get that ... "there is no such thing as a safe place" and I will say "oh yeah? I don't believe it." And sure enough, there will be something there, behind it, that they have constructed with barriers and walls, and often using their pain and their methods to hide it ... so they have to go through pain to get to it and clear out all that stuff ... again that's working with the metaphors and the images.

As far as the memory work is concerned, I have clients who come in, they've got body pain or there is something going on, I will say, "what is that associated with, what does that remind you of, what's going on?" and they give me a picture and they will say, "oh, they did such-and-such ..." and then they will just describe it, they don't have to abreact it. That's not a necessary ingredient for everybody. For some it is ... for some it is.

Wayne Morris:

Could you just explain the term "abreaction"?

Valerie Wolf:

Abreact means totally re-living what happened, with all the pain, and the confusion ... as if it happened again. And my concern sometimes with abreaction is that you are just re-traumatizing people, because they are re-living the same trauma. But when you add in the twist that you are looking for information about what happened, and they are analyzing it, and looking at the information, then it is not traumatic. If you go into it as a cathartic release, just to discharge the emotions, then I really think people do get re-traumatized. I have a lot of people who were seen by other therapists in the eighties who are coming into therapy again because they did all this re-living, abreactive work ... and the symptoms and the memories are coming back because they never got the piece of the knowledge and understanding of what it is that exactly happened to them. And when we do that piece, it gets finished. To me that's the critical piece -- the knowledge.

Wayne Morris:

In some of your clients, you are saying they don't have to abreact to go through the remembering process, to avoid the body memories as well?

Valerie Wolf:

No they are not. They have body memories but with body memories, I will ask, "take a look and see what's causing that?" I don't suggest ever. I just say, "what's going on, what's causing that, take a look." And they will tell me. If it's electrodes, and they will tell you in a lot of different ways, I will just say, "you can take those off there." One of the parts of the safe place is to develop a healing pool, because water dissolves everything ... the reason that works ... or if a needle got stuck, or if their limbs are dislocated ... sometimes with their permission, what I will do is pull their shoulder a little bit and if it is "dislocated", I will "pull it out and put it back in" the socket. Sometimes I have to take off the electrodes initially, until they learn how to do it. The reason that works is that at some point in that memory, they had to take the electrodes off ... they couldn't leave needles in them ... they couldn't leave their shoulder dislocated ... so at some point that did happen, and all we are doing is fast-forwarding the memory to the end where everything was put back in place.

Wayne Morris:

After being exposed to the information about government mind control experimentation, how did you pursue finding out more about this?

Valerie Wolf:

It's like a double-edged sword for me. When I started getting information from clients, I started sending it to people doing research, like Alan Schefflin for verification ... because I had no idea what was going on. I had no idea who any of these people were, and they would call me back and say, "Valerie do you know who so-and-so is?" And I would have no clue. It turned out to be people who were involved in this and I had absolutely no idea. Nor did my clients know. A lot of times the names would come out in a really painful memory, but I didn't know and they didn't know. In order to do treatment, I don't need to know who was who and what they did and all that kind of stuff. I just passed this information on to Alan. I have not read in the area, my clients have not read in the area. I don't want to read, because I don't want to know more than my clients do. I don't want to take a chance of cuing them or reacting to something. With some of my newer clients I do know a lot, but my interest at this point is really in figuring out this treatment process and really figuring out how to get these people functional. That's where I put all my energy. As far as the details of it, I am not that interested in (I guess I need to know some of it, especially local people) all that information because it doesn't help in terms of therapy.

Wayne Morris:

Have you pursued getting more information about the experiments themselves, what was done, the particulars ...

Valerie Wolf:

Yes, that is more useful information to me ... to know specifically what was done, the kinds of things to expect, techniques, etc. because that allows me to interpret the metaphors and that's what they talk about. If my clients do know names, they are not telling me. A couple of my clients do know names, one knows a lot ... she was marvellous in the way she made rhymes and all kinds of ways to present the information ... she used the memory techniques they taught her to remember the information ... limericks and rhymes, making words out of the names so she could remember. It was fantastic. But most of my clients just want to survive day-to-day and get better and get on with their lives. They know Dr. Green -- everybody knows Dr. Green, that name comes up spontaneously. When I see clients who are mind controlled, I don't tell them what it is. Basically what happens is I get people who have had many therapists, or they have one therapist and they have been stuck for a long time. They have done the family abuse, there may or may not be satanic ritual abuse, other kinds of sex ring abuse, and they are stuck. I hear things like "I am afraid of doctors" ... or I have had clients who get stuck on a memory for a year or two years and they keep looping around this memory but they never get to anything.

There are certain things I look for ... I begin to suspect this, start asking some really discreet questions, and then basically if I become convinced this has happened, what I say to people is "I think something else happened to you ... for these reasons ... these the things you have been saying ... you have been stuck ... there has to be something else." I have a fairly decent idea of what this might be, because there are clues. But I will say "I can't tell you ... you have to know that these are your memories and not something that I have suggested to you. If I start telling people about all the mind control stuff, and then they get the memories, they are going to have a question as to whether it is what I told them because their hold on reality is tenuous sometimes, not in terms of functioning but in terms of knowing what is real and what is not real. I just wait until it is time for the core birth personality to get the information and it is fascinating to see however long it takes for that to come up and they start talking about government-sponsored research, the CIA ... and I know that I have not told them this, and I know they don't have access to this information because most of these people are not on the internet and if they are, they certainly not in the mind control areas. There is not a whole lot written on this except in certain areas. They are not likely to go to a bookstore and get a book about it ... they don't have access to this information. When they recover or get that memory of what it really is about, they know that is their memory and not something someone else has suggested. I will ask that too - "what have you read, what have you read about memory, what do you know about memory from the media?" and we will talk about it.

Wayne Morris:

Have you felt that you had had to change your approach about documenting what happens in your therapy sessions because of groups like the False Memory Syndrome Foundation?

Valerie Wolf:

Yes and no. I think I have to be more careful -- so rather than a client-centered process and talking about what the client is doing, I have to add more about what I am doing now. It used to be that notes reflected what the clients were saying and what the clients were doing, and the progress they were making, etc. etc. Now it has shifted to where I have to write about what I am doing as a therapist. I think that is a major difference. I don't think it's all that bad ...

Wayne Morris:

How do you go about documenting this ... through therapy notes? Have you ever felt required to videotape a therapy session for any reason?

Valerie Wolf:

Yes, documenting through notes. I have thought about videotaping a session, and I have audiotaped sessions for clients who have been accessed. That was very very useful because it made me really conscious of what I was saying and doing. It was useful from that standpoint. But as far as admissibility

or if I ever got sued and it went to court -- if someone is doing memory (and this is one of the clients who was abreacting and doing a great job) you hear "stop, please don't" on the tape -- how do they know it's a memory and it isn't something I am doing? Do you understand what I am saying? You can't distinguish ...

The other thing is ... and I have talked to a number of people about it ... apparently in the court cases that have come up, they have twisted stuff on the tape that was totally innocent so basically my feeling is you give them more ammunition not less. This is not a surgical process where you know where you are going to cut, you know what you are going to do, and how much. There is a lot of human interaction that goes on, and they could pick at anything. I just don't think it really matters whether you videotape or audiotape. I did find it useful to do the audiotape just to make me conscious of what it was I was doing in the session.

Wayne Morris:

How do you feel about groups like the FMSF with regard to their approach to this recovered memory debate?

Valerie Wolf:

My real honest to goodness feeling is that they have done us a favour. They brought up some issues that were real issues we needed to take a look at. I think people like myself -- when the McMartin pre-school ritual abuse case in California first came up -- I was at a conference and met all the people and heard the criticisms of Kee McFarlane. She did interviews according to what we did at that time. The prosecutors did not ask her to do forensic interviews, they did not train her in how to do that. She did essentially what we were doing, and did a good job. But essentially she got crucified. Lightbulbs went off for those of us doing the work at that time, who had some experience. We began to realize they were right. I began adjusting the way I was doing things at that point -- in 1984 -- being more non-direct, more non-leading is actually better therapy. I used to do talks about sex abuse, child abuse, testimony. One of the facts I came across in 1990 was that we were operating on memory re search that had been done in 1911 -- there really hadn't been a whole lot of research on trauma memory. I think they pointed out a gap in our knowledge. On the other hand I think the FMSF is a backlash, and it was inevitable. In the 1980's we really had our way in terms of child abuse and sex abuse and I think a backlash was inevitable. People who have a lot of experience, who have seen the cyclical nature of this understand that this is going to happen. Part of the problem now is that we have really cleaned up our act -- I do workshops and training and I can hear more and more therapists becoming more careful -- becoming better therapists, becoming non-leading -- but they are still riding the same horse, they are still accusing the same way and it makes me wonder if there is another agenda here because we are cleaning up our act ...

Wayne Morris:

And they (FMSF) are not acknowledging that ...

Valerie Wolf:

No. They are saying "this research means nothing" ... "it is irrelevant". It is totally relevant. A lot of the research is confirming what it is we, as therapists, have known and what we have been saying.

Wayne Morris:

So you feel their early criticisms have in a general sense improved the quality of therapy ...

Valerie Wolf:

Yes I do.

Wayne Morris:

How do you think FMSF has affected the access to therapy for survivors?

Valerie Wolf:

Unfortunately there are a lot of therapists who are very scared, have dropped out, don't want to do this kind of treatment any more, and I think that's sad. But I can understand it. I get scared sometimes. I have had two people who came to me by legitimate referral sources who all of a sudden, within a couple of weeks, were coming in for anxiety, depression, disorganization, that kind of stuff ... within a couple of weeks all of a sudden I am getting all of these questions about multiple personality disorder, and it was sort of similar for both ... all of these questions about MPD, and do you think maybe I have that? Bringing me in pictures, trying to trip me up in terms of interpreting the pictures ... I see the green triangle within the pictures. But that's unusual. People do not come in questioning. Usually they are hiding everything from you, it takes a year or two to even understand there is something there you need to be thinking about. To come in within a couple of weeks and push and push and push ... After a couple of weeks, with both of them, I just asked "all right who do you have to talk to when you leave here?" In one case it was her father, and in the other case it was her uncle. Both these people recognized my name and they had instructions to get me to diagnose them, and to do that, and do this, etc. They were looking for a lawsuit. That's scary. I am a pretty trusting soul ... that's scary. Basically what I had to do was finish up the surface work they came in for, because that was my therapy contract with them, but in terms of doing any kind of deeper work in terms of abuse or anything else, it just wasn't safe for them, or for me. They agreed with that, and we terminated therapy. I never know when someone walks in my office. And other therapists have reported the same stuff. I never know. It's a risk every time I take a new client. And that's terrible. I also know some of my client have been accessed at times by their former perpetrators, and that is really scary too because there have been real attempts to get them to turn on me, convinced them that I have abused them, that I don't care or this or that ... I can tell by their behaviour if they have been accessed because they become really angry with me, they disconnect, and I haven't done

anything.

Wayne Morris:

I have read of survivor accounts of being programmed initially to throw the therapist off ...

Valerie Wolf:

But regular "therapist" programming (if you can call it that ...) that was put in place a long time ago is easy to deal with once you know what it is. I do not look for this. It upsets me a lot when I realize this is what I am dealing with. I have a colleague who I talk to who has followed my journey here, and I will talk to him about a client, and he will say, "you know Valerie, you are talking about this person just how you talk when you don't want to deal with the fact that they are mind controlled ..." It upsets me when I find another mind controlled person. I would much rather just deal with normal, regular ... because of the pain involved. It is so hard to know that here is somebody else ...

Wayne Morris:

How many mind controlled survivors have you dealt with over the years?

Valerie Wolf:

I deliberately haven't counted, deliberately don't know how many I have in my caseload right now, because what has happened in the past is -- when they have accessed clients, I have known and basically they start trying to figure out who they are and if they know a number they can start trying to figure out who they are and I don't want them to know. I can think of people I have treated in the past before I knew this ... they were probably mind controlled and I had no idea. I deliberately don't know the answer to that question. I am in contact with a lot of people from across the country who call me, colleagues who consult with me about clients who are mind controlled. I do workshops. I have come into contact with a lot ... probably hundreds of people in terms of direct treatment.

Wayne Morris:

Just to get back to the recovered memory debate, how prevalent currently do you think false memory implantation by the therapist is going on?

Valerie Wolf:

I have come across in clients several examples of really bad therapy. I treat parents as well as survivors. That has been really important for me to do ... to understand the offenders or non-offending parent ... because it really is a family problem. I really needed to know how perpetrators think in order to better serve survivors. I have treated several people where I think the therapist was pushing what wasn't there.

Again by listening through what the therapist was saying the client was saying, and listening to what the parent(s) were saying ... when the therapist says to me "the client isn't sure" and I will say "well, you seem certain, what are you basing it on?" and she will say "she has all these dreams." Dreams don't make for memories, dreams are symbolic. That's one scenario I have run into a couple of times. Another scenario I have run into with mind controlled people is where people who have been ritually abused and they don't know about the mind control or think they have only been ritually abused, often tend to go to Christian counsellors. Sometimes these therapists really get into their own agendas and they are very suggestible. One woman came to me and her therapist said to me that she had basically seen her for five years, and basically what she would do for the last three was have the client sit in the chair, close her eyes, and the therapist would say, "think of the snake, imagine the snake or think about this ... get an image of Satan" and she did a lot of damage, a lot of damage. When this client finally got out of therapy with her because she realized and was referred to me, a lot of our early work together was in separating out what was suggested by this therapist and what was real true memory. I have discovered with several clients like this, they do know the difference between what is planted and suggested and what is real if you give them the chance to distinguish. They do know what is real. Clinically that is my experience. In the mind control stuff, there was a lot of research, and a lot of attempts to plant false memories. There, they do know the difference.

Wayne Morris:

I would just to shift the topic a bit. You gave testimony at the Human Radiation Hearings in 1995. President Clinton struck an Advisory Committee to look into the radiation experiments done on humans. How did you become involved in that?

Valerie Wolf:

There was a client in New Mexico and they had radiation hearings in her area, and she went and requested to testify because she remembered both radiation and mind control experiences. The man who was setting up the hearings, Wally Cummings, became interested because it appeared there was some cross-over between the radiation and the mind control subjects. U.S. News and World Report (January 24, 1994) published an article entitled "Cold War Guinea Pigs: The government's secret experiments using radiation, mind control, chemicals and drugs on its citizens". Wally Cummings became interested in some of the potential overlap so he started making inquiries about people to testify and bring this information before the Committee. They were also looking for documentation to do with radiation, and my name came up and my two clients, because I had been sending material to researchers and trying to verify or validate what my clients were saying, and I had done it in a very careful, meticulous way. He called and asked if I would do it, and invited my two clients. I talked to them and they both agreed. This was two weeks before the Hearings. At that time I was taking my son to see colleges. I was on the road, I was on vacation. What I decided to do was rather than just go and testify with these two clients, in addition I would send written testimony to the Hearings because we were allowed to do this. I asked if people would send me a statement from either therapists, clients, to back up what we were talking about. Things poured in. This is now a week and a half before we left. The things just poured in -- faxes and

mail. I literally almost didn't sleep for a week because I had to make copies of everything. One of the things I had to be careful about was to eliminate people's names because it is all on the fax ... I didn't want their names or numbers going out because I knew it was going to be public record. I assembled about twenty statements and sent it with our written testimony. We were allowed to do written statements although we could only talk for five minutes, and I wrote something, Colin Ross wrote something, Alan Schefflin wrote something backing us up and we sent it all on to the Radiation Commission. We went to Washington and testified. People still send me stuff but I am not doing anything with it, I am not doing research. It never really got erased from the internet that I really didn't need stuff any more.

Wayne Morris:

Can you give us a sense of the committee members' response at the time of giving testimony?

Valerie Wolf:

It was interesting. We really grabbed them. I started, gave the overview, made some of the connections, and I am used to public speaking. As I started to speak, there was a member of the commission who turned to his neighbour and said, "what is this doing here?" Not loudly. It wasn't, "What is this?" ... it was "What is this doing here?" I got mad. I didn't want him disrupting us so I just projected ... and his neighbour shushed him because she wanted to hear us and then Claudia and Chris testified and did a really great job ... people were very moved.

The main thrust of the question was ... I think there was some skepticism. I know from feedback later that some people believed us, some people were very skeptical, but the main point made by the guy who asked most of the questions was, 'there has to be documentation of this, you are not going to get anywhere without documentation', which I knew. We were just at the beginning of the process. In that moment, they believed, I think, and then after they had time to reflect ... the reality was, 'this is not a hearing about mind control'. We were given a lot of time. Half an hour is a lot of time. Most people got two or three minutes to speak, or five minutes at the most. We were told to expect this by the ACHRE people ... they gave us a lot of time. They followed up on everything that we told them. Then what happened was that the survivors across the country, as the word got out, deluged them with phone calls and letters, and it was that follow-up that made it believable. We broke the ice, broke the silence, and gave them the overview.

The other thing that was amazing was when we came down from testifying, and went back to our seats, we were mobbed by the radiation people -- coming up and saying things like 'you knew Dr. Green? I knew Dr. Green. Wasn't he a bastard?' or 'now I know what Dr. Green did to me', 'now I know what my loved one (because people were representing those who had died) was saying'. It turned out that the overlap between the mind control and the radiation -- I mean we had been looking at the radiation and people being sick in the mind control population -- it turned out that there was also mind control in the radiation population. That overlap was really interesting. But I think it was the back-up support from all

the people, all the survivors in the country that really pushed it -- then they (ACHRE) put everything we asked for and recommended in the final report of the Radiation Committee -- to reveal and make public all human experimentation documents, there will be a suspicion, enquiries, etc. etc. until that is done. And that was really one of the things we were trying to do.

Wayne Morris:

Did you find out what the response was of the U.S. government to the Advisory Committee after the final report with regard to the mind control? Most of our listeners realize that President Clinton did give a public apology to the radiation victims and some compensation to some of the victims -- but specifically to the mind control victims ...

Valerie Wolf:

It wasn't part of their 'charge' so it wouldn't have been appropriate for them to do that ... they made recommendations in the final report. The other thing that happened after we testified is that the ACHRE people -- who are the citizen committee members -- there is always a citizens committee that arranges for the witnesses, oversees the process, and makes sure the information gets put before the Commission -- the head of it, Cooper Brown, met with me and said 'you have to get a hearing' and he gave me the whole blueprint of how they got a hearing. I was writing furiously and got the whole blueprint of how to get a hearing and I have written that up and given it out at the conference in Dallas a year ago, and again this year, and I think it has been published on the internet -- and then the ACHES-MC -- the advocacy group for the mind control survivors is following that blueprint.

Wayne Morris:

ACHES-MC and other survivors are calling for the U.S. and Canadian governments to open investigations into the mind control experimentation. What further needs to happen to force the governments to open this kind of Commission of inquiry?

Valerie Wolf:

I have no idea. I think there needs to be the grassroots level of support and more and more people writing, and talking because I think that's what happened with the radiation commission. So many people wrote to them, and called them, and backed us up that they really had to take it seriously and I think that is probably the thing here -- we need to write, and keep writing, and keep advocating and be appropriate and just keep going and going and going. The other thing is that while it would be really nice to get a hearing tomorrow, it isn't a bad thing that this is taking time because we need people healed who are not going to be triggered, because they are going to be trying to trigger people left and right if they go testify. We need time for people to heal before we go testify. I know that what Chris and Claudia did was extremely courageous because they were having constant flashbacks the whole time we went to Washington, before and after testifying. It was extremely painful and difficult for them to do that.

Extremely. Their courage was just astounding, but I think if we can get people through the process and free and healed, we will present a much better case.

Wayne Morris:

How do you think the public is understanding these issues on mind control? We have been seeing the U. S. government coming forward and apologizing for experimenting on humans, as in the Tuskegee experiments and radiation experiments ... so I think there is a sense of distrust of the government in the sense that, 'yes, this is possible'. What is your sense of the public understanding of the issues around this, it does seem to take a bit to understand everything.

Valerie Wolf:

Actually I have been kind of surprised ... I have a normal life. I come into contact with people and sometimes what I do comes up and some people are skeptical. But you know what? Most people believe it without any trouble, without any doubt. These are educated people. Sometimes they are skeptical, but that's good ... you will have a discussion about it, but a lot of times what I get is, 'I can believe that happened' and sometimes, and this blows my mind, if it comes up in a social situation or whatever ... my husband will say something, or I will say something, I am astounded at how many people can name the people locally here that were involved in it, and there is some degree of knowledge -- professionals. It was not that big a secret. I am absolutely astounded. I have received validation and verification from people in the community because instantly there is one name -- and I am not going to talk names today -- a name comes to mind because this was local, and it doesn't pertain. That kind of blows me away ... I met a psychologist at a party a couple of years ago, and was talking to him a little bit, and I kind of test people, to see their tolerance for this ... He said, 'oh yeah, I interviewed as a psychologist for the CIA in 1975 or something and I talked to so-and-so and he told me all about it' -- it was one of the key people who has been named by the clients. I am astounded by the people in the professional community who have this knowledge. I think it has been on TV a lot -- X-Files -- I always wondered how the X-Files got their facts so accurately, because they have talked about MKULTRA and they have shown mind control, and they do a really good job, and a couple of weeks ago I got called by them, which was really exciting, for some background information. They do research on their shows. They are not just making this up. There are other places too in the media ... I think people see it more than we realize, and yeah, they believe it.

Wayne Morris:

It is interesting -- I haven't seen the X-Files too much -- they do tend to put a lot of surface information, but they do also put their own spin on the reasons for why this is happening, who is responsible.

Valerie Wolf:

Yeah, they do, but this time what they were looking for was the specific people, I don't know when it is

coming up ... It was neat. My son, who is in college, said to me "Oh good ... now I have something to brag to my friends about" -- my stock with him went way up, because we are both real big fans of the X-Files.

Wayne Morris:

After the experience of giving testimony and being contacted by other therapists and survivors after the hearings, what is your sense of how prevalent mind control is?

Valerie Wolf:

I don't know. I really don't know. Therapists who work with trauma like myself, have studied it, and thought about it -- I think we probably have clients like that. I don't know how many have been identified. My feeling is that it is possibly tens of thousands ... it is really hard to say how many.

Wayne Morris:

What would your advice be to other therapists who may be coming across accounts of mind control experimentation? What kind of information and resources exist? You mention that you have been doing workshops. Have other therapists been doing this?

Valerie Wolf:

Basically right now I think it is mostly word of mouth ... I think we have been reluctant to write about it. I have a hard time. I have a handle on it now ... I look at writing some stuff (when I have time). There is really not much published about this that is mainstream, accessible. Most of it is word of mouth at this point.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to talk about how prevalent are memories of ritual abuse and child sexual abuse in the clients that have undergone mind control experimentation ...

Valerie Wolf:

They all report sexual, physical and emotional abuse and the systematic -- the words are kind of the same in terms of the messages they are given about themselves -- they are "worthless" "will never be a success" -- really downing yourself, really taking away their control. I have clients with no memories of ritual abuse. I have clients with memories of ritual abuse that is clinical and laboratory based. I think ritual abuse is basically, most of the time, sex rings that get together and use costumes to terrify kids and keep them under control. Satan is a good image because of religion. Here they use mardi gras costumes (in New Orleans) -- clients have talked about that. Basically they are groups of pedophiles engaged in

child prostitution and sometimes you will hear about child pornography. Some of it is organized crime involved with child pornography and child prostitution, and some of it is groups of pedophiles, men and women, who get together and do whatever they want with kids and I think the satanic imagery heightens the excitement for them. I think there may be true satanic cults but I think the thing that has always been missing for me is how it shows up in your daily life. If you are a practising satanist, I think it is something that I think would show up in your daily life or show up in rituals or whatever -- but it doesn't -- so that kind of leads me to believe it is for another purpose which is to terrify kids and keep them under control. That's how I see ritual abuse.

I think what happened was Dr. Green started screening kids -- apparently there were several criteria for selecting kids for the project -- one was that they had to already have been traumatized somewhat so they had the ability to dissociate; another was they had to have good memories; another was they had to be really intelligent. As time went on, he looked for compliance traits because there were some real rebellious ones that fought him. When you look at that, at some point you come across the fact that some of these kids were already being abused in sex rings. One of the things they wanted to do was make kids forget, have amnesia for stuff that was happening to them. There are a number of ways of doing that. Trauma is the best way of inducing amnesia for an event. What Dr. Green would do is order a trauma -- and if they had a sex ring lurking in the background, he would just send them back to be ritually abused again and that would create a ritual abuse memory and then he would do his thing, and then send them back again -- Claudia describes it like a sandwich: you have a trauma, ritual abuse, back to the laboratory and Green does his nasty little thing and then you have another trauma after and they were spaced in certain ways in order to maximize the dissociative effect and maximize the amnesia for what Green was doing. So they were allowed to remember the ritual abuse, but that was supposed to keep therapists busy, busy, busy for a long time and you were never, ever supposed to get to the mind control stuff. And all my clients have told me this.

Another way it happened was if there was not a sex ring, or satanic cult or whatever in the background readily available, then I think Green produced the same kind of effect in the laboratory and introduced images of satan, people in costumes, did the same kinds of ritual stuff -- but you get more of a sense that it is not as full, it is not as much abuse, and there isn't as much ceremony or learning that takes place like it does in ritual abuse. I have clients that report either.

Wayne Morris:

How much do you think could be real?

Valerie Wolf:

I think some of it is real. I mean it is all "real" in the sense in which the child experiences. But in the sense of fake scenes or doing little plays to convince them of things ... I think there was a lot of that. As people start to remember, a lot of times they will have double memories. They will have a memory of what actually took place and then a memory of what they were led to believe took place. Basically all I

have to do once someone tells me something -- I will just ask, "is there anything else?" until they tell me no there is nothing else, until I am sure. You find these double memories or tricks. For example, all the child murders that you hear about -- a lot of times what I find is you have a child who is terrified, who is abused, who is dissociating in a trance like state, who is drugged, and they witness something, and they think a child got murdered, and they did it. And they did it in all kinds of ways. For example, one of my clients woke up with blood all over her hands and she would see this thing on the table and she was told it was the baby and she stabbed it to death and stabbed it so hard it has no character. Well, basically I said, 'what is really on the table?' It was either roast or liver or sometimes they would have a real baby but what I will ask then, 'is there a smell in the room?' And they will think about for a minute, and say, 'oh - it's formaldehyde.' These are doctors who have access to research specimens preserved .. a baby who died at birth, deformed or whatever. If you get the formaldehyde smell, you know that this corpse came from a hospital. Or they would show them a child, distract their attention, and substitute a doll. That's why a lot of times you will hear the victim, especially in the 50's, 60's and into the 70's, talk about the child having blonde hair and blue eyes. Dolls at that time were mostly blonde with blue eyes.

Wayne Morris:

Why would they be going to these lengths in experimenting -- what uses were they putting mind control to?

Valerie Wolf:

You have to think about post World War II and the Cold War. From what I understand, a lot of it was panic about the Russians or someone else gaining an edge and being able to infiltrate America and gain control of the citizens or the military or whatever. I think they were very taken off guard about what happened to prisoners in Japan, and the Asians, because they had perfected brainwashing techniques on American prisoners. The Korean War spurred it, and that became more public. I think we were looking to see if there were uses in terms of creating spies and what is the perfect spy ... it is someone with DID whose core birth personality goes on vacation some place, a part comes out, makes contact. Another part comes out and makes the meeting, another part comes out -- each part has amnesia for the others -- it is like a chain. Each one has a piece of the puzzle but nobody puts it all together. They go and they are sexual, or they assassinate, and they do whatever they are supposed to do. Another part records everything that goes on and remembers it. Another part gets them out of there, and then the core birth personality comes back to the vacation. If he or she gets caught, and is interrogated, all the amnesia barriers are in place plus they have been conditioned to withstand a lot of pain. They won't give any information, and that is in effect, the perfect spy or the perfect operative. I have also heard of other people being trained in computer technology or physics ... and then being called on ... taken to a place to do work and they don't have to pay for it. I have heard of clients going on a plane somewhere, they get called, they go somewhere and do something, and then they come back. I think they put a lot of money into these people and I would think they are using them still.

Wayne Morris:

If what survivors of mind control are saying is true, and we seem to be living in times when the political elites in government and the military seem to have access to mind control technology and have so for many decades, and we have heard stories in the interview with Claudia Mullen about how she was used to blackmail other government officials, military officials, to coerce them to toe the line -- what other dangers do you see to society if what these survivors are saying is true?

Valerie Wolf:

This is like a cancer. This evil is like a cancer in our society, they really poison things. Just to think that this really exists and that it continues. I know I have talked to some reporters and they know about the shadow government that is really running things behind the scenes -- that the elected, public officials have no idea it exists, or if they do, they are powerless to do anything about it. That is really scary. How much control is afforded to people who were not formally given it, no one elected them. The fact that morally or ethically, if, as a society, if we turn a blind eye to the people being abused, if we don't care, if we numb out -- then I think we are headed for disaster because the kind of predication of developing a democracy or Christian or JudeoChristian values where you care about your neighbour -- and if people stop caring because they numb out, then I think we are in for bad troubles ... all kinds of atrocities can happen.

Wayne Morris:

I wanted to ask you also about how the popular media and icons and imagery are being used in the mind control programming? What is your experience with that?

Valerie Wolf:

Well, it seems to me that there is a lot more in the last five years. My clients are pointing out to me things that are deliberately triggering. (Green was brilliant.) How much of that was planned and that it has always been there and is becoming more prevalent, or how much of it is being planted into the media, I don't know. But it seems to me that there is a whole desensitization of the American and Canadian public in terms of satanic imagery, in terms of things that we would consider evil or bad -- there is this whole desensitization process going on in terms of increased violence in the media, increased images of satanism, symbols, just being desensitized to abuse, desensitized to violence, sex -- there seems to be a lot going on in terms of that and I think people's tolerance for this kind of stuff is greater than it used to be. I wonder how much of this is also aimed at survivors in terms of triggering them so they will be triggered into killing themselves or hurting themselves, getting put in hospitals so they won't talk, because people are beginning to remember now. There are people who have always remembered, but have never been able to talk about it. They are beginning to be able to talk about because the therapeutic community is beginning to understand more, so now they can talk more because we are not going to view them as crazy if they start talking. It is pretty bizarre. My clients will say that this is really bizarre, and I will agree with that. It is. This is really bizarre stuff. Unfortunately everything I get back from the researchers in terms of verification is that bizarre as it is, it is true. There is a lot of

truth to what they are saying.

Wayne Morris:

These are researchers like Alan Schefflin who have spent years getting source CIA documents through Freedom of Information?

Valerie Wolf:

Exactly. He said to me one time that he had been doing this research for fifteen or twenty years, and he could never find a victim. He never dreamed the victims were children.

That concludes our interview with Valerie Wolf. Stay tuned next week as we continue our series on Mind Control here on the International Connection, CKLN 88.1.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 12

Jeanette Westbrook, MSW

Presentation and Interview

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

Contents

[Introduction](#)

[Presentation](#)

[Jeanette's Song](#)

[Interview](#)

Introduction

Wayne Morris:

Good morning, and welcome to another International Connection. Today we are going to listen to a presentation given by Jeanette Westbrook, MSW entitled "Issues Regarding Prosecuting for Adult Survivors of Ritual Abuse". Jeanette is a social worker, and a ritual abuse survivor who brought legal charges against her father, alleging that he had brutally tortured her as a child and teenager. Her father was a Boy Scout leader, church Deacon, a master Mason, and Executive Director of the National Board of Boiler and Pressure Vessels Inspectors in the United States. In this position, he was responsible for overseeing inspections of all nuclear power plants in the USA. Jeanette's father attempted to plea bargain in pleading guilty to a misdemeanor of facilitating child sexual abuse and an award of \$50,000 to

Jeanette and she refused. Just as she was extraditing her father from Ohio back to Kentucky to face trial, he died suddenly.

In this presentation she describes the steps and many pitfalls in preparation to prosecuting a perpetrator of this abuse. You are listening to CKLN, the radio series on Mind Control on 88.1

[Contents](#)

Presentation

Beth Vagra: Believe the Children Conference, Chicago (April 1997)

While Jeanette is getting her materials ready, I am just going to introduce her. I have known Jeanette Westbrook for several years now. She has been a friend, and a supporter of Believe the Children and I can assure you that Jeanette always has something interesting to talk about so this should be a very exhilarating and informational presentation. Jeanette is a social worker in Louisville, Kentucky and she has presented workshops on sexual abuse, ritual abuse and has taught classes for law enforcement officers. She is a regular guest instructor at Indiana State University where she does training with Professor Hal Pepinsky who is also speaking at the conference tomorrow. Today Jeanette is going to share information about how she pursued the criminal prosecution of one of her perpetrators, a process that took three years and I would add, a lot of courage and persistence. It is an honour to present Jeanette Westbrook.

Jeanette Westbrook:

Thank you Beth, and thank you for having me here. It's an honour and privilege to be speaking here at Believe the Children. Today I am going to talk about an issue that isn't talked about very often, because mainly it is discouraged and that is prosecuting a perpetrator.

There are a lot of reasons, pro and con, for considering going forward with a prosecution against a perpetrator. The perpetrator that I chose to prosecute was my father who I considered my Number 1 main perpetrator, although there were many, many more perpetrators but because he was my father, and had the ultimate responsibility for protecting, nurturing, loving me ... and did not do so ... I decided I would pursue him. But let me tell you, it never entered my mind, even after I started remembering more and more details, it never entered my mind to pursue prosecution until I was informed and realized that he had never stopped offending -- that there were other victims and he would continue to victimize, rape and torture, until the day that he died.

When I first started entering therapy in 1985, and this was a couple of years after I got married at the age of 28, the way I got my memories and flashbacks was simply sitting on the bed one day, and my husband put his hand on my knee. Right then and there I started switching and I literally tore up the room. I knew something was terribly wrong and I needed to figure out what was going on. In my mind, I always carried some memory of the incest, but not the whole full story. It was a process of remembering, not remembering, repression, denial, recanting, remembering. The process that Dr. Whitfield talked about earlier this morning ...

After I started therapy, I entered school, my major was social work and I had a previous history of advocacy within my community. I was a neighbourhood leader, before that I had gone to real estate school -- I was going to be a real estate person, but I couldn't lie well enough (laughter) and the interest rates were 17%, I sold four houses in one year. I decided I couldn't overlook the cracks in the basement and tell people I couldn't see them ... it sounded too much like my abuse. In entering the School of Social Work, I came to the conclusion how could I face victims every day, every week, year in and year out, and tell them, "report the crime, do something, empower yourself, go forward with your life" with me not having done the same. How could I tell other people to protect their children and prosecute, when I had not done so myself?

We are going to get to the criminal justice system here, and I wish I had entitled my workshop "The Criminal Justice Crapshoot" because my friends, that's exactly what it is. You have to know what you are up against, and this is what we are all up against.

So, you were incested ... big deal ... didn't do anything to you ... look at you. You look okay, you've got your college education, you look nice, you are well spoken, no problem ... get on with your life ... But it was a big deal to me, because I wasn't functioning. I began searching out topics, I began reading everything I could get my hands on. My therapist at the time (when I entered therapy in 1985) -- after Dr. Cornelia Wilbur, who was Sybil's psychiatrist, diagnosed me in Lexington, Kentucky. She referred me to Dr. Kanivtiz who said he wasn't taking any more multiple patients and he referred me on to another person who said he wasn't taking any more patients, but he referred me to a therapist who hadn't treated a ritual abuse survivor, had never treated anyone with MPD, now called DID (they DID it to us again ...). After spending years with this therapist who really didn't know what he was doing, but I will tell you one thing that he did do -- which was trigger a lot of memories in me because he was intoxicated during my therapy. I would go into therapy and the smell of the alcohol would cause **switch-o-rama** and I would come out not in very good shape to tell you the truth. During this whole process as I entered a support group (Parents United and the Adults Molested as Children program) -- I became stronger and decided, yes I wanted to pursue prosecution. I began looking for information. I finally came across another survivor from Colorado who was working with a former FBI agent and she imparted the information to me on how to pursue a prosecution. I guarantee you, had I not received this information from another survivor, I would not have known what to do, because like many folks out here, if you don't have an understanding on how to get through the crapshoot, you are not going to go anywhere.

But I do want to let you know about the dynamics that are unique to my case as to why I pursued ... one

of which is I have no children. One of my worst fears was that if I had children, my abusers would get access to my children. That is main way abusers and cults control victims throughout their lives -- through their children. That is one unique thing -- I didn't have to worry about that. I also had a very supportive husband who was behind me all the way. My husband, Andrew, is one of 13 children and this is an example of the kind of support you need. One time when I was hospitalized because of massive flashbacks, my husband came into the hospital late at night and said "I am taking my wife out of here before you kill her." The psychiatrist insisted that my husband wait until he arrived at the hospital. We had the wonderful "exit interview". The psychiatrist said to my husband "how can you stand being married to a woman like this, all of these personalities?" To which my husband responds, the all-time best line, which is, "you don't know what the hell you are talking about ... I am one of 13 children and I am used to living with a lot of people." (lots of laughter) We left. We did not pay. That was \$115 for the "exit interview" and we did not pay. This is the kind of support that is necessary: having a good solid support group, solid friends, good solid relationship.

My next step was to determine who, and what I mean by who is which police detective was going to get assigned to my case, and my friends, in order to pursue these cases, you must investigate the police officer who is going to investigate your case. I am sorry but the dichotomy of good cop vs. bad cop is real, and you must do a background check on your police officer. I found out by searching and asking questions, especially child protective workers, "who is the good cop, who is the bad cop?" The police detective whom I approached, who was going to get my case, had worked in child protective services for a number of years before he became a cop. I wasn't going to have to convince him that child abuse existed. He had been there and done that. He was now a police detective in the crimes against children unit in Louisville, Kentucky. I approached him myself. Before I approached my detective, before any of you approach a detective (and this is important: even if you cannot prosecute yourself, take this information and give it to any survivors you might come across who are in a position to prosecute) this is what you are going to need to gather for your case, or what I suggest you gather for your case. Because guess what folks? There is no police detective anywhere who has the time to investigate these cases the way they need to be investigated. Right from the start, my police detective knew what he was facing. He knew it was a ritual abuse case. But does Kentucky have a ritual abuse statute? No. Don't mention it. Why mention it? If there is no existing statute in your state, there is no way that charges can be brought in a ritual abuse case. Right away, I want to approach my police detective with "rape". There are different degrees of rape -- rape by force, which I had; penetration, which I had. This is first degree rape. So that's what we are going to file under.

Before finding a police detective, take in hand if you can, this kind of information: your medical records, your school records. I was able to go all the way back and find my elementary school records. Gee, guess what I found there? I failed the first grade, repeated first grade. Did the second grade, at the end of second grade they tested my IQ and it was only 80 points. Kind of an indicator. Church or religious records. Criminal records. Psychiatric records. Marriage records and divorce records. Don't apply these records just to yourself. Get these records pertaining to your perpetrator also. Not just yourself, but your perpetrator. Kind of interesting. When I looked up the divorce records (when my father divorced my mother) I had already told my police officer about being used in child pornography. In my child's mind I had just seen my father using a brownie camera -- you all remember the old brownie, little boxes? That's

what I remember my father taking pictures of me with -- but I also remember the bright lights being used in the basement to photograph pornography, but I didn't want to deal with it and I didn't want to remember it. Lo and behold, in the divorce records, my father asked for all of the photographic equipment, along with multiple pieces of property, money, etc. I don't think he had his attorney ask for the brownie camera.

Psychiatric records. Folks, they are going to use it, might as well be upfront with the police detective. They will use it. That's both sides. And while we are talking about sides here, when you approach the police detective here, who is actually an arm of the district attorney, in some jurisdictions called the D. A., in some the State's Attorney, in my state called The Commonwealth Attorney. The State's Attorney or the Commonwealth Attorney is interested in you, the victim for one reason and one reason only. You are the witness for the prosecution. To that D.A. you are not really looked at as the victim. He is going to use you as a witness to prove his case which the state is bringing against the perpetrator. Also when you approach your police detective, there is some corroborative evidence you can obtain and by being able to do a lot of this -- I am talking about years down the pike in recovery -- if you are not comfortable talking to your relatives and confronting, you are probably not going to be able to get through the criminal justice system period. In getting through the criminal justice system, there are two systems in which you can go through. One is the civil court, and the other is the criminal court. The difference between the two ... For instance, in the state of Kentucky, the reason I was able to pursue a criminal case for rape against my father is that Kentucky is one of only 11 states where there is no statute of limitations on felony crimes. That means you murder somebody 20 years ago, and evidence is presented yesterday that substantiates you murdered someone 20 years ago, they will pursue the case or there is the capacity to pursue the case under that existing statute. In civil litigation, the process of pleading a case of damages and trying to sue your perpetrator is the civil proceeding, and the burden of proof is not as stringent as in the criminal court. The criminal court insists that you prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that Mr. X, Y or Z perpetrated X, Y, Z crimes against you.

One of the things in corroboration here - I want to point this out so you don't get yourself in trouble - in posting an ad for other survivors, make sure it is a blind ad where you do not identify yourself in any way. You have the responses sent to a post office box and you do whatever you can to make sure that can't be traced to you. For instance, have a friend who is supportive of you take out the post office box. Fitzpatrick, of Survivor Connections in the Father Porter case, did this to obtain corroboration from many of the other victims abused by Father Porter -- through the use of a blind ad.

This is what a police detective is interested in finding: who did it, what's their name, social security number, birthdate, relationship to you (friend, relative, stranger), what is it they did to you? In determining what, it would be very important for you to go ahead and research the existing statutes on how criminal statutes are interpreted in your state, in your jurisdiction, in your local government. What was it -- 1st degree rape, 2nd degree rape, child sexual abuse ... in my opinion you should always go for the top charge. If it's penetration with force, it is rape, very simple. When did they do it? Gee, was it January, February, was it 1963, was it 1964? Was it yesterday? In corroborating when, one of the things I had told my police detective was that at the age of 9 one of my clearest memories of being raped, on the sofa in the living room, with the TV on, while my siblings in the room while he was raping me, was

the Rocky and Bullwinkle Show on TV. Everyone was focused on the Rocky and Bullwinkle Show. Lo and behold, not too far along after I told my police detective that, I come across a newspaper article talking about the Rocky and Bullwinkle Show and how it only aired for a very short number of years between 1964 and 1966 at the exact times I had related to my police detective that I was being raped on a regular basis. That is circumstantial corroboration.

Where did it happen? In the basement, in the bed, in the field? Where did it happen? They are going to want you to pinpoint it very, very carefully. As close as you can possibly get it. If you can, go back and take photographs yourself, even though you are an adult now, take photographs of it. Or better yet give your police detective a description of it and tell him to go and take a photograph to substantiate your memory of it. Take a witness with you any time you are trying to gather any corroborative information, take a witness so there is somebody else witnessing you getting the information, and how you are getting the information.

Why? Typicall and unknowingly, when victims approach the criminal justice system, they typically start out with "why?" The police want to know who, what, when, where, and lastly, why. The victim starts out with why, what was the motivation for their victimization. My father raped me because he was a member of a satanic cult. They are not interested in that per se. It is a factor, but it is last for them. They are interested in who, what, when and where because this is what is going to stand up in a court of law. These are the things that are going to provide evidence. Why is not the piece that is easy to gather ...

Here are some examples of some corroborative evidence while I was pursuing my case against my father. Be prepared to be harassed. Especially when you are dealing with cases involving ritual crimes, ritual abuse, satanic ritual abuse, other types of organized abuse, medical, mind control ... any of that ... be prepared to be harassed. Here is some harassment I received. This graffiti was painted on the building next to my home and these are my initials, maiden name initials. I took this to mean that I am being watched. It says here, "Life is short, but love is long" - the skull and crossbones is the sign for death, or poison. Needless to say I was rather terrified. Soon after this, we moved and three weeks after moving to a new residence, in the park down by my house, there was all kinds of graffiti carved into the benches which they literally had to use sanders to remove and the police did come by and take photographs of it. I had told my police detective where I had been taken for ritual abuse as a child, and lo and behold, the police had photographs of the site ... it still existed, and you would have to know exactly where the site existed, or you would never find it. The site was located in a gulley, with huge monstrous trees and carvings in the trees, and markers all along the paths. Well, guess what? Gee, I wonder why she was taken there as a child? Could it be that my father's mother lived on the street less than 1/2 mile away.

Before I approached my police detective, I did the typical "pie in the sky" -- trying to get your perpetrator to respond to you. Be sure you make a copy of that letter. There is my copy of a letter, and I never got a response to that. No one can say to you, "hey, you've got to resolve this outside of court, give it a chance." I gave it a chance, there was no response, and this was at a point in 1988 where I was not far enough along in my healing -- certainly I could not pursue prosecution at this point because I was still wanting a response from this perpetrator, and it was clear that was not going to be forthcoming.

That's pretty much pie in the sky. If you have that type of feeling still, you are not ready to pursue a case through the court system, because you are going to have to be tough. It was some of my darkest days in pursuing a case through the criminal justice system. At every turn, you are met with a closed door. I had the D.A. say at one point, "We cannot prosecute your case because you are mentally ill. You have MPD, so you are mentally ill." Guess what folks? You are going to have to educate your police officer, educate the prosecutor. Somebody is going to have to educate the jurors, it can't be you, the victim, but somebody needs to. This is what you are going to be up against.

The D.A. tells me they can't pursue my case, I am "mentally ill". Well, gee, guess what? Nobody has ever adjudicated me "mentally ill". Make sure. Have they ever adjudicated so? The only person who can adjudicate you mentally ill, is the judge. It is a proceeding in the judicial system that has to occur - they can't just arbitrarily say "Gee, I have looked up in the American Psychological Association, or DSM IV, or III, or whatever, and they are mentally ill." Since I wasn't mentally ill, there was no need to obtain a forensic psychiatrist - if you were being adjudicated mentally ill, there would have to be a proceeding, and they may or may not use a forensic psychiatrist. They may use John Doe, psychologist. They could use XY&Z who was hired by the judicial system to do assessments to determine whether you are mentally ill or not. But it was very clear that I was not mentally ill, had never been adjudicated so, I was working, I was going to school, I could drive a car, have never been arrested for any kind of criminal activity. I had been in a psychiatric unit four times, never longer than a week at a time. The first time, age 19, suicide attempt. My parents had every intention of abandoning me in the hospital but two of my friends came and got me out of the hospital, and had me live with them. Go forward in my life, and after that hospitalization, I moved 13 times in a two year period in an effort to stay ahead of my perpetrator. Every time I moved, my perpetrator found me, reoffended.

About 1973 the perpetrator moved to Columbus, Ohio so I was not in regular contact. By this time I was finishing high school. As soon as I finished high school, I left home. That does not stop the perpetrator, because you leave home.

What are the pros and cons of pursuing prosecution?

The pros are self-empowerment, not carrying the secret around with you any longer. Saying, and I try to re-frame every time that I can - I don't say that I am a victim of child abuse - I say I am a 'crime victim'. I do not differentiate that it is x,y and z crime - I am a crime victim. Don't give someone the chance to define your reality. I also felt that by pursuing the prosecution, that I would protect other children. When I got the information that he was still offending, it gave me great pleasure (I have to use the word 'pleasure') to know that I would be instrumental in protecting a child like me who at one time no one was going to help. And when you are going back to get that collaborative information, you go back to your childhood friends. Lo and behold, I found out I had told lots of people. I told lots of childhood friends about what was going on, but 35 years ago in Kentucky there was no such thing as Child Protective Services. Who would you have reported it to? The police? Gee, you could knock the hell out of your wife, they didn't do anything about that. Do you think they were going to do anything about knocking the hell out of your child, or raping your child? Did they do anything about spousal rape? You could

rape your wife all you wanted to. They wouldn't have done anything. Numerous people reported they remember seeing me covered from head to toe with bruises. Going back in that collaborative record, those school records, lo and behold, I had speech therapy in the fifth grade. Both me and my sister. We couldn't talk correctly. Stuttered, couldn't pronounce words correctly. Developmental skills - some of those were missing.

What are the cons in doing this?

Well the biggest con in my opinion is your loss of privacy. When you pursue either a criminal case or a civil case, be prepared because your life will change. You will never again have a private life. When you pursue anything through the criminal justice system, it is public record. That means anyone can go down and request that, any newspaper, any tv station, your uncle joe who is one of your perpetrators, who you have not yet filed charges against, a member of the x,y and z backlash group - anyone can then access these public records about you. What does this mean? Well, to tell you the truth, as far as that con goes about losing your privacy, I don't think it is so awfully bad, to the degree where I can say "you want to know anything about me? Go and look it up at the courthouse. You want to know who I am? Go on down. Pay your six dollars and get the record." Make them work for a change.

Expect to lose friends. Expect those family members who are not supportive of you to abandon you. Expect family members who were supportive of you before you filed charges to now abandon you. It is going to happen. I have had this one friend for twenty years, and this happened, and I thought this person was pretty supportive - she had asked me to come over to her house, and she was having some problems with a neighbour who was basically a very ill person and harassing her to some degree, and she started asking me what could be done about this, and I said, "well, here's what I know as a social worker - here's how the system works." My friend asked me what was wrong with her neighbour, and I said I didn't know. And she said, "well I thought you would know because of your mental illness." I said, "well, I am not mentally ill." And she said, "I meant your 'condition'." I said, "I don't have a 'condition'. I am a crime victim. Try to use that to re-frame these negative views from people. Crime victim. We don't say to the crime victim who is held up at gunpoint, kidnapped in a carjacking - we don't call them a carjacking victim who was traumatized, and is dissociative, and has to go into the psych unit, and now they are mentally ill. We don't do that to most crime victims. But when it comes to sexual crimes, we re-frame sexual crimes into the area of mental illness. Gee, if you were raped, and especially if you were raped by a first degree relative, you couldn't possibly be "normal". Well, guess what? We are normal. The people who are abnormal are the perpetrators. But because of society's fear of perpetrators, they project that view on to the victim, so that you become more feared than the perpetrator. Example: the prosecutor who was assigned to my case, was so frightened when I came to his office, that he had the door blocked open with some bricks. I don't know what he thought was going to happen. I think his view was, that as a multiple - my head was going to spin, and I was going to spew green vomit. And of course, I would kill.

Be prepared. If you are a victim approaching the justice system and they say we are going to assign you a victim's advocate - that advocate may or may not be an advocate. Typically victims' advocates are assigned, are paid through the District Attorney's Office. The victim's advocate for you is not going to

bite the hand that feeds them. The prosecutor says, "hey, I don't think I want this case. Why don't you get lost?" The prosecutor often uses the victim's advocate as the go-fer, to keep the victim away from the prosecutor. So the prosecutor doesn't have to deal with the victim. What did I do to handle that? I strongly, strongly advise this - if at all possible, if you have access to resources, hire your own attorney. I was so fortunate and so lucky to have an attorney represent me pro bono. Her job was to watch-dog the system. Mindful, when any of you get your own attorney, this attorney can't represent you in the court. The only attorney who can do that is the prosecutor. But, prosecutors are attorneys too, and they don't like other attorneys watching exactly what they are doing. So that puts a lot of pressure on the prosecutor and the system, you'd better do this case right, you'd better follow all legal procedures, you'd better not screw my client. I strongly advise any victim going through the criminal justice system to do this.

Oh jeez. You know that old police detective wants to know everything, and guess what? There were lots of times when I didn't want to tell the detective anything, so I didn't tell him anything. But other parts of me sure did go down there and tell him a whole bunch of stuff. Here's one way that some parts tell. They draw pictures and they write it out. What happened, what can you remember? Well, gee, I don't remember a whole lot but maybe this person does. [Drawing] You are going to have to educate your police detective as to what traumatic memory is. A good book to start with is Charles Whitfield's book, what is traumatic memory? Educate, educate, educate. The guilt. The question that all victims want to know - why? You are never going to answer that. Don't expect your police detective to answer that. Don't expect the prosecutor to answer that. There is no answer. What did he do to you? [Drawing] There's an example of something he did, and it is kind of interesting - you can go years and not recognize correlations. Over the years my perpetrator sent messages to me. There are various ways of telling you to shut up. This is a Christmas card that my perpetrator sent to me after he had called me up on the telephone in 1978, told me to go to the airport, he had a ticket waiting for me. I flew to New York City, stayed at the Hotel Lexington where I was re-abused. He sent me this Christmas card. Here is a picture of me being chained and whipped - here is the card he sent me. It's a picture of Santa Claus in his longjohns holding a whip, I guess for Rudolf and the rest of the reindeer and it says, "when the holiday hustle and bustle has passed, hope all of your jolly old memories last" and he inserts, "New York memories will last."

Here's another card - Santa Claus is holding a book and hovering over the children. He says, "good boys and girls". These are all Norman Rockwell drawings. "May the wonder and magic of Christmas fill your heart with joy. Love Dad, Stockholm, Sweden, 1980." Here's one from France, "wish you were here" etc etc etc. These are some of the pieces that you take with you. If you can, if at all possible, start organizing a book - anything like this you come across, old cards, any pictures - that can establish a timeline. Put together a book if you can before you go forward, because a lot of people go "gee, I don't have to do too much work here, she's done it all for me, I don't have to run around and get all these records - they've got it." They are more likely to take your case, and do something with it. Still, even then, expect, especially in a ritual abuse case, expect adverse - let's just face it, there are a lot of people who just don't want you to go forward with your case. And you are going to have to be your own best advocate, and you are going to have to turn in to an assertive, insistent, aggressive even, advocate for yourself. Nobody else will do this for you.

The local D.A. didn't want to do anything with my case - they were thinking I was just this mentally ill nut - but I educated them to that fact, that I am not a mentally ill nut - so I decided I would get the victim's advocate division from the Attorney General's Office. I am rattling cages. I am insisting that someone do something with my case. If I have called the D.A.'s office once, I have called them 50 times this month. Have I called my detective weekly? You betcha. If I haven't called, parts of me have called, somebody has called. My support group - they write a letter on my behalf. They insist that the D.A. go forward with my case. Start your own letter-writing campaign. Contact your representative. Well, gee they may be one of the enemy. They may be part of it. Well - you know, in this game, it is a crapshoot. You may not be able to trust any of them, but you may be able to trust some of them. It is a crapshoot, and you go for it, if this is what you want to do -- you keep on and you don't give up. It will be your darkest day in pursuing this case, but do not give up.

Here are some things that happened, but do you think the police detective looked at this and said, "Gee I am going to go tell the Prosecutor that this kind of stuff happens." Are you kidding? No way. They are going to discard you. Yes, you have been ritually abused, yes you have been tortured, yes some horrible things have happened. But go for what you can get them on. First degree rape is prosecutable. They are not interested in this type of criminal activity that took place. It's enough to say "he raped me on the sofa in 1964 with Rocky the Flying Squirrel flying higher in my mind."

I would like to free up some time now, to answer some questions. I would be happy to answer any questions that you might have. If you know someone who wants to pursue a case, I have cards. Feel free to call me. I will give you as much input as I can, but be mindful, no one is ever a substitute for your own attorney. For those persons out there who cannot afford an attorney, other survivors may be the only advocates that you have who can impart information to you. Believe me, no one else will. If the victims don't tell you to do this, no victim's advocate is going to tell you how to get through the criminal justice system, no police detective is going to tell you what to do. I had a police detective who was unusual. At one point he said, "look - they are fucking you - they are messing with you - so let's go on down to the warrant desk and file a warrant." Guess what folks. The D.A. is not the only person who can bring a case against a perpetrator. You, U.S. citizen, have the right under the U. S. constitution to go down and file a warrant yourself, with evidence in hand, you have the absolute right to file a warrant yourself. What that does is force a prosecutor to appoint someone to look at the case. To at least look at it. They can still pass it under the rug - it doesn't mean that they are going to do anything - but they have to look at it. So we file a warrant, the prosecutor looks at the case, he doesn't want to do anything with it. I am going all over the place making a lot of noise. "You are going to go forward with this case. I insist on it. And this is why I insist on it." Still nothing happens. I go to the Attorney General's victim advocacy program (most states have this program) - they send a contingent up to Louisville to say "what's going on with this case? You don't want to prosecute it? We are going to take jurisdiction over the case." There ensues a war between the Attorney General and the local prosecutors for jurisdiction of the case. Still nothing happens with the case. So I pull out - this is a real crapshoot - I call and basically tell the Commonwealth's Attorney, the local D.A., "if you don't forward my case to the Attorney General's office, I have five newspaper reporters lined up ready to go." Could this be interpreted as blackmail? I don't know. No one ever charged me with blackmail, mainly because it was the truth. Always have your media ace ready to play. That means be talking behind the scenes to someone who

believes in your case, someone in the media, someone who is willing to advocate for you in a public way . You have to be prepared for this. Your case may end up on the five o'clock news.

Artifacts? Here's an artifact. I've had that since I was a teenager. How do you know? My sister is willing to testify to that. Who questions my sister? My police detective. How long has she had this thing? She tells him. My sister, a witness. She allows herself to be wired for sound and that means the police detective does a wiretap with my sister confronting my father, the perpetrator with abuse. This is done for a couple of reasons. You might think, well it's done to gather evidence for your case. Not necessarily so, because that may or may not be admissible. It could be done for a number of reasons. The detective is not quite sure about your case. May want to get some information for his own reasons. The police detective may be harassed by his superiors, who are saying, "why are you pursuing this case?" So he has done this wiretap to get the information to show his superiors that he's on target.

In the way of educating - I have put together books like this of newspaper clippings that I have gathered since 1986. Does this stuff happen by prominent people? Don't believe what I say - here's what the paper says. Here's the evidence. Let it explain it for you. I am not the only one this has happened to. There are many, many cases. It's just that very few cases get to the criminal justice system because statute of limitations in that state do not allow a person to pursue a criminal case. So they go to the civil court. You may not be able to get through that way either. Some states have passed delayed discovery rulings - an example of this is, a victim goes to therapy and starts remembering their abuse - they have some details and they are sure of what happened, who, what, when, where, how and why - the delayed statute starts running from the day you remember your abuse. In some states - it varies in years - in some states you've got three years from the day you first remember. Not three years after the date you become empowered, but three years after you remember your abuse. Can you get in enough therapy, can you get empowered enough, can you gather enough support to make it under that statute of limitations in order to pursue a civil case? It's pretty tough, it's pretty tough to do that.

Wayne Morris:

We have been listening to a presentation by Jeanette Westbrook on prosecuting perpetrators of abuse, and this broadcast is not to be taken as encouragement to pursue legal cases such as these involving recovered memories of abuse, as these are extremely difficult to go through, but it is interesting to hear what is needed to prepare if one was to take this forward. Jeanette's trial didn't actually go through as her father suddenly died just before being extradited to face charges. Stay tuned next week, as we will continue with Part 2 of this presentation, and an interview with Jeanette Westbrook, on the International Connection CKLN 88.1 FM.

Wayne Morris:

Good morning. You have tuned into the International Connection. We are continuing with our radio series on mind control. Today we are listening to Part 2 of a presentation given by Jeanette Westbrook MSW entitled: Issues Regarding Prosecuting for Adult Survivors of Ritual Abuse. Jeanette brought legal

charges against her father, alleging that he had severely abused her as a child and teenager, through ritualistic torture and sexual abuse. Her father, a prominent person in society, had the job of overseeing inspections for all nuclear power plants in the USA. And now, Jeanette Westbrook.

Jeanette Westbrook:

The charges have to be brought in the jurisdiction in which the crimes occurred. So, the victim lives in one state, the perpetrator lives in another, but the crimes were committed in Kentucky. That means you have to file charges in the state of Kentucky. The prosecutor in the state of Kentucky will have to initiate proceedings to bring that perpetrator back to the state of Kentucky. It complicates cases, because a lot of prosecutors don't want to go through that whole procedure of extraditing a criminal back to another state ... it really complicates it, but it can be done.

In my case, the attorney general filed extradition papers for my perpetrator to be brought from Columbus, Ohio back to the state of Kentucky where most of the criminal acts occurred, to stand trial in a criminal court of law. The extradition papers were signed in late May -- by June 22 the perpetrator was dead.

My father had been speaking to the Parliament in Hungary. At the time of his death, he was Executive Director of the National Board of Boiler and Pressure Vessel Inspectors -- which means he controlled the inspections of all the nuclear power plants in the United States. That was one of my biggest and deepest fears -- your perpetrator tells you that all these horrible things are going to happen if you "tell" -- "I will kill your family" blah blah blah. In my mind, one of my biggest fears was that I "tell", and my perpetrator sabotages a nuclear power plant, and millions die. I really felt that. My perpetrator did die, and no one had any intention of telling me that he was dead. There was a concerted effort for me not to have that information. I wanted to go to the funeral, but I was threatened: "if you come to the funeral, we will bodily remove you." I was told this by the heir to my perpetrator's estate, and for legal reasons, I do not want to say the name.

Gee - it's a little bit unusual. The perpetrator suddenly dies at home, at 3am, no autopsy is done, a private physician comes to his home, signs off the death certificate, and that is the end of that. Very unusual. Somebody who has pending felony charges, and is being extradited for those charges. There should have been an autopsy done by a coroner, but there wasn't. And once the body is in the ground, folks, the body is very, very difficult to exhume and see if this perpetrator was poisoned, if there was foul play, anything out of the ordinary. It is not going to happen after the fact.

How did I know that the perpetrator was actually dead, since I didn't see the body? That was problematic because parts of me didn't want to believe that he was deceased. I was able to get hold of his last remaining first degree relative, his sister, my aunt, who reveals to me, now that he is dead, that she was raped by two of the same family members that had raped me. And she assured me that it was his body. I don't know. I may never know. But I am pretty sure he is a dead man. What happened to him? Do you think he was murdered before we brought him back to Kentucky to stand trial? I don't know. Who would

want him dead? Would cult members want him dead? Do you think the government might want him dead? How would it look? This person was controlling these inspections for the nuclear power plants -- and he was a sadistic pedophile -- not to mention all the other things he was into. When you are looking at the background of your perpetrator -- my perpetrator was a Boy Scout leader, a church deacon, a Grand Master Mason. Gee - what's that got to do with it? I don't know. Don't try to define that. Don't say to your detective, "my father was a Boy Scout leader -- so therefore, this equals that." Let the detective draw his own conclusions to that. You can substantiate that your perpetrator had access to other child victims because he is a Boy Scout leader, because he is a church deacon ...

After my father was dead, the organization he worked for wrote: "Mr. Blank was loved by family, by National Board staff, by business associates. He even had a legion of pint-sized admirers, the neighbourhood kids. It was common to see a bunch of them gathered in Mr. Blank's yard. He always found time for the children, and he always enquired after their well being. Such was his concern, and it was genuine. Representing the Executive leadership of the National Board, Mr. Blank cast an image of impressive proportions. He met with world leaders. He rubbed an elbow or two with the politically powerful. He occasioned with the Captains of Industry. Elegantly attired, he slipped neatly into whatever role he was expected to play."

Why pursue? What is the number one attack that the perpetrator uses against the victim? It is silencing the victim. In "Trauma and Recovery" by Judith Lewis Herman -- I think this is a fantastic summary -- "... in order to escape accountability for his crimes, the perpetrator does everything in his power to promote forgetting. Secrecy and silence are the perpetrator's first line of defence. If secrecy fails, the perpetrator attacks the credibility of his victim. If he cannot silence her absolutely, he tries to make sure that no one listens. To this end, he marshals an impressive array of arguments from the most blatant denial to the most sophisticated and eloquent rationalization. After every atrocity, one can expect to hear the same predictable apologies. 'It never happened' - 'the victim lies' - 'the victim exaggerates' - 'the victim brought it upon herself' - and in any case, it is time to forget the past and move on. The more powerful the perpetrator, the greater is his prerogative to name and define reality, and the more completely his arguments will prevail."

I recommend "Trauma and Recovery" by Judith Lewis Herman highly. I also recommend, this is a classic, "Against Our Will: Men, Women and Rape" by Susan Brownmiller. It is very important for you to understand the dynamics of rape, and how our society looks at rape and abuse. This isn't bad either. "Against Therapy" -- this is how our psychiatric system looks at abuse -- it is that old "wandering uterus" thing -- [hysteria].

[Answer to audience Question]: Well, I think it is kind of interesting. I did bring with me, and you are welcome to look at this thing, I decided that after his death, the Masonic Brotherhood went out and some rites at his funeral -- gee, I couldn't go. But they were there. I called the Masonic Lodge that he had been a member of for forty years because I wanted some documentation for myself, and sure enough, I called and told them I was the dutiful daughter, and I was so sorry (sic) -- I got back the documentation that Mr. Blank of blank address, was a member of Jeffersontown Lodge #774, in blank, Kentucky, date of birth, blah blah blah. He entered his first degree in the Masonic Lodge in 1965, made second degree in

February, 1966, and made the Master Mason in March, 1966 -- all within one year. How is that possible? I don't know. Is there a correlation. In this case, for this particular Lodge, I believe there is some collaborative evidence there and that is, that there were two other cases that had been prosecuted and convicted -- two other perpetrators from the same Masonic Lodge to which my perpetrator had been a member of for thirty plus years. Is there a correlation there? Do birds of a feather flock together?

Whether it's a Masonic Lodge, whether it is a church, whether it is - you name it. Are they all this way? I don't know. I am not going to interpret that for my detective. Let him draw that conclusion. Why is that all these perpetrators are coming out of this certain place? Whatever organization it is. Should they look at that? Yeah, I think so. Especially since I went out and took pictures of it, and it is right above the daycare centre. Might there be a problem? I don't know. Can I say something about that to police? I certainly can. Gee -- did you know that X,Y and Z case which was published in the newspaper, and convicted -- did you know these two convicted perpetrators belonged to this organization and guess what? My perpetrator belonged to this organization also. Are they going to do something with this in a court of law? Nah. Or is that going to lead your detective to say, "yeah, there's something here." Probably. Are they going to talk about that in a public forum? No. They are not. They are going to deal with what is in the statutes.

That's why every survivor who is able to get through the criminal justice system -- you are a star. You are a ray of hope. You are forming a path. You are gathering information and empowerment to give to another survivor, because nobody else has given that to you. You will gather that information. You will pass it on. You will show -- people will learn from what you have done.

[Question & Comment from Audience: In Thunder Bay, Ontario there were approximately 170 men in the perpetrators' treatment program at the Lakehead Psychiatric Hospital last year -- and yet in the same year, there were perhaps only two published convictions for sexual abuse of children in the region. My math isn't very good, so I don't know what percentage that represents ... but there is something very, very wrong. Comment from Audience: It works out to approximately 99.99% don't get convicted.]

It's called, "It's Stacked Against the Victim" and the perpetrators pretty much roam free. They do what they want. They rape, they maim, they torture, they kill, and they get away with it -- until someone is empowered enough to stop one perpetrator -- which means you have stopped, or you have prevented potentially 30 victims in the future. That's what you have done when you have the capacity -- and no one should ever -- if you have survivors who aren't able to prosecute for whatever reason -- whether it's statute of limitations, whatever -- never, ever apply pressure or infer there is something wrong with that person because they did not pursue a course of legal action. That's just not fair, and can be a re-victimization of that victim to say that "you are less than ... because you did not pursue the case." It's just grossly unfair because there aren't too many who are able to do it, and as I said in the beginning, one of the reasons I could do it, is because I don't have children. It would have been much, much different if I had children behind me ... and I was in the position of keeping them safe and protected. I never believed I would be able to protect my own child -- I always felt the perpetrator could get access to my child. But I can tell you at this point, there are four siblings -- I have two older brothers, myself, and a sister who is a year younger than I -- none of us have any children. That is statistically very rare for a whole sibling

group to have no children. So it has stopped -- it has stopped with our generation. It has stopped with yours. It is a horrible price to pay.

I left something out that is very important -- when you move in a criminal case or a civil case -- one of the first things you should do is have your attorney freeze the perpetrator's damn assets -- don't give him a chance to hide those assets, because he will make an attempt to do that. That's one thing a lot of attorneys don't know. Immediately, file, freeze those assets, so you have something to get access to -- hey, you have won half a million dollar suit against your perpetrator, and he's hidden all the assets, and he has filed bankruptcy. There goes your dream of having your therapy paid for. Was I cut out of the will? Yeah, there was an attempt to have me cut out, and I pursued it myself, without an attorney. My access to my measly \$12,000 inheritance. \$12,000 was a lot to me though -- I paid off some medical bills -- he could have got out of this earlier on, because when I filed the warrant to invite him into court -- guess what the perpetrator tried to do? There is another thing you have to learn -- there is this thing called the Judge's Chambers -- it's sort of back here somewhere. There are things that happen there, and it's called "a done deal". There are deals that go down back there that you don't have access to. And that's one important reason I have my own attorney -- you want her back there finding out what the done deal is. When the perpetrator comes into District Court after I filed the first degree rape charges there is the old plea bargain - they want to make a deal. His attorney says, "gee, he is willing to plead guilty to a misdemeanor of facilitating child sexual abuse -- believe it or not, that just gave a lot more umph to my police detective, because it verified everything I had been talking about multiple perpetrators. If you are "facilitating child sexual abuse" guess what, there are more than two people involved -- the victim, the perpetrator, and the one facilitating. He is willing to plead guilty that he was facilitating child sexual abuse -- "Hey, I didn't do it, but I sort of facilitated it ..." in lieu of pursuing the further criminal action against him. My attorney is back there, and she says, "We won't pursue if you will give her \$50,000 -- or his attorney throws out that figure -- and they come back to me. "Will you be willing to accept a misdemeanor plea bargain of facilitating child sexual abuse and \$50,000?" Nah. I wasn't willing to do it. That wasn't going to buy me. God forbid for me to be the judge of that -- if it was easier on you, and you could get \$50,000 and this was enough for you, take it and go. If you can actually get access to that \$50,000, and that's questionable. They may say that as a done deal, but after the fact, "gee, I am bankrupt." So you have to be careful about accepting plea bargains and money. You want to see the dollar on the table ahead of time.

I was not willing to accept that misdemeanor plea bargain, because I knew that Kentucky had passed the sex offender registry -- now everybody has the sex offenders registry thanks to Megan's Law. At the time, 1992, I wanted to make sure that he got a Felony Conviction, because only felony convictions go on the convicted perpetrators list. So in order to stop my perpetrator, I knew I had to have that felony conviction, that way it would go out to all of these jurisdictions and warn everyone that he is a sex offender and it would further open the door for his other victims to file criminal charges.

[Question from audience: Does that apply to all the states, or will it just apply to each state individually?] I am not sure how they are going to do that. What I understand at this point is that police jurisdictions are going to have access to the information -- that is being challenged by the American Civil Liberties Union. Does anybody know more information concerning that? As far as I know, it's still

up in the air. [Question re: mother] My mother is a co-offender. My mother was 16 years old when she had her first child, there were four of us in a row. My mother was an only child. As I found out much later, and this is doing your homework, the person I was told was my mother's mother, was in fact not my mother's mother. From what I have been able to find out, my mother's father was a doctor, and supposedly my mother was a child of some woman he had an affair with. I don't know who my mother's mother is ... I have never met any of her relatives. I don't know anything about her family. The person I was told was my grandmother, she is still alive, she is 96 years old. I asked her about my mother's heritage, about that, and she just gave me the answer, "let that rest ... let's not talk about it." So it was a clear message to me she is not going to reveal. I will probably never get that information unfortunately. I do a lot of minimizing concerning my mother's abuse -- she is clearly a co-offender. What I mean by that is she knowingly participated in that. She actually used her medications on me for my venereal infections, so she knew about that ... but to tell you the truth, 35 years ago, if she had gone and said, "oh my husband is raping my daughter" do you think anybody would have done anything about it? No. Nobody would have done anything about it. They would have likely sent her over to the mental hospital, shocked the shit out of her, and that would take care of that, give her some drugs and blame it on a wandering uterus. I am not exaggerating one bit there. That actually is what happened a lot of times.

[Question from audience: What about your own siblings, their own denial or their own reality of what happened?] My sister is totally supportive. She gave a deposition to the police concerning her own victimization and witnessing what she knew about my victimization. She was not ritually abused, she is not multiple, but she has typical amnesia and dissociative symptoms as many trauma survivors have. My oldest brother pretty much took over ... I want to refrain from answering that. My two older brothers are not supportive, they are in denial, although my oldest brother admitted to me that my father took a 2x4 and beat him up with it in the basement for getting a bad grade on his report card. Now, I could have told anybody, I was not there and I did not see that. We are talking about traumatic forgetting, what Dr. Whitfield was talking about this morning. My sister says, "oh yes you were, you were standing right beside me." The perpetrator had called all of us to the basement -- my mother, sister, two brothers -- our oldest brother getting the punishment. We were all there to witness this incident. My oldest brother admits that to me, on the telephone, and he admits that took place. But like a lot of victims, he minimized that. He sided with the perpetrator. I don't know what it holds for them.

Wayne Morris:

We have been listening to a presentation by Jeanette Westbrook about prosecuting perpetrators about ritual and sexual abuse. In addition to Jeanette's abilities as a social worker, she is also a singer and musician, and we are going to bring you a song entitled "**Holocaust**" recorded by Jeanette, that she dedicates to all survivors of cult ritual abuse, mind control and child abuse. Right after that, we will bring you an interview I conducted with Jeanette Westbrook.

[Contents](#)

Jeanette's Song

A lifetime of living is like a lifetime of dying
When the moon is full there is darkness all around
Hands go up with their lies they will be bound
And the souls of men they are nowhere to be found
In a Holocaust, it happens on your street,
Holocaust, the victims you will meet
Of the Holocaust ... can't you count the cost?
There's a price to be paid, you will pay it one day.
A lifetime of trying to not hear the crying
Of the children who only want to live
The blood of life is all they have to give
And their sacrifice will not give them what they need
It will not squelch their hunger and their greed
For a Holocaust
It happens on your street,
Holocaust, The victims you will meet,
Of a Holocaust. Can't you count the cost?
There's a price to pay, you will pay it one day.

-- Every year there are 50,000 children who disappear.

A lifetime of giving hope to the living,
That history will not be your destiny
And all the world will hear the words you say
Tomorrow, forever a day.
Holocaust
You will pay it one day Holocaust ...

[Contents](#)

Interview

Wayne Morris:

I will start off by asking you how was the process initially when you started remembering your abuse, and how much time had passed since the abuse ended?

Jeanette Westbrook:

Well, my last hands-on abuse by my main perpetrator, my father, occurred when I was 24 years old ... so, ongoing from early childhood all the way til I was 24. The process of remembering is the old off-again, on-again process of remembering, but only remembering certain incidents, or only having flashes like viewing a far-away video that sometimes became clear, and sometimes was fog-covered. I really started getting a lot of my memories and flashbacks at age 28 when I met and married my husband.

Wayne Morris:

Were there certain things that triggered flashbacks for you or ... how did they come?

Jeanette Westbrook:

I have an idea about how that happens. I think, for me, that when I married my husband I was then in a routine day-to-day relationship with someone, with an ongoing sexual relationship. What prompted me to enter therapy was shortly after I got married, I was sitting on the bed in our bedroom, and he simply placed his hand on my leg, on my knee and I had a flashback, and I started breaking things. I was full of rage. It was almost like I blacked out when I did this, or what I know now to be a "switch". After this, I thought, "oh my god ... what is going on? I have to do something." Little did I know that there were parts of me that throughout the years had gone to other therapists trying to get help without my knowledge.

Wayne Morris:

You had gone to therapy for other things that were happening in your life before the age of 28?

Jeanette Westbrook:

Yes, but I did not know that "they" were going to a therapist and talking about incest. They actually approached therapists and most of the time, from what I now understand, most therapists at the time in the early 1980's and even in the 70's weren't dealing with issues of incest, period.

Wayne Morris:

When did you suspect that you had Dissociative Identity Disorder?

Jeanette Westbrook:

After I started having flashbacks, I started getting the memory as a child of being ostracized and isolated in school because I had failed the first grade, repeated the first grade. At the end of my second grade,

they tested my IQ, and it was only 80 points at the time, which was a reflection, I believe, of the overwhelming trauma that I was experiencing. In the seventh grade I was walking down the school hall, and I was sad, lonely, feeling that I had no friends, and one of my parts, Jenny, said to me, "I will show you how to make friends ... I will do it for you." So this part, Jenny, an alter, or however you want to frame that, was so outgoing and talented and could sing, could do so many things I felt at the time I could not do ... she was winning friends all over the school, so we had a social life. This part of me lived many years of my life for me, or had most of the time, lived a lot of my life for me so I wouldn't be lonely, or ostracized. So I would have a social life so I could gain some social skills ...

Wayne Morris:

Can you talk about what age you think your abuse by your father started, and what kind of things happened?

Jeanette Westbrook:

There were various types of abuse ... as a young child, I didn't have enough food to eat. That was a result of plain old neglect. It was not because there wasn't enough money to provide food, it was because of neglect. One vivid memory that I had, which I have drawn pictures of, and reported to my police detective in the course of prosecuting my father ... I was hung upside down with ropes from rafters in the garage beside our house. I still have the scars on my ankles from this. I was threatened with a welding rod. I was penetrated with an object, hanging upside down. Other types of abuse would be simply just being in bed, taken from my home, raped ... it could be any time, any time of the night. It could be with people I knew or did not know.

Wayne Morris:

When you say ritual abuse, what do you mean by that?

Jeanette Westbrook:

Ritual abuse is severe physical, spiritual, mental abuse at the hands of multiple perpetrators. I mean abuse that is taken in the context of not only a spiritual or religious belief, but abuse that is very hard to define as to "why?" -- which victims ultimately ask. Why? It is abuse that is torturous, involves torture, threats of torture, threats to your person, to your very being, threats to humanity, threats to persons that you hold dear, threats to your pets ...

Wayne Morris:

And through these threats, did you feel that you couldn't escape the situation, you couldn't just run away from it?

Jeanette Westbrook:

Yes. I felt that way, and to explain how my childhood was ... we were over-controlled when we were very young, and as we became teenagers, there was no control. We were running the streets. We were everywhere. Promiscuous, drug-using. The house was loaded with drugs. There was no need to go out in the street to find drugs. It was right there. It was a proverbial drugstore.

Wayne Morris:

Was it your father who was bringing drugs in?

Jeanette Westbrook:

My father assisted someone in my family with what I consider drug dealing, but in my opinion it was not that person who was responsible, but ultimately my father was responsible for this.

Wayne Morris:

What was the relationship to your father of some of these other perpetrators?

Jeanette Westbrook:

Some were known to him through his fraternal organization, some were known to him through his religious organization but I definitely feel he didn't belong to the religious organization -- it was simply a way to procure more victims. I was not his only victim. I was not his only victim in our family. He had multiple victims outside of our family. When I revealed to one of my father's relatives, his only remaining direct relative, she said she had been raped by two of the same family members who had raped me as a child. I was able to document at least three generations. The police also had photographs and access to the site where I was taken as a child in the context of ritual abuse. The evidence existed. Not only did my detective investigate, and believe me, I had other police officers who supported me, accompanied me to approach the District Attorney.

Wayne Morris:

Did you feel that specifically the Masonic context had anything to do with the rituals themselves, were there Masonic elements to the ritual abuse?

Jeanette Westbrook:

I don't necessarily feel that there was. I feel that birds of a feather flock together. I feel that his cohorts in his fraternal organization, in terms of joining in the abuse of me, was because they were all pedophiles --

simply pedophiles -- regardless of whether they were practicing satanists, regardless of whether they were a member of a fraternal organization, regardless of whether they were a boy scout leader, regardless of whether they were a community figure, regardless of whether they worked for state government, regardless of whether they worked for federal government. What is indicative to me, that underlies all this, is the fact that the persons who commit crimes against children of the most hideous nature -- crimes that are sadistically violent -- I think that he and others attempted not only to sadistically me, but to split my mind into as many pieces, to split my personality. My sister remembered my father calling me by other names. She wondered why was she being called by these other names. He definitely knew of my alter personalities.

Wayne Morris:

This sounds a lot like the deliberate creation of multiple personalities with the government mind control experiments. Did you feel that your father had knowledge of these kinds of techniques, or that he just picked up that you did have multiple personalities, and he just continued to use that against you?

Jeanette Westbrook:

I have not completed all of my research concerning his military career and any connections there. From what I know now, I would find it very remote that he would have known this on his own (the capacity to induce this). However, I do believe that organizations, whether we want to call them satanists, or whether we want to call them organized pedophile clubs, whether we want to call them mind control, are very much aware of multiple personality defence systems. They definitely know about it, and they seek to create it as a way to keep their abuse of the victim hidden. They use this in a manner that protects their identity, so that I and all parts of me being abused, horrible, sadistic abuse -- could get up in the morning, and function, and go to school, and come home, and live with these perpetrators.

Wayne Morris:

Did your father just outright threaten you if you told anybody?

Jeanette Westbrook:

Absolutely yes. He threatened me, not only verbally, but he threatened me with a welding rod. A welding rod is an item that is hot enough to melt metal.

Wayne Morris:

Did you specifically choose to leave out the ritualistic aspects of the abuse in the court, or did you somehow want to work that in?

Jeanette Westbrook:

I definitely left that out. Because there were no statutes against ritual abuse, it was clear that the courts would not proceed under a statute that did not exist. First degree rape, whether in the context of ritual or organized abuse, rape is rape is rape. That's a crime used in force. That's a felony crime. Used by your first degree relative, it is incest.

Wayne Morris:

If you did introduce testimony regarding the ritual abuse aspects, how do you think that would have been received by the court?

Jeanette Westbrook:

I think it would have been very difficult, if not impossible; however, the players behind the scenes, that is the District Attorney, the police officers involved in my case, my own personal attorney, and persons in the Kentucky Attorney General's office -- everyone knew it was a ritual abuse case. People were very much sure of the case because of the vast amount of collaborative evidence that I had, and supporting testimony from other victims.

Wayne Morris:

While you were gathering evidence for your case, did you feel you were hampered or sabotaged in any way by your perpetrators?

Jeanette Westbrook:

Not only do I feel that I was sabotaged, I feel that the entire criminal justice system not only erected barriers in front of me to the criminal justice system, but in essence stuck their foot out and tripped me several times -- each time I got up and moved over those barriers and used every advocacy organization that I could contact. I had letters of support from other victims who were behind me in my call to go through the criminal justice system to bring the perpetrator to justice. I did not seek a criminal recourse against my perpetrator until I got the knowledge that my perpetrator not only had raped me, but had raped other victims. I could not stand for myself, but I found the courage to stand up for others. In the system, absolutely there was sabotage, not only within the system, my father was very much connected with the system that existed in the jurisdiction in which I brought charges. As a matter of fact, the D.A. refused to bring charges, even in the face of massive evidence. Even in the face of my police detective tape recording my perpetrator over the telephone, getting this information on tape. Even in the face of taped admissions -- refusing to go forward with the case to the point where I involved the Attorney General's office, the victims' advocacy division, and they sent a contingent to the local D.A. insisting that my case be released, or insisting that they prosecute my case. The D.A. still refused to prosecute the case, and then the Attorney General's office interceded and moved to take jurisdiction of the case, and then moved to extradite my perpetrator (who was then living in another state) back to the state of

Kentucky to stand trial on felony first degree rape.

Wayne Morris:

So at that point upon the extradition, the trial was ready to go forward then?

Jeanette Westbrook:

Yes it was.

Wayne Morris:

Can you talk about what happened at this point ...

Jeanette Westbrook:

The Attorney General's office went forward with the process of drawing up the extradition papers, ready to extradite him. My perpetrator happened to be out of the United States meeting with presidents and dignitaries of foreign countries. Upon his return to the United States, he came home on a Thursday night, Friday night he fixed steak dinners on a barbeque. By Sunday he was dead. He died at home. The reason given was that supposedly he died of a heart attack at age 64. It was signed off by a private physician. There was no autopsy done which is very unusual given the person was being charged with felony indictments, and being extradited back to another state, which is fairly rare.

Wayne Morris:

Did your father have a history of heart problems before that?

Jeanette Westbrook:

From what I understand he was fairly healthy, although there had been other deaths in his family of heart attacks and I might add, deaths by other family members who were perpetrators.

Wayne Morris:

When your father was visiting the foreign countries, this was with the business of the nuclear power stations ... his work ...

Jeanette Westbrook:

Yes, it was connected with the nuclear industry ... that is, what he was doing in those countries was

formulating programs for these countries that had formerly been under communist rule who depended heavily on nuclear power for industry, for heating their homes, etc. and he was there helping them develop new nuclear power systems from what I understand -- especially from the aspect of nuclear safety in which the communist regimes were sorely lacking in safety precautions in domestic applications.

Wayne Morris:

... not only in the communist countries ...

You have been listening to Jeanette Westbrook MSW, a social worker, singer, and survivor of ritual and sexual abuse by her father and others. As we have heard, her father was the Director for the organization responsible for inspecting all nuclear power plants in the USA. He was a Grand Master Mason, Boy Scout leader, and church deacon. Jeanette's legal case against her father, if it had gone forward, would have created a scandal. Just before having to face charges in court, Jeanette's father died. This has been show number 22 in the ongoing series on mind control. Tune in next week for an interview with Dr. Stephen Kent about cult ritual abuse. You have been listening to CKLN 88.1.

[Contents](#)

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and [Survivors](#).

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 13

Dr. Stephen Kent

Interview on Cults and Ritual Abuse

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

Wayne Morris:

Good morning. You are tuned into the International Connection once again. Today is show #23 in a series on mind control we are presenting here on CKLN, and today we are interviewing Dr. Stephen Kent, a sociologist at the University of Alberta in Edmonton. Dr. Kent specializes in studying abusive cults and accounts of ritual abuse. Here is that interview:

I am talking to Dr. Stephen Kent. Thank you very much for joining us Stephen.

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Thank you very much for asking me.

Wayne Morris:

I wonder if you could briefly tell us what your background is, and what is the work that you are currently doing.

Dr. Stephen Kent:

I am a sociologist of religion, and I specialize in the study of controversial religions. These are the groups that are outside the mainstream. These are the groups that are often smaller, but the groups that

most people pejoratively call "cults". As part of that research, I got involved in studying abuse accounts that people were providing to me from their involvement in some controversial religions. By no means is it the case that merely because a group is new or small, does it mean that it is involved in any kind of abuse scenarios. But certainly a lot of abuse does go on in some of these small groups. As part of that process I was getting really extraordinary accounts about physical, emotional and sexual abuse. Then in October of 1989 I attended a conference specifically on ritual abuse -- a three day conference -- the first day or day and a half was on the kinds of groups that I had been studying, then the final day and a half was more on groups oriented around the worship of satan. I came away from the conference saying, "something is going on," but I had at that time no direct experience or interviews with people. I also had been collecting whatever material I could find on allegations involving satanism, and I had done some historical work about satanic allegations in the 17th century ... so I had some large conceptual background.

It was March 1990, when my first account came. This person was having memories, and she called the university -- usually it is the case that these calls are about unusual religious activities wind up going into my office -- so this phone call was re-routed to my office. This person did not identify herself. I get calls like this from time to time, so I am not too surprised about that. But she asked me a question about a symbol. I am a collector and I work with a lot of religious materials but I had never heard about this particular symbol, so I asked her a number of normal questions -- what was the context of the symbol, was it on anything, were people around. After about the third or fourth question, I remember thinking "oh my gosh she saw this in a ritual". I got up and closed my office door, and she became the first person to disclose. I spent a lot of time talking with her. Her case eventually led to a police investigation with essentially no results, but the pressure of trying to make sense out of her account led me to begin a fairly large, and I think, in-depth, investigation of satanic allegations. That investigation led to the publication of three academic articles on the subject.

And even now, about seven years later, I still from time to time get new accounts. There is one person I have been trying to talk to for about six years. I now get accounts and queries through the internet oddly enough through e-mail. People hear about me, and contact me and so on.

Wayne Morris:

When you say ritual abuse, what do you mean by that? What constitutes ritual abuse?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Ritual abuse is any kind of systematic patterned disempowering violations. Ritual abuse can take place in a wide variety of contexts. They don't necessarily have to be religious in nature; however, ritual abuse is systematic, patterned, disempowering violations -- can take place in any kind of deviant religious setting. It is simply the case that many of the accounts that have come to me suggest, if the allegations are true, that the people involved in the alleged violations, believe that they were engaged in worship of demonic figures -- what we would call "satanic figures". But I hasten to add that the issue around ritual

abuse can go on in mainstream deviant settings. There was a case reported in the Toronto Star a couple of years ago about a healing group in Toronto in the sixties that had collapsed unto itself, and got involved in very abusive ritual abuse of children. (See Toronto Star, Judy Steed, Feb. 12, 1995 "Priest tells of cult horror in dad's rectory: Sixties cult - story and he adlines in 1968 tell of a report condemning Canon G. Moore Smith of St. Matthias Anglican Church in Toronto for using bizarre rituals and brainwashing to control parishioners")

Wayne Morris:

And what would be the ritual aspect in that case? I am not familiar with the case in the Toronto Star, but in a general sense, if it is outside a religious context, what is the ritual aspect?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

In the allegations of ritual abuse that are say, outside a religious context, these kinds of abuses could involve a perpetrator who serially violates one person or one child repeatedly. In these cases the kind of violations would be patterned and the patterning can be important from the victim's standpoint because each time the abuse begins, the victim knows what's coming, having been through it several times before. You hear from many victims and alleged victims, that they dissociated, that they suddenly "rose up to the corner of the ceiling and were gone", that they created different personalities to take the abuse. Probably they were able to do so because they had been through ritual patterns many times, and they know things at age 3 and 4 what is coming down the road, so they escape the only way they can. These are often children, even adults are disempowered and can't do the normal kind of reaction which is either to fight or flee. Consequently, these people, especially children, flee the only way they can, which is psychologically. Emotionally they dissociate.

Wayne Morris:

How prevalent is multiple personality disorder of some sort among the children coming forth with claims of ritual abuse?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Well, keep in mind that I am not clinically trained so you always want to take what I say about clinical psychological issues with a grain of salt ... but my experience suggests that quite a number of people who claim to have been severely, repeatedly sexually abused as children manifest what appears to be multiple personality, dissociative identity, and so on. Some considerable debate exists in the psychological and psychiatric literature about the reality of multiple personality, and it does seem that, in my own non clinical sense, that some kinds of treatments by psychiatrists, psychologists and counsellors can make these conditions worse, but I am convinced from the people with whom I have spoken that what is often called multiple personality disorder does exist in and of itself, and that existence can stem from repeated abuse, especially children.

The first person with whom I spoke made allegations about having ritually abused, but as an adult. It was an important case for me because it seemed very clear that she had dissociated, but she had not formed personalities. My own sense about the dynamics of the formation of multiple personalities suggests that it is most likely to occur among people whose personalities are not well formed -- that is to say, fairly young children. It is probably easiest for them to create fantasies because all the elements of their personalities -- who they are, their relationship to family, to friends, their social sense of themselves -- those aren't particularly well developed yet. So, again, when adults go through systematic ritual abuse, it doesn't surprise me at all for them to say they dissociate, frequently have memories come back in floods or rushes that they can't control. But I don't see the adults forming multiple personalities unless the abuse happened at a young age as children -- again, I am not clinically trained, but that's what my experience suggests to me.

Wayne Morris:

And in your experience with a lot of the people you have come in contact with that have claimed or made allegations of ritual abuse as a child, do you find that a high percentage of these do have some kind of dissociative disorder.

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Again, not being clinically trained, I can only give my impressions, but yes, it certainly seems very, very clear that many of the people with whom I have spoken talk about different personalities, will describe in some detail the processes of dissociation. They will give me diaries that have different handwritings, sometimes they will be talking to me and they will go into different voices. I remember one vivid example. I was talking to a person with whom I have been in contact for a long time -- she called me, and she was in some kind of distress. I said "I will call you right back," made some phone calls, and returned her call. Five minutes. This person was 30 years old, and sounded like a five or six year old when I called and she answered the phone. It was the same person, but it sounded like her in a different personality. I suggested that instead of staying in her apartment all day -- it was a beautiful day -- there was a big festival going on in Edmonton -- I suggested that possibly she could go out there to get her mind off of these things. The little tiny voice said that, "oh, I can't ride the bus," and I knew this person rode the bus all the time, and I said, "why not?" And this little voice said, "because I can't read." And there was no indication that this person was making up these issues. In her case, she was one of three daughters, and a second of her sisters also was in treatment for what at the time was called multiple personality disorder. So two of the three sisters in this family had very bad psychological problems. And you have to ask the question, "well, how does something go so wrong in a family? Is it a genetic issue or is it environmental." That is to say, is there a bad gene in the family, or did these two sisters go through fairly horrific systematic abuse that caused personality fragmentation ...

Wayne Morris:

Can you tell us what similarities there are in the accounts of the survivors, especially by those where the

abuse happened when they were children?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

There is some research on the similarities of accounts. All of them, all of them talk about severe emotional abuse, sexual abuse. Many of the accounts contain references to ritual murders, murders in which these people claim they were sometimes forced to participate. Many of these accounts talk about ritual murders in the context of sacrifices. The sacrificial descriptions almost always involve drinking of fluids out of a chalice or bowl. It is remarkable how many accounts contain descriptions of what sound like chalices. Some people who claim to know or speculate as to what the fluids are in the chalices, and almost always suggest that it is blood, or a blood mixture. Sometimes people suggest urine might be mixed in. Lots of stories about eating flesh, about a victim being killed, and parts of the victim cut off and given to people to eat. Sometimes these people talk about being forced to eat parts of the alleged victims, and so on. Almost all the accounts contain people in robes. Sometimes the robes are different colours. High ceremony -- that is to say -- there are some accounts of people being abused at the end of say, poker games or something -- but most of the accounts that I get contain allegations of rituals where there seems to be a leader performing systematic ceremonies involving daggers -- often involving chants. When someone mentions chants, without trying to lead them, I try to get them to talk about the chants. And many, many of the people say the chants are not in English, they just couldn't understand them. It is remarkable in these kinds of small details to get these general kinds of similarities in stories. Sometimes -- very frequently -- most frequently both, if not one -- will be involved in the allegations. Sometimes relatives. That is a very quick overview scenario about the content.

Generally I find that many of these accounts are broadly similar in content, but usually different in details. Part of what I have tried to do is to collect accounts, wondering whether accounts from independent people ever would match up. One way of doing this kind of qualitative research is to get similar accounts from unrelated people. To get these kind of accounts, then you have a fairly good indication that something may have happened -- it is always important to rule out extraneous features, ie. the media, the same therapist, and so on. I get similar accounts with different details.

I was actually faced with a real dilemma. How could one explain these broad similarities, but particularly, the differences. These accounts were coming from people in various countries -- people giving accounts of alleged rituals that were happening in various countries. Literature was coming out of Europe, Australia, South Africa, and so on. I was faced with a real dilemma. How could one possibly make sense out of all these similar accounts from all over the world, that were different in detail? I spent months trying to figure this out. I finally came up with a possible answer, it was so terribly simple. One estimation is that if these groups existed, then they were all inspired by a similar source. When I tried to figure out what a common source was, I spent months going through very esoteric arcane occult books -- and the material so abstract that it just didn't ring true that some of the farmers, or teachers, or real estate people about whom people were making allegations -- and military personnel, and so on, could have understood these texts. The more possible answer was that people may have been inspired by sections of the bible. That is to say, if one looks in the Hebrew bible old testament, there are lots of discussions about the God, Yahweh, in competition with the very pagan gods, Baal, Ashterah, and so on. Pagan

gods required human sacrifices, especially child sacrifices. Moreover, in the Christian new testament, Jesus is recorded as talking a fair amount about the power of satan ... Jesus always claims power over satan ... but it is very clear in certain portions of the bible, that satan is the god of this world.

It struck me like a thunderbolt -- that if people were deviant and they were striving for what they considered to be power in this world, and they operated in a religious context, one possible interpretation is that they would go to various portions of the bible, and whenever God or yahweh instructed them not to do something, they would construct rituals to do exactly what God said not to do. Moreover, Jesus talks about the power of satan, or uses satanic images to dismiss his opponents, then deviants would construct ritual around those satanic images. With that focus on the bible as being a possible source for deviations around the world, for me the mystery got solved. then of course, the issue became more complex.

A number of religious books, scriptural books and quasi-religious books, have influenced and had an impact on groups around the world. So we have different Mormon texts, different Masonic texts, and so on. And these books could be the sources of inspiration for deviants inside of those traditions. It is certainly the case that mainstream Christians, mainstream Freemasons, mainstream Mormons would be appalled at the stories I have heard. And again, I cannot tell you that these accounts are definitive, or true, but nonetheless, normal members of these traditions would be shocked, appalled to hear the kinds of things I have. But every tradition has its deviants. Moreover, every tradition probably has its sexual deviants. So if people are striving for power in this world, and happen to be a member of these particular traditions, it is plausible to me that they would pick images in these traditions and twist or distort them. It is also possible too that there could be sexual deviants who want to sanctify, to give a religious overview, or hue to their deviant sexual activities; consequently they could offer up their sexual deviances to what they consider to be a higher power, in this case, satan or some variations thereof in order to give their deviations this kind of higher, overview sanctification.

Wayne Morris:

How do you know that people haven't picked up these kinds of inspiration from the media itself, or entertainment, particularly horror shows and shows about satan and so forth? How did you rule that out as the source of this?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Well, it is difficult to rule it out definitively, but one thing I do is simply ask people, and you cannot always assume that people give accurate answers, but more strikingly, some of the images people were giving me, are not ones that I have seen in any media accounts or outside sources. That is to say, they involved issues the people themselves could not make sense of. Some very obscure things. It took me years to find what could be plausible explanations for some kinds of activities. If you like, I can give one or two examples. One example that comes to mind is a person who talked to me about having a mouse put in her mouth. I got this account a number of years ago, and at the time I had not a clue about what

that could have meant. Well I was fortunate to get the account on tape. Several years afterwards, Maclean's Magazine had an article about a federal commission that was going across the country interviewing women about family violence. And the magazine had about two sentences on what it called "ritual abuse". The two sentences said something like, "among the worst accounts that this commission has heard involved a woman in British Columbia who talked about having mice put in her mouth," and it went on to another statement I will come back to. {see: Status of Women Canada, Federal Report, Ottawa 1993 "Changing the Landscape: Ending Violence, Achieving Equity - Chapter 4 'Under-Acknowledged Forms of Violence'}. The other statement was one the Maclean's article linked to the bible. By that point I had already figured out that a possible source of inspiration was the bible, so I went running to my Concordance, and looked up "mouse, or mice". There it was. In Leviticus, in the ____ Laws where Yahweh is telling followers which foods are unclean, one of the unclean foods was mice, so if you are trying to offer homage to a god in opposition to the Judaeo-Christian God, whenever Yahweh says not to do something, you can start a ritual around it. So if Yahweh says, "don't eat mice" you put mice in people's mouths in a ritual setting. The other passage in the Maclean's article referred to the woman saying she had been "whitewashed", she had a white paste or paint put on her body. The article traced that activity to a passage in the New Testament, I believe it is in Matthew, where Jesus is railing against his opponents, I think in this case, the Pharisees. He says something like, "and you opponents are like whited sepulchres, or whitewashed tombs" in some translations. "White on the outside, but inside full of death, decay and rotten bones." Many of my people talked about having something painted on them, and sometimes they talk about colours, white, or white and black, sometimes they don't know what it is that is smeared on them. If their accounts are true, it could be a paint to indicate that their bodies are like whited sepulchres, whitewashed tombs, or gravestones. Or it could be some hallucinogenic, could be bug repellent, although I doubt it.

It is instances like that where people tell me very obscure facts that they can't make sense out of, that I have never seen, at least at the time, in the media, that I have never seen in any kind of horror shows, or what-not. Issues that make no sense to them, that make no sense to their therapists, make no sense to law enforcement officials, and yet people are convinced that these are the experiences they have been through. These kinds of facts that are strongly suggest to me that they didn't get them through external sources such as the media, or external therapy sessions.

Wayne Morris:

This just seems so horrific and outrageous what these people are giving accounts of ... and I think a lot of people will find it hard to believe that ritual abuse exists, and it goes on. How do we know it's happening, and what attempts have been made by law enforcement or researchers to corroborate this, or to prove that it does exist, or it doesn't exist?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

The received sociological or socio-scientific wisdom now is that these accounts most certainly do not exist. I hold a minority opinion on that. Or at least let me say that I am far more open to the possibility

that some of these accounts are in fact accurate. When the accounts first started coming forward, they attracted quite a lot of attention in the therapeutic community as well as in the media. It didn't too long for a backlash against the accounts to come forward, and also I think, a growing skepticism on the part of law enforcement. Many law enforcement agencies would undertake investigations and not come up with the kind of definitive proof they would need in order to state clearly that these recovered memories were in fact accurate. Several years ago, some researchers did a large survey, I think they contacted 11,000 people in law enforcement and therapy and so on, who themselves claimed to have received some 12,000 sets of allegations. According to the study not one of them had been definitively proven.

A lot of social scientists would say that we have to look at other kinds of explanations for why they occur. In my own case, I am much more open to the possibility that some of these accounts are essentially accurate. I maintain this open-ness for a number of reasons. I am familiar with the content and the dynamics of some police investigations. Among those investigations of which I have some familiarity, a few of them have been in my estimation conducted quite properly. That is to say, they got accounts, and the accounts didn't match. In other cases, however, I am far less pleased with the nature and the content of the investigations. Keep in mind that investigations on this issue are very complicated. They usually involve allegations of abuse that happened years, and in some cases, decades ago. People who come forward with these allegations are usually imprecise about times, dates, the people involved. Sometimes, very frequently, the people making the allegations put restrictions on who investigators can contact because they are very panicked. I know there was one big investigation in Western Canada where quite a number of family members were coming forward with allegations of abuse. The police at one point went to the father, and said, "Sir, we hate to tell you but your daughters are talking about having been ritually abused by neighbours." Only afterwards did the daughters have memories of the father being involved in the ceremonies. But of course, by that time, had there been any evidence, the father and his friends got rid of it as soon as he got tipped off by the police. When I see activities on the part of investigators like the one I just described where there were multiple people making allegations, and police not handling the investigation well ... I suspect that in some of those 12,000 cases there was bad investigation.

I have done a couple of investigations and sometimes parts of people's stories pan out, other times they don't. I had one very articulate, intelligent person who said, "find this shed ... it was owned by (she named the person) ... look in the far right hand corner five feet over, five feet down, dig and you will find a pickled fetus." Law enforcement wasn't interested, so I went out with a local reporter, found the shed, we got permission from the current owners to dig. First indication of problems was that the corner of the shed identified had something over it that had been there since the time she was in there, so we started changing corners, and we dug and we dug and we dug, and found nothing. We flew her out to that shed, and she dug with us, all of which we have on videotape because we were so certain we were going to find something, and we found nothing. Here we had a very clear, precise memory. We go there and it proved to be wrong. So I have learned that the mere intensity with which people believe something to be true, is not a necessary indication of accuracy. This harmoniousness between intensity and accuracy has appeared in some psychological research. But it is also the case too, that in some of the accounts I have gotten a level of corroborative evidence which points in the direction of the accounts being essentially accurate. Part of the trouble with say, police investigations, is that police are under some

pressure to get cases closed. Academics, on the other hand, can stay with a case for years. So I have, you might say, the luxury of working on these allegations over the span of a career, whereas police officers often are only on a case for a matter of months. Moreover a lot of the police who get involved with these investigations have little, if any, background not only in cases of sexual abuse but also investigating ritual allegations. And finally, the police departments tend to be sexist institutions. They may not be the best type of individuals to be able to deal with the content of what comes out in these allegation scenarios, so in no way can I, or should I, dismiss such a large study that points out 12,000 cases, none of which have been definitively proven.

But I know from the inside that investigations are much more complex than people would ever imagine, and a number of factors can go on as part of the institutional nature of police work to derail investigations. If police get allegations about a body they found yesterday, or they found in a ditch then police departments are willing to throw enormous resources to try to solve that crime. If in contrast, allegations come forward about a murder that happened 30 years ago, there is no body, there are no artifacts, and so on ... and some of the perpetrators are dead ... the ability of police to commit resources to it are very limited.

Wayne Morris:

Well understandably, it is much more difficult to prove those kind of cases that happened decades before. What percentage of the cases, for example, of those 12,000 had some kind of corroborative evidence?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

I would have to go back and look at the study and find out. There were also studies done in Britain that have more or less dismissed the existence of intergenerational satanic abuse, although it did acknowledge that some sexual perpetrators could use images as part of the control mechanisms, or the abuse scenarios in their illegal or criminal activities. To find out exactly what percentage in these studies may have used satanic symbols, I would have to go back and check. What you have in the academic community now, are a number of social scientists, some prominent law enforcement officials, even some people in the psychiatric community who are saying that ritual abuse allegations involving intergenerational deviance are simply not true. In contrast you have a couple of academics like me who are saying that we should slow down to rushing to judgement here. You have a number of counsellors whose experience inside the safe confines of their offices, tell me different stories from what the larger research apparently reveals. You have an intense division within the academic and therapeutic communities, this intense division immediately spills over into implications not only for counselling, but for court cases and so on. The debates are quite serious and consequences are quite important.

Wayne Morris:

I know there are a number of states in the U.S. which have an active statute specifically about ritual

abuse, and there is proposed legislation in many other states. Has there been any legislation in Canada specifically dealing with ritual abuse, that you are aware of?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

I am not aware of any specific legislation in Canada. Some people would say that existing legislation is adequate -- that sexual abuse is sexual abuse, regardless of the kind of content or context in which it occurs. So many people say that no need exists for new legislation.

Wayne Morris:

Have there been any convictions in Canada where there might have been some ritual abuse elements or specifically, of ritual abuse? In those cases, how was the issue of ritual abuse handled?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Prescott, Ontario is a tragic but fascinating instance of ritual abuse -- that is to say systematic, patterned abuse involving intergenerational perpetrators in a community context. There were literally hundreds of people involved including both perpetrators and victims. Some small indications exist that the prosecution, perhaps wisely, didn't pursue that some of the people were involved in satanic rituals in the context of these abuses. The name in the Prescott investigation -- Joshua -- Joshua was supposedly a little brother who one of the victims indicated was murdered. Police never found any bodies or bones, so they cannot ensure that this little fellow actually existed. There was discussion that he had been murdered, and that the murder had involved satanic ritual.

Wayne Morris:

Was there documentation of his birth?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Not as far as I know. My information is secondhand from Judy Steed, so you will want to talk to her about it. I have spent a fair amount of time, however, with one of the prosecutors and one of the counsellors. In some ways the Prescott, Ontario case is something of a model for the systematic careful way an investigation should be handled. {see: *Our Little Secret: Confronting Child Sexual Abuse in Canada*, by Judy Steed, Random House of Canada, Toronto, 1994}.

Wayne Morris:

Have there been other connections with child pornography in some of the other cases, or accounts of cases of ritual abuse that you have come across?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Allegations about child pornography are very widespread. Again there hasn't been the kind of definitive proof that I would need to be able to say these allegations are true, but I do have some accounts where people who are now adults who talk about some adult, usually a father, farming off the child for reasons of child prostitution when they were younger. This happens in more accounts than you might think, and I have a fairly recent account of this activity in the case I am working on right now.

Wayne Morris:

How many people have you come across who have been giving accounts of ritual abuse, and what is your sense of how widespread this is?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

I stopped counting a while ago, but it was well above seventy and these people, in terms of their contact with me, may range from a simple phone call. Many of the people eventually let me turn on a tape recorder and tape their stories. People send me diaries, journals, letters, and so on. I have internet e-mail messages, so I get contact from a wide variety of people. Again, when you ask how widespread is this phenomenon, I would be very cautious in terms of speaking as a social scientist where, in order for me to make a scientific statement, I have to have unimpeachable evidence that I could present to you or other researchers that would lead everyone to come to the same conclusions. I cannot give that kind of definitive research, evidence. What I can do is provide a great deal of suggestive evidence, and because the evidence is still suggestive, it is very important that researchers not close the door yet on the possibility that some of these allegations are true. Having said that, with the appropriate social scientific qualifications, I have gotten reports from people right across this country, from people inside the US, from people who grew up in Britain ... I did a telephone interview with somebody in Australia although I believe her alleged abuse took place in this country. I have seen published accounts in quite a number of European countries and other countries, other English-speaking countries, so something is going on ...

Critics would say that therapists in all these countries have received the same sort of shoddy training ... well ... it is the case that therapists can induce or accentuate existing problems. In a couple of instances I have seen the negative impact of therapeutic intervention very dramatically -- but again, many therapists with whom I have worked, seem to be quite competent, quite caring and moreover, quite professional. That is to say, these therapists are very attuned to issues about not leading clients into memories, not using any kind of recover techniques that might impede or bring into question the content or quality of what they are remembering, and so on. For me the extent of ritual abuse is still an open question. It is not an open question to many of my colleagues.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think there have been an increasing number of allegations coming forward in recent years, or do

you feel the ritual abuse of children is a new phenomenon or ...

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Absolutely no indication exists that the abuse of children is a new phenomenon ... if anything, I would suggest that child abuse could have been worse in the Western world in earlier historical periods and no doubt it is pervasive in other parts of the world, especially in some developing countries. What sociologically interesting is the outbreak of the number of accounts that have occurred fairly recently in this country, in Canada. The earliest account I have come across about alleged ritual abuse was from the Winnipeg Free Press in 1959, a person from Britain was on a speaking tour and had given a lecture, I believe in British Columbia, although the WFP picked it up, talking about a child sacrifice that had allegedly happened back in his home town in Britain. I even tried to talk with him but to no avail. Going through the literature in the 1960's, because I have done a lot of work on the counter-culture religions of the late sixties and early seventies, there are a couple of very chilling accounts that appeared in these alternative press contexts ... one in Texas, one may have been in California ... where reporters went to rituals and in one case the reporter said it was very clear that the person tied up was about to be sacrificed, and he fled in panic. So we have a couple of accounts of satanic activities in the late 60's by people who wrote about it before there were any kinds of debates about whether ritual satanic abuse went on. This did not necessarily involve intergenerational satanic abuse, but certainly they contained strong indications of ritual sacrifice and various kinds of violations. Many people would say that the rise of the women's movement at the end of the 1960's paved the way for feminist therapists and therapists being more sensitive to issues about abuse against women and children -- certainly it seems to me that a number of women finally felt permission to come forward with these accounts believing that therapists or the community at large finally would give them a voice, would listen to them.

Interestingly, and sadly, one of the accounts I got from a 50 year old man -- just terrified, absolutely panicked -- who complained he could not find a counsellor who would let him talk about his ritual abuse. He said all the counsellors he ran into were working with women, and they had no experience with men, and he was just badly traumatized. So ... people would locate the cultural and you might say, therapeutic, permission to come forward with these accounts in the context of the more sensitive environment for issues about abuse. Of course there has been a backlash against issues and allegations about child abuse, and abuse against women. It looks like the False Memory Syndrome Foundation is the most dramatic, but a number of other organizations have claimed that parents, often men, are the victims of these allegations and these bad therapeutic techniques. It is a complex world from cases in which it seems very clear that parents or alleged abusers were in fact wronged. There have been a number of cases where parents have successfully sued their adult children's therapists for "leading" them into these memories. There have been some cases in Ontario where therapists were using questionable techniques that seemed to induce memories amongst clients.

But some of the backlash is combined with attempts to cover up ... that is to say, some of the people who are involved in the denial of the reality of levels of abuse, almost certainly have been perpetrators themselves. Consequently their attempts to deny the reality of abuse is another form of abuse. Very nasty debate, very nasty debate ... sometimes involving extremely clever people so it is difficult for the

people in the public to sort out what is accurate versus what is nonsense versus what is another form of abuse cloaked in pseudo scientific terms.

Wayne Morris:

...In an already complex issue to begin with. What is your sense of how many women versus men have made allegations of being affected by ritual abuse, and how many of them have accounts of it happening when they were children versus adults?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

When I had about 55-60 people, I made a count, and it was just a handful of men who have spoken to me. I would be reluctant to give an exact figure, but a tiny proportion of people who have come forward to me are men. There might be some reasons for that. My general impression is that men in our culture are far less willing to go to therapy about abuse. Men seem to have a tradition of being required to swallow their emotions, bury them, hide them, and so on. I heard of one person who would not speak to me because he had a high profile job and he was afraid in doing so, his life would fall apart. And he would lose his job. I had one person speak to me about it one time, and months later I had occasion to call him back, and he said, "I said it once, and I am getting on with my life, you have got the account, don't call me again." And that was his way of coping. Most of the accounts I get are from women, but it is important to say, by no means all. It is important to say that, because in many of the accounts I get, little boys are involved as abuse victims. If these accounts are true, then where are they?

Wayne Morris:

Well I have also heard suggestions that a lot of the male victims of this abuse end up in jail, that they have behavioural problems because of the abuse, and many of them end up in prison.

Dr. Stephen Kent:

It wouldn't surprise me. Just as a general scenario that many child sexual abuse victims themselves -- it sets them off in very difficult lives. One of the vicious tragedies of child abuse is that it steals from children the ability to build their emotions on a solid and healthy and loving emotional background. Without that background, all other human development is very shaky ... all the stages of human development they go through is built on a house of cards, built on a foundation where love and tenderness get confused with other kinds of emotions and deviant activities. So it wouldn't surprise me that a lot of people who are abuse victims, not to mention even ritual abuse victims, would wind up in prison, treatment centres. Many of the people with whom I have spoken have had difficult combatting substance abuse of various kinds, but it doesn't appear that the substance abuse caused the memories. It seems more plausible to me that the memories caused the substance abuse.

Wayne Morris:

Again, how many of the people you have worked with have reported abuse as a child, or as an adult?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

One of the issues that comes up is whether the adult, when they were children and allegedly being abused, reported it to anybody. And from time to time people say they did in various ways, but if these accounts were to, say a school nurse back in the fifties, the chances of that school nurse being around are very slight. The chances of that school nurse remembering that account are very slight. It is the kind of fact that is very difficult to find. I had one person who was trying to track down a family doctor because she is convinced that he knew about the alleged abuse she was going through. So getting hold of old records is very, very difficult ... that kind of hard documentation that has gone on. Interesting debates, or developments, that have gone on in the False Memory Syndrome Foundation about the issue of early confirmation ... what is so extraordinary about FMSF is that the debates swirl around a number of high powered academics. The founders were Ph.D.'s ... he was a math professor, she was a professor of educational related fields. The daughter is a Ph.D. psychology professor at University of Oregon. As these debates swirl, the brother of the father who co-founded FMSF, wrote a letter saying that he suspected the allegations of child abuse in the household were true. It is not definitive proof, but here you have one family member speaking out against another in support of the adults' alleged victim. Very, very complicated issues about the Foundation. Probably the most complicated story about verification comes in the context of the McMartin pre-school case. This is one that both sides use as verification of the accuracy of their accounts. As you know a number of children came forward with ritual abuse accounts in a nursery or day school run by the Buckey family. A mother and a son were indicted. I think it was the largest trial in California history ...

We have been listening to Dr. Stephen Kent, a Sociology Professor at the University of Alberta in Edmonton. He spoke about the phenomenon of similar ritual abuse allegations internationally, and the common thread of how they seem to be engaging in behaviour in defiance of parts of the bible. There are an increasing number of people making allegations that they have been ritually abused by family members and cults. We have also heard in other shows on this series on Mind Control how ritual abuse has been used by government mind control doctors as a way of further traumatizing child victims of trauma based mind control. Stay tuned next week as we continue this interview with Dr. Stephen Kent, and for people who are interested in transcripts of this radio series, they are available at www.mk.net/~mcf ... that's the mind control forum ... you can just look under the CKLN Radio series title. Also tapes and transcripts will soon be available at the offices of CKLN in Toronto for anybody interested in picking up any of the previous shows. This is show number 23, and we are going to be continuing this series.

Wayne Morris:

Good morning. This is show number 24 in a series on Mind Control, each Sunday morning from 9.30 to 10.30 on CKLN. Today we are going to be hearing Part 2 of an interview with Dr. Stephen Kent a professor of Sociology at University of Alberta in Edmonton. We talk about the False Memory Syndrome Foundation, ritual abuse and cults, and allegations against Freemasons involvement in group sexual abuse of children. Later in today's show we will hear coverage of a ritual abuse conference that Dr. Stephen Kent spoke at in Thunder Bay in 1994. But first, the second half of the Stephen Kent interview:

Dr. Stephen Kent:

... I think the largest trial in California history ... and they got off ... the son was re-tried and he got off. One of the factors that prevented conviction sounds like very sloppy interviewing techniques on the part of a key therapist. Nonetheless the kids had made allegations that there were tunnels under the school. Police dug and didn't find tunnels. This is very damning evidence from a law enforcement perspective, and from a jury's. Now, the kids say there are tunnels. You look for them, you don't find them. Problems. In the midst of the second trial, the property had been sold and the school was about to be torn down, bulldozed. The parents hired a private archeologist to do a last-minute dig. Sure enough, he found tunnels. He found very tunnel-like structures that the children had been talking about. One tunnel led to a building next door to the daycare centre, which was awfully similar to what the children had in their accounts. He found a plastic bag with a copyright date on it from 1986, which indicated that these tunnels had been filled with dirt some time after 1986. He had evidence of tunnels, evidence that the tunnels had been filled in recently with dirt and various debris, but the evidence never came up in the trial itself. Once again, you have a very complicated case where therapists probably did a bad job of interviewing, police may have done a very bad job of investigating because it took a private individual to find the tunnels. The evidence never wound up in court.

Wayne Morris:

Since you brought it up, what is your opinion on the FMSF in terms of the work they are doing? What do you think the effects they have had on the field of dealing with this abuse?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Some of the so-called "science" the FMSF has advocated is bogus. The bottom line is if they serve a positive function at all, it is to make therapists much more rigorous about the kinds of interview techniques that go on. But much of what the FMSF advocates goes certainly beyond "science" and enters into the realm of literal harassment. At times the kinds of unprofessional, and I was going to say undignified, but that's probably not a term the social sciences should use ... but certainly unprofessional interventions that the mother used against the daughter when she was up for promotion at the University of Oregon ... writing letters against her on FMSF letterhead ... is beyond the pale in anything that should go on in a scientific context. It is a family tragedy as well but it shows that the group is not nearly

committed to objective science but is also committed a kind of ideological advocacy that often dismisses contrary facts. Moreover part of the danger of the FMSF is their cleverly coined term "false memory syndrome", which if you talk to people in the mental health community, is a misrepresentation of what a syndrome actually is. So it put into the legal context and cultural context a very catchy word that may actually misrepresent the delicacy with which science is trying to get at some of these memory issues. Moreover, I have a particular problem with at least one section that an FMSF person wrote, Richard Ofshe co-authored a book, "Making Monsters" and he is involved with the Advisory Board of the FMSF. Ofshe was involved with a satanic ritual abuse allegation case in Olympia, Washington. This is the famous Paul Ingram case -- Ingram was, I believe, the third highest ranking cop in the Olympia, Washington police force. His daughters and wife were coming forward with allegations about sexual assault and abuse, and some of those allegations shaded into satanic ones. He got arrested, and his arrest was quite disturbing to the Olympia police, his buddies arrested him. They brought in Richard Ofshe because they knew of his work with so-called cults, what they didn't realize was that Ofshe had worked with allegations of forced police confessions. From spending time with the cops, Ofshe got suspicious that they may have been leading Paul Ingram into their questions, so Ofshe met with Paul Ingram and created on the spur of the moment what the literature at the time called "a little experiment". That is to say he made up this story, gave it to Ingram, and then waited to see whether Ingram would create memories around the story. The trouble is the story he made up was close enough to what he had been saying, it could have been true, or at least elements could have been true. When Ofshe reaches the point of writing "Making Monsters", he describes the "little experiment" and it becomes an "experiment" ... that is to say he misrepresents a hunch or the spur of the moment, poorly designed, poorly implemented query that he initiates, and elevates it to the level of a scientific experiment. In fact when a judge was ruling upon one aspect of the case, the judge dismissed Ofshe's "little experiment" for being unprofessional in design. There is a lot about the book one could discuss, but in terms of sociological comments, that goes beyond bordering on misrepresentation about what happened.

Wayne Morris:

Do you know any other information about some of the other people on the FMSF Advisory Board?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

I do know a bit about Ralph Underwager. You have probably gotten the Ralph Underwager story from other people, but Underwager was a so-called expert in hundreds of child abuse cases, always on the side of the defence, that is to say Underwager is the person who would proclaim ideological difficulties in children's accounts, would proclaim children were too young to know the difference between right and wrong, between lying and telling the truth. He would try to punch holes the prosecution's charges in a number of ways -- and he was testifying in cases around the world.

A couple of things finally happened with Underwager. First, the notorious case in Australia regarding a child abuser, "Mr. Bubbles". The Australian equivalent to the US tv program, Sixty Minutes, did a devastating critique on Underwager's alleged credentials. Around the same time a New England group of

social workers commissioned a study by a well-respected psychologist who worked on child abuse and assault and systematically researched the work that Underwager and his wife, Hollida Wakefield, had published and the Underwager-Wakefield scholarship was abysmally bad. It misrepresented facts, statistically it was bad, gave interpretations to minor points in major articles and sometimes misrepresented the points of major articles. Underwager essentially was not doing science. So Underwager as an expert got discredited in many places, although interestingly he still became an expert in the Martensville, Saskatchewan case. More damaging, perhaps, to Underwager's reputation was when he gave an interview in a Journal called "Paedika", it's a pedophile journal out of Amsterdam, Holland in which he said peculiar things about the supposed right of pedophiles to show their love to children any way they wanted. Because of that Paedika interview, Underwager was forced to resign from the FMSF Advisory Board. His wife, Hollida Wakefield, as far as I know, is still on the Foundation's Board.

One of the people on the Board whom I know a little bit about, is Dr. Margaret Singer. She had a long history of working with so-called contraversial religions, what some people call cults. She testified on behalf of Patty Hearst back in the mid 1970's. Much of Margaret's work has been in the context of supporting parents who had a significant strain with the counter culture movement, in which Margaret was intimately involved -- concerned with helping parents re-establish contact, or, if you will get back their adult children who had converted to contraversial religions. She had done some interviews with alleged satanic abuse people but was not convinced by them. Her involvement on this FMSF Board seems to be part of her continuation of support for parents, a continuation of her work with the so-called cults, and possibly with the Hearst family itself. She is a person on the Board who I suspect is very well intentioned, but she is also a supporter of the family. From evidence I have read about the dynamics of the Freyd family, when the kids were growing up, makes that family clearly dysfunctional. I would question Margaret Singer's judgement through her support of the Freyd parents on this particular instance, regardless of the kind of work she does previously fighting abuse in devious religious or therapeutic contexts.

Wayne Morris:

Are you familiar with Dr. Jennifer Freyd's (daughter of Pamela and Peter Freyd who founded the FMSF) recent book, "Betrayal Trauma"? She has a theory around that ... what do you think of it?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

I am aware of it, but can't really comment directly on it. I have a graduate student who just read it, and was really quite impressed by it. What's impressive about what Jennifer has done is that she has taken the personal experience of family tragedy and transformed it into research opportunities. Many of us are in academics because it gives us a vehicle to get at, and engage in the world. It gives us a somewhat systematic and rigorous way to engage in the world. In her case, she is working on very complicated personal issues, but through the rigour of science. As far as the content goes, you would have to rely on other people to get specifics about the content and its accuracy.

Wayne Morris:

We have been talking about cults and other organizations that are allegedly involved in ritual abuse. Can you name any of these groups?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

I am not sure of the groups you have been talking about ... let me say very generally that many of the controversial groups that I hear about are involved in patterned, systematic abuse of their members, often children. People always ask for names and naming groups is always very difficult because of potential lawsuits and whatnot. I can talk about some of the published research that I have done and I'm most comfortable with this because it is in the public realm already. I had done a study of the leader, founder of The Children of God, now called The Family, David Berg, because the group's doctrines had been highly sexualized. It is impossible to understand this group without appreciating the sexual content of their doctrines ... which essentially come directly from its leader. I had written this account, it had been accepted in the Journal of Research in the Social Scientific Study of Religion, was supposed to be published by JAI Press out of Greenwich, Connecticut. The Children of God - The Family - found out about the publication before it came out. They contacted a lawyer in California. The lawyer in California wrote a letter to the publisher, an academic who had not even read the piece, and a group representative himself wrote a letter to the publisher, all insisting that my article not be published, and none of them had even read it. The publisher, Herbert Johnston, did not have liability insurance for his company, and so for fear of a possible lawsuit, he withdrew the article. I had the page proofs in my hands at that time, that's how close the piece was to coming out. What I had argued in the piece was that David Berg himself had gone through some unfortunate sexual experiences himself as a child, that took place in a very restrictive, abusive Christian environment ... a Christian environment that was by no means healthy. It also involved the use of corporal punishment and so on. David Berg had a great deal of sexual confusion, this exploded into the theology he developed when he gained control of the group in the late sixties - The Children of God. So, in essence, Berg translated his sexual confusion into group theology. People could pretty much guess what I was going to argue from the title of the article and so the group has essentially carried out academic censorship. Now the article ended up published, but the place where it got published was a far less prestigious journal.

What we often find in cases of controversial religions that abuse, is that these groups do not have independent monitoring agencies or bodies, that is to say the place where abuse is most likely to happen are in independent religious organizations whose leadership controls any kind of oversight agencies who might look at any kind of board of directors. Having said that however, we know that clearly there has been a long history of child abuse in churches that have this hierarchical management - the cases of abuse in residential schools by Anglicans, the United Church, and of course, the Catholic Church. What happens in these instances, for example the Catholic Church, is that the organization becomes committed to preserving its own public image and preserving its own financial status. Moreover in the Catholic Church, we've got pressures inside the organization to maintain numbers of priests. There is a problem in North America in getting young men into the priesthood, so to open up the practices of priests to examination by external agencies threatens the sheer numbers, not to mention image, financial

matters, and so on. The Catholic Church in many ways has participated in cover ups of early allegations of abuse and the church very clearly now says these policies have changed but every now and then you hear about very aggressive tactics that lawyers representing the church take for its clients. By no means have you heard the last about abuse within mainstream religious organizations. I have concerns about abuse that may be going on in overseas communities where the public ability to gather information and discuss it is not so nearly well developed. In North America we have a press that, despite a number of rather unfortunate constraints on it, from time to time gets out very good stories. For example the kind of work you are doing now, where people talk about very controversial issues in a public forum - a lot of countries overseas don't have these kinds of structures.

I know in a number of controversial groups that I study - groups that have headquarters in overseas countries or ethnically based in overseas countries - many times children from North America end up being sent to a school overseas. When they get sent to these schools overseas, they are separated from their parents, and they are working in environments that have few, if any, external controls. So the possibility of these kids getting abused in these schools is much, much higher than it would be if kids operated in a public school system.

Wayne Morris:

Now I know you have spoken about the involvement of the Masonic Lodge or some members of the Masonic Lodge and allegations towards them of being perpetrators of ritual abuse. Can you talk about how you first received this information?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Early on in my research when people were coming forward with accounts, some accounts appeared about deviant Freemasons - some of the people making allegations were indicating that their fathers had been Freemasons and that somehow their alleged abuse they thought was connected with the Lodge or Freemasons. Occasionally, abuse accounts, and I can't say definitively, but if they were true, seem to have occurred inside Masonic Lodges and so on. I was really quite perplexed by the appearance of Freemasonry in a fairly significant number of accounts. I was not getting any allegations about other kinds of philanthropic or civic groups. I was not getting accounts about Kiwanis or Lions Club or Knights of Columbus or Rotarians or whatnot, it was only allegations about deviances involving Freemasons sometimes in Masonic Lodges. My sense all along is that even if some of these allegations are true, ordinary Masons would be appalled about the allegations I was hearing but nonetheless, I was faced with the dilemma of trying to make sense out of what I was hearing. I undertook an investigation about Freemasonry, and I had already published an encyclopedia about Freemasonry several years earlier, in the 2nd edition of the Canadian Encyclopedia so I had some background. What I found is that related to Freemasonry are countless splinter groups involving just men, sometimes women get involved, in traditions involving high ceremonialism, elaborate ritualism and so on. For example if one goes back several generations, one can even find Masonic connections to a group like the Solar Temple. These are people who, I often call them "ritual junkies". They love the pomp and ceremonialism that

they see in Freemasonry, but they want to go further with it. Freemasonry does not have a developed sense of a demonic figure in it. There aren't these kinds of rigid satanic vs. god images that appear in Christianity. What I did find however were some mentions of Lucifer, but more importantly the sense in some of the upper level rituals, that God was a threefold character. Jahbulon, Jahweh - 'bul' referring to Jahweh - The Ba'al reference is a reference to pagan gods in the bible, old testament gods who required child sacrifice. Ordinary Masons would talk about the god, Jahbulon, and not really think too much about what they were saying. But it is plausible to me that Masonic deviants, these people I call "ritual junkies", might see in this figure you combine both good and evil, you combine a higher god with a god who requires child sacrifice. It is part of my attempt to come up with a plausibility structure as to why deviant Freemasons may be involved in these kinds of allegations, I found a point of entry, you might say, that would allow deviant practitioners to develop rituals in the context of what they thought could be worship to a higher god.

Wayne Morris:

The people making allegations against certain of these deviant Freemasons - do you have a sense of what positions they held within the Masonic organization, whether they were lower or higher ranking Masons?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

I don't know for sure. I know that some of the people who have made allegations (that haven't been proved) have named fairly high ranking Masons. I also know that some ordinary members hear these allegations and they are in disbelief -- to these Masons, these allegations are part of a long history of persecution towards them because of the secrecy and so on. It is certainly not my intent - I have no axe to grind with Freemasons. It is a peculiar group in the context of issues about women's rights and equality and so on - and so there are ways to discuss Freemasonry in the context of male exclusiveness and so on, but I have no axe to grind with the Freemasons at all. Once I got I challenged on the Masonic issue, I started finding out there are people right around North America who have also made allegations that they have been ritually abused by Freemasons. There are a number of organizations based in the States that specifically insist that deviant Freemasons had abused them. Even in Canada, there is one organization whose leader is absolutely convinced that she is a survivor of deviant Masonic abuse. So when I was able to see that the accounts I was getting were part of a larger North American context, I became even more intrigued with the kinds of specific allegations I had been receiving.

Wayne Morris:

As you said, the Masonic Lodge has had a long history of being persecuted. Is there any indication that the allegations being made against them may be part of some kind of propaganda campaign against the Masonic Lodge?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

I am very wary of so-called information that comes out of a conservative Christian context. A number of conservative Christians see Freemasonry as being involved in forms of the occult and devil worship, so organizations that are related to these conservative groups and the information they put out is highly suspect, so I do my best to stay away from that kind of information. I don't get the sense though from most of my informants that they have these kinds of axes to grind about Freemasonry. They don't seem to be involved in these conservative Christian contexts. Most of them have no interpretative context in which to place their own memories about the Freemasons. For them they feel extremely isolated with these kinds of accounts. They have no sense of other people in North America making these kinds of allegations. I cannot place most of the accounts that I have received in a context of some sort of vengeance against the Masons.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel that the people you have come in contact with making allegations have any kind of knowledge of what Freemasonry is about?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

I certainly don't get that sense from people. Again, these are people for the most part women, and as you know women are excluded from Masonic ritual and practice, so it wouldn't be impossible for them to gain internal knowledge about Masonic rituals, but it takes a lot of effort. You have to go out and actively seek the information. I just don't get any sense that these people have a vendetta, or at least most of the people, against Freemasonry.

Wayne Morris:

Within the accounts coming from the survivors, do you get the sense that what they are telling you in terms of the rituals, are specifically Masonic, are there specific Masonic elements to the rituals themselves?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

Some of the contents of the rituals seem to take place in Masonic Lodges. Many people talk about alters, many people talk about black and white floors, some people talk about pillars in the ceremonial area, and so on. I have had some people who have had these memories, and try to get a context for them, because their fathers are Masons. They will actually try to get into Masonic Lodges so they can look at them and see if the Lodges have any semblance or similarity to what they are recalling. Ordinary Masons would be appalled at these kinds of things. I have no absolutely no indication that any ordinary Masonic ritual is involved ... anything even close to child abuse. It's the deviants within Freemasonry, and possibly some of these splinter groups that hold the most concern for me. It is entirely plausible for me to imagine that deviant Freemasons would pull some material from some of the extremist writings of

Aleister Crowley or take some of his statements about children and sex literally, or take some of his statements about child sacrifice or human sacrifice and take them literally and build rituals around them. The Crowley-ites insisted that he was talking metaphorically, but if it is written down, any tradition is going to have fundamentalists and literalists. People who read it, think it is true, then act upon it.

Wayne Morris:

Are you aware of what the response has been from the Masonic Lodge to the allegations concerning ritual abuse, and has there been any attempt at any kind of internal investigation?

Dr. Stephen Kent:

I am not aware of any kind of internal investigation. I met with some Masons in Thunder Bay and my impression was that what I was talking about was so far from their experience inside Freemasonry, that they couldn't even grasp what I was saying. It would be unfortunate to make judgements based on a meeting of just a couple of hours, but I had no indication that these particular people were involved in any way with what I was hearing. In fact, during the meeting they invited me to explore Freemasonry and I declined the invitation. I think most Freemasons say these allegations are nonsense. I had one practicing Mason contact me, because he was concerned. I had another practicing Mason contact me because he saw me as part of this anti-Masonic movement and thought what I was saying was dangerous and inaccurate. I have had some responses from Freemasons but not a lot. I have some friends, not close friends, who are Masons and this stuff seems to be wholly outside their experience but I have gotten repeated accounts, and they are similar to those from right across North America.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to thank you very much. It has been extremely fascinating talking to you, and thanks for joining us in this radio series.

Dr. Stephen Kent:

It is my pleasure to speak about a very controversial and contentious issue.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 14

Peter Tooney Interview

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

This next segment is part of CBC-CBQ radio Thunder Bay coverage of the Making Up For Lost Time, conference/workshop series dealing with ritual abuse that took place in 1994-95. We are going to hear a response to the allegations of Masonic ritual abuse by Peter Tooney, a retired police officer and Mason living in the Thunder Bay area. I would like to thank CBC-CBQ radio and producer Don Edwards for allowing us to include this coverage in our series. You are listening to CKLN 88.1

DON EDWARDS, CBC-CBQ RADIO

Joining me now in the studio is Peter Tooney. He is an active member of the Masonic Order here in Thunder Bay. Mr. Tooney, welcome to the program. You have just heard the interview we ran, and I am sure you heard about the conference on in Thunder Bay. How much credence do you give these allegations of ritual abuse by Masons?

Peter Tooney:

None whatsoever. If I can explain, Gerald. The funds that were put forward by the Ministry of the NDP government was for a workshop on ritual and sexual abuse. There has been a lady within the organization locally that is sponsoring this so-called function, and all the more luck to them. I have no objection to that. In fact, if we could have any input into it, we would be happy to. But the fact that she has now mentioned an organization, namely the Masons, and accused them of a horrendous crime I think is totally irresponsible. And I think there is an onus on The Stone Angels now to have this person come forward and substantiate the claim, okay? Failing to do that, it is a total irresponsible, spontaneous utterance by this lady, and I am talking about Lynne Moss-Sharman.

Don Edwards:

What are you going to do about it?

Peter Tooney:

I am trying to counter it by talking to people such as yourself. We are not backing off in any way. If someone wants to talk about the Masonic Order, I am here to discuss that.

Don Edwards:

Well you know, I want to talk to you a little bit about the Masonic Order. When listening to Dr. Kent a minute ago, he said it was possible that Masons "might", he said "might" because of the cases he has investigated over the years, "might" be involved in this without any support from the Masonic Order itself. Do you see that as a possibility?

Peter Tooney:

No. I can take even an article in The Toronto Star on January 9th, if I can. This is an article by Donna Laframboise. She is a freelance reporter with that organization and her bottom line says that a study released last fall by the National Centre on Child Abuse and Neglect in the United States had examined nearly 12,000 allegations of satanic ritual abuse and found not one could be substantiated. This was funded by government money, just two weeks prior to this thing. Now the government, this is the NDP government, has given another \$15,000 to fund another organization and this same lady's bottom line is saying, "so tell me how do I get \$15,000 government money to hold a conference about something that doesn't exist?"

Don Edwards:

Well Mr. Tooney, what's the bottom line here? Why are so many people accusing the Masons of this? Where is this coming from? Out of the thin air? I mean, there are a lot of accusations not only in this province, but as we have just heard, in Alberta as well. What's happening?

Peter Tooney:

What you heard from Dr. Kent was that he has received reports, none of them have been substantiated, and he is the first to indicate this. It was indicated by him in his news release to the Chronicle Journal.

Don Edwards:

But why do you think you are the target? I mean it isn't the Lions Club, the Rotary Club, Elks Club -- why the Masons?

Peter Tooney:

There is and always has been, an anti-Masonic movement. In fact one time in the United States there was an anti-Masonic party. This has gone by the board. I don't know. I can't speak for those people. I can speak for myself, as a Mason, and by no means am I giving the official word of the Grand Lodge of Canada or the Province of Ontario, or of the eight Lodges in the city. I can tell you what Masonry is about. I can tell you that they and the organizations that are involved with them donate over \$540,000 MILLION DOLLARS to charitable organizations. That comes out to about 1.4 MILLION DOLLARS A DAY and they fund things such as RESEARCH INTO SCHIZOPHRENIA, to autistic children, to the Shrine Hospitals, to the Sick Children's Hospital, the help fund, Hearing for Every Living Person. They give upwards of I don't know how many hundreds of thousands of dollars for bursaries to university students, for Masons and non-Masons.

Don Edwards:

Mr. Tooney, do you think it would be useful for the Masons to look into this at all, or simply just to dismiss it?

Peter Tooney:

The Masons are totally aware of this. It has been discussed at the Grand Lodge Hearings. I will tell you one thing. Masonry is a private organization, such as the Elks, such as any fraternity within the city. It is not a religious order. It's main principles are to make good people better, okay? It doesn't profess to be a religion, although they have ministers, they have people from every walk of life who belong to it. Throughout the world, there are 6 million Masons which if you take the world population, is a very minority.

Don Edwards:

I guess for a lot of people, there is a sense of secrecy about this group, that perhaps they are not as well known as the Lion's Club, they are not as open perhaps as again to use an example the Lion's ... how would you react to that?

Peter Tooney:

I don't know why you would say that. The Masonic buildings in Thunder Bay, as in any other city, are recognized by the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Province of Ontario ... they are well marked. You mentioned the Legion. There is the Ortona Legion on Dease Street, which I am a member of. There is also the Masonic Lodge or Temple on Dease Street.

Don Edwards:

Okay, can anybody join the Masons, let's put it that way ...

Peter Tooney:

If you have strong moral beliefs, if you believe in the Supreme Being, you could apply to join the Masons. One of the requisites is that you must be 21 years of age, have good moral character. The only person I would say who can't join the Masons, is an atheist because he doesn't believe in the Supreme Being or God. It does not restrict membership on any basis of race, colour or creed, or religion. So any religion, any race, any colour.

Don Edwards:

What sort of screening process are people put through when they do join?

Peter Tooney:

Masonry in the first place does not pursue members. The person who joins the Masonic Order must ask for an application and volunteer to join. When they file their application, it is put before the Lodge, and it's gotta be sponsored by two members. They have a Character Committee that interviews not only the Mason, but also the Mason's Family because it is not in our realm to take food off the table, or to cause dissension within the family. What we want to know, not only from the Mason, is he able to join, can he afford it, is his family behind him on this? If his spouse or members of the family are a little upset, we try and urge the person to reconsider and down the road, if things change, then we would be glad to see him come again. It's not within our realm to cause dissension within that family union.

Don Edwards:

Mr. Tooney, do you feel personally attacked in any way about what has happened? How do you respond personally to this?

Peter Tooney:

Personally, when I read the article, I was appalled. And I am speaking not only as a Mason, but as a citizen of Thunder Bay. And I base this on a few principles. Namely if a parent hears a complaint from a child, they are bound to listen to that child and believe it, because that's within the family unit. If a person goes to a therapist and lays a complaint, the therapist has an obligation to believe that person and that's the only way they can get to the bottom of it. I have no objections with these things at all. And this is what this conference should have been all about. But when a person in a responsible position comes out and makes a public statement, accusing an organization of this alleged abuse that she suffered, then I think it is irresponsible on her part if she does not come forward and substantiate that. And failing to do it, I think should result in one of two things. She should be asked to retract it, or she should be asked to step down, particularly because the funding for this conference comes from public money.

Don Edwards:

Mr. Tooney. Thanks for joining us this morning.

Peter Tooney:

My pleasure.

Kathy Alex:

....creating a controversy in Thunder Bay. A professor at the University of Alberta is to lead a discussion on ritual torture by Masons. Survivors of abuse can attend, so can social workers. But one Mason who wanted to attend has been told the meeting is closed to him, and other Masons. Shane Judge reports:

Shane Judge CBQ:

The four day long workshop begins Wednesday. It is put on by a group calling itself The Stone Angels. Lynne Moss-Sharman speaks for the group. She says there are sixty people in Thunder Bay who say as children they were victims of organized, repeated physical and sexual abuse by adults. They say this abuse took place within the context of a ceremony that had a religious, magical or supernatural connotation. Peter Tooney doesn't have a problem with a government grant going to The Stone Angels to study ritual abuse, but the retired police officer and active Mason says he is upset he can't hear what will be said about Masonic ritual torture, especially after Moss-Sharman has said publicly there are victims in Thunder Bay.

Peter Tooney:

I am upset that an organization, namely the Masonic organization, has been smeared by this lady and as a result I feel we should have recourse to address people at that meeting, and to see if this unsubstantiated complaint if there is anything to it.

Shane Judge:

Moss-Sharman says there is nothing wrong with taxpayers money being used to hold a closed meeting. She says it is done to protect the safety and confidentiality of the survivors:

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

I find it really ironic, and in some ways I guess, amusing, that a white male secret society would kick up such a media fuss about not being allowed into a meeting or a gathering because no one is allowed to go their meetings, or their rituals ...

Shane Judge:

Moss-Sharman says Tooley can find out all he wants from the professor on his own before or after the workshop. He (Dr. Stephen Kent) will be speaking Friday night.

Shane Judge, CBC News Thunder Bay

Wayne Morris:

No you are not listening to CBC. This is CKLN 88.1 and we just heard an interview done by CBC in Thunder Bay with Peter Tooley, a retired policeman and Mason, speaking to the allegations of ritual abuse against Freemasons.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 15

Judy Steed Interview

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

In the final segment this morning, is an interview with Judy Steed, again as part of CBC's coverage for Making Up For Lost Time conference, a ritual abuse survivor workshop series put on by The Stone Angels in Thunder Bay and funded by the Ministry of Community and Social Services, Ministry of Northern Development and Mines, and Ministry for Women's Issues. Judy Steed is a reporter for The Toronto Star and has covered issues of child sexual abuse and ritual abuse.

Don Edwards CBC-CBQ:

We are joined by Judy Steed. Judy is with The Toronto Star and she is first on the podium at the conference. Judy, thanks for joining me on Northwest Noon. How do you know ritual abuse exists?

Judy Steed:

I encountered it very unsuspectingly when I was assigned to cover a trial in 1991 of a man named Billy Elliot who is from Prescott, Ontario. I didn't know that I was going to encounter my first ritual abuse trial, but lo and behold, the police had evidence that Billy Elliot had been in the habit of digging up bodies from the graveyard, pulling the heads off skeletons, and engaging in these kind of makeshift, basement rites where a bunch of adults would dress up in costumes, disguising their faces and they would sexually abuse children. This has all been documented. The adults all corroborated each other's stories and they were convicted, so that was my first glimpse into this kind of group sexual abuse of children, or ritual abuse.

Don Edwards:

Have you had your eyes opened since that first glimpse.

Judy Steed:

Yeah, and I have to say I understand why people don't want to believe that this stuff happens, because it is really frightening and horrific, but I think that if we think about even what we have seen on these Airborne Regiment tapes about the ways that these men behaved in groups, that this is a type of group behaviour - these initiation rites are on a spectrum that relates to this ritual abuse conference and the type of activity that we are talking about.

Don Edward:

Is there a certain profile on these types of individuals Judy?

Judy Steed:

From what I have seen so far, you are looking all across the so-called socioeconomic spectrum. In Prescott the people were "white trash", they were people who had been on welfare for generations and basically seemed to have nothing to do but sit around all day and abuse children. But since I wrote a piece in The Star last week saying that ritual abuse does exist and recounting some of my experiences within my research, I have received a letter from a woman minister in the Anglican Church whose father was the leader of a cult back in the 1960's. Naturally I was skeptical about this claim, so I went through and (this is part of a breaking story I am working on right now) looked through our research files, and sure enough in 1968 there were these banner headlines about Devil Cult Priest who had been running this cult out of St. Matthias Anglican Church in downtown Toronto and a young teenage girl had died in this cult. I am going to interview the daughter of this Anglican minister, but this just goes to show that here is another case from 1968 that was documented, there was a coroner's inquest, there was all this kind of publicity into it, but we all forget. We don't know these things have happened in the past.

Don Edwards:

Eyewitnesses are critical in something like this. Did this daughter actually see her father involved in the cult?

Judy Steed:

Yes. It was a group and she grew up in it. As she said to me on the phone, she watched the evolution of her father into this cult fanatic.

Don Edwards:

People don't want to believe this goes on. How much testimony is there out there that ritual abuse actually exists?

Judy Steed:

From what I have seen, because we are talking about behaviour that is on the spectrum as we know - we can talk about the initiation rites that used to happen at fraternities - most of those have been banned now because young people were getting killed. I remember my father telling me about initiation rites at Queen's University in Kingston at his medical school back in the thirties, and the kind of grotesque tortures, and that a young man died then. So that is linked to the Airborne Regiment stuff, and to gang rapes which we also know have happened, and then there was a story last week in Cambridge, Ontario where a little two year old girl died in an exorcism cult where the mother and father and next door neighbour were involved in this so-called charismatic prayer cult where they were exorcising evil demons from this little baby, and she died. This is another example of cult activity that is right out there in plain view if you will.

Don Edwards:

Judy, when you get to the conference, what points are you going to try to establish with everybody then?

Judy Steed:

Because I am not an expert in any deep way, I am just a reporter, and I just cover stories, so I can only talk about what I know is real, and what really exists. I am going to talk about linking the obvious contemporary examples that we see around us, which I think are pieces of the puzzle about this aspect of human behaviour, of abusive human behaviour in groups, and how peer pressure in different kinds of groups can force people who are otherwise decent people to do things that are otherwise unspeakably horrible. I think it's an aspect of human behaviour that terrifies us. Look at what happened in Nazi Germany. There were otherwise decent German people, but because of peer pressure and because of the dominant ideology of the Nazis, these otherwise decent German people did hideous things to the Jews ... killing them in the concentration camps. As I try to grapple with it myself, and why we go into this state of this frenzy of denial - I think it is because this behaviour makes us sense how thin the veneer of civilization is, and I think it terrifies us about the potential for brutal anarchy and I am trying to understand in a compassionate way what causes the frenzy of denial.

Don Edwards:

You know that this conference is already under a lot of fire, for a number of reasons. How significant do you think the conference is?

Judy Steed:

I think it's extremely important, and I think it is amazing that it is happening in Thunder Bay, and perhaps it could only happen in a smaller centre. Thunder Bay has received an enormous amount of publicity across the continent now because you are hosting the first conference that I know of that is dealing up front with ritual abuse and with many other contraversial subjects, and the Masonic abuse

aspect is also very interesting and I can understand again why many Masons would be very upset and feel that their reputation is being impugned. But I think this relates also to the Airborne Regiment and we have seen all these distinguished retired members of the Airborne Regiment saying that the Regiment should not have been disbanded, and it was a wonderful Regiment, and I am sure there were lots of good people in the Airborne Regiment, just as I am sure there are lots of good Masons who don't know what other Masons may be doing.

Don Edwards:

One last thought to you Judy. Why did you agree to come and talk to the people here?

Judy Steed:

Because I feel that as a journalist, our responsibility is to really seek the truth, and to shine the spotlight on aspects of society that we haven't looked at, and that's what I am paid to do, and I am in a fortunate position that I am able to do it without negative repercussions to myself, so I am happy to participate in seeking the truth about a very controversial issue.

Don Edwards:

Thanks for joining us today.

Wayne Morris:

That was an interview with Judy Steed, author of "OUR LITTLE SECRET: Confronting Child Sexual Abuse in Canada", Random House Canada, Toronto, 1994. Next week we will be hearing an interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman, the coordinator of the Making Up For Lost Time conference and also the Canadian contact for ACHES-MC, the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control. Currently ACHES-MC is engaged in a campaign to call for US Presidential Hearings and a Canadian Commission of Inquiry into the mind control experimental abuses. Transcripts of this series are available at www.mk.net/~mcf You have been listening to The International Connection here on CKLN 88.1.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 16

Interview with **Lynne Moss-Sharman** **ACHES-MC Canada Contact**

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

Producer/Interviewer **Wayne Morris:**

Good morning. You have tuned into another International Connection for another Sunday, and we are in the midst of a radio series on mind control in Canada and the USA. Last week, we heard an interview with Dr. Stephen Kent talking about ritual abuse allegations against Freemasons. Also as part of CBC's coverage for the ***Making up for Lost Time*** conference/workshop series, put on from November 1994 to June 1995 in Thunder Bay by a group called The Stone Angels. We heard [Peter Tooey](#), a Mason in Thunder Bay respond to allegations of Masonic ritual abuse. Also we heard an interview with [Judy Steed](#) about the subject. Today we are going to hear an interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman. Lynne is the Canada contact for [ACHES-MC](#) (Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control) and she was the coordinator for the Making Up For Lost Time conference. We will go to that interview now.

I am on the line now with Lynne Moss-Sharman a survivor of mind control experimentation, and an advocate for other survivors. Welcome to the International Connection Lynne.

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

Thanks Wayne, I am really glad to be speaking here this morning.

Wayne Morris:

I wonder if you could briefly describe for our listeners what had happened to you. I will get into more detail, but just kind of summarize what happened to you.

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

I am a survivor of child mind control experimentation which was funded by the CIA, primarily in the 1950's in Southern Ontario and in Upper State New York. I grew up in Toronto until age 3 on Elm Street and Maria Street near the railway tracks, and then spent the rest of my childhood and adolescence in Hamilton.

Wayne Morris:

Just before we go into more detail about what you went through, I would like to talk about what you are doing now. You are the founder of The Stone Angels support group. I wonder if you could talk about that.

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

The Stone Angels was formed in Thunder Bay in 1993. I had been in therapy myself for quite a long time, and began to come in contact with other survivors of cult ritual abuse at that point, and was able to speak with over sixty adult survivors of ritual cult abuse. Many of them are from Thunder Bay and Northwestern Ontario, but a great number of them had moved here from other cities in the country. There was a great need to begin asking for services to be provided for survivors, and we began producing The Stone Angels Journal in 1993 with Volume 1 of survivors' writings and drawings, and I have just been working on completing Volume 6b on Mind Control In The Modern Age. We essentially began bringing cult ritual abuse to light and that progressed, as we began to hear more from survivors, into the dialogue about the mind control experimentation that had in fact been going on all over the country.

Wayne Morris:

You focused on specific issues with your release of The Stone Angels information package. Maybe we could talk about the different issues that you have released, and what they have focused on.

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

Again, initially it was an overview and personal descriptions of having gone through cult ritual abuse, and then we began to realize that a great percentage of the survivors had also been involved in Masonic cult ritual abuse. Their fathers or their grandfathers were Masons or Shriners, again in different parts of the country, and we started looking much more closely at that because it seemed to be a common thread. Once the Presidential Hearing had been conducted in Washington in 1995 and the survivors of childhood mind control experimentation came forward with their testimony and that became part of the

public record -- we were then able to publicly come forward with the information about the mind control experimentation that had been described by certain survivors, and the military connection began to come in there, and again the Masonic was also a common thread. Volume 6a was the first issue that we devoted entirely to mind control in Canada and it gives a bit of an historical perspective from World War II onwards, and Volume 6b brings in more experiences, drawings and documentation by American survivors. It's really curious to see the similarities between the experiences of women and men who were raised in Canada, as Canadian citizens, and those experiences described by USA citizens. It seems that wherever there was an American military base in Canada ... we started looking at NORAD and the DEW Line ... wherever there was an American military base we would then see a clustering of survivors who had grown up there, if not on the base itself, then as part of the community that was adjacent to a military base.

Wayne Morris:

Can you tell us typically how children are introduced to this sort of thing?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

There is a certain element of intergenerational cult abuse, but the common denominator again is that usually the father was in one of the armed forces - either Canadian or American - and whether there was a predilection for pedophilia and cult involvement prior to that particular father joining the military is a question that really needs to be answered. Almost all of the survivors - certainly over 90% - describe having been either consciously or wittingly offered up to the cult abuse and then to the mind control experimentation that followed. This wasn't a situation where children were secretly taken away from their parents during the day or on overnight visits or weekend visits elsewhere. There was conscious knowledge by either one or both parents and they were actively involved in making sure the children arrived where they were supposed to arrive. This is especially devastating. There is a really big statement that needs to be made at this point in history as well. When we think of the Third Reich and when we think of Hitler and the Nazis targeting for extermination 'the Other' - what happened following World War II is that the survivors who are coming forward are the generation of children who were offered up by their own families.

Wayne Morris:

This is something that is just so hard to believe - how a parent could offer up their own children to this kind of thing - but I think we have to put things into context here and what, primarily the fathers, have been involved in. You mentioned that very often the father is in one of the various armed forces, and also involved somehow in cults. What kind of cults are participating in this, and you mentioned the Masonic as well? Is the cult part of that structure or does it operate as a separate thing?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

If we start looking at the people, the men, who are put in positions of power in the military, in the government, in any given municipality - and again say across Canada, and again certainly across the United States - the white male secret society, the Masons, seems to be a prerequisite for having any sort of authority and they have traditionally certainly been involved in the military itself. I believe all but two Presidents of the United States were Masons - Ronald Reagan was inducted into the Scottish Rite in the Oval Office of the White House - and certainly the cults are very secret and they practice behind the scenes, so to speak, in Anglican Churches, Episcopalian Churches, the Mormon Church ... a number of churches have come forward. Research has been conducted by Dr. Stephen Kent, a sociologist at University of Alberta who researches cult practices, deviant religions and it is a focus of his work that the Masons seem to be the secret society who come up over and over again whenever cult practices are disclosed by survivors or investigated by researchers.

Wayne Morris:

I understand you had organized the Making Up For Lost Time conference in Thunder Bay back in 1994, which was really the first conference of its kind - a very important one because of that. What were your experiences organizing that conference, and what did you hope to accomplish?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

At the time of applying for grant applications to hold Making Up For Lost Time - it was actually a series of three conferences that began in November 1994 and ended in June 1995 - at that point I had come in contact with over sixty survivors of ritual abuse in childhood, just here in Thunder Bay alone. Many of the agencies here in the city had become fairly open about the number of clients they were seeing, and everyone was looking for information. The goal of Making Up For Lost Time was to bring the information and the experiences of survivors and of therapists as well into a community context so that people would be able to receive some education and instruction on how to deal with clients, including children, who were coming in with these problems. Also to put it into the abuse continuum in a sense as well, that this was severe childhood sexual, ritual trauma and that it had to be included in the abuse continuum. In a sense it was a way of making the information available, and to make it safe for people to begin talking about it. It was also really, really essential to bring the survivors together and this was a survivor-driven conference - it wasn't organized by an agency- it wasn't organized by professionals.

Wayne Morris:

What level of community involvement did take place at the conference?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

We designed the conference so it was appropriate for both Native and non-Native agency workers. We had representation and participation from Beendigen, the Native women's shelter and now women's and men's counselling unit, and they work with children too; the Canadian Mental Health Association; the

Children's Aid Society; Ontario College of Physicians and Surgeons; the battered women's shelters here in Thunder Bay - and we actually received our direct sponsorship from Faye Peterson Transition House; representation from Confederation College; the Refugee and Immigrant Women's Office; Family Services Thunder Bay; Ojibway Family Services; Geraldton Mental Health Services; Hoshizaki House - a northwestern Ontario based shelter for battered women; the Indian Friendship Centre; Kenora Sexual Assault Centre; Lakehead Psychiatric Hospital; Lakehead Regional Family Centre; Lakehead University; the London Sexual Assault Centre; the Ojibway Tribal Family Services; Meno Bimahdzewin Child and Family Services; the Ottawa Sexual Assault Support Centre; Oakland Place - Women in Crisis, Algoma; People Allied for Change Through Empowerment, the psychiatric survivors advocacy group in Thunder Bay; the Plummer Hospital Sexual Assault Care Centre in Sault Ste. Marie; Thunder Bay Police; representation from Toronto Rape Crisis Centre; representation from the Wunnemin Health Council which is a band council service group from a reserve that is primarily Ojibway speaking. We had students who volunteered and participated from the Department of Social Work and Psychology, including post graduate, from Lakehead University. Students who volunteered from the Departments of Aboriginal Studies and Social Services at Confederation College. There was also registration from post-graduate studies in psychology from Carleton University and the University of Manitoba in Winnipeg.

Wayne Morris:

So a lot of these groups were looking for information and to sensitize themselves to these issues. Did you get feedback from them afterwards as to what they got out of the conference?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

I think the people who attended obviously were people who had come across it in practice, and were unable to locate any information or to concretely receive any validation that what they were experiencing wasn't an anomaly, peculiar to their own lack of experience. I think a lot of people who have worked in direct service with children and adolescents and adults, whether it is in addictions or in corrections or in direct crisis counselling - a lot of people have been really quite frightened when clients start to describe what has actually happened to them. And the information is so horrifying, I can't imagine how overwhelming it would be to a worker in a small agency, or a worker in an isolated area to hear their client describe what had been done to them and not really be able to put their hands on any information or have any peer consultation about this. It is certainly a taboo in our society to begin with ... There was a great relief and empowerment and strengthening that came about in the service providers themselves, and a lot of networking began.

Wayne Morris:

And the survivors themselves who attended the conference - how did they feel empowered by the conference?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

For many of the survivors - and they came from Alberta, Saskatchewan, Manitoba, all over Ontario and one survivor from New Brunswick - for some it was the first time they had ever attended any sort of gathering where they were able to meet other survivors. I think one of the most empowering aspects was that a lot of the material was being presented in an academic, objective way -- survivors came to realize that they weren't alone with their perceptions or their experiences -- but that this issue was being taken seriously by a broader research and service delivery community. Just to be there as a survivor, and to see 40 other women and some of the men who were coming forward at that time was tremendously empowering for survivors. I saw many of them begin to speak for the first time. You take away the element of being "crazy", being isolated ... I saw some of the survivors begin to give material to students who were seeking information. One survivor actually made a videotape of one of her flashbacks which was to be used by three mental health workers out in the region. People began information sharing and they became less fearful for their own safety as well when they realized how many other survivors were out there. There was a great deal of laughter. I have to say that as well. Many survivors are really creative, and very bright people who are excluded in many ways from participating in society at large because they have such a hard time functioning. On that level alone, being able to laugh, and to share, and to speak the same language with other survivors - it's hard to put into words what being able to be understood by other people, other women who have gone through the same thing - how much that means.

Wayne Morris:

I can imagine that survivors who are trying to articulate what happened to them in the general public would be met with incredulousness and would find it very hard to come out and speak about it. Approximately how many survivors did attend the conferences?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

There were approximately 40 survivors who attended each of the three sessions. I was actually quite amazed at the number of survivors who did attend, but I had seen so much fear, and a lot of it was validated fear. Survivors have ended up in hospital from being stabbed or beaten up, they are threatened and harassed by cult members - it was a very dangerous thing to do - a very courageous act for a survivor to come to a gathering.

Wayne Morris:

Who else did you invite to the conference to speak from the academic world or from the therapist community?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

The first workshop that was held in November 1994 - the primary presenter at that one was Shirley

Turcotte who is a registered clinical consultant and therapist based in Vancouver, B.C. A lot of people know Shirley from the NFB film that she made called "To A Safer Place". Shirley is a survivor herself and a therapist. She was born to a Native father and a non-Native mother in Winnipeg where she was raised, and it was a cult setting. She was used for child pornography as well. Shirley was an extraordinarily dynamic speaker. We also invited at that time, an Elder, Louise Shebagegit from Sabiskong Reserve near Nestor Falls, and Louise was there 24 hours a day throughout the duration of the conference there in the hotel. She was able to act as an Elder, and provide protection and healing for anyone who was having a difficult time or who wanted to seek the guidance of an Elder about it.

When I first called through to Nestor Falls to try and find Louise and ask her if she would come and do this for us, one of her relatives answered the telephone. The message was delivered to Louise, secondhand in a sense, and we asked if she would come and help The Stone Angels at this conference. When I went to pick Louise up at the bus terminal, there she was, having arrived on the Greygoose Bus with her medicine bag and her gym bag with her clothes - and she was really surprised when she met me, because she thought Hell's Angels had invited her to come to Thunder Bay to do a healing! And she gathered up all her courage, and there she was at the bus terminal, ready to act as an Elder and as a spiritual advisor to Hell's Angels, and we had a really good laugh about that one.

I just thought any Elder who was prepared at the drop of a hat to come and work with Hell's Angels had a lot going for her spiritually ...

Then that was followed by the January 1995 portion of Making Up For Lost Time. That was a more involved list of presenters. Judy Steed spoke - she had at that point just released "Our Little Secret: Confronting Child Sexual Abuse in Canada".

Pam Gummer and Ruth Chamberlain-Belagus were the two social workers involved in the Prescott Community Advisory Committee on multi-victim, multi-perpetrator crimes against children, spoke as well. Pam and Ruth had been involved in the case in Prescott where 50 adults were formally charged, and I think about 234 children were rescued from situations where ritual abuse was involved. All of the adults who were charged were found to be guilty. Pam and Ruth, because of their direct family-child agency service orientation, were very, very important to have speak to our community itself. They spoke about the procedures that they had to go through in order to ensure that the children's interests were served - the documentation that they obtained, the testing they had to go through. One thing that really stayed in my mind was that they had to set up a quonset hut for art therapy - they needed a really large facility because there were over 230 children who had been impacted in a multi-generational setting in a very small community.

Another presenter at that conference was Dr. Louise Million. She is a psychologist, and co-author of "Breaking the Silence" - the report on the abuse and torture experiences of First Nations people in residential schools - that report had been commissioned by the Assembly of First Nations.

Another speaker was Dr. Connie Kristiansen, who is a psychology professor at Carleton University in

Ottawa, and Connie is a very well known researcher on the source and impact of the supposed false memory syndrome, and the recovered memory movement. Another speaker was Dr. Stephen Kent, a sociologist at the University of Alberta. His presentation was "Deviant Scripturalism and Allegations of Masonic Ritual Abuse". Dr. Kent specializes in primarily research and published writings about ritual practices within the Masonic men's society, and also within the Mormon church because there are many links between those two institutions.

There was a community panel on the Saturday afternoon, "The Ethics of Confidentiality - Who Is The Silence Protecting?" The moderator for the panel was Brenda Small, who is a Cree lawyer from James Bay who teaches in the Aboriginal Law division at Confederation College. Her specialty is the concept of Native or Aboriginal Law as opposed to the laws, the judicial process that is part of our dominant culture. The panel participants were Kerry Bourret, who is a counsellor/ therapist at Family Services Thunder Bay and who has almost ten years experience in working very successfully with cult survivors, trauma survivors, mind control survivors. Also Constable Ken Davies, who is one of the two-person Criminal Investigation Dept. at Thunder Bay Police. He and another officer specialize in the area of cult activity, cult abuse as well.

So that January session was very comprehensive, and what I wanted to do there was to cover every possible aspect - the child aspect ... how agencies could deal with it. The parallels within the First Nations communities - the parallels in the kinds of organized torture and abuse that had taken place in residential schools. The impact and the acceleration of False Memory Syndrome Foundation. The evidence and research documentation about Masonic ritual abuse which is a big problem in this community as in many others in North America, Britain, Australia. And then to have the community panel - we are really fortunate to have some extraordinarily committed and very perceptive and bright professionals working here in the community in Thunder Bay. There are people working here who - I guess people are surprised when they realize the level of research and service that is actually occurring in this very isolated region.

The third and final section of Making Up For Lost Time was a workshop by Alexandra Rogers, who is also a survivor and therapist, based in the United States. Alexandra was raised in a masonic, military cult in the state of Maine and she was a programmer, trained to be a programmer throughout her childhood. I think that particular conference workshop setting - to have a survivor who has managed to break the programming and escape from the cult, and who is now able to work professionally with survivors and therapists - to break the code for them on how to deal with certain programs that have been indoctrinated in clients - also for survivors to be able to listen to this extraordinary woman who had been through all of the same practices, tortures and abuses, and had actually been a torturer herself - for her to stand up there and talk about the kinds of interventions that had brought her over on the side of being a survivor and not a practitioner or participant any more - it was one of the most powerful things that happened throughout the duration of the three part conference series. Alexandra is 33 years old. Her husband was also there. He is an artist and also a cult survivor who was raised in Toronto, and had formerly been involved in animation production.

This was a really interesting time in Ontario's history. Unbeknownst to us, there were five other

communities in the province who were also hosting conferences, workshops or gatherings specifically about ritual abuse. One took place in Kitchener in February, 1995. One in Ottawa in February. One in Belleville in February. Another in Ottawa in March, and another in Kingston in June. So from our first gathering in November, our second in January and the third in June -- in that six to eight month period -- there were 8 or 9 gatherings happening around the province. So what we were doing wasn't happening in isolation - we are not a curiosity of a community. What we were doing was part of a much larger breaking the silence throughout the province of Ontario.

Wayne Morris:

Do you know if any of the other conferences made the links between ritual abuse and mind control experimentation?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

No, nor did they talk about masonic ritual abuse. I sensed at the time that if we were going to present this information, and if people were going to go to all the trouble of getting to Thunder Bay from other parts of the province, or from other provinces, that it was essential that we encapsulate the information and that we put the whole notion of ritual abuse into a much broader historical context. I know some of the other groups were very fearful of bringing that kind of information forward. We certainly brought the masonic information forward and we paid for that in lots of ways. The mind control experimentation wasn't addressed directly at that time. There were private conversations about it that went on at the gatherings, and actually I think the extent of the mind control experimentation -- coming to know about it -- was a byproduct of advertising - particularly about the masonic connection. I put a few small advertisements in the Globe & Mail, notifications about the upcoming conferences - and just the three or four words describing the masonic connection generated phone calls and letters from survivors across Canada who described themselves as being masonic survivors, living in terror. They were invariably the daughters of Masons, or Scottish Rite or Shriners. They began describing, again from all across Canada, memories of what could only be described as mind control experimentation. Those fragments began to come forward back then in November 1994.

Wayne Morris:

There were some public statements about masonic involvement in ritual abuse in the media, at the time of the conference and shortly afterwards in which they had a chance to respond, and they denied all the allegations that were brought forth. Has there been further responses from the masonic lodge since the conference, or any further communication?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

There was a really well organized - I can only call it an attack - by the masons when the January portion of the conference was coming to the media's attention and I am going to speak about Thunder Bay,

because there was a great deal of media coverage here in the city about it. There was a fax campaign where then Premier Bob Rae received faxes from masons all over the province denouncing what The Stone Angels were doing in Thunder Bay. I had messages left on my answering machine at that point, day after day, from masons and wives of masons in Northwestern Ontario, including a call from the wife of a mason up in Moose Factory and also the publisher of a newspaper in Dryden who refused to print the notice about the conference itself because her husband was a mason. So she chose as publisher and editor of a regional newspaper to not let people know there was such a gathering. There was a public outcry by the masons that they were not allowed to come and attend our conference, and we were very explicit and very clear about masons not being allowed to attend. Registration was closed to survivors, therapists and service providers only -- that's who it was designed for. I received a series of calls from two particular masons over a period of time here in Thunder Bay. One of them was a retired policeman, Peter Tooley, who also went on television denouncing what we were doing. At that point I was fairly naive. I didn't have access at that time to all of the information that was available - primarily USA publications who had also been asking questions about the Masons. So I was operating in a bit of an information vacuum at the time.

I had come across some information (in a library encyclopedia of organizations) stating that the Scottish Rite in the USA funded, out of their charitable donations, research on schizophrenia. I can remember reading that and thinking how curious, how chilling, that the upper echelon within the Masonic secret society would choose to use their charitable monies to fund research on schizophrenia which is very similar in some ways, to the diagnosis of Multiple Personality Disorder or Dissociative Identity Disorder which is displayed by 99% of the survivors of ritual abuse, and certainly by survivors of mind control experimentation. And I very naively asked Mr. Tooley if he was aware that monies were being used for these purposes, and he very proudly told me that " ... well yes ... and here in Thunder Bay all the money that the Scottish Rite raised went to fund a research project on the study of schizophrenia at the University of British Columbia." I found that very frightening, and again, very chilling -- that the money from this community in Northwestern Ontario, raised by this male secret society, would be directly funnelled to a university on the West Coast of Canada. And then I came across another piece of information on a bulletin board out at the University shortly after that - there are research grants available at York University - something called the Rohr Institute which is funded by the Masonic Foundation of Canada which is headquartered in Hamilton, Ontario. It offers \$8,000 and \$35,000 research grants -- the \$35,000 research grant is directly funded by the Scottish Rite Charitable Foundation of Canada through the Rohr Institute for the purpose of offering research grants for studies in the area of "intellectual disability". I don't think this is something that is broadly known either - and I am wondering what kinds of studies are actually being carried out at York University with these monies.

I think I have mentioned to you before, in terms of intellectual disability, all of the survivors with whom I have come in contact, are extremely bright, very very creative women and men. Some of them have two degrees. Some of them have post graduate accreditation as well, and yet the survivors who are able to function on any professional or academic level, or indeed, are even able to support themselves, are in the minority. What was done to us has been disabling to use intellectually, in the extreme.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to talk about [ACHES-MC](#) which you are the Canada contact for. How did this organization come about and what are your goals and demands and activities?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

ACHES-MC is the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors of Mind Control. In March 1995 the testimony was accepted at the President's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments in Washington -- the testimony of approximately fifty survivors of child mind control experimentation funded by the CIA was presented to that Committee by Valerie Wolf, a therapist in New Orleans. Valerie incidentally grew up on the military base in North Bay, Ontario and she and her husband both completed undergraduate degrees at McMaster University in Hamilton. Valerie has been a therapist for a number of years in New Orleans where her husband is a psychiatrist on faculty at Tulane University Medical School. Valerie collected the written testimony of survivors of childhood mind control experimentation to bring to the Committee's attention, and two of her clients, Claudia Mullen and Chris Denicola came in person to give oral testimony about their experiences as children who had been subjected to torture, mind control experimentation procedures, and also the organized pedophilia, again with the CIA context.

I was able to attend a conference in Texas in 1996. Valerie, Claudia and Chris were presenters at the conference, and when they described the next thing that had to happen for survivors was the formation of a survivor based advocacy committee who would collect information from as many survivors as possible and bring it to the attention of this Advisory Committee -- so that another Presidential Advisory Committee and a formal commission could be formed to accept the testimony of the mind control survivors in the United States and in Canada. I met other survivors there, and we began sharing experiences and began informally talking about forming such a group. On the last day of that conference I by chance started talking to Blanche Chavoustie who is also a survivor, she is an adult survivor of mind control experimentation who is originally from upper state New York. She and I just happened to sit down and started talking to each other, and decided that we were going to do whatever was necessary to form a survivors advocacy committee. When each of us returned home, Blanche to Long Island and me to Thunder Bay, we began contacting all the survivors we had been in contact with over the internet or by mail or telephone. We were able to start ACHES-MC. One of the first actions that we did was when five survivors attended a conference at the Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C. in May 1996 and they handed out the first information about ACHES-MC at that time. We started a data base. We formally started that a year ago in October of 1996, and we have a website and questionnaires have been sent out to well over a hundred survivors of child mind control experimentation. We have begun collecting this information, creating this data base and we hope to be able to produce a report. That data shows the geographical clusters where experimentation has taken place in the US and in Canada, and it also shows the clusters of alleged perpetrators, torturers - the doctors who carried out these experiments.

Wayne Morris:

I understand you have also been very active in working with the Native American Indian communities in the Thunder Bay area. What has your involvement been and how have traditional Native healing practices played a part in your recovery, and other survivors' recoveries?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

When I spoke earlier about coming in contact with over sixty adult survivors of ritual abuse in Thunder Bay, some of those adult survivors are Ojibway people who were raised in Thunder Bay or on the reserves in Northwestern Ontario. We began to see similarities in what survivors of residential schools were describing in terms of the practices that were carried out on them. For instance the electric chair that was constructed at the residential school in Fort Albany, near Moose Factory. There were also statements about the skeletons of children found in an abandoned barn there at Fort Albany. Some of the ex-residential school students described being raped in the middle of the night by men in white robes, and then forced abortions taking place. These are the same ritual cult practices described by survivors of cult abuse, cult experience.

Wayne Morris:

You are listening to The International Connection on CKLN 88.1 and that was an interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman, a US mind control experiment survivor and Canada contact for ACHES-MC. We are going to hear a music piece right now, called "Play Me Backwards" by Joan Baez, and if you listen closely to the lyrics, this song is about child ritual abuse.

You don't have to play me backwards to get the meaning of my verse
You don't have to try and go to hell to feel the devil's curse
Well I thought my life was a photograph on the family christmas card
Kids all dressed in buttons and bows and lined up in the yard
Were the golden days of childhood so lyrical and warm?
Or did the picture start to fade on the day that I was born?

I've seen them light the candles, I've heard them bang the drum
And I've cried Mama I'm as cold as ice and I got no place to run.

Let the night begin, there's a pop of skin and a sudden rush of scarlet
There's a little boy riding on a goat's head, and a little girl playing the harlot
There's a sacrifice in an empty church of sweet little Baby Rose
And a man in a mask from Mexico is peeling off my clothes.

So I'm paying for protection, smoking out the truth
Chasing recollections, nailing down the proof

You don't have to play me backwards to get the meaning of my verse
You don't have to try and go to hell to feel the devil's curse
I'll stand before your alter and tell everything I know
I've come to claim my childhood at the Chapel of Baby Rose.

Joan Baez, 1992 (CD: Ring Them Bells)

That was Part 1 of an interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman the Canada contact for ACHES-MC and also of The Stone Angels group in Thunder Bay. Next week we will continue this interview and talk more about ACHES-MC's current campaign to call for government investigation into mind control experiments on children. You can learn more about ACHES-MC through their website which is www.aches-mc.org

I would like to make a couple of announcements regarding these issues we are dealing with on this show. From October 1 to 3 in Atlanta, Georgia there will be a conference called "Ritual Trauma, Child Abuse and Mind Control: a growing threat to national security." This is organized by ECLIPSE. ECLIPSE is Emancipating Children from Legal Injustice, Pornography and Sexual Exploitation and it is going to feature quite an impressive list of speakers including Walter Bowart, author of "Operation Mind Control", Dr. Charles Whitfield, author of "Trauma and Abuse", Ted Gunderson, a former FBI agent who investigated the McMartin case, Nick Begich, author of "Angels don't play this HAARP", Brice Taylor, a former presidential mind control slave and author of "Starshine, One woman's valiant escape from mind control", among many other speakers in Atlanta, Georgia. Also another gathering, more survivor oriented healing gathering in Elliot Lake, Ontario from October 3-5. This is organized by SOS&SA, survivors of sexual and spiritual abuse and there will be survivor panels covering topics on institutionalized child abuse, incest, ritual abuse and cults, sexual abuse by the clergy. There will be an opportunity to participate in holistic healing and ceremonies by Anishnabe Elders. For more information, you can contact SOS&SA at PO Box 147 Serpent River First Nation in Cutler, Ontario POP 1PO. You can get transcripts of previous shows on this mind control radio series here on The International Connection at the Mind Control Forum website www.mk.net/~mcf and look under the CKLN Radio Series title.

Wayne Morris:

Good morning and welcome to another edition of The International Connection here on CKLN 88.1. Today we are broadcasting show #26 in a series on mind control. We are going hear part 2 of an interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman, the Canadian contact for [ACHES-MC](http://www.aches-mc.org), the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control and of The Stone Angels in Thunder Bay. Through her work with these organizations, she devotes her energies to act as an advocate for other

survivors of ritual abuse and mind control. The Stone Angels publishes journals with information for survivors, and ACHES-MC is currently engaged in a campaign to call for an investigation into government mind control experimentation in the United States and Canada. Lynne alleges that she had been used in government mind control experiments involving tortures, electricity, sensory deprivation and sexual abuse. She has remembered names of doctors who are known to have been involved in the CIA's MKULTRA mind control project, such as Jose Delgado and Ewen Cameron. And now, the second part of that interview.

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

More people contacted The Stone Angels as more Native agencies and Native service providers started to get in touch with us. A lot of this happened on an individual basis as well. We began to see that there were certain reserves, certain areas where there were intergenerational satanic cults operating - and these are comprised of Ojibway or Ojibway-Cree people. I can only assume that the creation and the maintenance of these cults over the decades, or over generations, was a direct result of the missionary activities, the religion that was imported by the British and the French through the fur trade centuries ago, and certainly is a direct product of the residential school experience. There is known cult activity on Manitoulin Island and some survivors described wealthy, white people who were flown in from New York and California to take part in highly organized, highly sophisticated cult activity right on the Island. This is something that has been addressed within the Native community and across Canada there is research being carried out by Native people themselves. They know where the activity is taking place, and they are dealing with it in their way.

A group has formed in the Sault Ste. Marie/Cutler/Thessalon area, Survivors of Spiritual and Sexual Abuse. They are affiliated with Elders, and have recently received funding to sponsor intensive healing gatherings directed and run by Elders. They are quite prepared to provide any help or assistance at all to ritual abuse survivors, or survivors of mind control experimentation, Native or non-Native. There is a high level of awareness within the Native community itself about the extent of ritual, cult abuse practices and certainly people who work in the Native Child and Family agencies have come to find a lot of evidence of this kind of practice, a lot of children who have been damaged by it.

Wayne Morris:

What kinds of healing practices have been going on in the Native community? Has that been helpful in the recovery of Native survivors?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

I have been at healing gatherings, at sweat lodges, where Elders have gathered together and they usually know that there has to be a group of them who are going to work with ritual abuse survivors. They have had the most profound healing impact on survivors that I have seen. I often think that, personally, I wouldn't be alive if it hadn't been for the assistance of some Native Elders here in the Thunder Bay area.

I am very grateful to them for what they have been able to do. They don't shy away from it, or deny it, or run away from it which is not something I can say about the non-Native healing community itself. There is a great deal of fear in the non-Native community. The fear isn't there in the majority of Elders. They see the direct equation to what has happened to so many of their people in the residential schools and within the prison system as well, and again because so many of the residential schools were also found in areas that were near military bases, either U.S. or Canada military bases (NORAD and the DEW Line certainly had an impact). We are starting to see a lot more evidence of mind control experimentation. I am assuming it is going to be the same CIA funded practices that were carried out on non-Native children, again in that non-military context.

Wayne Morris:

Lynne, I would like to talk to you about your own experiences with government mind control experimentation. How do you remember that you first got introduced to this?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

My father had been in the Canadian military, the Cape Breton Highlanders, from 1939-45. My mother was a war bride from Glasgow. They moved from Halifax to Toronto following my birth in 1947, and like many other men after the war, my father had the usual difficulty in finding work. My memories first began with memories of sexual abuse by my father, my uncle and a group of his army buddies who were also involved in the sexual exploitation of children. The memories always began with these men who were somehow associated with the military, and I am not sure how it escalated with my father. I am absolutely uncertain about how he came to play a role in this, and he will never talk to me. I do know he worked for General Electric in Toronto and that he belonged to something called The Pyramid Club. I met an adopted survivor, who is half Native, and she had been used in pedophilia in southern Ontario by her adoptive father who belonged to a group who went by this name as well.

Wayne Morris:

Do you know if your father was involved with any potential cults or

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

I have very distinct memories of cult rituals starting at a very early age. One of them was when living on Maria Street in Toronto. I have memories of a ritual ('forgiven by the blood') taking place near the slaughterhouse; churches outside of Hamilton and Toronto - different locations there; also being flown to different places as well, including an underground cult site called Stone Mountain, that was affiliated with the military. I remember being taken to Uplands Air Base in Ottawa as a child.

Wayne Morris:

Do you have any idea of how old you would have been when this took place?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

I have really distinct memories from age three onwards, and I have begun to piece together the memories about the experiments themselves bit by bit over the years.

Wayne Morris:

You have done a series of drawings that express your memories of government mind control experimentation which you have included in one of The Stone Angels journals and which I found to be very disturbing. Can you tell us how these drawings came about, and what they mean to you?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

The drawings were very puzzling to me for a long time. I found myself doing drawings of children who seemed to be wearing helmets, and there was always an electrical outlet nearby. There was always some kind of indication of electricity being used. Over time, I began to realize what I was trying to say with these drawings, because I was unable to say any of these things in words. It has only been in the past six or eight months that I am somewhat able to articulate what is contained in the drawings. There is one drawing that describes a series of memories I had about having my limbs dislocated at the shoulders and at the hips, and then being wrapped up with rolls of bandage to create a portable sensory deprivation unit, if you like. What was said about what was being done to me there was "First we break you, then we make you ..." I can remember looking at the drawing when I finally did it, and realizing that this was a very, very simple technique for anyone in the military ... not even necessarily in the military ... if someone wanted to begin the process of torture on an individual, they would be able to carry rolls of bandage as part of a first aid kit, or it could be as simple as carrying rolls of bandage in a brown paper bag ... and no one would know that you were about to begin breaking a person.

Wayne Morris:

And this is really exactly what the intention was of Dr. Cameron's projects at McGill were designed to do. He publicly stated that was what he wanted to do ... remove a person's personality. Totally break them down, rebuild them, put in a new personality according to their design.

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

Actually, not a new person per se, but a series of interlocked and interconnected personalities or components that could only be brought forward by key words or key phrases. Telephone programming - you were made to respond and made to be cued internally by the application of electricity and by different torture procedures, again as a child so that the telephone could be used very effectively. Again, it could be as simple as someone 1000 miles away wanting to make contact with that part of you, and all

they have to do once the training had been completed, was to pick up the phone, give you a cue word, and then that component within yourself would be activated to follow through on any instructions or suppression of material they might want to implement at that time.

I have very distinct memories about different sensory deprivation techniques as well. There was a series of constructed rooms, some of which became smaller while you were in them. Other containers such as barrel shaped containers in which you were placed - your arms, legs, everything would be bound and you would be wrapped up that way and put inside a container. These are just the systematic techniques to begin isolating you. Then things accelerated to the use of Ewen Cameron's procedures. The song Home Home on the Range seems to be something that was used in my programming, and there was another experiment, again with the use of a helmet and tubes were placed over my arms so that I was unable to move my arms or my hands to defend myself, or have any tactile sense at all.

And there are also drawings of ... I remember being put in ... I had no idea what I was describing at the time, but I certainly knew what the effect and the impact was. There were chambers, and all I can remember is what I would call a huge coil at the end of the chamber and ... they ... I was put in there ... and then something happened, and it had to do with that coil, and I can remember wanting to rip the top of my skull off when I started to remember about being put in those chambers ... there were two of them, one was larger than the other ... I wanted to kill myself and rip the top of my skull off. I can't even put into words what the effect of those coils were.

I was part of some of the projects that were funded by the University of Rochester in the last part of the forties and early fifties. The three key research points in the funding triangle were Los Alamos, University of Rochester and Stanford University in California. Dr. Cameron certainly had an affiliation with those research groups which were conducted in secrecy in upper State New York. Another Canadian is Dr. George Estabrooks. There is a very worth-noting silence about Dr. Estabrooks. He was located at Colgate College in Hamilton, New York and he had a teaching affiliation with Oswego State Teacher's College. It is worth noting here that Oswego, N.Y., on Lake Ontario, was a major receiving site for Holocaust survivors and refugees. Those people deemed not well, psychologically or physically, were held at Fort Drum, about 35 miles from Oswego. George Estabrooks was born in Newfoundland, and Canadians can know that he was instrumental in creating the U.S. versions of the Manchurian Candidates. He had been in direct contact since 1937 with J. Edgar Hoover, and was affiliated with Jose Delgado, Martin Orne, Ewen Cameron and others -- with the practitioners of mind control and brainwashing experiments. There is a long-neglected history here that needs to be brought forward.

Wayne Morris:

Right, and he has published many writings of his own, detailing or giving some details of his work in trying to create Manchurian Candidates. Just for the benefit of listeners who may not be familiar with that term, it is using a person under the influence of mind control to commit assassination and many other military and espionage acts as we will get into later. Also to familiarize listeners with the work of Jose Delgado ... he was involved also in the same kind of work using radio control brain implants ...

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

... I don't even want to use the word "doctor" ... I will say torturer, Delgado, was one of the men who performed experimental procedures on me as well as Dr. Ewen Cameron. He had experimental sites constructed within a building -- one was called The Funhouse, the other was The Playhouse. I had been wired up to perform like a robot, like a puppet, and electricity was used to control my movements and actions. I was taken to a place that I can only recall as the "Land Vehicle Division" and the work that Jose Delgado was doing was somehow related to this military installation. Because I would have been taken there in a drugged state as a child, I am not sure of the location of that particular place, but I know it is Jose Delgado who has come up over and over again.

Wayne Morris:

Do you know what kinds of things the government has used you in, using mind control? What kind of operations were you involved in?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

In many cases it literally is to carry information and to be used for blackmail purposes and to be used in pedophilia among high-ranking people who either have to be brought into the fold or reminded of their place in the hierarchy. There are certainly the assassin programs, that is a very hard one to come to grips with inside yourself when you start to remember exactly what your hands have been taught to do. For example, I know how to scalp someone three different ways. Not a Betty Crocker Little Homemakers Oven trick is it?

There are many instances ... and Jonestown always comes up ... and the experimentation at Walla Walla Prison ... there seem to have been some assassin programs produced at Oakridge Penitentiary here in Ontario in the late 1960's and early 1970's under a programming and LSD experiment conducted by Dr. Elliott Barker in that institution. He is still practicing in the Midland area today.

I was used to blackmail a British scientist. It started in a faculty building dining room setting and then I found myself, as a child, in bed with this older man who was crying, and there was a camera trained on the bed, and he been drugged, I had been drugged as well ... and here I was a child, with of course no clothes on ... he had no clothes on ... and he was crying and crying about what was he going to tell his wife, what was he going to tell his wife ... (that was actually the least of his worries really) ... there were three people standing at the end of the bed, men dressed in women's clothes, and it had to do with one of the projects they were working on at that time, and this particular British researcher - it was essential that he become complicit in what they were going to carry out.

Wayne Morris:

Have you heard other accounts of children being used operationally for these sexual blackmail episodes?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

There are hundreds of stories like that. I think what I find - not just the sadism of these military researchers, these scientists - not just the sadism and their absolute total disregard for anything we would put under the definition of "human or humanity" - there seems to be a predilection among almost all of them for pedophilia with either male or female children, and that seems to be a common bond with them. There was also a lot of "gender blending", cross dressing at times in rituals or situations like the one above.

Wayne Morris:

What are some of the similarities between the survivors accounts that you have come across with ACHES-MC and The Stone Angels?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

Some of the things that children who have been involved in ritual abuse describe is the use of cages, electricity, the use of drugs ... these are also things that come up in the production of pornography, in any investigation of the production of pornography itself. In the mind control experiments, again, the electricity is essential ... it has been refined over time. The use of drugging to obtain compliance or to literally experiment with children to see what the effect of certain drugs will be. The use of torture. The use of sensory deprivation. Psychic driving. The use of the children who were used in the mind control experimentation to carry secrets, to be used for pedophilia to blackmail certain individuals in the research and military community so that their compliance is gained. Proximity to military bases or nuclear reactors ... in the U.S. and in Canada. When I look at a map of Ontario for example, I can pinpoint clusters of survivors who grew up in communities where there were military bases or nuclear power plants ...

Wayne Morris:

You were aware of other people, other survivors, being around other people who were being experimented upon. Were these for the most part children, or a mixture of men and women.

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

There were babies, female and male children, female and male adults. The survivors that I am personally am most in contact with because they are the ones I share the most with are the child survivors of experimentation, and there are certainly many survivors who were introduced to these experimental technologies and this torture as adults at different colleges or universities, or in prisons, or the military itself. I guess I am thinking it is easier to believe that a prisoner or an adult was subjected to mind control experimentation because we have seen a published and a broadcast history of what was done to

adults. It is really essential that the child survivors' stories are brought forward, and that as a society we understand the depth and the length that the research institutions in Canada and the USA ... the length and the depth they will sink, and go to, to devise more and more refined techniques so they can brainwash the populace.

Wayne Morris:

Through your memories of the time when you had undergone these experiments, what is your sense of how many other people were involved in being experimented on at that time?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

I was taken to laboratory settings where people had been held for a long time. I saw evidence of children having been born in these laboratory settings ...

Wayne Morris:

And they were being used as well?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

Yes, and the genetic experimentation that was going on ... I remember being in one place in the fifties and there were what I call "Torso Babies" ... they had little babies, they had beards, and they didn't have any arms and legs ... and when I did the drawings, all I could call them was the "Torso Babies". A friend, who is a nurse, looked at them and said "omigod, that must have been something like thalidomide being used that way" in these hidden laboratories. I know that some of the survivors who have come forward talked about having been given different drug regimes when they were eight or nine years old to bring puberty on ... so that they were able to become reproductive much earlier than they normally would have. They have been very damaged by what was done to them at age eight or nine in terms of their genetic makeup and some are unable or unwilling to have children themselves.

Wayne Morris:

What is the role of the various kinds of druggings they had used within the experimentation?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

That is a huge question. To make someone unconscious and therefore malleable is one. I think they were also experimenting to see which of the drugs would make someone more susceptible to brainwashing. Probably efficiency is a word I could use. Time management, cost efficient. Which drug is going to make it easier and quicker to begin the brainwashing process, to begin the patterning that needs to take place. And genetic alteration was a big factor ... along with radiation experiments. I believe cross

breeding was taking place, animal and human matings. And if you look at the list of research projects documented at University of Rochester during that time period ... when you see an experiment described as being done with rats, or cats, or monkeys ... try inserting the word infant, child, adult human in some cases ... the CIA scientists would never have listed human beings as research subjects for the procedures they were carrying out on primates etc.

There is some parallel research going on in Canada in the Native community itself as well ... when I look at the electric chair that was constructed at the Fort Albany residential school up by Moosonee, where the children were put in that electric chair and made to jump and squirm with electricity for the "entertainment of the visiting dignarities" ... that was back in the 1950's. I am really wondering what role the military mind control experimentation has played in what has happened to the Native community across Canada. I have memories of being in one place where, there was an Inuit woman who had a very small infant with her and her head had been shaved. I am wondering what happened to some of the patients who were sent down to Southern Ontario or across the border into the States for tuberculosis treatment in the fifties and sixties ...

Wayne Morris:

How has the process of healing been for you?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

It's been a really long one, and I guess ... at some point there is a fragmentation that occurs is irreversible and absolutely devastating. As you enter into each of the levels of programming, your body remembers everything that was ever done to you. So physicall, you are almost in whiplash sometimes when your body begins to remember the insertion of certain things whether it was the doctor's penis, or whether it was a fine metal wire ... you begin to remember what it felt like when they began to turn the coil on when you were in the chamber. You begin to remember what you felt like when they put you in the chair and strapped down your hands and your ankles and put the electrodes on you. You begin to remember what it is like to be made to walk and function like a robot in a room where there were scientists looking down over the top of the small constructed room that they called The Playhouse, and they told you to go into The Playhouse and as a child you thought it was going to be a play-house ... and instead it was just an experimental laboratory ... sort of like a doll's house with no roof on the house ... and they watched you and used their remote control devices and their electricity to make you do what they wanted.

Wayne Morris:

How did you begin remembering the memories of experimentation and torture? What was going on in your life at the time?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

I think things really began to break through at a time of personal crisis in my life. I know that many survivors have had the process of memory recovery begin ... sometimes a car accident, or a physical trauma like a rape, or another kind of traumatic event started their process. Mine was being in an extremely abusive personal relationship with someone and it ended up being the last of a series of degrading, for myself, interpersonal relationships. And I really just bottomed out and could not function, and some friends took me to get some help.

Wayne Morris:

And was that when you were first introduced to the therapist you have been working with.

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

Yes. And neither she nor I were cognizant at the time of what was to come in the therapeutic process over the ensuing years. Things started off fairly simply -- generically in a sense. I began dealing with different incidents with my father and uncle, some of my father's military friends. Over time I began having fragments of other more puzzling memories of being in hospital settings, memories of being in cages, electricity. I guess it is important to emphasize that my process, which is similar to many other survivors, was a very fragmentary one. I would get initially a glimpse of a setting, a glimpse of someone's face, but as I got the visual memory, or the fragment of the memory, I would have intense body pain and I would be unable to speak. I couldn't tell my therapist what I was remembering, or what was happening. So there was a very very long and intense series of acting things out for her ... I was absolutely non-verbal, incapable of telling her what I was remembering. There was a lot of abreacting, and sometimes writing or drawing, sometimes hiding myself under her coffee table, wrapping myself up in her throw rug on the floor of her office, sometimes pinning myself against the wall, or hiding in the corner. Using the electrical outlet on the wall, pretending to put my fingers into it, to somehow transmit to her that there were electrical currents coming into my body.

Wayne Morris:

And when you say abreacting, that means to be re-living that experience once again ...

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

Yes. In that process, your body literally takes on the position that you found yourself in, or you will intensely feel the pain in certain parts of your body, as if it were taking place right at that minute again.

Wayne Morris:

This seems to be the nature of remembering traumatic experience ... in that it does come back more like a body memory and a lot of survivors have said that they have felt the actual pain or the physical effects of what had been done to them ... the actual marks on the body will reappear during remembering.

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

I didn't have any of that happening (marks), but I did find myself in physical positions that I would be absolutely incapable of putting myself into in my everyday existence. It's really hard to describe. The contortions that my body went into, and the spasms -- I literally would have spasms as my body remembered the electricity. I can remember another time sitting there and pounding and pounding my legs, as if I was going to break the bones in my legs, with strength I would never experience, again, in my day-to-day existence. So the therapeutic process is a long one for those very reasons. It is extremely wearing physically to be able to allow yourself in the safety of your therapist's office to try and somehow convey to her what was done to you.

Wayne Morris:

How did your therapist go about conducting the sessions with you?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

She was very, very good right from the start. I honestly didn't know what was going on. I was finding myself collapsing out in the street, finding myself phoning hospitals because I was reliving memories of being in hospitals, and I had programming that was telling me to go back to the hospital. At certain points I used to beg her to send me to a hypnotist in Toronto or in Ottawa, or wherever a competent hypnotist would be. She really gently sort of didn't dissuade me from it, because all the decisions that were made were my own, and continue to be my own, but she was also very firm and said that she didn't think hypnosis would be a good idea based on the intensity of the physical reactions that I was having as I brought the memories forward -- that hypnosis might be literally more than my body could handle. If I was going to be overwhelmed and flooded by hypnosis with a huge quantity of memories -- it would literally be very hard on my body. What she recommended was that we just go really slowly so that I was able to deal with things just a bit at a time, one step at a time, so that my body, my spirit, my psyche, my "self" was able to process and begin to understand how the different memories were actually linked together.

She has also been very kind and very careful to never give me any information in writing, or any spoken information. The relationship I have had with her has been one of her acting as my witness ... and as a person in whom I have been able to ... for the first time in my life ... establish a relationship of trust. It has never been my experience where she was giving me articles or books. She has never once said "this sounds like" or "this may be" -- it has been, and it still is, the relationship outlined by Judith Lewis Herman, the trauma specialist at Harvard University -- where the most important thing that a survivor of any childhood trauma needs is someone to be a confidential and respectful witness to the story that needs to be told by that person.

Wayne Morris:

So she never used hypnosis or drugs on you ...

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

Nothing. Nothing. And because she was able to go slowly, and carefully, and respectfully with me, I was able to avoid any psychiatric intervention. There were many, many times when I did want to, literally, erase myself from life and go into a psychiatric ward, go into a psychiatric hospital. I did want drugs to make what I was remembering and feeling easier to bear. But I never did do that. There were lots of times when I wanted to drink or do drugs as well as a means of escaping the pain of remembering what had happened, and I never did do that either. I give a lot of credit to her competency and her skills as a therapist that I was able to continue in therapy, and I am still in therapy today, without having to escape into any artificial intervention, or any destructive intervention. Because I could have ended up being one of those recipients of electroshock, I could have ended up being one of those persons who were chemically lobotomized. There has certainly been an escalation in both of those things in the past few years in Ontario.

Wayne Morris:

Absolutely. Now when you started remembering the names of the doctors and the places of the experimentation, were you familiar with the history of CIA mind control experiments through what had been published.

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

No. I had absolutely no knowledge of any of these experiments or any of the information involved. And I think it's really important to say something about how I remembered the names, or how I remembered places. It's not like a cartoon flash coming up in your mind, "Oh, that's Dr. so-and-so" or "Oh, that's the place I was taken to..." I have binders and binders and binders of my journals. When I started remembering things, and I am going back to remembering my father, my uncle, my father's military friends ... when I started remembering the incest when I lived in Toronto on Maria Street as a small child and then in Hamilton, up on the mountain ... I wrote and I wrote and I wrote ... night after night. I had something I called my "secret code writing" as well that came at a certain time. After a certain point, I found myself writing things that were not familiar to me at all, and there were names in there ... a Dr. Hamilton, a Dr. Green, a Dr. Hendricks as well, I don't know who that is ... I found myself writing down names and words and phrases that had absolutely no meaning to me at all. And it was quite a few years before some of the things I had written began to have some meaning. The fragmentary fashion in which I wrote these things down too ... they were not really intelligible. My handwriting would change as different parts of myself came forward to write things down and that's how my drawings came as well. I ended up doing a series of drawings for ten months ... although I had never been able to draw more than a stick figure in my life ... and once the drawings "came through" for that ten month period I was unable to draw again after that series of drawings came out.

I don't know how to put into words ... I am not sure how to put into words ... about how fragmented the therapeutic or the memory process is. It's as fragmented as the fragmentation that was deliberately induced by these scientists, by these doctors, by these CIA funded "workers" when they put electricity on me, or when they put the electrodes on, or when they put the helmet on me, or when they put me in the different sensory deprivation containers. They were ensuring that what was being done to me at that time was being fragmented into a certain neuropathway, and so as the memories came, they came in a fragmented fashion as well. This isn't like a lightbulb going off in your head ... "Oh yes, now I remember!" You go through years of getting little bits of information about the same event and finally, you do get to the point where you can "re-enter" the hospital setting. You can "re-enter" the military setting. You can "re-enter" the pedophile setting, after having spent years and years of an indescribable amount of physical and emotional pain as the fragments leaked through.

Wayne Morris:

And did you visit these places in an attempt to verify your memories in terms of validating the existence of the places themselves and the people that ...

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

No. And I live in Thunder Bay and I have been on welfare on and off for 17 years. I am on disability now. I do my laundry in a bucket. I go to food banks sometimes. I don't travel anywhere. My biggest wish would be that I could go to upper state New York, that I could go to Oswego, Rochester, Hamilton, N.Y. to Colgate College. I want to go to Annapolis, Maryland. I want to go with someone that I trust and I want to take a videocamera and I want to go back to these places, because I know that I have a voice, or voices, inside me that are going to be able to describe very accurately what was done, when I visit the places. I have been able now, in the past year, to find some photographs of sites. I was given the yearbook from the Oswego State Teachers College from the 1950's, and I was able to identify, without the names, the two psychologists in the Psychology Department there, who were involved. There is one location in one of the buildings ... I know that was one of the places where I was taken.

I have gathered lots of information in the past year, and I can certainly verify some things, but I would give anything to be able to go back physically to these places and take this process to the next level.

Wayne Morris:

When did you start finding out that what happened to you may have been part of the CIA and US government's military experimental programs? How did that realization take place?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

It was actually on New Year's Day 1996. A friend had given me a computer the summer before, and another friend gave me a modem so I could get on internet, and another friend gave me a year's hookup

on internet so that I could begin contacting other people and finding information. On 11pm at night, on New Year's Day, I, by accident found a speech that Walter Bowart had given in 1994 or 1995 in Texas. His speech mentioned something about funding at University of Rochester, Navy funding, something called Project Chatter in 1952. I literally went into shock at the computer. My daughter and her boyfriend were both there, and apparently I went into spasms and my daughter's boyfriend was going to call an ambulance. My reaction to reading those words apparently really, really strong. What had happened was, I had a drawing. It was a child with a helmet on, and I had written "Chatter" underneath it. There were actually a series of drawings about these helmets, and the sound programming that we were made to endure. I felt very alone with all this. I thought I was crazy, to be honest, for a long time. And here I am sitting there reading, "Project Chatter, Navy funding, 1952". Following that someone gave me some information that Valerie Wolf and Claudia Mullen and Chris Denicola had testified in Washington, and when I read that, that was a huge turning point, especially Claudia Mullen's, because I had remembered Ewen Cameron. The cages, the electricity. Chris talked about the same table I had already remembered, and gone through that. There were so many similarities, particularly in Claudia's testimony. That was a huge turning point. I did phone Valerie Wolf, and I got her address, and when I realized that she was Canadian and had gone to McMaster University in Hamilton where I grew up, that was another sort of curious synchronicity.

I did send my drawings to Valerie in New Orleans, and I asked her if she would just take a look at them, and see if anything I had drawn was similar to anything she had been told by her clients. She phoned back to say that Claudia Mullen had looked at my drawings, and Claudia was able to identify the doctors' portraits that I had drawn. I can't put names to these "portraits". Claudia and Valerie won't tell me the names because they don't want to contaminate my memory process.

I actually didn't even show them to my therapist for about ten months after I had finished most of them. I felt I had no conscious connection to these drawings at all, and I finally just went into her office one day and really dismissively just sort of tossed this stack of drawings to her ... and said, "you might find some of these interesting." It was the only time I had ever seen, a sort of "emotional" reaction on her face (laughs) -- I think she was really really shocked at what she saw -- but again, she was really respectful. That part of me was ready to sort of hand over the drawings to her. There was a lot of pain, and a lot of work ahead of me in terms of having to go through more abreactive processing about these drawings that I consciously "had nothing to do with". It's a very complicated process, this memory retrieval.

I don't think I will ever live to see the kind of verification or validation of everything that is in my journals, or everything that is in my drawings. And I would imagine that most of the files that my drawings are referring to around 1952 to 1955-56 -- I would imagine most of those CIA files are among those that were destroyed because those drawings are very damning, very damning indeed.

Wayne Morris:

They are extremely moving to look at, and depict such horrific experimentation. Can you tell us what some of the recent activities ACHES-MC have been?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

A group of survivors, and advocates, and professionals were able to meet at the Believe the Children Conference in Chicago in April of 1997. At that time, we began documenting statements from survivors and the professionals involved on videotape and we have now sent a videoletter to President Clinton with a copy to Prime Minister Chretien, asking for a Presidential Hearing and the declassification of government records relating to mind control experiments conducted on unwitting children and adults funded by the United States government through the CIA from the 1940's onward.

That videodocument is now in their hands, and we haven't heard anything back at this point in time. Basically we are now lobbying and pressuring for a formal hearing to begin on the mind control experimentation.

Wayne Morris:

What sort of form of hearings do you envision or you would like to see? Or what are the possibilities of different types of hearings?

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

I am not entirely familiar with how the process for the Human Radiation Experiments was conducted in the United States. I understand there were travelling hearings though that would be similar to other commissions that have been conducted in Canada and the United States. I am assuming that the travelling hearing process would be the most successful, and the most productive. If a Committee can be constructed, and if they can go to different centres in the United States, and again, in Canada, that it would then become possible for survivors and for their therapists and other persons involved, to be able to attend the hearings and present their information.

And I would certainly assume that there would be some travel monies made available to survivors so that they would be able to attend and present. But I am certainly hoping that there is going to be a North American hearing ultimately ... and that the Canadian survivors who have been affected by the CIA experiments are going to have an opportunity to present their histories as fully as possible.

Wayne Morris:

I want to thank you very much, Lynne, for speaking here with us at CKLN. I know it takes incredible courage in speaking out, more than any of our listeners can imagine.

Lynne Moss-Shaman:

It's a struggle. I want to thank you too on behalf of survivors and people working in the field, for what

you have taken on with this radio series. No one else has done it, and I want to thank you.

We have been listening to an interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman, the Canadian contact for [ACHES-MC](#), the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors of Mind Control. To support the ACHES-MC current campaign for a government investigation into mind control experimentation on children and adults, you can send your letters of support to Prime Minister Chretien and President Clinton. I would quickly like to make an announcement about an upcoming conference regarding these issues. From October 1 to 3, 1997 in Atlanta, Georgia there will be a [conference](#) about ritual trauma, child abuse and mind control. Call ECLIPSE for more information.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 18

Blanche Chavoustie Interview

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

Read her personal account on our site [Blanche Chavoustie.](#)

[Corrected by Blanche Chavoustie 6-98]

CKLN 88.1 FM - Ryerson Polytechnical University, Toronto Ontario

Good morning, and welcome to another International Connection. This is show number 30 in a series on mind control, and today we are going to hear an interview with Blanche Chavoustie, a survivor of various U.S. government mind control experiments. Blanche is the American coordinator for [ACHES-MC](#), the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors of mind control, who are currently engaged in a campaign to open a government investigation into the mind control experiments. In this interview, Blanche is alleging that she was experimented on at various sites, such as Cornell Medical Centre in New York, Hollywood Hospital in Vancouver, B.C., Syracuse University and the Parapsychology Lab at Princeton, all of which have been documented to be sites involved in the CIA MKULTRA mind control projects. Her accounts include her being experimented on with brain implants, synthetic telepathy, drugs, and hypnosis and she has been harassed repeatedly throughout her life. Here now is her interview:

Wayne Morris:

I would like to start off by asking you if you could tell us how you first came to suspect that mind control was being used on you?

Blanche Chavoustie:

It was a long, hard struggle to discover that actually. In 1989 I started experiencing harassment, almost daily, and stalking. It happened at least a few times a week, sometimes every day. Sometimes it would happen when my friends were with me, but usually it happened when I was by myself. Also, very weird

phone messages would be left. I just didn't know what to make of it ... I wasn't clear where it was coming from. The only thing I knew was that whoever was doing it had to have a lot of money because they had resources to spend to have people following me.

In May of 1990, after very severe harassment, I was kidnapped and taken to Cornell Medical Centre in Westchester. There I was put into isolation and they tried to force me to take drugs which are written of as "chemical straitjackets", "drugs of punishment and control". There was really no reason for this. I was trying to explain to them that yes, I am upset, but I am being harassed and I have witnesses to it. I invite you to speak with them.

Wayne Morris:

How did they kidnap you?

Blanche Chavoustie:

A person who worked at the hospital whom I had never met before tricked me into his car, and once I was at the hospital, there was like no way I could get away. I realized what was going on, I tried to leave the building, and six people surrounded me, put me on the floor, and I was trapped.

Wayne Morris:

What was their purported reason for keeping you at the hospital?

Blanche Chavoustie:

It changed during the time I was there. They insisted that I was hearing voices, even though I said that I wasn't. I have the records now which show when the person did intake with me and asked, "do you hear voices?" I said "No, I don't hear voices." Some people insisted that I was suicidal, even though I said no, and every single entry makes reference to that in the the 120 pages of medical records. They must have asked me 30 times while I was there, and every single entry says that my response was "No". But one of the doctors wrote several times that "she has hidden suicidal ideation", so even though I said no it wasn't true, they insisted that it was.

I was taken there at night around 9pm, admitted at 10:15, and at 11:30 two doctors wrote certificates certifying me as "mentally ill". I was already incarcerated, in isolation, and they refused to give me a psychiatric workup. I asked them for a workup that would include projective testing because I knew if they would do that, they would see that what I was saying was true, that I was actually being harassed, that I was not delusional and they wouldn't give this testing to me.

Wayne Morris:

You had told them about the harassment ...

Blanche Chavoustie:

I told them about the harassment, I told them I had seen a therapist on the outside who knew about it, who thought it was a cult that was harassing me, they would not speak to her, they would not speak to witnesses, they did everything to suppress information that would have shown what the truth was. The only test they wanted to give me was a gynecological exam and I didn't let them. I don't know why they wanted to give it to me. It was ordered the first thing on my arrival there.

Wayne Morris:

So rather than seriously take your allegations into account they have simply labelled you as mentally ill ... did they actually administer drugs to you?

Blanche Chavoustie:

They were ordered for me, and I refused to take them. The first morning I was there at 7.30 or 8.00 am, whenever they give out meds, they wanted me to take them. I refused. I told them I don't need them, there is nothing wrong with me except that I am being harassed. They persisted every day in asking me to take them. I wrote out a letter to the Director of the Hospital asking for a hearing to determine whether my incarceration was valid. When the Unit Chief found out I had done this, he came to me and said he understood I had requested a hearing, that if there was any hearing, it would be the hospital's hearing to put me on medication and that he was going to ask for 60 days with forced medication. He suggested that I not go to court, that it wouldn't be therapeutic, that I just take the medication and forget about it. I couldn't do that. I couldn't just take the medication because I felt that I would never be okay if I did that. I would never get free, I would never be able to think. Even though it was a threat, if you don't win in court, we are going to drag you back here and inject you ... I still insisted that I wanted to have a hearing and I did go and the Judge did rule that they could not force medication on me. The papers they sent to the court and the doctor who attended said I was "suicidal" ... the judge said that I should be committed for 30 more days and he allowed me to move to another hospital. At the next hospital they evaluated me, and I was released almost immediately. I think I went there on a Friday, and on Monday the attorney for that hospital came to me and said I was free to leave.

Wayne Morris:

How long were you at Cornell?

Blanche Chavoustie:

I was at Cornell for 21 days, maybe 22.

Wayne Morris:

Was it at that time you had begun to suspect you were being used for ...

Blanche Chavoustie:

At that time I could no longer just let it ride and try to think, well what's going on? It just totally consumed me. From the moment I was knocked on the floor in that lobby, my mind began spinning about what is going on here? It was like a computer, just tracking down every strange thing that had ever happened in my life, and trying to figure what started this? I immediately connected being kidnapped to all the harassment I had gone through, but I still didn't know what was behind it, and even when I got out of the hospital, and when I got out of the second hospital, I still didn't know who was behind it. I just knew that it had to be somebody or some organization that had a lot of money because I was being followed by different vehicles - limousines, vans, people followed me on the bus - there was an enormous amount of money going into this.

Shortly after getting out of the hospital, I went to see a friend of mine, a woman named Nancy, who is a therapist and has a lot of experience. She has been a psychologist for a long time, she's a psychoanalyst and I think I have known her about twenty years now. She knew me in many different roles. I worked for a while in the mental health centre that she runs, and I knew her socially, and I worked side by side with her when we were both very young therapists. I went to see her, and asked what do you suppose is going on here? And she helped me figure it out. Probably this was somehow connected to an experiment I participated in in Vancouver, B.C., in Canada in 1973 (it might have been 1974). At Hollywood Hospital where I went to participate in an LSD experiment.

Wayne Morris:

How did you get involved in that?

Blanche Chavoustie:

That came from a psychiatrist in New York - I was going for therapy in N.Y.C. with a psychologist, and when I quit therapy with him he asked me to go and speak to his supervisor. When I spoke with his supervisor, I got referred to this experiment in Vancouver. I was not opposed to it, but I didn't have any idea of the ramifications of it. My friend Nancy and I figured out that was probably connected to the hospitalization and all the things that had been happening preceding the hospitalization.

Wayne Morris:

At the time were you aware of Hollywood Hospital's involvement in LSD and mind control ...

Blanche Chavoustie:

I still wasn't aware of Hollywood Hospital's involvement. A lot of pieces were missing but it just seemed that this was on the right track, you know? It felt right. The kidnapping was in May, then during the summer, a few months later, after talking to Nancy, I was watching a movie. In the beginning of the movie they had a prologue that included a clipping from the New York Times, the clipping said something like "...the CIA is looking for drugs that will create a perfect spy by creating amnesia for specific events". When I saw that it just rang a bell. I thought "if that would be true, if there is such a thing, that would explain so much". And the date of that clipping was August 1977 so of course I couldn't wait to get to the library, and when I did get to the library, that was the beginning of the discovery of the truth.

In the library I found that article and many other articles that were written around that time, and that was the time of Senate Subcommittee Investigation of the CIA mind control and it gave names of places and centres where the mind control had been going on, and I discovered, though there were only thirteen listed in that particular set of papers from the Times, I discovered that some of those were places where I had been. Syracuse University, and Penn State, and Cornell now. I think those were mentioned in the 1977 newspaper articles. Seeing that - and it also mentioned that there were 85 known centres for mind control research in the U.S.A. but it didn't mention those others in the article. I wrote down all of the places where I thought I had possibly been experimented on, and I went to the NY Times and I found a reporter who had been involved in writing those stories in the 70's and I said could you just tell me if these places were also involved. And he said yes, they were, but don't jump to any conclusions.

I was confident then that I was really on the right track. This event, this hospitalization was just one in a series of events relating to mind control. But that was really the first that I knew of it, after I saw that article in the newspaper.

Wayne Morris:

So you have been used in quite a number of locations and experiments. I wonder if we can talk about each of these ...

Blanche Chavoustie:

We can. We can talk about all of them and they go right back until I was two years old.

Wayne Morris:

Why don't we start chronologically. What happened when you were two years old?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Actually I just discovered this ... I always knew this ... I never forgot it ... it isn't something that was

repressed, but I never fit this into the whole picture until about a month ago. When I was two years old, my father came in my playroom and he had what I thought was a mousetrap and he put it down on the floor and he put it under a cabinet that was in my room, and he told me "don't touch this, it will bite you" and I think he put chocolate in it as bait. I didn't touch it that day, but the next day when he was gone to work, I was trying to figure out how I could get the candy out of there without making it bite me. I touched it, and it snapped, and I went running to my mother with this trap on my hand. She wouldn't take it off. She just shut me in my playroom. I can't remember how I did get it off, and I spoke to her about it last week. And it's interesting, she can't remember either. She remembers that it happened, and she said that it wasn't a mouse trap, it was a rat trap. She doesn't know why she wouldn't take it off. She said I told your father that he shouldn't do that ...

That was the beginning. And that is part of the Greenbaum programming. Now this is very interesting. The Greenbaum programming was written about in the past few years, and I read what was written, but I didn't connect it to being part of my life when I read about it. Different pieces had to fall into place first. The reason I came to realize this thing about the mouse trap was because about a month ago, someone asked me if I had any unusual childhood diseases. They pushed me on it, and when someone pushes me on something like that and it doesn't make any logical sense, but they are interested, it gets me thinking. Then I realized, when I was seven years old I did have something unusual happen. I was sleeping one night and these three little guys came through my window, little men I thought they were. At the time I described them as being similar to the cut-outs in the back of our dining room chairs. We had straightback dining room chairs that had designs cut out of them. After these three little men came through the window, a lady talked to me. That was all very strange. That was on the weekend, and on Monday I had to go to the hospital because I had scarlet fever. When I was in the hospital the parish priest came up to the window and talked to me, and I was on a high floor, so this was not a possibility in reality. I was in the hospital for three weeks, and after I got out I asked my mother about the three little guys that I saw, and the lady, and what about the priest coming up to my window. She said well they were hallucinations because you had a temperature of 106. I accepted that and I never thought about it again until one month ago when somebody started pushing me to discover if I had any unusual circumstances surrounding childhood illnesses.

Once I accepted the possibly that was an experiment ... I knew when I was in the hospital at that time I was one of the first children in the country to be given penicillin. The nurse told me that I was lucky it was just becoming available ... it had been available before that, but it was just for the soldiers. I was born in 1938 so I say I was seven years old, so around 1945.

Wayne Morris:

What makes you think it was not possibly caused by the fever that you had?

Blanche Chavoustie:

I didn't have a fever when it started - when the three little guys came through my window and the lady

talked to me - I didn't have a fever. I wasn't sick yet. That was just an ordinary day. I went to school and everything. Two more days passed and I was sick. That set me thinking, maybe this was an experiment, maybe I was part of an experiment. After that I read of Dr. Estabrooks, and I believe I was one of that project - he wanted parents to allow their children to be observed and he promised that they would not be interfered with, they would simply be observed, and the parents would be paid for this. I got to thinking maybe this is what happened to me, I was in this experiment, I was seven years old, maybe my father let me be observed. Then I remembered this Greenbaum thing which couldn't be denied in my case because I have that big painting that I showed you ... it has complete Greenbaum symbolism in it. (Subliminal art) You have a small copy of that. It has all the Greek letters, all of the symbols that would go with those Greek letters. That is definitely a subliminal piece representing Greenbaum programming and going back to the two year old incident of having a rat-trap on my hand that is a known procedure in the Greenbaum programming.

Wayne Morris:

That particular act of using a mouse trap?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Yes. Yes. That's been written about. You can get the [Greenbaum lecture](#) off the web at MCF. It states in there that this is one of the things they do.

Wayne Morris:

What do you think was the purpose of inflicting that kind of pain?

Blanche Chavoustie:

I've thought about it a lot. One thing is that it terminates your trust in your mother completely. To run to her in such pain, and to have her shut you in your room. There you are, you'd better become self reliant very fast.

Wayne Morris:

Were there any other events that happened in your childhood that would indicate that your parents were involved in experimentation?

Blanche Chavoustie:

The parents in the particular experiment in Estabrooks' writing were told that the only requirement of them was that they had at least three children. I know that shortly after my second sister was born, my

father won the lottery, so I thought maybe that was the payment. I can never prove any of these things are related to Estabrooks' quest for subjects.

Wayne Morris:

Do you remember meeting or being involved in George Estabrooks experimentation?

Blanche Chavoustie:

No one ever told me it was Estabrooks experimentation. I have had to figure it out and I think I possibly met him at Syracuse. I think he might have been the person who interrogated me at Syracuse University. I am not sure.

Wayne Morris:

After the 7 year old experience, what happened after that?

Blanche Chavoustie:

I don't think anything ever happened after that until I was in college. I went to Oswego State Teachers College which is on the Great Lakes, up on Lake Ontario. People helped me discover this. I thought I was selected when I was a senior in College possibly because several times that year, and several times in my junior year, my picture appeared in the local newspaper. I thought maybe that's when it happened. I was talking to Jan Klimkowski at the BBC, and he said did you do anything earlier in your college years that would have called attention to you? In my freshman year of college, in my psychology class ("Frontiers of the Mind") which involved four sections of students, because every freshman had to take this, there was a teacher who taught all sections (400 students). She gave quizzes and midterms and a final exam. The first midterm or quiz, I scored higher than anybody in those four sections by many points, too many points for it to be a natural happening according to her. It was beyond statistical probability. She watched me, she thought I was cheating, and then on the next test I got about the same score. I didn't know this until after I graduated from college, and I met her. She told me this story and she said on the first test you scored 11 or 15 points higher, on the next test you scored 20 points higher ... and she said this was beyond what would be expected or possible. She wanted to know what I had done, if I had cheated. I told her I could tell what was important to her, and those were the things I studied.

What I think happened there is that all of the psychology departments in the U.S.A. had been invited by Donovan and whoever worked with him to scout out people when the OSS was set up, so they were all participating in one way or another, and they were probably glad to do it. At that time they were looking to find people who were highly intuitive. I don't know if that's what she got from this test. I had always been intuitive, I think now that probably was why I was selected, because of that happening in my freshman year.

In the second half of my freshman year I called attention to myself again by fighting with my psychology professor. It was the first week of school and they gave out the outline for the class and I could see from the outline that it wouldn't be possible to do all the assignments based on the number of kids in the class and the number of hours at the library that would be required. In those days they didn't have copying like they do now, so if there was one copy of a book on reserve in the library and sixty kids had to read it, you had to make 60 different hours available to read it. This professor gave us an impossible schedule and I went to the Dean and told the Dean this isn't going to work, and that Professor had to change the agenda. I did twice call attention to myself.

Wayne Morris:

Who do you think was behind the selection of people they apparently would be using in mind control experiments?

Blanche Chavoustie:

I think, from what I just told you, it's possible that I was volunteered when I was a child. Maybe my father thought it was his patriotic duty, I don't know. That would have meant that I was just "in the program" and then later I was selected for another aspect of it. Maybe I was selected to be testing penicillin. Maybe those little people that I saw coming through my window were actually a test of some kind of technology that could be later used to trick people and make people think that aliens are coming in.

Wayne Morris:

Some kind of technology to create the illusion of something?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Yes, and Estabrooks wrote in his dissertation (measures of intelligence by race) that the experimentation must continue, and it must be above criticism. So I was thinking that all these things fit together - that if they were developing some kind of characters that were 'holograms' like these little guys coming through my window who would be influencing us, they would be above criticism ... if they are aliens, they are just not available to be interacted with.

Wayne Morris:

Plus, I guess, just the general use of that to discredit your account, being something so unbelievable to most people.

Blanche Chavoustie:

Right, right. In the beginning, you see, it wasn't a discrediting because my mother just said "oh well you had a temperature" so that just sort of explained it and still left me to be a normal child. Do you know what I mean?

Wayne Morris:

Did you come across any direct evidence of connections between the people involved in George Estabrooks work and the psychology department at universities? George Estabrooks was operating in that area as well, at Colgate College I believe in Upper State New York.

Blanche Chavoustie:

He graduated from Harvard. He has a D.Ed or PhD in Education, not psychology and one of his heroes when he was at Harvard was Morton Prince who is the person who wrote the first significant book on multiple personality. That was the story of Ms. Beauchamp, 600 pages. She was his client. He was not the first person to write about multiple personality, but he was the first person who was thought to have been manipulating a multiple personality. That was very interesting to George Estabrooks, who more or less became the father of the intentionally created multiple personality and was very proud of that. That shows in his writing.

Wayne Morris:

He was also involved, according to Dr. Colin Ross who has a large number of George Estabrooks' documents, creating so-called Manchurian Candidates by using hypnosis. Apparently he did brain implant experiments on children and you are saying also that he was involved in the more trauma based conditioning aspects of mind control as well.

Blanche Chavoustie:

He was. He believed in the use of different drugs, and he believed in implants. I don't know exactly what they were doing, but they started in the Harvard Centre of Morton Prince to do experiments which eventually were more widespread, but I think they were starting their research right there at that Harvard Centre, called the Morton Prince Centre, which I believe Estabrooks actually founded. They went out from there, and other Morton Prince Centres formed and I, as a young woman, worked in one of them for a few years. That's another reason that I think I am connected to the Estabrooks project. In 1961 Estabrooks wrote *The Future of the Human Mind*, and he said they no longer needed hypnosis, that they had developed a technique of implanting the brain and they had already done enough research to see what the potential was there. They could already make people blink and snuffle and jerk, that the future of this particular technique meant that anyone who was implanted would be totally controllable for the rest of their life. He said that the Manchurian Candidate type, sometimes something can go wrong, you can't be absolutely 100% sure because you are using just hypnosis. But if an implant is there, that person

is a victim for life, totally controllable.

Wayne Morris:

Do you believe you were personally involved in the brain implant experimentation?

Blanche Chavoustie:

I am absolutely sure that I am and I went to the hospital in the fall of 1961 at Penn State. I had a pain on my hand, a small tumor on my hand. They told me I needed an operation on that. I believed them and I went in and while I was being operating on, I was given a total anaesthetic, and I heard one doctor saying this sexual message ... I don't think I can say it on the radio ... he kept repeating it, and I thought he was saying it to the other doctor. I thought "boy, this is really weird," even though I was semi-conscious, I heard it, and I thought it was weird, and I thought "I have to remember this". Then I did remember but I never could make any sense out of it, the next day, or the next year. Whenever I thought of it, I just remembered it as being very weird.

Now I see how it fits into the whole thing. That was the first programming I was receiving under a heavy anaesthetic. I was totally unconscious. Then in 1966 I went to the hospital in Buffalo, New York for another minor operation and there, when I woke up in the morning, I had a big blind spot in my right peripheral vision. It was very difficult for me to sit facing a light because it was so uncomfortable to have that blind spot looming in front of me. I went to the doctor and he said I had a brain tumour and he did xrays, put me in the hospital. I stayed two weeks in the hospital and the examinations and the things they did during that two weeks were horrendous, really horrendous. When I got out of the hospital and went to the doctor for a checkup he showed me in the xrays where the tumour was, but it made no sense that I went in for a minor operation and woke up with a brain tumour. Now I put that together, but when these things happened, I didn't make sense of them.

Wayne Morris:

When you initially went to the hospital, was it an operation around your head?

Blanche Chavoustie:

No, no. It was a D&C operation, the scraping of the uterus. It's a minor procedure.

Wayne Morris:

But they gave you a total anaesthetic at that time, and you believe they had done an implant at that time?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Oh yes, because how could you possibly wake up with a brain tumour from another operation? And the doctor showed me where it was on the xray, on the underside of my optic nerve. I didn't make the connection then, but later I would be able to see things, see things as if they were on a film, as if they were a dream, but not be sleeping. Now I understand that's what was happening ... this optic nerve implant was enabling me to do this, to be able to see these things.

Wayne Morris:

Do you remember what happened to you during that two week period?

Blanche Chavoustie:

The two weeks I was in the hospital? They did different operations and things to me, they gave me a spinal tap, and they did a pneumoencephalogram where they inject an ounce of air into your head. They did a vertebral arteriogram where you have a stiletto stuck through your neck because they need to keep you on your back but the stiletto goes into the front of your neck into the artery at the back of your neck ... four guys hold you down because they can't give you an anaesthetic. It was really barbaric. And the things that I just told you are only a few of the things that happened during those two weeks. It's really horrible, so horrible that after I got out of the hospital, and I went for my checkup at the doctor's, and the doctor told me he was in love with me ... and all of this totally inappropriate stuff. I was unable to go back and see him again, but here I think I have a brain tumour. He already told me I had a brain tumour. It was just totally insane, what was happening. I couldn't go back to him but I was so worried because I had a brain tumour that needed to be checked but I couldn't go back to him. And the tests were so horrendous, I couldn't bear going to somebody else and have to go through all that again. So I was sort of stuck. And I had this big blind spot in my vision and I guess I just prayed a lot.

It took about two years, and the blind spot went away, and I didn't worry anymore that I had a brain tumour.

Wayne Morris:

So this doctor was the same one who, when you were under anaesthetic, you heard these ...

Blanche Chavoustie:

No those doctors were at Penn State ... and this doctor, with the brain tumour, was in Buffalo.

Wayne Morris:

And you believe that at Penn State the doctor was actually speaking to you, or do you think it may have been a tape? Was it the exact same ...

Blanche Chavoustie:

In retrospect, I think probably they just left me in a room with a tape, it probably wasn't one doctor repeating the same message over and over again to the other doctor. It was probably a tape.

Wayne Morris:

Then after your experience in Buffalo, what happened?

Blanche Chavoustie:

It's pretty clear to me that each of these things that happened in an institution (a hospital, a school or a mind research centre) that's just a set-up for you, that's setting you up for things that are going to happen in your daily life as you go to work, as you socialize. It's just the underlying forces that are being put into you to make things happen in your day-to-day life.

The next major centre that I went to was Syracuse University and I participated knowingly in an experiment that I knew was designed to influence my mind. I don't remember exactly what the press release was on this particular experiment, and I did try to find out. I thought maybe I had seen it advertised in the school newspaper, and so I recently, within the past couple of years, called the Daily Orange, which is the Syracuse University newspaper and asked if I could come in and go through their archives and look for whatever advertisement I saw for this experiment. They don't allow people to do that. They said they would look, but they never called me back. I don't know for sure that it was in the Daily Orange, I don't remember for sure where I saw it. They offered to pay \$35.00 if you came in for two sessions. This would have been 1968 and they said you would be taking some projective tests and you would be watching a movie. That seemed like it would be interesting.

So I went to the experiment at Syracuse, and the doctor introduced himself to me and I was surprised at his appearance. I thought it would be a student, but he clearly was a man in his early 60's and he had a young student with him taking notes. He said he wanted to inject me with something, but he didn't tell me what it was. I didn't know that I was going to be injected with anything and I agreed. I figured he wouldn't do anything to hurt me. Then he just sat and stared at me, and the student sat and stared at me ... must have been a minute or two ... and I was thinking, well are they just going to stare at me? This must be part of the experiment. And the next thing I know some considerable time has passed and I am sitting at a table by myself, writing, and I am thinking. This is what I am supposed to do, I am supposed to be writing. I am sort of disoriented, and I am trying to orient myself by telling myself what I am doing. That was more or less the end of it for that day.

Wayne Morris:

Do you believe they injected you with some kind of drug that had knocked you out?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Right. It also caused me not to even think about it. Just forget about it. I had to go back the next week and I met with the same doctor, and a different graduate student, and he looked at my arm where he had injected me and he said, "how did you get this bruise?" and I said, "why you did that ..." and he said, "that's impossible." Then he gave me another injection. One of those two times, he and another man interrogated me, I think it must have been the first time. It was a horrible thing, and because of the influence of the drug, I think I was conscious, but I couldn't think. They were accusing me of different things, but I couldn't explain myself, and I couldn't defend myself. If that is what they call truth serum, it's a joke, because nothing came from me that was the truth on that day. I couldn't even talk. It was hideous. But I forgot about it for a long time.

I never would have remembered these things, or started putting pieces together if I hadn't gone to the hospital at Cornell, if I hadn't been kidnapped.

Wayne Morris:

You went just the twice there for the experiment?

Blanche Chavoustie:

I went those two times for the paid part of the experiment, but I think many other things happened that year that were a result of that. I was a graduate student there in the School of Journalism that year, and I lived near the campus in a private apartment. One morning when I woke up, it felt so much like electricity was going through my body, that I examined my bed every possible way to see if there was any way it could have been touching something on a wall (a wall socket). There was no way. But I just had that feeling so strongly that I thought that was true. I think that was related. I think many times they have used electricity on me. I know they have.

Wayne Morris:

Going back to those two experiments you volunteered for, right after those what was your involvement with the people who had done the experiments? Did you approach them again?

Blanche Chavoustie:

No, I never talked to them again. I was quite familiar with those kinds of experiments, not necessarily the experiments where people are injected with stuff, but I was a graduate student at Penn State and I helped sometimes with different experiments that were being run there. It wasn't an unfamiliar thing to me. After doing the experiments at Syracuse, I think my life was radically changed in that I decided that I was moving to New York to get a job as a writer, and I did that. I went to New York City, went to an agent who sent me to a place where people worked on house organs, you know, it was a place that put

out three or four different house organs for different companies. The interview there didn't work out, and so she spoke to me again and sent me to another big company, and I was hired on the spot for a job I wasn't really qualified for, which was being senior editor of a science project. I was hired, and I found an apartment in one week. I went to a place in Glenwood, N.Y. which is near Jonkers, saw an apartment, and took it. I can't remember who told me to go there. It turned out to be the building that David Berkowitz lived in. I moved out in 1972, and I think he moved into the building in 1973. I believe he was on the top floor, and I had been on the 4th floor. Many strange things happened in that building.

Wayne Morris:

Just to take a step back. Before you had the experiments done at Syracuse, what kinds of future plans did you have?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Before starting that term at Syracuse, I was recently divorced. My husband and I split up in 1966. We had been married since 1960, and I hoped that I would get married again, and teach school, or whatever. At the time I was working as a counsellor in the public school system. Some place in the back of my mind, I always wanted to be a writer, so it wasn't way off track for me to go to journalism school, but it wasn't anything that would have happened if I had stayed married and lived with my husband.

Moving to New York was very scary for me. I grew up in Syracuse, New York and then I attended Penn State, and then I lived in Buffalo. These are little tiny places compared to New York. I came to New York all alone, not knowing a single soul here, to a job that I wasn't really qualified for, to an apartment where I knew no one. It was a great adventure, to say the least.

Wayne Morris:

What I am trying to get at is do you feel you were influenced in some way to make that move?

Blanche Chavoustie:

I think I was influenced when I was at Syracuse in that experiment to make the decision to move to New York and to look for a job. I think the person at the placement agency sent me to a job that was specifically waiting for me. I think it was all arranged, that everything was set up. That I was moving into place. Then once I was in my job, in a totally controlled environment, and in an apartment in another controlled environment there, and not knowing any other people other than the people I was meeting through where I lived and worked, I was in a web, a complete web, and I couldn't get out unless someone on the outside would give me a helping hand and pull me out.

Two weeks after getting the job, without any consultation with me, an assistant was hired for me and they just brought her into my office one day and said, this is your assistant. She was definitely planted

on me. Six months after that, another person was hired to work on the same job as mine, but to work on another section of the project, and she was definitely planted on me. I sent you pictures of her. She was definitely a multiple personality, and a very interesting woman, very bright, very interesting. These people were able to influence me in every way.

Certain people seemed to be involved there as part of a network designed to influence me, control me. This was more or less verified by one day, these women and myself, and one other woman whom I haven't mentioned (we were the editorial department) ... all three of them were fired on one day, and there I was, by myself. They just disappeared. I think they were there for the length of time they were to influence me, and to maybe even help me with the job. Because of my being there, serious things happened to other people, and I don't feel I can talk about what happened to other people.

In the apartment building, David Berkowitz wrote about it - that voices came through the walls, and he was so upset by this that he kicked holes in the walls in his apartment. He heard voices, he had strong influences on him in that building. Those same things were going on sometimes with my daughter, and she was drawing strange things, and she was very upset. I took the drawings that she did, the dreams that she had -- and I consulted a psychiatrist in New York. He wouldn't look at them. He just said, "well, if your daughter is upset, then you need to be in therapy." He wanted me to become a patient, but I went to someone else, and that second person told me basically the same thing.

One of the people at work influenced me to choose another therapist, and talk to him about these things. I gave it another try. This third person is the one who took me on a date to Cornell Medical Centre, and he was an enormous influence in my life. He is the person in the photograph I gave you ... he is sitting outside my apartment in 1991 or 92 after I got out of the hospital ... some 20 years later. He was hanging around harassing me, and once I met him, he was in my life. I couldn't shake him. I even sent you a copy of a brief piece from one of the letters he wrote me, saying that he feels he has to "hurt me". I mean, this is really sick and sadistic, and it seems so endless. It has been going on for my whole life.

Wayne Morris:

This person became your therapist for how long?

Blanche Chavoustie:

A little over a year, and after that I never got rid of him.

Blanche Chavoustie:

Many of the things that happened to me - when they happened seemed like coincidence. Often they involved seeing things, and now I know that I have this implant on the underside of my optic nerve which is why I could see things. Then they would come to pass. I would see something in my mind and then I would later see it in reality and I would think there must be some great significance to this, on my

path, something I am supposed to do. I would try to explain it to myself that way.

Wayne Morris:

In the early seventies, you had some involvement with a dream laboratory. Can you talk about that?

Blanche Chavoustie:

When I first came to New York I was invited by somebody whom I can't remember - I think it was somebody who was in a pottery class with me - told me we could go over to the dream lab and they would show us the movie about their work, and they would be glad to have us over there. That was the first time I went, it must have been 1971. I remember we did see a movie but I can't remember what else happened there that day. Later, maybe 1973 or 74, the person asked me to go to that lab and take a student there, and to take my daughter also. (At the time I was the head of a guidance department in a public school system.) So I did. This second time, we were invited to participate in experiments in an informal way, stuff that was set up there. I tried a psychokinesis experiment that involved influencing the direction a pellet would roll as they went down a chute ... I was told I had scored the highest score that had ever been attained on that particular piece of equipment and I was invited to come back and participate in a formal experiment.

I returned, and the formal experiment involved being put in an isolation room with very thick walls, and I was put in a reclining chair. They placed electrodes over my body, and over my eyes they placed what might be described as pingpong balls cut in half. The room was dark and they turned a red light on so through the pingpong balls I could just see a red background. I had a headset on that played white sound in a form of waves, it sounded like the ocean. The task I was given was to make the waves increase in speed by relaxing to deeper and deeper levels. It was biofeedback. The person who came to the lab with me was put in another room, and a subliminal flash of a painting was shown to her. This is what I was told. I was supposed to try and see the painting they had shown her and I was to say out loud all the images that came into my mind. I started relaxing, and images began coming to my mind, and I would say them out loud. I think they were taping it. After the experiment was over, they showed me the painting. I had been right on target. I had scored a direct hit, I named most of the things that were in the painting, and that was pretty interesting and exciting to me.

Wayne Morris:

And you corroborated this with your friend who was shown the flash of this painting?

Blanche Chavoustie:

No, she didn't see it. How I knew I had scored a direct hit to the painting was that they brought the painting to me and it was a famous image. Seven men building a ship, one of them was holding a pipe, behind them was a certain design that looked like a 7. Superimposed on the painting, they had drawn

two things - a little gremlin type figure, shape of a laboratory flask with a long neck and a round body; and a human ear. I was able to do the experiment there, and then afterwards some people who ran a centre in New York asked me to teach a course in your psychic ability? Next thing I knew, I was teaching a course on testing yourself for psychic ability. After that someone came from one of the major television networks and made a video of me teaching this course. Then the school where I was employed asked me to do some workshops there. So one thing always led to another.

Wayne Morris:

Looking back, what do you think actually happened there in this dream research lab experiment? Were they actually measuring your telepathic abilities?

Blanche Chavoustie:

No, I think it was the development of what people are calling synthetic telepathy now. That I was one of the people they were developing the technology on. I thought I could see things because I was telepathic, but actually it was probably electromagnetic fields.

Wayne Morris:

Some kind of signalling with electromagnetic equipment ...

Blanche Chavoustie:

After I did the workshops, again I was successful, and many people in the audience were successful and I believe the same thing was going on there - that electromagnetic fields were being generated and received.

Wayne Morris:

I wonder if we could talk about what your experiences were at the hypnotherapy centre and the particular doctor who was involved in directing that?

Blanche Chavoustie:

That person is still directing it ... the Morton Prince Centre. I worked there as a freelance agent more or less, I saw clients privately, but I worked there several days a week. As far as anything strange happening there, I can't tell you that anything did but many strange things happened in my life during the time I was there. Relationships, going to places I wouldn't ordinarily have ... but I can't prove it. Milton Kline ran the Centre at the time and his work was reported by John Marks in "The Search for the Manchurian Candidate". He was quoted as saying he could create a "patsy" in three months and an assassin in six. He was also mentioned as a person who was an advisor to the CIA on the construction of

Manchurian Candidates. I think this work has probably continued in these Morton Prince Centres which is maybe why they were set up.

Wayne Morris:

What was your involvement with Milton Kline?

Blanche Chavoustie:

He ran the Centre, and I worked there as a psychotherapist for a couple of years, and I was a student there for a year before that. While I worked there I was independent. I had a private office and I worked in their Centre 3 days a week. After that I took a full-time job in a private school. There I was very much influenced ... I was set up for that job. I was given the advertisement from the newspaper by someone. I left the ad on my desk for a few weeks, and finally applied. when I went for the job interview I realized that it wasn't a very good job for me and I called the Director and told her that I wished to drop out of the interview process. Someone from the school called and said "oh no, you can't drop out - you're the one the teachers really want, please etc." I think I was flattered by this and I stayed in the running, and I got the job. Everything in my life there was manipulated. I was the head of the middle school at this private school. Later, the same person who had called me and pleaded with me to take the job at this school, came to my office and said she wanted to have a few therapy sessions with me. I saw her, and during these sessions we talked, and she influenced me to be familiar and be inclined towards going to see a doctor who had been a psychiatrist who became a nutritionist. I went to see this doctor to see if she wanted to employ me because she hired people who did therapy and hypnosis to work with some of her clients.

When I got out of the hospital, this particular doctor was on my mind, and I went to her. About the second or third time, I realized the record she was keeping was wrong. She had written that she was treating me for parasites that I got in the Orient. This was very strange because I had never been to the Orient and I had never been tested for parasites, nor had she carried out tests. So I realized she was keeping a false record me. I didn't actually see her every time I went to the office, she was very busy, and I would see different people who helped in her office - different kinds of health practitioners. The next time I went to her office I read my record again and now there is a false psychological report in there - "this is a person who would never go for therapy because of her personality, a person with a dull mind" - things that just weren't too true. The third time I looked in my folder a few weeks later - now she has a false report from the hospital in a summary. It says, among other things, that I refused psychological testing while in the hospital. I begged them, every one of them, to please give me a psychiatric work-up and I did in fact take a psychological test called an MMPI. She now has a false record on me. While I was in her office this day I had to see several differet practitioners and I had over an hour wait between two of them. I started marking my file. I underlined and circled parts that were wrong and wrote "error" beside incorrect statements. Then I realized there were too many mistakes for this to be an accident and I decided to make a copy of the file. I took the file and hurried down the street with it. When I got to the corner, I asked the man at the stoplight if he know where there was a copy

machine, and he pointed down the street at a copy store. I went in and copied the information ... and in comes the man I had just seen at the corner, he is following me. He stands there watching me. Two more people came in the store and they are standing there watching me. Meanwhile the store had been empty when I first came in there except for the clerk. I had been followed a lot, stalked, harassed, I knew that's what was happening. Instead of going directly back to the office I went home and put the copies in my house. When I came back to the doctors office one of the people in the office told me they had been waiting for me. Another person came in and took the folder in which I had written which parts weren't true and signed it. Then the office manager came to me and said, "The Doctor wants to see you." When I went into the doctor's office, she closed the door, and said "what did you steal?" One of the girls said I had stolen something from the office. I said I took my folder and I want you to know it's wrong. I wrote on it and you can see that I didn't steal it. She wanted to look in my purse, I didn't want her to, but I didn't feel I could say no. So she looked in my purse. She was satisfied then. There was nothing in it.

I have a case in court - it started in 1991. Recently the court wanted all the records of all the doctors I had ever been to practically since I was born. I was afraid she was going to turn in some false records on me. Much to my surprise, she said that she had no records of me. Isn't that interesting? Probably because I said in the deposition that this person was keeping false records of my treatment.

Wayne Morris:

In court were you able to show the copies false records?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Yes, I still have them. I still have her bills, cancelled cheques. She doesn't have records of me but I have records of seeing her. This doctor is just one of several incidents that have happened with doctors that have left me now afraid to go to the doctor. I haven't gone for regular mammograms and things like that since I got out of the hospital. Recently I had a bladder infection for a week and I was too afraid to go, so I just went into an emergency clinic in a hospital where they didn't know me, where I didn't have an appointment. Too many doctors have been involved.

Wayne Morris:

Did you have experiences with doctors that you were later able to identify were involved in the CIA mind control?

Blanche Chavoustie:

When I went to the library and started finding out the names of the different centres and the different people, I realized that many of the centres and people that were involved in my case were actually named in the Church Committee Hearings. Still we don't know absolutely positively that this is CIA mind control because these people were involved in that - they could have been doing this independently

- there could have been somebody else behind it. It seems to me that some of them have been very surprised to discover the things that have happened in my life linking back further and further. In Nazi Germany everyone claimed they didn't know what was going on, even the people who lived around the camps. I think that's what is going on here with this mind control stuff. Nobody really has the whole picture. Different pockets of people are doing different things and it just got out of hand.

I wrote a little piece called "Bill Ding", and it's about the domino effect. One person is set up to press on another, and another, and another - finally the whole line goes down but no one knows anything except who was behind them and who was in front of them and they would be very surprised to see the whole picture.

Wayne Morris:

It seems to be standard operating procedures for intelligence agencies where they compartmentalize the information so that no one person gets the big picture. Can you talk about Dr. Harold Wolff?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Dr. Wolff was mentioned in "The Search for the Manchurian Candidate". He was the head of Cornell and the Human Ecology Society at the same time. He wasn't the head of the hospital when I went there. He said in that book that it was important to understand the ways children were raised and the influences of the culture, then you can use these influences in mind control. He said that he would offer the unwitting use of Cornell patients for mind control patients.

Wayne Morris:

He has been well documented and the Human Ecology Society has been well documented as a funding front for the CIA mind control experimentation.

Blanche Chavoustie:

He was head of both of them at the time. Cornell was where I was taken, and I thought there was probably a big chance of people running the hospital sharing his philosophy.

Wayne Morris:

You feel you were involved in the mind control experimentation through the areas of drug experimentation, brain implants. Was hypnosis used with you?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Yes it was. Hypnosis was used probably beginning in Buffalo, in 1964. There was a psychologist who worked in the schools where I worked. I can remember he would just sort of look in my eyes and there was this very, very deep connection with him. Like someone you had known for your whole life, even though I hadn't known him very long. I remember walking along beside him one day, and my arm bumped into him and it was like electricity went through my whole body. That was such a strange thing to me that I never would have told anybody, except that I have been reading accounts of this in other places where other victims say this happens to them. I have no way of explaining it, but I know it happens to people. It was at that time I became connected to him in some way that he had unusual influence over me.

I think that was the beginning of the use of hypnosis on me, and there are many ways for hypnosis to take place that are not easily recognizable, it is disguised hypnosis often. But many times, it was induced hypnosis. When I was in college - 1956-58 - I was hypnotized by a teacher at Oswego State Teachers College. He also used electricity on me, but I didn't remember that at all until I had a deprogrammer come to help me.

Wayne Morris:

You had also become familiar with hypnosis through the work you were doing with your SuperSelf program. How did you incorporate hypnosis in there?

Blanche Chavoustie:

This is a very long story. I wanted to become a psychoanalyst, and I went into psychoanalytic training here in the New York area. I had taken about seven courses, I was a top student, and I had a lot of recognition for it. I was put into advanced classes and I have letters still from more than one of the professors saying how insightful and dedicated I was. At the end of taking seven courses, I would have matriculated and started working in their clinic but I had to take an oral exam from two people who hadn't taught me, who didn't know me. I went to the exam and they failed me. They wrote me a letter, which I still have, saying 'even though you know approximately what you should know at this level of your training, even though you have excellent recommendations, even though your work record is superior, even though your teachers think you are terrific - we are going to fail you because we think you are too immature.' So I failed the exam and that meant I couldn't see clients.

That was really hard on me. I had been thinking I was a good student. I was looking forward to a career as a psychoanalyst, it seemed to suit me, I was doing well, and, then to fail ... it was devastating in a way.

The same therapist who was hanging around my apartment after I got out of the hospital, who took me out on a date ... shortly after I took that exam I was walking down the street in New York and I ran into him. He was carrying a book he said was for me. I hadn't seen him in years. Whenever there is a coincidence in my life I am very wary now, because it could be a set up. We had a talk and I told him

what was going on. He said you could start your practice, use my office, etc. and next thing you know I started seeing clients in his office on Saturdays. I had supervision and everything, and it was something else that had been set up. With his influence and the circumstances I went for training in hypnosis and that's how I got into that and started seeing people for hypnosis - usually they came to break habits like overweight, smoking, those were the most common reasons.

Wayne Morris:

Did you ever test yourself in terms of prone to hypnosis you are?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Yes. I think on a scale of 1-5 I score high, 4. Sometimes narcohypnosis has been used on me - you are injected with something and then you are hypnotized. I think anyone would be totally susceptible.

Wayne Morris:

Are you aware of other mind control technologies that were used on you, or that you suspect?

Blanche Chavoustie:

They used programming - the Greenbaum programming which involved conditioning. There are signals - hand and verbal signals, so that what you see triggers some kind of behavior that has nothing to do in reality with the signal. Tapping 3 times might put you into a trance and might push you to doing something that was a post-hypnotic suggestion. Certain things that are said ... remember the movie, "The Manchurian Candidate?" They say, 'why don't you go play some solitaire?' and the next thing that is said to him is a command and he does it, including jumping in the lake when that is accidentally said to him when he is in a bar one time.

Wayne Morris:

Are you cognizant of how this was used in terms of trigger words bringing out some kind of programming?

Blanche Chavoustie:

I don't know really. I know that people say something to you - it seems totally innocent - like the phrase "Chavoustie, Travesty" - that is one of the things that is said to me and it triggers a whole group of associations related to being kept in a network. In my whole life no one ever said that to me until I was about 48 years old and one day someone asked me to pronounce my name and I said "Chavoustie." And they said, "Oh, Chavoustie, Travesty. Chavoustie rhymes with Travesty." And I thought that's a weird thing to say to me but the next week someone else said the same thing, and the next week someone else

said it. Eventually that became something that created anxiety in me, not because of what was said, but if I was in Sydney Australia and someone said that to me, I would know that person was in on it. It's like I am connected to a whole network. It's such an unusual thing to say. Another thing that was said to me, in one day seven different people came to me and said "do you know what time it is?" That was strange, I noted it. The next day the same thing happened. So when that happens again, it reactivates that feeling of being in a network of people who are doing strange things. I recently was talking to a mind control experimentee - 20 different people in one day said to her "do you know what time it is?" You are reminded - it is like tapping into that feeling of being a victim or being trapped.

Wayne Morris:

But they are using very common things that would not be unusual to someone else. I am getting the feeling these are just a few examples of what has been used on you.

Blanche Chavoustie:

They are so clever. If you try to explain to somebody who doesn't understand what is going on, you sound like you are crazy. Not harassed. It is this devious planning that sets you up to look crazy. Worse than before you tried to explain yourself.

Wayne Morris:

You do have a legal case against the Cornell Medical Centre at New York Hospital.

Blanche Chavoustie:

It has been six years in the Supreme Court, and it is now in appeal. I am afraid of doctors and they want me to go to their psychologist or psychiatrist for an examination, and I want to be excused from that, or go to someone appointed by the court or something. The judge dismissed the case when I asked for that. He didn't have a hearing on it or anything - so it went to appeal.

Wayne Morris:

Is the case against the Cornell Medical Centre for wrongly detaining you at the hospital?

Blanche Chavoustie:

There are 13 allegations. It's for violations of civil rights and malpractice. I had a time finding someone to take the case. Several people who said they would take it and did take it (one person kept it for 16 months before he gave it back to me). As soon as I opened the case, six months later the Hospital opened a case against me. I have been struggling with that. Their case against me has been dismissed

twice and it has been off the calendar for over a year, and they were trying to open it again last summer. Now they say they are not going to. It has been six years they have been - it seems like - torturing me with it. I think if they had a case they would have won it by now. They have the best lawyers and resources available. That case has been in and out of court for all these years, and my case has had a lot of problems because there have been delays on the part of judges in making decisions. It seems so slow.

Wayne Morris:

In terms of their case against you, what was the nature of the allegations?

Blanche Chavoustie:

They wanted to sue me for fees, believe it or not. They had never billed me. They just opened a lawsuit against me. They never had any grounds. I didn't sign any papers. I told them from the very beginning that I had no means of paying them and I didn't have insurance. I didn't have the kind of money to pay for hospital bills like that and I didn't have a need to be there. One of the things that happened - the lawyer I hired to defend me in that case created a false affidavit which if he had been able to present it in court, it would have been evidence they could have used in this other case I have against them. The false affidavit he created would not only have lost that case for me, but it would have been evidence that possibly would have lost my case against them.

Three weeks before he and I were to go to court, I saw the papers he was planning to present and I told him I did not want him to represent me any further. He refused to stop representing me. It was unbelievable. I told him that, and I wrote him a registered letter, but he insisted on going to court. I was bewildered as to what I should do, but I went to court on the same day. When my case was called, the lawyer for the hospital went up before the judge and he went up before the judge, and I went up before the judge. I handed the judge the paper I had sent to him and I said 'your honour ... this is what is going on here ... I don't want this man representing me'. The judge looked at what I had written and he was very harsh with him, and he said "these are very serious allegations she is making ... you do what she says ... you withdraw from the case immediately." This was the guy I had hired to help me.

The affidavit was only false in the way it was put together. There was no actual wording that was false, but it said things like "I left the hospital at the first opportunity" - I did leave the hospital at the first opportunity, but the day I should have been allowed to leave the hospital was the first day I was there when their own psychiatrist wrote in my records, "this woman is not psychotic, she's not dangerous" - at that point, that should have been the first opportunity but that wasn't made into an opportunity.

When I took a psychological test that showed that there was nothing psychologically wrong with me, that should have been an "opportunity to leave" but that wasn't presented to me as an opportunity. The first "opportunity" I had to leave was on the 22nd or 23rd day when the court order came through and said I was being transferred. So, to put in the affidavit that I was allowed to leave the hospital at the first opportunity was grossly misleading. By omission, or by implication, the affidavit was false.

So the judge told him to withdraw from the case, to go immediately across the hall and do it before he left the building. And out in the hall, the lawyer told me he was not withdrawing from my case that day, he would withdraw on the 15th when the case came to summary judgment or whatever. The judge didn't make it an order, he just told him to do it. I was bewildered. If that false affidavit had become valid, I would have lost everything.

So I went to another lawyer and asked him what to do. He didn't know what to do, he had never heard of such a thing. I wound up going to the disciplinary committee of the supreme court and explaining in writing what happened, and waiting for their reply and they said he didn't do anything wrong, believe it or not. So then I wrote another letter to the disciplinary committee thinking I must not have explained myself. The second time it came back that he didn't do anything wrong. After the judge told him to withdraw, and he didn't withdraw, I waited one day because I had to think about it, and I didn't know what to do. That was on a Wednesday that it happened. So on Thursday I didn't do anything, but on Friday I went back down to the court - I know you are not supposed to see the judge unless the other side is there but I had to ask him if there was anything else I could do. When I went there, he wasn't there. He was in the hospital believe it or not. So I couldn't ask him anything. And I had to wait several weeks before he came back to the courtroom, maybe even several months, and when he came back he had a totally different attitude toward me. He told me that if he told the lawyer that he had to withdraw from the case, that it was just a suggestion, and the lawyer didn't have to do it. There I was. It's been a real battle. I am exhausted by it.

Wayne Morris:

What is the current status? What is your next move?

Blanche Chavoustie:

We filed an appeal and within the next nine months it will come up again and the case will come to court. I have two good lawyers.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to ask you a question - when you felt like you were being influenced to do something, what you were feeling at the time? How did it feel to be controlled?

Blanche Chavoustie:

It feels different ways. It depends on what the situation is like. Lately sometimes a foreign idea will cross my mind that is unlike anything I have ever thought, or been, or done, or stood for in life. Like "look at the person over there - he looks like a slob" or "he looks like a stupid idiot". I never thought that way and I never said things like that. When these thoughts come on my mind, I feel like they are being

projected there. I don't feel they belong to me. It is so foreign. Another example of this is one day a long time ago, when I was single, I had a date with a person and during that time of four or five hours, I found myself swearing, cursing, using foul language - and I never have done that in my whole life - I have never talked like that. It was surprising to me that I would say those things. Each time that you do something that is not part of you, but is being projected onto you, you are likely to have a different experience of it. Usually for me, no one is more surprised about what is happening than I am, and it's like you lose a sense of intimacy with yourself. You can't tell who you are, what you are likely to do when you go out. Kay Bashier's book talks about this. She was getting messages like, "kill your children" - she is very smart, and introspective, and she was able to figure out why this was happening. Her book will be very helpful to everyone who is wondering if they might be a victim, or anyone who knows someone who is a victim and wants to understand better what is going on.

Wayne Morris:

Blanche, you are the U.S.A. contact for the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control (ACHES-MC). What is the work you do with ACHES-MC and what are your goals?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Well, we have recently, as you know, completed a video which is meant to inform people in the general public - it was a message to the President on Memorial Day asking him to help us. We are trying to get this network torn down that has been doing this. We would like to have a Hearing. We would like him to know, Mr. President, what exactly people who are mind control survivors are saying. And we want him to have an investigation of what they are saying, find out what exactly is going on, and what can be done to stop it. We hope Senator John Glenn's bill will pass - a bill banning experimentation on humans. We advocate for victims and we help them network with each other. We try to bring this mind control situation to the attention of authorities who can help us take it down.

Wayne Morris:

Approximately how many survivors have you been in touch with and in what geographical locations?

Blanche Chavoustie:

I think there are a lot of survivors from around the Great Lakes, all of the Great Lakes seem to have a higher percentage than the other states. They are actually in every state in the U.S.A. and all over Canada too, but there is a heavy concentration around the Great Lakes. And Lynne Moss-Sharman, who was on your program today, and I were both victims in the town of Oswego. That was how we got to know each other actually, at a conference in Dallas a couple of years ago. It's a horrible thing to be in the situation she was in as a little girl, but it was so wonderful to meet her and to have my own experience validated, and I think it as for her too - to meet somebody - it was like you were both in the same concentration camp - you didn't know each other when you were there - but you are able to validate the

experiences you have had, because you have been in the same rooms, you've been with maybe some of the same people.

Wayne Morris:

And you both have been in contact with a lot of survivors who have been involved with mind control experimentation ...

Blanche Chavoustie:

Several hundred people who have participated in the data bank, and we have been in contact with thousands of people who have either sent us e-mails or called us or in some way communicated that they think they are victims. We don't think that every single person who talks to us necessarily is a victim, but we think that every person who thinks they are a victim should have an opportunity to tell their story. Let it be investigated.

Wayne Morris:

What is your sense of how many people, adults and children, who were involved in these experiments? This is going back now almost 50 years.

Blanche Chavoustie:

I can't say. It is enormous though, it is enormous. I wouldn't want to speculate on a number.

Wayne Morris:

What would you say are the main concerns of mind control survivors now?

Blanche Chavoustie:

Individuals who are mind control survivors usually are very stressed financially, most of them are on disability, if indeed they get that, some of them don't even have that. Most of them have serious health concerns. We need to have help that will allow people to get a true evaluation of their situation, and then treatment for it, that will include help with their relationships within their families. In general the group of victims needs to be heard. The public needs to know that it is going on because they are all at risk, and the only way to prevent becoming a victim, if there is any way at all, is to be at least very aware of what is going on.

Wayne Morris:

What would you like to see as an outcome of Presidential Hearings, or a Canadian Commission of Inquiry into the mind control experiments, particularly on children?

Blanche Chavoustie:

I would like to see the public begin to become aware that this is going on and to realize that they may very well be victims. I would like compensation in some cases - people who have lost so much - their lives have been devastated by this. I would like to see it stopped ...

Wayne Morris:

I would like to thank you, Blanche, for joining us as part of this radio series and wish you the best of luck in your legal case and yourself personally.

We have been listening to an interview with Blanche Chavoustie, a survivor of U.S. government mind control. This has been show #31 in the series on mind control. More information about [ACHES-MC](#) and their campaign and video can be found at their website <http://www.aches-mc.org> Tapes and transcripts of this radio series are now available at the office of CKLN at the price of \$8 per tape or \$3 per transcript of each show. You can call the station to get a catalogue of tapes available at 416-595-1477 during office hours. I would also like to thank everyone who pledged their generous support during our CKLN funding drive two weeks ago.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 19

Professor Alan Schefflin

Risk Management in Dissociative Disorder and Trauma Therapy

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

CKLN 88.1 FM - Ryerson Polytechnical University, Toronto Ontario

Wayne Morris:

Good morning, you are listening to CKLN 88.1 and this is show #32 on the radio series on Mind Control. Today we are going to hear a presentation by Professor Alan Schefflin given at the recent International Society for the Study of Dissociation (ISSD) and International Society for Traumatic Stress Studies (ISTSS) conferences at a joint session in Montreal given this last Sunday, on November 9, 1997. This talk is entitled *Risk Management in Dissociative Disorder and Trauma Therapy* and is very timely in the wake of some disturbing legal developments against psychotherapy recently. There was a \$10.6 million lawsuit settled out of court in Chicago for a therapist who treated DID or MPD, also more recently, the U.S. government has brought criminal charges against Judith Peterson, a Texas psychologist who treats dissociative clients. The charges allege that Dr. Peterson intentionally created and diagnosed DID and intentionally implanted false memories in her patients in order to keep them in hospital longer, thereby providing fraudulent therapy for traumas that did not occur. Also Dr. Peterson is being charged with mail fraud as she had mailed some of her bills to her clients for this allegedly fraudulent therapy. The federal government has only interviewed her patients who retracted and their attorneys, and have not interviewed Dr. Peterson and other positive witnesses. The alleged victims of fraud filed multiple complaints to the Texas Board of Psychology which has dismissed eleven of the complaints against Dr. Peterson. In addition numerous complaints against her have been filed with the Texas Department of Mental Health and Mental Retardation, and the Texas Department of Health, and through their investigation she was found to be without fault in each complaint.

With these government indictments, Dr. Peterson will be forced to mount an expensive legal defence

against these criminal charges. This is a precedent setting move for the U.S. government. Allegations of this type have in the past been dealt with in civil courts as malpractice or negligence complaints. If the U. S. government is successful in its prosecution, this will in effect criminalize psychotherapy.

So for today's show, we are going to hear this very timely talk by Alan Schefflin who is a Professor of Law at Santa Clara University in California, and was one of the original writers and researchers of CIA and US army mind control experimentation in his book, "The Mind Manipulators". He has recently co-written an encyclopedic reference called, "Memory, Trauma Treatment and the Law", just published in the past month. This book provides guidelines for therapists dealing with MPD, DID, and trauma survivors in this atmosphere of lawsuits against them which is encouraged and aided by such groups as the FMSF.

And now, Professor Alan Schefflin, with an introduction by Dr. Marlene Steinberg, of Yale University (Conference Chair) at the recent ISSD conference:

Dr. Marlene Steinberg:

Today's joint sessions focus on recent advances in both treatment and research of trauma survivors. While research on PTSD and the dissociative disorders has progressed considerably over the last decade, we have worked relatively independently of one another. We here also celebrate the ISSD's conference theme, "The Brink of a New Era" which also applies to today's joint sessions. Since we all treat trauma survivors, be they veterans or adult victims of abuse, it is crucial that we work together to foster clinical advances. On behalf of ISSD and ISTSS, I hope that these sessions will both help you in the treatment of trauma survivors, and lead to collaborative projects among members of the two societies. So I welcome you.

Now I would like to introduce a keynote speaker, Professor Alan Schefflin. This is indeed an honour, because I can think of nobody whose work integrates such crucial areas in mental health as Alan Schefflin. Alan is Professor of Law at Santa Clara University Law School. His expertise covers clinical and experimental research on hypnosis, memory and trauma treatment, as well as their import in the law. He is the forensic editor of the Journal of the American Society of Clinical Hypnosis, and has co-authored numerous books, including "The Mind Manipulators", "Trance on Trial", "Clinical Hypnosis and Memory". His professional awards are numerous and include the American Psychiatric Association's Manfred Goodmacher Award in 1991. In addition, Professor Schefflin has been recognized in federal court as an expert on mind and behaviour control and in state court as an expert on suggestibility, memory and hypnosis. Professor Schefflin's most recent book, co-authored with Drs. Brown and Hammond, "Memory, Trauma Treatment and the Law" has just been published by Norton last month, and Professor Schefflin will be available at 4.45 for a book signing.

Given the recent controversy about traumatic memory, this book is essential reading for all of us involved in treating trauma survivors. We are fortunate to have Alan here today, and to share with us his thoughts on risk management in dissociative disorder and trauma therapy. Please help me welcome

Professor **Alan Schefflin**:

Alan Schefflin:

Thank you Marlene and good afternoon. It is indeed an honour to be here, and talk with both of your important organizations on a topic of grave concern to all of us. I feel especially privileged because I am very much aware of the great humanitarian work you do with people whose lives have been shattered by the worst of human atrocities and natural disasters. You spend your days healing, and helping and caring and curing, and the attacks on you are unwarranted and unfair, but in need of defence. I vow to you that I will continue to assist and advise and to help and protect you in any way that I can. In that spirit, let me talk to you about risk management and what it means in the current climate.

What a difference a decade makes. In the second of a three part series in the Wall Street Journal in October, 1986 the Journal reported a study conducted by three researchers who had analyzed 475 studies and concluded "the results show unequivocally that psychotherapy is effective". One month later, the American Psychological Association Monitor reported on how "litigaphobia" which was defined as the unreasonable fear of being sued was having a direct negative impact on patient care, disrupting not only therapists' lives, but the lives of patients and families as well. In a related article in that same issue, the statistics demonstrated that psychologists were rarely sued, especially concerning "talking cures". Indeed, Cohen in the most comprehensive review of malpractice at that time wrote, "mental health professionals have remained relatively unscathed by claims of malpractice. Suits brought against psychologists, psychiatrists and others have been relatively few in number, and relatively low dollar amounts have been paid in damages. It has been observed that the average American psychiatrist is sued once for every 50-100 years of practice, where as the average neurosurgeon can expect to be sued for every 2 years of practice."

Thus, a decade ago, the message was "be happy, don't fear lawsuits, and rest assured that what you are doing was going to be effective." To a professional working today in the mental health field with trauma and dissociative patients, it must seem as if the world has gone mad. First, managed care has invaded the privacy and the autonomy of the therapist-patient relationship. As law professor Walter Wadlington has observed, "the byzantine system through which health care is delivered in the United States has seen major changes over the last two decades." A scheme in which physicians exercise principal control over decisions about the use of facilities, choice of treatment and determining what information should be disseminated to patients, has given way to a system in which competition and cost containment have become dividing forces, driving forces. Insurers and other large business entities exert great impact over treatment choices and hospitalization as well as selection of providers.

Second, right in the middle of that golden decade in 1986, on October 30th in fact, the Washington Supreme Court in a case called "Tyson vs. Tyson" decided at the appellate level, the first repressed memory case. In its opinion, the court rejected the notion of repressed memory and refused to extend the statute of limitations to victims of childhood sexual abuse whose memories had been recovered later in their lives. Although that ruling was overthrown by legislation, and now the law is quite different in the

State of Washington, it began a cascade of cases through the legal system, and an avalanche of bills through the halls of legislators, and of course the recovered memory has been the most divisive debate in therapy certainly for this half of the century.

It is I supposed good timing, but an unfortunate thing to report, you must have all seen the story about the \$10.6 million settlement in Chicago. Other cases are now pending. Indeed in the newspaper today there were more anti-therapy, anti-repressed memory stories. Also, third, we have the shocking announcement from Texas that the government has now decided to bring criminal charges against therapists working the MPD and dissociative fields. These are grand jury charges, but they will require rather expensive, indeed a hugely expensive defence, and it is my hope that the entire profession will rise to the occasion and resist these egregious charges that are brought against individual therapists, but which really try to indict the entire field of psychotherapy itself.

Fourth, a development that is less well known, but even more dangerous - the courts are now flirting with the idea of allowing third party liability suits to be brought against therapists. That means if you believe your patients, their families will sue you, and if you don't believe your patients, your patients will sue you. So you are caught in a trap for which there is no escape, and the notion of conflict of interest which all professions must obey, is simply thrown out the window. I will talk more about that later.

In this climate, what can conscientious therapists do? Let me quote to you from an article by Ray London in the International Journal of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis January 1997, "... the best risk management program is found when a responsible clinician uses sound professional judgment, establishes a positive therapeutic alliance, obtains necessary positive consultations, and documents what is done on a regular basis." That's good advice, but the rest of what he has to say in that paragraph, which I will quote, is no longer applicable. He said, "...we should not become so fearful of our legal vulnerabilities that we cease to use our sound judgment and training, nor should we allow the other professions, or the uninformed to determine the standard of care." Unfortunately other professions and the uninformed have now stepped in to determine the standard of care. The standard of care being a legal standard is informed by good medical practice, but by being a legal standard, it can be manipulated by lawyers and propagandists and other people, and that is what has happened.

Therefore it is necessary for the mental health profession to wrest back control of the standard of care from the avaricious lawyers that are in the process of changing it. With this in mind, I present to you as probably the most important kind of risk management, a rather grisly image that I would like you to keep in your minds as you treat patients. I want you to see with double vision that every patient before you has sitting next to him or her a lawyer with a yellow pad scribbling furiously at every thing that you say. Although you might not actually see the lawyer, that lawyer is there, and therefore good risk management keeps at least one eye on the legal consequences of what it is you are doing. I don't like to be the bearer of bad news, and I don't think that this development is a fortunate one for either therapist or patient. But I would be remiss in my duties if I didn't warn you that as far as lawyers are concerned, they will be in that room with you. If they are not present at that moment, they will have to access to your records, and to your notes, and to your thoughts, and it is better to think of them as being there and be

cautious than to have to deal with them later in real life.

All of this has nothing to do with science. In fact the science is on the side of the therapist. In the midst of these horrible stories that we have seen in the paper today in Montreal, in the New York Times, in the London Times about the Texas and Chicago cases, and so on ... nobody has paid attention to an article in the London Times reporting on the thirty-seventh study demonstrating the validity of repressed memories. That thirty-seventh study which the media buries in the back pages, and indeed most newspapers don't cover at all, should be put into context. Because on the one side, there are thirty-seven studies showing repressed memory as a real phenomenon. On the other side, there are no studies showing repressed memory does not exist. And the argument that is sweeping across the country, through the media and through courts, that repressed memory does not exist, is scientifically unsound. It is the phrenology of the twentieth century.

In courts of law, it is persuasion and not proof that prevails, and therefore it is not going to be enough to have the science on your side right now. Ultimately that may be true, but right now it is not. So let's review some of the arguments that are used in the false memory cases and recovered memory cases, and then let's talk about how to deal with them preventively, and how to deal with them when the cases actually arise.

The essence of the false memory argument, the root of all the cases, is the idea that the therapy relationship is a relationship of undue influence. And that the patient has been talked into a set of beliefs that are untrue. In this regard, the image of the therapy room is identical to the image of the police interrogation room, or to indoctrination into a highly structured religious cult - that the same kind of brainwashing procedures that filter into police interrogation tactics are in use by therapists, and therefore what people report in therapy is what they have been programmed to say by therapists, some of whom who are just naive, but most of whom are malevolent and are trying to make extra money by filling beds or filling their schedules with insurance money. This is the essence of the false memory argument.

In particular, it is built upon a couple of sub-arguments. First, that repressed memories do not exist, and therefore any memory that comes out first in therapy must be a memory that has been implanted in therapy. So we have now a 100% litmus test for historical accuracy. If a memory comes out in therapy, it is automatically false. The people who say this also say and write that memory is malleable, and that memory can never be trusted, and that no memory carries with it an ___ of its truth or falsity. However, in the same breath they also argue that if a memory comes out in therapy for the first time, that memory must necessarily be false.

In response there are, as I said, thirty-seven studies against no studies showing that repressed memory, or what is more appropriately called "traumatic amnesia" does exist. Most of the good lawyers on the false memory side have recognized that they can't win the argument any longer, that repressed memories do not exist, and they have backed away from that position. The studies are too overwhelming, and the false memory arguments in support of the absence of repressed memory are now too fallacious. So now they have moved to another series of arguments. The most predominant one is that MPD or now DID is

always iatrogenic, that this is not a natural condition to be found in nature, it is only found in the therapy room, and that therapists create MPD in order to treat MPD. And they treat MPD in order to get money to treat MPD, and so again, the economic argument is at the base.

To buttress the position that MPD is always iatrogenic, the argument then goes that the DSM-IV which acknowledges the existence of DID and acts as the standard of care for therapists is in fact a social convention created by a bunch of goodfellows who flip-flop on major issues such as anti-social personality, sociopaths and homosexuality, and the history of the DSM shows, according to the argument, that this is simply an agreed-upon, self-energizing, self-interested document that generally bears no correlation to what we find in nature.

Well, there is of course some truth to the idea that the DSM IV is a social convention, but I want to remind you of another social convention. It's called "law". You can no longer decide to not obey the speeding laws than you can to not obey the MPD or DID section of the DSM IV because surely anybody who says "I am going to go through the DSM IV and pick and choose what I like and not diagnose any of the conditions that I don't like" is violating the applicable standard of care. Since you can't, in the legal system, which is a social convention, decide which laws you choose to obey, and which laws you choose not to obey, then as long as the DSM is in force, it is the law, and it must be obeyed.

For those people who want to argue against MPD, they have every right to do so and they should marshal every argument they can but right now they have lost, and in the DSM V or the DSM XII or the DSM C maybe they will win, but until they win, it is malpractice for them to tell people to ignore any part of the DSM IV and it is malpractice for you, of course, to ignore it as well.

In addition, and I don't want to turn it into a scientific talk, because there isn't time to do that, I wanted to focus more on risk management and the arguments that are applicable, the idea that all MPD is iatrogenic is false as demonstrated in the literature. I think the most cogent and simple argument is the one in the British Journal of Psychiatry November 1988 by Thomas Fahey, who, after a review of the literature, shows that while you can get people to simulate being MPD you cannot get people to simulate the disorder. In the same way I can get people to act as if they are drunk, but I can't get them to measure intoxication on a meter, and therefore, over a long period time, it will be very difficult for somebody to simulate being grossly intoxicated. In the same way it would be very difficult, if not impossible, to simulate over a long period of time, having the actual MPD disorder. Consequently there are arguments that can handle the notion that MPD is always iatrogenic.

More significantly and with more difficulty, is the argument that it is easy to implant false memories. Well, of course, it must be true - read any newspaper now about the science in this area. It is easy to implant false beliefs such as the idea that repressed memory does not exist. But the science does not show what the lawyers claim in court. The science shows it is very difficult to implant "false memories" about emotional events for which there is no prior basis in fact, and again, I won't go through the literature. I have done that in "Memory, Trauma Treatment and the Law" book where you have all the literature brought together in one place. It is easy of course to talk people into some things, but it is very

difficult to talk them into horrendous things and have them believe it. It is also untrue that these things are memories. These things, at worst, are beliefs, but they are not memories.

While we are on that point, I have always been amused at the idea of recovered memories. What memory is not recovered? By definition, a memory means that you have recovered it, and so the whole notion of recovered memories is another way of fooling the public into a set of false beliefs.

The more serious problem thought with this area, is that people are willing to believe that there are specialized techniques, in particular, hypnosis, that can facilitate altering the way people think and act. And the Hollywood version of hypnosis is always fresh in their minds, because that's the only version that people generally have in their minds. So there has been an attack on hypnosis, but realistically the attack on repressed memories was an attack on hypnosis, and the failure of the mental health and medical communities to respond to that attack is what has led to the current repressed memory controversy. If we go back in history, we find that the first case in the United States to allow hypnotically refreshed recollection was 1968. From 1968 until 1978, every court in the United States recognized the right of people who had been hypnotized to testify.

Beginning in 1978, a court said "... well, maybe there are some dangers in hypnosis," and in 1980 the supreme court in Minnesota vs. Mack ruled that hypnosis is always dangerous, always contaminates, always causes confabulation, results in undue suggestion, makes the hypnotized subject more self confident, and indeed so self confident that he or she becomes entirely resistant to cross examination. Therefore anybody who has been hypnotized is automatically disqualified from testifying. The exception was made for people who had previously recorded a statement of their factual memory, and so if a person was a witness, or a victim to a crime, and gave a statement to police before hypnosis, that person was permitted to get on the stand and tell the story that was told before the hypnosis. Anything remembered during or after the hypnosis, or any identification after the hypnosis of a possible suspect, was inadmissible.

Many of us argued that these rules were unfair, they misunderstood the nature of hypnosis, and they disenfranchised patients who had the right to get mental help, and also exercise their legal rights, and we urged the medical and mental health communities to file briefs in court to resist these egregious rulings. But our voice was unheard. It then became clear there was a secondary threat, and the secondary threat was for therapists who use hypnosis competently and wisely, to have thereby disenfranchised your patients from testifying in a court of law, could be considered malpractice, and therefore the patient could turn on you, and say, yes, I know you used hypnosis therapeutically for me, but now I can't sue the person whom I can now show was the person who abused me.

I will give you a case that makes this point clear. It is a true case from New York. A therapist called me and asked if the District Attorney could talk with me, and I said yes. The District Attorney called me and said, "...we have a nine year old girl. When she was about five, she went to her mother and said in five year old language 'daddy is molesting me'. The mother had a psychotic breakdown and was institutionalized and remained institutionalized. Who do you think got custody of the child?

It's now four or five years later. The child absolutely refuses to talk about it. The child learns what happens when you talk about these things. There is medical evidence of abuse, so this is not something that cannot be corroborated, but of course the medical testimony will tell you there is abuse. It doesn't tell you who is doing the abuse. A therapist working with the child for over a year using non-suggestive techniques was unable to get any information from the child. Hypnosis was used, the child was relaxed, the child told the whole story, and the story is again confirmed by the medical evidence.

Because the hypnosis was used, the child is now forever disqualified. Her testimony is inadmissible in court, and if she seeks to sue her father, she would be disqualified as a witness in that case also. I don't think that rule is fair, and I have argued against it, and written against it. But then I wrote "Trance on Trial" to alert you to the fact that that child could then sue her therapist for using hypnosis and if you have not given the patient an informed consent form that explains that under the law, if we use hypnosis and you discover any information that can be corroborated, that could lead you to have a legitimate lawsuit against the third party, you will be disqualified from doing so because hypnosis was used.

If you are using hypnosis, or indeed working with memory at all, you also need another informed consent form and it is now good clinical practice to let the patient know what the literature does in fact demonstrate about memory. Memory is malleable and it is not historically accurate necessarily. Nobody has ever asked the false memory people how they remember their names, of course, or how they remember which home to go to at the end of the day. So a certain part of memory must work but there is no guarantee that any particular memory is accurate, no matter how much emotion is invested in a memory, no matter how much detail is in a memory, no matter how much impact the recovery of that memory has on an individual, it may still be inaccurate. That's true out of hypnosis, and it's true in hypnosis, and patient ought to know it.

There are two major kinds of false memory legal case. One is where the patient sues the therapist saying, 'you essentially talked me into believing that I was a certain kind of person ... mpd with satanic abuse and mind control programming ... and so forth ... and I was really none of those.' The other kind of case is where the patient goes out into the world, confronts the family, has a break with the family, accuses the family of incest or sexual abuse, and the family is now disrupted. It is the second kind of case I am talking about, where there is an outside the therapy-room encounter. Good risk management suggests that you keep the therapy in the therapy room, and that any activity that the patients wants to take in the outside world is the patient's decision, not yours. You should not urge confrontation without outside people, you should make it clear that no charges or any actions should be brought against a third party without independent corroboration and probably without the advice of a lawyer.

The therapist works with material in the therapy room whether it is historically accurate or not. Once that material goes outside of the therapy room, it should not be your responsibility, but it is your responsibility to let the patient know, first that it isn't your responsibility what the patient does outside, and secondly, that the patient, before doing anything outside, should be aware of the fallability of memory, and should not act hastily on the fact that a memory has been recovered.

Let's talk about satanic cults, and then mind control programming. The American public is not interested in hearing about the existence of satanic cults and mind control programming. Do satanic cults exist? Of course. There is no doubt about that except in the minds of some people, but those people do not include the FBI because if one reads Ken Lanning's report, which is not an FBI report, but a personal report, the FBI certainly recognizes the existence of satanic cults. There are many books reporting on satanism, and satanic cults. The American Family Foundation which is the foremost organization monitoring cult activity, has issued at least two reports on the existence of satanism and found a variety of different kinds of satanic practices that occur. The newspapers are filled with stories about satanic rituals and satanic cults and so forth.

The fact of the reality of satanic cults does not mean the juries are necessarily going to want to hear it. It's not that they disbelieve it, it's that they choose not to hear it. And so in working with people who report satanic abuse, you have to be very careful, and here is where good note-taking is extremely important. There are two schools of thought about note-taking. One is the less I say the less they can pin on me. That is not the preferential view. Taking notes you have been taught is a way of doing good therapy. I tell you now it serves another purpose. It serves as a legal defence. For you to accurately report, in full detail, what happens in therapy sessions may be the best defence you have because of the ideas of satanism come from the patient, and not from you, your notes should reflect that, and your notes should reflect that the patient kept going back to the issue of satanism and kept insisting that the issue be talked about, and your notes should demonstrate that this is not something you have created in the mind of the patient, but rather something that has been generated by the patient, and the patient's demeanour has indicated that he or she is not likely to get better, or to hear other kinds of discussion unless the subject is covered. There is nothing that prohibits you from talking about these things, but make sure you document that this is not something you are implanting. The kinds of things the patient is reporting should be recorded in your notes as "the patient said this, the patient said that..." I responded, "is there anything else you want to say? is there anything else you want to tell me?" or other non-suggestive forms of open-ended questions so that you cannot be accused of leading or using undue suggestion.

Another comment about satanism. The FBI report and Gail Goodman's independent research have demonstrated that there is no empirical proof of multi-generational, international conspiracies of satanic organizations, and we have to assume that that is a fact. But that fact doesn't mean that there isn't international networks of trafficking in children for pedophiles, and indeed in another one of those little stories hidden on a back page, there was just an enormous arrest in Italy of a pedophile ring that was buying Chinese children and shipping them around the world. Those stories are of course ignored by the media, but what we are now learning is the kind of things we have heard of as ritual abuse in a satanic context, may actually be a form of international ritual abuse in a pedophile context, and the FBI has acknowledged the existence of international rings in trafficking in children. We are only starting to learn about these things. It is not your job to be a detective, but it is your job to be a good chronicler of the stories your patient tells you, and to have your notes reflect the fact that you are not creating and implanting suggestions, or influencing these stories.

With mind control programming the issue becomes even more difficult. Is there mind control programming? Of course. Indeed many of the false memory people wrote some of the best works on

mind control programming, and did it in the context of religious cults. I myself wrote the definitive edition of the Central Intelligence Agency and U.S. Army's mind control programs that were secret programs that extended over a period of twenty-five to thirty years. I read somewhere between 12,000 and 20,000 pages of previously classified secret, top-secret and Eyes Only documents to put that book together. The book is *The Mind Manipulators*, currently out of print. We can document that 1000's and 1000's of people including mental patients, juveniles and others were unwitting victims in CIA mind control efforts. But these programs are largely unknown to the public. The idea of mind control programming has such an aura of science fiction about it, that people do not like to hear it and therefore in your note-taking, you must again be very careful to make sure that you don't indicate any influence by you on the patient by you in the reporting of these kinds of events.

Also, with satanic cult, with memories, with mind control programming, it is easy to lose sight of the ball. The ball is stabilizing the patient, making the patient able to function in the outside world. All of these other things are distractions at worst, or things that need to be discussed at best, to be overcome in order to get to the real business at hand. A lot of the problems that have generated the lawsuits are that these areas have been found to be so intriguing that the actual treatment goals have been lost sight of and instead, the idea of investigating multinational trafficking in mind control programming and so forth have become the centerpiece of the therapy. As seductive as these things are, be careful that you don't lose sight of the treatment goal, and your notes are the best place for that information to be transcribed and to be available later.

While we are talking about information and knowledge, there is no substitute for knowing the literature, and I think what has happened to therapists, and I have said this for many years, but I will continue to say it, is that you were blindsided by a literature you never heard of and which you are now expected to master, and your failure to know about that literature has been the basis of many, if not all, of these lawsuits. I personally have yet to see a lawsuit in this area, and I have seen a lot of them, where the literature on brainwashing, mind control, undue influence, police interrogation practices, and social influence, suggestibility ... have not been thrown at therapists.

Generally the only aspect of those literatures that you are exposed to are interviewing techniques and the difference between closed and open questioning, but there is a rich and incredibly fascinating literature that you now must be aware of, not only on memory and the available ways in which memory may or may not be influenced, but on suggestion and suggestibility. On police interrogation practices, and on mind control and brainwashing. There was a case in New England where a therapist was being sued and the deposition was a month away. The therapist called in desperation, asking for help and I said, "here's what you need to do," and gave a reading list to the therapist and names of people in her area who could train her in these literatures. The deposition occurred, and about an hour or two into the deposition, the lawyers took a break and went into the men's room, and in the men's room they said, "we're not going to get anywhere, she knows too much, she is too familiar with the literature." Her husband was in the men's room and the lawyers didn't know it, and her husband was able to report this back to her. We had trained her in that month to be available to the literature, and they could not touch her on deposition.

You now have to know that literature as well, and just as I wrote "*Trance on Trial*" to protect you from

the lawsuits by the patients claiming malpractice, Dan Brown, Cory Hammond and I wrote "Memory, Trauma Treatment and the Law" to bring together in one place all of the available literature on memory, brainwashing, police interrogation, and so forth, so you can at least see what that literature looks like. And the more familiar you become with it, the more you will be doing your own risk management without realizing it, because mistakes you would otherwise have made you will no longer make. For example, many of the people who deal in the area of mind control programming, were in the early days lured into it with the notion that there are certain kinds of programs that exist, certain kinds of programming, certain people who are doing the programming, and so forth. Those of us who work in the area of mind control and brainwashing, know that almost everything we hear is wrong. The amount of disinformation is so overwhelming that we believe nothing until we can independently corroborate it.

Therapists have the opposite kind of training. While you may not believe everything your patient says, it is good therapeutic practice to give the patient the encouragement that you do believe and a good deal of what patients report has some basis in fact, although it may be highly exaggerated. In the area of mind control, people jumped in, believed everything they heard immediately, and paid no attention to the specialists who could have warned them that most of what people disseminate as brainwashing theories and ideas, simply are not true. And unless programs, policies, techniques, government programs, have been corroborated as actually having occurred, there is no reason to believe them. So, for example, MKULTRA was a program of the CIA which had 149 sub-projects on every avenue of mind and behaviour control. We know that was a real project, and we know what the sub-projects under it are, but there are many names that have been circulated of other projects and they cannot be verified, and if they cannot be verified, and you can't prove them, your belief in them will hurt you in a court of law and also in doing good therapy.

Be aware that you will be called into question about the literatures on mind control, brainwashing and particularly, police interrogation because the way police talk people into false confession is the way these lawsuits are framed that you talked patients into false memories, and there is a direct correlation between the literature on police interrogation and the allegations against therapists in this area.

Let's talk about informed consent. The notion of informed consent is relatively new in law, although there were informed consent ideas earlier. It was the Nuremberg Trials that finally generated the essential notion of informed consent. The law has always felt that an individual is autonomous and entitled to be the sole owner, possessor, and dealer of his or her mind and body. And anybody who seeks to tamper either with the mind or the body, must get informed consent. Informed consent should now be used not only as a way of getting permission from patients, but also as a way of giving information to them. The risk disclosure cases that are mostly in the medical malpractice area, have held doctors liable for failing to deliver information about risks have only a 2% likelihood of occurring. So the notion of informed consent is that the patient is entitled to know everything that she or he needs to know in order to make an informed choice.

In the informed consent area, the modern false memory argument or attack on therapists argument, is that all of psychotherapy, at least on the analytical side, is experimental, and therefore everything you are doing, has not been validated by science. Part of what gives this argument its power is a 1993

decision by the United States Supreme Court *Dalbert vs. Merrill-Dow Pharmaceuticals Inc.* You may have heard about it. The facts of the case have no relevance to us at this point, but what the supreme court said is that if expert testimony is going to be admitted into court, there are four criteria that must be met:

1. Whether the theory or technique has been tested or can be tested (this is the principle of verifiability)
2. Whether the theory or technique has been subjected to peer review and/or publication
3. Whether the theory or technique has a known or potential error rate
4. Whether the theory or technique is generally accepted within the relevant scientific community

It is my belief that you can meet all of those criteria but in order to do so, it is necessary to do longitudinal studies on the effectiveness of various forms of psychotherapy, and it is necessary to show that the methods and techniques that you use are indeed curative and have low potential error rates. The more scientific studies you have on your side, the less vulnerable to legal action you will be, and therefore what is needed at this time is for the profession itself to stand up and convert art into science, and make sure that the kind of studies that the Supreme Court is going to insist on are available and delivered, and those studies then have to be disseminated across the profession itself.

While we are talking about the profession itself, it is my view and I am sad to say it, but I don't feel that it is inaccurate, that the major professional organizations have let you down, and their insurance carriers have let you down. In this moment of your greatest need, they have issued the greatest silence. If the literature shows that repressed memory in 37 studies is a concept that can be validated, where are the professional organizations making that point? Where are they in the court cases? If the APA's and the AMA's are not going to speak, or even worse, are going to speak with a wishy-washy voice, then the public is only going to hear one side. This is like the story in law of the guy who was called to grand jury duty, and he didn't want to do it. The grand jury is a body of citizens that is convened to hear the prosecution's case and if the prosecutor has enough evidence, the grand jury will indict. It's only the prosecutor's case that they hear and only for the decision of whether there is enough evidence to indict. So this man went to the judge and said I don't want to sit as a grand juror, and the judge said, why? The man said I only can hear out of one ear, and the judge said well you are only going to hear one side of the case.

The public has only heard one side of the case, and for organizations such as your own that are most directly threatened, you should have a media campaign. All of you can go home and write letters to your local newspapers. You are vast in your numbers, and in the regions that you serve, and writing a letter about the true science of these issues and countering the media barrage from the other side is essential in this day and age. Not only is it necessary for organizations most directly threatened to take affirmative action in the outside world presenting your viewpoints, but you should work inside the bigger

organizations to galvanize them to action and to stop their silence from being just one side of the story.

My time is short, there is always so much more to say, but I don't want to be pessimistic about this. In the short run it seems to me, things look quite despairing. Headline after headline acts as Chinese water torture -- one drop at a time wears a hole in your head. But in the long run, I have to think of this the way we think of the Soviet Union under Stalin where what was politically accurate was what was scientifically accurate, and the biology and the psychiatry in the Soviet Union for 30-40 years wound up being an adulation of Marxist political theory, and when that finally was thrown off, scientists could get back to the good work that they necessarily need to do.

I think we are experiencing the same kind of thing in this area right now, and I want to close with a remark of Arthur Schopenhauer which it seems to me fits the current occasion:

"All truth passes through three stages. First it is ridiculed, second it is violently opposed, and third, it is accepted as being self-evident."

Now that we are in stage two, can stage three be far behind? Thank you.

You have been listening to a presentation by Prof. Alan Schefflin, Professor of Law at Santa Clara University in California, and this comes in the wake of the US government attempting to bring criminal charges against psychotherapy, and indeed in effect criminalizing psychotherapy. This is one of the prime resources available for victims of sexual abuse, sadistic abuse, and mind control.

I can't help but asking what is behind this? Why is the U.S. government trying to criminalize these resources? What is the motivation for their actions? Is it that they are worried that victims of U.S. government mind control and organized child pornography and prostitution are healing and talking about their experiences, exposing the U.S. government's role in these atrocities?

I think it's a question worth asking.

You have been listening to the International Connection on CKLN 88.1 and we are continuing with our radio series on mind control.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 20

Walter Bowart

The Secret History of Mind Control

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

See also Walter Bowart
[Freedom of Thought Foundation](#)

CKLN 88.1 FM Ryerson Polytechnical University Toronto Ontario

International Connection Mind Control Series

Producer/Interviewer: Wayne Morris

Wayne Morris:

Good morning and welcome to International Connection. We are in show #33 in our series on Mind Control, and today we are going to hear a presentation, *The Secret History of Mind Control*, given by Walter Bowart at the Ritual Trauma Child Abuse and Mind Control Conference in Atlanta in October, 1997. Walter Bowart is an investigative journalist and author of one of the original books about mind control in the late seventies entitled, *Operational Mind Control*. And now, **Walter Bowart:**

Introduction by Sylvia Gillotte:

I guess Walter almost needs no introduction because he was really probably the first person to publicly write about mind control and its origins and so forth. His book, *Operation Mind Control*, is available at his table at the back. Most recently Walter was involved as a consultant in the making of the movie, *Conspiracy Theory*, and some of you may have seen him actually interviewed for an HBO special promoting the movie. It was the first time I ever got to see what Walter looked like so I could recognize him when he came. He has the [Freedom of Thought Foundation](#), which he will tell you about. He is

going to share his information with you, so welcome Walter.

Walter Bowart:

I would like to thank some people. I was going to save it until the end but I want to get it right up front since a couple of them are here. I would like to thank Mike Coyle for what he contributed to this. What you are going to see is a series of out-takes, some are from videos, and a lot of them are still ... it's a very rough presentation of what's going to be a documentary. I would like to thank Mike Coyle who is retired from the field. He had the Mindnet Journal which was on the internet, and he did a terrific job of research. He is finding that a lot of the critical things that we are going to talk about as we get toward the end of this show, are actually removed from journals ... pages torn out of academic research journals and things. Somebody doesn't want this information out.

I am going to cover things going back ... Sylvia asked me to do the history of mind control but I'm going to go farther afield ... probably than most of you had heard about. It is so far beyond any technology you are talking about, like electromagnetic spectrum stuff ... we are into post-quantum physics here, and now we are working with physicists.

I would also like to thank Blanche Chavoustie who is here for the long years of friendship and the documentation and research that she has helped us with and Cheryl Welsh, who I think is not here, who also contributed boxes and boxes of research, and Doreen Pratt who is hospitalized and not able to travel ... she is blind, legally blind, and you will see some of her work in this presentation. And I would like to thank all the members of the [Freedom of Thought Foundation](#) for their assistance, and friendship and guidance over the 20 years that we have been doing this.

The big key to the thing is that only the small secrets need to be kept. You can find just about anything the government is doing by going into scientific journals and doing research. But the big secrets are kept by public incredulity and your study and your experience is in an area which is not secret. All this has been known for a long time, but people don't want to believe it and there is a great deal of denial.

[Slide] With the evolution of man came the evolution of science, and here's an example of an early treatment by the foremost practitioners of "mental health science". This is an etching from 1745. It shows a ward in Bethlehem Hospital in London. It was pronounced Bethlem, and it became Bedlam, the famous synonym for the nuthouse.

[Slide] A patient of Bethlem, William Norris, was confined there for 12 years, bound by chains a foot long and to an iron rod at the head of his bed. He died in 1815. Another patient at Bethlem, who we do not have a picture of was James Tilley Matthews. He was incarcerated there for 35 years and escaped only by death, and it is a very interesting story. In the late 1700's he had gone to France as a spy for the British Admiralty, posing as an import-export agent. He travelled in the highest circles of French society. Things went wrong for him when he fell into the hands of Franz Anton Mesmer, the father of hypnotism. Mesmer used to play parlour games by having aristocrats stand in tubs of water while he

played DC current over their heads, to what purpose we don't know.

[Slide] This may be one of the first perpetrators of mind control ... one of the founders of our country ... Benjamin Franklin. He was the US ambassador to France at the time, and if you remember, he was the discoverer of electricity which was DC electricity. He discovered it when he flew a kite on a wire during an electrical storm, and it was a shocking experience. Franklin may have used that later for the effects we now know DC current gives. It will induce amnesia easily. Franklin was asked by the French government to look into the activities of Mesmer and his claims of miraculous cures with electricity. They hit it off real well, but it's not surprising. They were both the brothers of the same secret society ... the Masons. Franklin filed a lengthy report favourable to Mesmer to the French government. Another brother Mason who frequently visited them in Paris was Adam Weishaupt, the founder of the Illuminati. These coincidences bring a lot of questions to your mind about what were these guys really doing over there, and what did they find out?

Mesmer happened to be, believe it or not, the godfather of Amadeus Mozart. In fact he raised Mozart, and of course Mozart was this incredible genius musician and his biography will show you more than one obvious example of someone who behaves as if he were suffering from Dissociative Identity Disorder. You can conclude that maybe Mesmer played around to enhance the musical abilities of Mozart at the cost of other parts of his personality.

[slide] We are back to James Tilley Matthews and after a few years of influence by Franklin and Mesmer, he beat a path as soon as he could back to England, reported to the Admiralty the French had developed a devastating instrument of war, an "airloom" which could weave thoughts into a man's mind.

[slide] At the top it says "Illustrations of Madness", that's the name of the book written by John Haslam, the apothecary (in modern terms, the resident medical officer) to Bethlem Hospital toward the end of Matthews' stay. In the first decade of the 19th century Haslam wrote this whole volume called "Illustrations of Madness" just singly on the Matthews case. It was published in 1810. It was the first book length case study of a single patient in British psychiatric history. According to Roy Porter who repackaged Haslam's 1810 book "Illustrations of Madness" in 1988 ... that's the only way you are going to find it. There are rare volumes, you have to pay at least \$40 for a used copy.

Because of the book, Matthews' fate became a cause celebre everywhere - in Britain and the United States. It was used against Bethlem Hospital in general, and Haslam in particular, ironically, when the institution came under scathing scrutiny by a House of Commons committee investigating madhouses in 1815. A few years before the madhouse era, there were only a few people declared insane, but by the late 1700's and the early 1800's, there were hundreds of thousands of people now in these madhouses, so-called. While Matthews is interesting to us for other reasons, he was the cause celebre that created social reform in the madhouse business.

According to Porter, the significance of his case was way back about two hundred years ago, he was describing experiences that modern victims of mind control are now describing, even using some of the

same terms. Today Matthews would be diagnosed as having "delusional disorder", and I think delusional disorder is a misdiagnosis for a whole lot of things. Maybe he would be diagnosed as suffering from schizophrenia or paranoid schizophrenia, which we now know is an extremely rare disease. When I wrote "Operation Mind Control" back in 1978, there were only 25 MPD cases diagnosed, now there are hundreds of thousands. Most of the people I was writing about were called schizophrenic by the doctors ... and they weren't. Of course, they were D.I.D.

A Dr. George Birbeck of London examined Haslem in those days, and testified before the King's Bench that after paying James Tilley Matthews six visits at Bethlem and having attempted "by every mode of examination which he could devise" to discover the real state of his mind, he said Matthews was not insane. Matthews was talking about sudden death squeezing, lobster cracking. He was admitted on January 28, 1797 to Bethlem after he had been behaving oddly for quite a while, about a year, and among his strange behaviour was writing a letter to his benefactor, Lord Liverpool, who was in the Admiralty and was part of this intelligence scam that he was involved in, "I pronounce your Lordship to be in every sense of the word a most diabolical traitor after a long life of political and real iniquity during which your Lordship, by flattering and deceiving and more than anyone contributing to deceive your King who believing your hypocritical professions, has to be the detriment of many of the country's friends, loaded you with honours and emollients. You have made yourself a principal in schemes of treasons founded upon the most extensive intrigues which have not only long since laid this country at the feet of its most bitter enemies who have assassinated France, to reap further advantages from those who by such wickedness might in such general assassinating scandal mount the throne ..." and so forth, written in the grand prose of that day. And that will get you locked up, even today that would get you locked up ...

But he is talking about thought-making. Haslam, the doctor who treated him, said, "In this situation he continued for many years, sometimes an automaton, moved by the agencies of persons hereafter to be introduced to the notice of the reader." And of course he talked about spies, thugs and assassins who were putting voices in his head and controlling him. Matthews insisted that in some apartment near London Wall there is a "gang of villains, profoundly skilled in pneumatic chemistry who assail him by means of an airloom." Of a variety of tortures he described so colourfully, were "fluid locking, cutting soul from sense, stone making, thigh talking, kiting involving magnetic impregnations ... sudden death squeezing, lobster cracking caused by pressure from the 'magnetic atmosphere surrounding the persons assailed', apoplexy working with a nutmeg grater, lengthening the brain, thought-making while one of these villains is sucking at the brain of the person assailed to distract his existing sentiments, another of the gang will force into his mind a train of ideas very different from the real subject of his thoughts in which is squeezed upon as the desired information by the person sucking." "Laughter-making, poking, pushing up the quicksilver, bladder filling, tying down, bomb bursting, gas plucking (the extraction of magnetic fluid from a person assailed), foot curving, lethargy-making, spark exploding, knee nailing, burning out, eye screwing, sight stopping, roof stringing, vital tearing, fibre ripping brain sayings ..." and other descriptions of physical and psychological tortures caused by some invisible means which Matthews put into the high tech terms of his day.

Now, this is very similar to what people are describing today. This is the way he drew a layout of the

way he was assailed and interrogated by these 17th Century assassins and he said that a pneumatic machine [slide] this is a sketch he made of it ... was used, this was the high technology that was doing all this. If you are interested in this, try to find the book, you may have to do a search for it. But the EM targeted victims of today are not sounding much different than that. This guy is pretty colourful and of course the language is very arcane.

Matthews ... he was the first. It was 200 years ago. He is the first single case ever chronicled in the psychiatric literature that we know of. This is nothing new. Could it be that Franklin and those other guys came up with something that they really did use, because that's what Matthews claims. Today we have the category, and I don't like the term but it is used, "Wavies" -- those are people who are targets of electromagnetic waves of some kind, or I prefer the term "EM targeted individuals". Some of these people claim to be alien abductees or government mind control victims, or satanic abused people. There is nothing in Matthews' description that these groups of people haven't also described experiencing.

Then you have to ask, doing what I did for 20 years, hearing all these stories, you are gathering probably the largest data base ... using a 27 page questionnaire, I am looking for mind control victims and of course our questionnaire is on mind control - but it kind of gives you an indication of everything else, including the alien abduction scenario which is very peculiar, very unusual. We have the largest data base ... and after you hear this, you say, "could it be that these delusions, if they are delusions - do we as a species lack such imagination as to keep coming up with the same thing over and over for 200 years?" Can't we go beyond this? Shouldn't madness be really 'out there'? But something is happening here. There is a pattern to this, and you hear people who don't know each other, have had no contact with this thing at all, who never read a book on it, saying the same thing. I sit down with some survivors who have experienced trauma abuse and trauma based programming and compare notes, it will be the same. And it runs true.

This is later. This is now the early 19th century [slide] -- we've got the Lavery Electric Phrenometer - it was the high tech of its day, intended to accurately measure the bumps on your head and so predict the nature, type and behaviour of individuals who would hold still for it. And it was taken very seriously for a while, until somebody said, "hey, there's no data base for this, you know?"

[slide] Early 20th century - "Mental Poisoning", it was a popular book written by a psychologist in the early days when people were hearing voices, mental poisoning. And then we got more scientific - this is an obsolete version of Colin Ross's book - he made a contribution to the field by doing that research. But here we go in the 1920's or 30's - everybody was hearing voices, everybody, and all you had to do was turn on a radio. There was no need for implanted electrodes to control your behaviour.

[slide] Here's a Nazi rally in pre-war Germany. Students of Marshall McLuhan will tell you how radio created Nazism, the blitzkrieg, and mass obedience like nothing before it. As one psychoscientist put it, "the stentorian voices of the mass media are more universally powerful than the indiscriminate persuasions of any mind altering drug." Most of the survivors in this room probably don't watch a lot of television, right? Does anybody want to confess? Okay. (Never owned one? Yes.)

[slide] Now this is the guy - [Freedom of Thought Foundation](#) is going to have an award - and all of you will have a chance to vote on who is going to get the first one - it's very expensive to make those little statues but nobody will pick it up so we can just peel off the brass plate every year and use the same one. We have a few candidates. Jolyon West is a candidate, Martin Orne is a candidate, there are two or three others. But they will all be on the ballot. I have been working on this brain which is about this big, and it's gold, and it's fried black and it's broken off and it's got two electrodes on it and it sits on kind of like a beer can - kind of a nice looking thing.

It's called the Mengele Award after Josef Mengele, this guy here. That's Joe, and he was one of the mind control men, you know, from the ubermentsch ... there's nothing like opening a skull and letting your bare fingers run through someone's brain or freezing human beings to near the point of death and then finding out through trial and error that the easiest way to defrost someone is to put them close to another naked human body. And these are just a few of the brutal experiments, though some of that was valuable for hypothermia ... all of the records of what Joe Mengele did in Nazi concentration camps, and all of the records of his research are now on file at the National Archives. We should probably get them all - I think some of them are still classified. But these are the people he is working on - these are his subjects. Of course Mengele was fascinated by genetics. I haven't really addressed genetics and most survivors realize that it is multigenerational, most sons and daughters of Masons realize that is part of the Masonic belief is that if you program or if you train or educate or whatever the word is, a person over two or three generations the knowledge begins to be true ...

We are heading that way and these twins were a part of Mengele's studies and he did a number of things. Twins appear to be telepathic. With NLP you can understand how that works, and our workshops demonstrate what looks like telepathy by mirroring and matching. If you can sit with somebody and match their breathing pattern and establish this incredible rapport, you will experience, if you are sitting there in a state - imagining sitting there on a mountaintop and the wind is blowing or whatever - you will pick up the wind and you will pick up all the sensory experience that they are having. You might not put it together in the right way, you might say "I am driving in my convertible and the wind is in my hair" or something, but twins are known to be - and you can't match any better than twins - they suffered great atrocities at the hand of Mengele and they are here and they have been interviewed, and that's the last picture that was taken of Dr. Josef Mengele who was said to have been in Arizona in 1960, there is a persistent rumour. But of course they say he wasn't, he was in Argentina and he died down there and yet they are not sure that those are his bones ...

It is also one of the persistent rumours that he was brought over in Project Paperclip. We know he worked on a farm in Germany for a few years before the end of WWII. There is the question of the Green programming, and the two proteges he had that were sent to Harvard and all that, and I am sure you have heard of this and more, but there is no proof of it. I keep harping on this - we won't find any documentation or proof until we repeal the National Security Act. As you begin to research in this thing, and I have been smashing my head against the NSA for 20 years. They do whatever they want. Colonel Fletcher Prouty is a friend of mine. He said "they are over there now", he lives nearby, you can look out the window. "See the lights are on. They are xeroxing forged documents." The National Archives are

locked up as far as this stuff goes. Anything that is useful, anything that is about mind control, and we'll get back to that ...

There are so many doctors - I guess Colin Ross is writing a book about it - he's following up on some of our research that we did 25 years ago. He's gotten the papers of Dr. Estabrooks and Estabrooks knew Milton Erickson, who I think was a great guy myself, but he did work for the government, and they all knew each other and Ewen Cameron comes in, it was a Who's Who of everybody who worked in the psychiatric mental health profession of that particular generation, my father's generation.

Sociologists as well, it's been going on for fifty years. Guys like Robert J. Lifton who is thought of very highly, worked with Dr. John Mack, the alien guy, the UFO guy. They had a partnership - they worked in a little company that was funded by the CIA MKULTRA project. And in national mental health, all the universities were used - you know the story - and Operation Mind Control gives you a big list on all this stuff. I mean, it's just scratching the surface.

And I hear some of you gasp at some of this stuff. Have you read Lifton's book, "The Nazi Doctors"? That's a pretty interesting study of how - it takes up the obedience to authority kind of thing, how people can be made to do things they wouldn't ordinarily do. Lest you gasp repeatedly throughout this presentation, let me generalize. Virtually every psychologist, psychiatrist, sociologist, cyberneticist, and so on of that generation previous to mine, were funded either wittingly or unwittingly by the CIA. The CIA through a number of cutout organizations co-opted the entire mental health profession and put it to work on mind control. It's a hard thing finding people that aren't part of the game, you know, part of the bad guys.

A few years after the end of WWII, about the CIA was being founded, and one of their first concerns in 1947 - the Soviets engineered a show trial against Roman Catholic Cardinal Minzente who appeared before a kangaroo court in a trance and confessed to everything he was accused of which a few years later he couldn't remember. The CIA looked into this and they said "oh they've got something we don't have, and we need this". We'd better look into this. It was a fledgling agency in those days. We're celebrating its 50th anniversary and I got a big kick out of George Bush standing up next to Richard Helms, who went to jail and was convicted of lying to Congress, he was the Director of the CIA, and Nixon was singing this man's praises, saying what a great patriot he was. If you are a patriot, you lie to everybody, you lie to your country. That's how far our morals and ethics have fallen.

[slide] These are some of the things you find on the internet too, you find a lot of very good stuff, very succinct. And that talks about Harris Isabell in 1955, part of MKULTRA Bluebird, the hospital in Lexington, Kentucky and things ... of course Nelson Rockefeller wanted to become president one day and he was standing at the bedside of lady liberty when she gave birth to her bastard child, the freak of nature, part of the invisible Cold War, information - they christened the baby "Information Warfare", they called it. The father nicknamed it "Brainwashing".

Brainwash. A previous speaker used the term. It is very non-specific, and the term "mind control" isn't

much better. But "brainwash" was coined by a CIA propaganda specialist, Ed Hunter, and he advised Allen Dulles who gave a speech at the UN and that's how the term "brainwashing" got started. Dulles' brother was John Foster Dulles. He was the Secretary of State, and Allen called himself the "Secretary of State for Unfriendly Governments". He was the Director of the CIA. They talked about the insidious Fu Manchu Communists in Korea and China who had brainwashed our clean-minded American boys and made them confess to crimes that they did not commit. According to Dulles the Chinese had a way of making strong-minded Americans hallucinate that a US Marine wing had flown a mission over North Korean held territory, dropping germ bombs. Colonel Charles Schwabel here took most of the heat. He was one of the men who allowed himself to be filmed to the US use of germ weapons. The cries of "brainwashing" could not drown out the later revelations that the Marine Air wing had indeed dropped germ bombs on the insidious yellow peoples fighting against the U.S. Later it was revealed that the secret labs at Edgewood Arsenal had developed a race-specific encephalitis germ which infected only oriental people.

... Fu Manchu. Which turned out to be nothing more than isolation, deprivation, alienation ... what this guy was talking about. Very standard stuff. Nothing romantic about it. Just the same old take a person, put their hand in a vise, close the vise, say "talk". They'll talk at some point. That's what brainwashing was. It's like our prison and educational systems. Simple things. The Chinese didn't use drugs or anything sophisticated. But they did get these people to confess readily. So guess what happened? Those of us who served in the military service - we all were the beneficiaries of that - The Code of Conduct. You gave your name, rank and serial number and nothing else. But you wait a certain time and then you can tell them anything because the only thing you have to worry about is tactical information which gets obsolete very fast.

I talked to Laird Gunderson and guys that were in Vietnam and they really stood up to torture. It's an interesting thing to see those men come back in the fifties, standing at a strange angle, behaving like these automatons - it's very interesting - just what isolation, deprivation, alienation can do to somebody. I suffer from it myself, being a writer, sitting in front of that computer so many hours. I catch myself in the mirror, staggering around. So the result was The Code of Conduct.

Out of this came the best psychological study ever done - on 3000 men who were POW's in Korea. They studied them all with a finetooth comb. Most interesting, they had three categories: the guys that collaborated outright with the enemy, the guys who resisted the enemy to the death, and the guys that just went along with the enemy. The ones who just went along with the enemy were the same guys that just went along with our military, they were draftees. The guys that collaborated with the enemy outright were the people in our own military who were known as gung-ho. The people that resisted the enemy were the people that resisted our own military and they wanted us all to resist the enemy the same way that those guys did. They studied the "resisters" and they found there was a spectrum of on one hand, there were the criminals, and then at the other end, there were the ones who were highly creative. They began to study more and they saw that criminality is nothing more than misplaced creativity. We have an actual industry in this country of misplaced creativity.

Slide - Brainwashing in Red China. Edward Hunter, the man who coined the term "brainwashing" wrote

several books about it. Then came the fictional version of that story by Richard Condon, *The Manchurian Candidate*. That caught everybody's attention. I knew Richard when he was alive. He was a PR flack who dropped out. He was sixty, and this was his first novel and it was a big hit. It was the story of a guy who was captured - Laurence Harvey played the assassin in the movie. He was programmed. They captured him behind enemy lines, take him up to Manchuria, programmed him, then he came back. He did assassinate the candidate for president who happened to be a guy he didn't like anyway, it was his stepfather, so ... the Queen of Diamonds over the phone triggered the assassination. I asked Condon over the phone - now that he can't defend himself - some guys are writing that Condon knew all about this. He loved my book back in 1974 - I think he saw a rough draft and he wrote great things about it. He said he just read Pavlov and Salter, and invented the rest because it was a pretty basic premise. Frank Sinatra was in the film, he was one of the programmed POW's, and he bought a large piece of the film. It's an interesting movie to watch. When Kennedy was assassinated, he pulled the film out of circulation and it remained out of circulation for probably 15 years which I thought was interesting. Maybe he knew something about the assassination of Kennedy that we don't know.

Slide - These are some of the 1940 stills that I found of soldiers under hypnosis being marched around ... demonstrating before others. In 1978 I went all over the world with these slides. It was shocking to people. They didn't know you could be made to do something against your will and without your knowledge. They didn't know you could do mind over matter kinds of things with your body, control blisters, what have you. I learned from Anthony Robbins when I saw 200 people walk over a bed of coals as long as this room - they were trying to do the Guinness Book of Records. It was a mesquite fire, the hottest kind of fire because of the oil which stuck to their feet. 60% got burns, but 40% didn't. Now you explain that to me ... Andy Wile, the new age healer, he's an MD - he wouldn't walk in it. He knew what a hot fire was. We know you can control blisters.

Cathy O'Brien tells an interesting story about being burned between her breasts with nitrous oxide while in a hypnotic state, and having a baphomet appear - a demonic star, goat like figure which was used by Knights Templar and has a whole history - apparently Noriega was very superstitious and she had a message, she claims, from high ranking government (George Bush) to give to Noriega. To get his attention, her handler gave her that cue phrase and that baphomet appears - it would only come out in that state. Things like that can be done, and have been repeated in laboratory experiments. But in 1940 they weren't doing that. I just threw this in as a filler, because what we are talking about is how to divide your mind.

If Daddy hasn't already done it - I don't know what this guy said - he said it happens at an early age - it's got to be emotional - true. But he didn't say it's got to happen before you can speak. Real DID has to happen before you can talk. So that's a very early age, probably a year, if not before. All of us that have had - that know a lot of MPD stories - realize that there are personalities and different identities anchored to various body parts. I have a great video of the most wonderful little lady - she's on our website - Patty - and I have never seen anybody react like this little lady. She herself is the schoolhouse, and she is full of children, trying to burst out. It's almost like her eyeballs move sideways, and one comes out and says "hey, what about me?" - and she can't control this when she gets started. I was trying to do an interview with her, and I said "let me anchor your executive personality". She is a volunteer for

certain police things, she has her take-charge personalities, very competent. I wanted to anchor her in that, so I said "let me touch your knee and every time you go off in another personality I will touch your knee and that's your executive, all right?" So I thought I had anchored it pretty good. Well in the middle of the interview here is this little kid again, so I touched her knee, and she says "what do you think you're doing? you're just touching my knee with your finger ... they used a cattle prod". Then she looked at the camera. My girlfriend was the camera operator, Pat - both of them were Pat - they got along great. But she had this great big old studio video camera. And she says, "you know, we did that before, but there was never a woman running the camera ... we were making blue money". I didn't know what blue money was, which is child porn as it turns out.

Slide - The doctor on the right is B.F. Skinner, and this is his daughter, Debbie Skinner. He was at Harvard, he was respectable, this was the apex of respectable scientific research. He used to work with pigeons, chimpanzees - but this is his daughter, Debbie, and the box they said kept Debbie from being disturbed. She would awaken in her sleep and they would carry on with their regular lifestyle and Debbie was protected from traffic outside, it was air conditioned and everything - Debbie looks pretty happy there. Remember that the beginning of - you've heard a lot about Pavlov. And the Russians have always been big fans of the dark side of our science. They love cybernetics. I'll get to Norbert Weiner in a little while.

They loved a guy named J.B. Watson who was the founder of behaviorism. He had an illegitimate child, Little Albert, which I was surprised to learn this was his child, with the nurse who worked for him. Watson finally got defrocked and he went to work for Madison Avenue. He is the father of mind control in advertising. The most interesting thing about Watson ... here's this little baby, Albert, crawling along the floor, and they want to condition Albert and they had a white bunny rabbit and they let the bunny rabbit out of the cage. As soon as the bunny rabbit would emerge Little Albert would say "whoo woo" and go running for the bunny rabbit, he would get to a certain proximity of the bunny rabbit and Daddy would drop this big steel bar, clanging behind Little Albert, make him jump and cry naturally. Watson did this repeatedly until Little Albert was afraid of anything white, anything that moved that way, anything furry, all of his life.

This boy, the son of the founder of behaviorism, and Debby Skinner, the daughter of one of the leading proponents of behaviorism and if you understand behaviorism, you know it works ... it is a science, and it is uncanny. Both of these young people committed suicide in their twenties. What does that say about their parents and their heritage, this kind of approach to the study of human psychology, I guess it's called. So, that's Debby and the box. Skinner was the apex of science, American intellectual establishment, Harvard University.

Slide - This is the nadir of American intellectual establishment -- this is William Jennings Bryant III in L. A. - he is the founder and director of the American Institute of Hypnosis. Anybody heard of him? Yeah. He can run three hypnotic subjects at a time with that panel ... program three people. I was trying to get an interview with him, he kept dodging me as has Martin Orne - once I got him on the golf course and almost succeeded but he ran away. Bryant died on the stage in Las Vegas of a heart attack - according to his widow, within hours of his passing - it was like magic - the signal was sent - the CIA showed up at

his office and at his private home - and removed every scrap of paper from his library. There is reason to believe that he was, as is alleged, the programmer of perhaps Sirhan Sirhan, the assassin of Robert Kennedy and maybe one of the programmers of Candy Jones who was the number one pin-up girl during WWII. Slide - Candy Jones. Betty Grable was number one, and she was number two, something like that. She wrote her own book called *The Control of Candy Jones* - some people would now try to deny that was true ... but indeed it runs true. She was programmed to commit suicide at a certain time by jumping off a cliff. She married a guy - I think the only reason she married him was because he started loosening her programming. His name was Long John Neville, he was a talk-show host in New York, and he was an amateur hypnotist. He started working with her - you can reintegrate just like that (snaps fingers) unless you are continuously restimulated, the natural tendency is to pull it all together again and reintegrate. Suddenly she remembered, "gee whiz, I went on all these trips in southeast Asia", she remembered having her hand in a box with scorpions stinging her and all kinds of other things. Being basically a pigeon, a courier for the cryptocracy ... ran out of three letter words ... secret government. Whatever he did shook loose the thing - she didn't jump off the cliff.

Another - somebody should write a book about Marilyn Monroe. She was an abused child. You know how it goes. Daddy is a pedophile, and Daddy is making movies of abusing the kids in the neighbourhood, and he ships them through the mail and the postal inspector finds this and says "ah we're going to arrest these guys" and they give it to some federal branch of law enforcement because it's a federal crime and then somehow it gets bumped over to the department of defence and the department of defence guys - who are probably CIA or NSA or whatever - they show up and say "ah you're going to jail for a 25 years - otherwise you work for us." Then they say "now we'll show you how to program them." So the whole family ends up and the children of those children end up working for Uncle Cryptocracy for the rest of their lives. You will hear that story over and over. I hope you hear Brice Taylor's presentation, that's a story about this. The reason I know she is real is because I met her when she was with the guy that she can't see anymore ... but I know who it was. A movie star who was a handler. That was years before I met her again in a mind control context. But I think she has totally sanitized her book so that she doesn't name any names. But it should. Operation Mind Control names the names because I got permission to use an earlier version and I changed her name of course so you will have to put two and two together if you want the real story.

[Slide] It says "How to Hypnotize" - this was in a comic book in the 40's or 50's. It was a big thing. Everybody was hypnotizing everybody. Little did they know, just accidentally you can really send somebody on a spin and really have some problems. I hope you don't think I meant to use the word "spin" deliberately. [Slide] That's Cathy O'Brien. I am sure many of you know her or heard her story. It's written in the book "*Trance Formations in America*". She brought the term "Presidential Model" to the fore, and she presents a kind of National Enquirer version of the MKULTRA story, naming names, sexual preferences, perversions, dimensions and identifying marks of the genitalia of the high government officials. That's probably her main defence. She says "okay". Remember Michael Jackson? They had him drop his drawers because some kids had identified him. Well, she says that about some of the major presidents and secretaries of defence and what-have-you which I think is a great thing to do.

[Slide] She calls it Monarch mind control there - that's the picture. It gives the name of her shrink there,

and I called up her shrink and said "can you put me in touch with this lady?" and she called me and I used her pseudonym in the book. She then sent me a blow-up of the picture that she didn't even know was there, because it was on her passport, she had given it to the reporter, the reporter spilled coffee on it, but they had a negative of the picture. The reporter blew the picture up and sent it back to her and she was surprised to find these two images on it. One is the famous butterfly connoting that she was a sexual slave, programmed, and the rose is the assassin program. We find in Operation Mind Control there is a pin for evening wear - the butterfly pin or the rose pin. Some on a lower level, they would actually tattoo the women in certain places. Some of the cattle prods 200,000 volts DC will give you melonin, and give you a nice little mole. Some of them are burned with moles in a certain shape on the face, and you meet many survivors that have had every mole taken off their body just for that reason, because they knew this was identifying. Any of the perpetrators that know the programming can access the person, depending on what pin they are wearing or what they know about the programming.

The history of mind control is the history of male chauvinist secret organizations at work preying upon women. But there are some other things. Women are uniquely susceptible to trauma and especially sexual trauma. The reactions - the difference between men and women in the MPD thing - this mind control falls into MPD - it's just a naturally occurring phenomena which would probably happen in nature. If you go up to a victim at car crash, and they are in the state of what we call "shock" - and give them your card and say "you'll send me a thousand bucks tomorrow, come over here and sit down, are you okay?" change the subject - probably that person will give you a thousand bucks the next day because they are in a state of shock. If you give an embedded command in a positive framework - it's just the way people are - we are all that way. Nothing special about it. So that state is used to traumatize small children - naturally occurring state - is accessed by the government. My cousin - he's the reason I got into this - he was traumatized and we didn't know it. He had a drunken father who used to beat him and his mother up, that wasn't a big deal, it was no big deal - but when he joined the service it showed up on the tests - there it was. This was a person with a high tendency to dissociate - we can use him. He was trained as a courier, to carry secret messages locked behind post-hypnotic amnesia blocks. And today he is still having trouble. He can't sleep very well, so many years later, and he has had 13 years of therapy, he was in hypnosis. It's pretty well in there. He remembers the atrocities he had to witness at interrogations, which ended with decapitation and things like that, really hideous stuff, military stuff, which really hit him.

That little lady was used in ... she was a bomber by the time she was age 3. She was like a set up person who would hang out with the assassin and distract somebody while the guy bumped him. Just a little innocent kid coming into a place like this. Oh a little package, you know. Puts it down, later the place blows up, that kind of thing. She has pretty much recovered, doing really well, I am happy to say.

The best literature on mind control and survivors is self-published literature. The publishing companies won't touch this stuff any more. The only reason I got Operation Mind Control published in 1978 was that my agent was an agent. He belonged to Naval Intelligence. He is now one of the biggest agents in New York, and he paid me a whopping advance because they wanted to control it, and then, man they printed a million copies and ate it, and paid me full royalties and you never found it again. In two weeks it was gone. Now they are paying \$650 a copy - if you've got a used copy of Operation Mind Control,

sell it. Of course now you can get one for free by becoming a member of of the [Freedom of Thought Foundation](#).

[slide] This was one of the early things of the male chauvinist society - it was called The Battle for Men's Minds, a book by William Sargent. Here is Dr. Sidney Gottlieb of the CIA. He was the guy who gave 147 different drugs to people. John Marks in The Search for the Manchurian Candidate or the Church Committee Reports cover him pretty well. He is a scientist, a doctor. And of course we know about Timothy Leary who is a psychologist, he is the producer of the flower generation, the psychedelic sixties and the slogan "turn on, tune in, drop out" - he worked with Henry Luce and the CIA to turn on the generation known as the Baby Boomers. When I asked Leary if he was witting or unwitting when he got his LSD from the CIA, he said, "Who you would work for - the Yankees or the Dodgers? You want me to work for the KGB?"

[slide] This is a blank slide in memory of Dr. Frank Olson who flew, jumped, or otherwise exited from the 16th floor of the Pennsylvania Hotel in New York City back in the 1950's, and Olson's family was paid \$750,000 wrongful death - the federal courts claim act keeps you from suing the government for wrongful death - but it turned out, after the autopsy - the family exhumed the body of Olson - his skull was fractured before he was thrown out the window. He was killed before he was thrown out the window. They probably just laced him with LSD. He was an Edgewood Arsenal chemist and he had qualms about dosing people against their will and without their knowledge at Edgewood. So they killed him and threw him out the window and made it look like a suicide. Now the family is suing under a different law, and maybe they will get some real money out of this - the culprits should be prosecuted, but we can't prosecute anybody until we - what are we going to do? Repeal the National Security Act and then give everybody amnesty? Man, there's a lot of criminals, a lot of murderers.

[slide] This is Harold Blauer I used to make a joke, on his ass before the government put him there forever. He was a tennis pro. He was given an overdose of a mescaline derivative by the CIA. Every minute of his death is chronicled in cold blood descriptions in their classified files. You can find it verbatim in Operation Mind Control. Like Olson's family Blauer's family received a quarter of a million dollars from Uncle Sam, but they are suing again because he was a private citizen. He didn't sign up.

Now you get the idea right? If you sign up for the government, you're going to give your life for the country. The National Security Act suspends all your civil rights, you get it? After you've given your life for the country, since they didn't need you to survive, they're going to use anything you've got - your body parts, your mind, your soul, anything. That's the way the game is played. Most of the victims of mind control are government related. May 2nd or 3rd generation. Our files contain very detailed debriefings, drawings, sketches of high ranking CIA officials' daughters. Now why would they do this to this person who is now a very competent secretary, and who has been harassed and tortured since she was a small child by some incredible technology that is more advanced ... since she is not one of the DID kind. This is really incredible.

But of course Walter Reed is a place where they program people and ... this story. I just got this recently

from Blanche I think, "Sing a Song to Jenny", it's the true account of a secret US raid into China. In 1978 I am in San Francisco doing a talk show for KPIX TV - normally they bus in women's clubs and there I was, the bus broke down, and I am left with nothing but the phone lines which was fortuitous because a Commander in the Navy called and said, "I was on the Black Pajama team working behind ... and they sent us to Walter Reed and now we all have cardboard memories." And this is the story of one guy, not the same guy I think that I talked to, but this is probably the same story of mind control soldiers operating behind enemy lines.

The CIA documents ... to create an involuntary assassin. That was in the seventies, and that was published. That's one of the English editions of Operation Mind Control. That one is worth \$650 on the used book market. This is The Mind Manipulators by Alan Schefflin, it came out a year later. Journey Into Madness, Gordon Thomas ... he is Irish and to me, kind of thinks like an Irishman, 'why mess up a good story with the truth?' so he takes wild flights of probably untruth ... but he does cover Ewen Cameron's experiments in Canada very well, and it's good for that. Of course, as a result of Ewen Cameron's experiments, they paid off pretty heavy to the families up there. These people weren't in our government, and Cameron was working under the payroll of the CIA for a long time, doing the experiments for the CIA. Cameron was at the same time the President of the American Psychiatric Association and he was the head shrink for the Nuremburg Trial. You can see the connection with psychiatry ... that's probably why psychiatry stopped dead in the water, probably why it doesn't work, what they are trying to do. And of course, it was useless. We just spent fifty years and how many millions and billions of dollars, and we didn't come up with anything.

David Ferrie was a hypnotist, he was a pilot for the CIA and he was probably the guy who was an on the scene handler for Lee Harvey Oswald, who was probably just a patsy. He said he was a patsy. They ran a CSE on his statement and it appeared to be true, and believe it or not, stress free. So he looks like just a patsy. But David Ferrie had false eyebrows, a wig ... strange dude.

This is another victim of mind control, he was programmed. He was a White Russian. George de Mohrenschildt is his name and he was a friend of Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina Oswald. A friend of mine, Eddie Epstein, was interviewing him for Time Magazine and they took a break for lunch and Oswald got a phone call, and simply said "I understand". Then he took a gun and killed himself. Bang. Just like the Manchurian Candidate. His family believes that's what happened.

This is Luis Enjarocasetio (sp) an attempted assassin of Ferdinand Marcos in the Phillipines. He was arrested by the Phillipine National Bureau of Investigation, the equivalent of the FBI. They called in, unlike in the USA where nobody believes this could happen, those guys called in a hypnotist and began to deprogram this guy. They found four different identities when he was in custody. He had 40 hypnotic sessions from April 3 to June 25, 1967. He displayed four distinct personalities. He was put into a trance and given an empty pistol. In the first personality he would follow whoever was talking with the pistol, pulling the trigger over and over. In the second personality he would aim only at the picture of Marcos and pull the trigger over and over. In the third personality he would end up falling off the table to the floor and remain motionless. The report said, in the last state, a "pathetic sight takes place - the subject turns the pistol to his own temple and squeezes the trigger as many times as his name is repeated."

Notice his clothes. He's got this little sweater kind of thing, notice his haircut, general look. When Sirhan was arrested, the same kind of thing. The interesting thing is that they both had diaries, they both left underlinings. They both repeated things and kind of chanted their program. They both predicted before the crime that they were going to do this.

Sirhan is arrowed. The other guy is Spanish, some kind of Hispanic background. They look enough alike to be brothers. Castile believed that a guy that sounds like Allen Dulles was his father. You find this in the programming. These sadistic jokes are played. Sirhan as you know was programmed to kill Robert Kennedy, and did apparently, shot at him, was in the room anyway. When in custody, he was visited by Dr. Bernard Diamond, shown here, who was hired by the defence, and Diamond is an expert in hypnosis and defence. He thought immediately that Sirhan had been programmed by the way he responded to hypnotic command. At one point he put him in deep trance, and he found that he couldn't speak, but he could write answers. Here's the way it went. He showed him a page of his diary and asked, "is this crazy writing?" "Yes, Yes, Yes," Sirhan wrote. "Are you crazy?" Diamond asked. "No, No, No," Sirhan wrote. "Well, why are you writing crazy?" Diamond asked. "Practice, Practice, Practice," Sirhan wrote. "Practice for what?" Diamond asked. "Mind control, Mind control, Mind control," is what Sirhan wrote.

Here's a guy who did a lot of our work, funded by the CIA through the National Institute of Mental Health. The CIA gave the money to NIMH who gave the money to Harvard University who gave the money to Jose Delgado, famous neurologist who back in the 50's and 60's did a lot of amazing work. He went before Congress I think in 1962 or 1963, and it's in the Congressional Record, and he called for a "Psychocivilized Society" in which everybody would have an electrode implanted in their brain and it would be for the benefit of us all. I know a little kid, he's 15 years old, he's a cyberpunk, and he can't wait to have that because he wants to know the baseball scores. He says "why do I have to remember all this?"

There's a stimociever transmitter and receiver in the brain of the bull at the right place and the bull didn't even really attack. That's a puny bull if you ask me, and Delgado looks like a real chicken and he's backing up. He has the cape but he doesn't have the sword and he has the radio transmitter and then the bull gets to a certain point and he pushes a button, and the thing goes into reverse. I mean it was unbelievable, and you can get that. I have seen it even on educational television shows ... A&E did this, it was called "The Bad Trip to Edgewood." That's the headquarters at Edgewood Arsenal, Fort Detrick, Maryland. They started out with monkeys of course. They tried everything ... they started out with gas and injections and that led to human experimentation.

See that mouse and the cat ... that's a famous thing from the sixties. Here's a cat on LSD. This cat is afraid of these mice, and it keeps leaping away. It's unbelievable to see that, and it's a famous experiment. They used a lot of LSD. Of course they cornered the market. I think they went to Sandoz Labs and bought every existing dose of LSD.

This guy, Bill Jordan, is a medical "volunteer" and he was a Lt-Colonel --- he was probably the highest

ranking volunteer. They thought they were going to get gas or something, tear gas -- they gave him 100x the normal dose of LSD and these guys now 40 years later are still walking around having flashbacks, epileptic seizures. They gave huge doses -- 7000 men were given LSD in these huge doses between 1955 and 1975.

This guy is Col. James Ketchum who was the Army psychiatrist who ran it. Ketchum revealed to Bill Kurtis, who was the A&E anchorman, that they had tested BZ which puts the test subject into a 3 day stupor and is followed by memory loss. They were interested in anything to induce amnesia. One of the test subjects did try to sue the government and he got to the Supreme Court and was turned down because of the Federal Torts Claims Act. But the dissenting opinion of the judges compared the Edgewood experiments to the Nazi experiments of WWII. This is on record. Col. Ketchum didn't take it all that seriously. He said "Most of the volunteers thought of it as an interesting adventure. Many volunteered to do it again." While these injections were going on, other things were being done.

In Lexington, Kentucky (Lexington is a federal "drug rehabilitation" - I don't think there is such a thing as rehabilitation in the prison system these days - there is no concept of it. But in those days they still called it a drug rehabilitation project). They would give them rewards of heroin if they would take LSD and other things. Here's a guy in such a stupor, he can't sit down. This guy starts out early on playing solitaire, pretty soon the cards are all over the table, and he is just a mess. This guy I think is counting spiders on the wall that he thinks are there. This guy is breathing some gas that they measure and then they filled the whole room with BZ or psychotoxic gas then they would put the guy in this suit and see if the suit protected him. Of course they started out with animals. This fellow says it made him violent. It changed his personality and he hasn't had a relationship with his family for 30 years because of it.

Of course that's what they wanted to do. BZ and some of these other drugs were known to produce a violent reaction. One of the things they experimented with was PCP, angel dust, which is now "an underground recreational illegal drug". This is a group of soldiers walking through a cloud of BZ and it brings to mind some eerie scenes from a movie I would recommend that you rent from the video store, called "Jacob's Ladder". This is a movie that is really about the Buddhist afterlife, the guy is already dead. He was part of the Army BZ experiments and he is reliving his life which did take place in Vietnam. It looks very much like this, they reproduced in the movie the whole feeling of this kind of monstrous experimentation.

Of course, here is Richard Helms, and here he is lying to the President's Commission on the assassination of President Kennedy which was one of his first big lies that was documented. Then he went on to lie to Congress and that's when he got sentenced to some time for that. Here's something from Defence Intelligence Agency Report Task #T72-01-14: "Parapsychology can be harnessed to create conditions where one can alter and manipulate the minds of others." This is from Hans Ulrich Dresch, he's a PhD who works in an alcohol rehabilitation program today, and he was a victim of mind control. He was actually an American citizen, but he was born over there of military parents and raised there. He was used in some kind of mind control experiments. Since he is a psychologist, he talks about all those things - MPD, hypnosis, drugs, and all the other stuff. This can be found on the internet and it's probably 40-50 pages long.

This is Alan Frey's early research when he was with G.E. and it's the "Human Auditory System Response to Elctromagnetic Energy" - in other words, "we are going to put voices in your head" by remote control from a distance. And that was in the 60's, and Ross Adey is another guy who did the research - he was at University of California, Riverside, and he did a lot of research on modulating microwaves so you would hear a voice from a distance. There's a guy in New Mexico who is in Operation Mind Control who will sell you a microwave you can keep in a paper bag. It's about the size of a radar gun. You can buy them now over the counter. Q. is that kind of mind control technology used to discredit the individual, or is it actually used for programming. I would say both. I would say the number one thing is programming because if you take all the technology - drugs, hypnosis - all this electronic stuff - if you take it away the human mind is still the human mind and it works the same way. Basically you can explain that by understanding the subconscious. A lot of it happens over a long period of time. I don't know about 20 years, but I know about 10 years.

Here's another one. Spontaneous regression. This was way before the New Age thing of regression, past life regression. The military and the government were researching this thing. This guy Schneck - this was from State University of New York College of Medicine - a CIA project funded it - and they knew damn well what a powerful regression was. Even if it is just a metaphor.

The father of all this stuff - the greatest mind about hypnosis - and a guy who also worked for the government - was Milton Erickson. When I interviewed him he talked very slowly - you could go into trance just listening to him in a warm room. But I liked him a lot, and of course he is the main model for what is now known as neurolinguistic programming. He had polio so he could not interact with people and he watched how they communicated, and out of that came this beautiful science which is used in computers. "The use of hypnosis in intelligence and related military situations" by Seymour Fischer (sp) 1958 - a declassified CIA document. "The use of hypnosis in warfare" by Alec McQuart, unclassified, it's in the open literature. "Experimenting with the possible antisocial uses of hypnosis" by Milton Erickson. He said there is no problem to it, all you have to do basically is to manipulate context and get an individual to do something against their will and without their knowledge. It was done in a laboratory in a government study where a soldier was made to attack his commanding officer. All they had to say was "this is WWII - this guy is a Japanese guy - it is kill or be killed". They didn't know he had a knife in his boot but luckily they had two armed guards standing there.

This is "Assassination in Hypnosis: political influence" by Joseph Berndt in 1968, after the Kennedy assassination. "Rewriting the Soul" by Ian Hacking, Canadian. He's a sociologist so parts of it aren't correct but it's really interesting to read this different point of view, and he tells some anecdotes about Colin Ross that are pretty good. Elaine Pagel's a friend of mine who did the Nag Hammadi texts and anybody who has had satanic ritual abuse should probably read this book and understand the origin of satan and understand how deeply rooted it is in our society, in Judeao Christian Aristotelian philosphy. This is Mikey's paper, "Mind War". You know Mikey? Yeah, Michael Aquino. This is his very own handwriting. It is the headquarters of the Imperial Storm Trooper Force Office of the Chief of Staff, Mind War Center, Hub 4, and it's the final version of an article going to the military review, "Parameters", which is a war course journal psyops community - the head of which is near my home

town in Arizona. He was just then a Major, and he talks about John Alexander's military review and psyops and stuff, and what gave me the creeps is #11 - he cites Operation Mind Control as a source. That gave me a chill. Here he is when he was reviewed for a possible adverse - they are going to throw him out of the Army for molesting children at the Presidio - and of course they couldn't prove he did it, but they couldn't prove he didn't do it - they did a weird thing which they can only do in military law. They didn't acquit him, but they didn't convict him. They just said "we are going to gather more evidence" and of course they are still gathering evidence.

So here he is, a satanist, and high ranking guy - he retired from the military. People raised a stink about it, but the Pentagon says no problem, there's a guy buried in Arlington from the Civil War who is a satanist. This is freedom of religion.

And of course, cybernetics, Norbert Wiener, "Control and Communication in the animal and the machine". The father of cyberpunk. And of course the Russians were of course very good at this and they know what obedience to authority means. Let me tell you a little bit about this guy. He's a member of the KGB, head guy, Vladimir Zukov, a KGB parapsychologist. He's an adept at telepathic hypnosis, a psychic who was especially trained to use a variety of instruments to affect other people's minds at a distance, if you can believe it.

This is part of the history. We are coming to the end. The only success story of that kind of psychotronic warfare is this chess match between Karpov and Korchnoy and Karpov was the darling 27 year old chess champion and Korchnoy was the former chess champion that had defected to the West, so they wanted to make sure Korchnoy lost. Korchnoy, after the thing was over, says he tried to get this guy removed and he complained and complained. He said "he forced me to make bluffs I didn't want to make, he forced me not to play strong. It was Zukov and the powers of mind control that led to my loss." And it was a prestigious international victory for Karpov and Soviet parapsychology.

Here's a photo of Dr. Karl Nakaliev at work in a laboratory on a crystal ball - it's a psychotronic device which allegedly focused the mind in what is called biocommunication. The Soviets took it seriously and developed it to a reliable degree and of course our controlled remote viewing is the same kind of thing where we put something that has been generalized and non-specific and unscientific and we disciplined it.

Here are psychotronic devices - the mind concentrates and spins that little wheel. It's from a movie and it's available from A&E. Uri Geller did that for the Stanford Research Institute and Ingo Swann. These are psychotronic devices - they are really interesting. They are not a dental tool, not a sculpture tool, not a kitchen tool - they are used like magic wands to focus energy and direct the mind. This guy is the leading Soviet parapsychologist - when he would do stuff like that, they were measuring his brainwaves so they could duplicate his results. Now we did similar things. One of the most interesting studies the USA did was to measure the brainwaves of people with Multiple Personalities, put them into different personalities, and measure their brainwaves. Each personality had a different brainwave pattern. They then recorded these patterns and sent them to another shrink on the west coast. They then sent the

subject to that shrink and told the shrink to play these signals back. I don't know if they played them auditorally -- I think so. They stimulated the personalities by playing back the brain wave signals.

This is a psychotronic factory where they are making psychotronic weapons in the Soviet Union and the parabolic mirror looks like ... you can become your own CNN. You know they were seriously doing this - it's not just those of you who have experienced some of this stuff. But these are for you who want to tinker and build your own - take a look at this one. Non lethal weapons, being sold, being promoted in this country for law enforcement and it is the most dangerous step we can take. That kind of psychotronic weaponry or any of the other nonlethal weaponry, especially since the military people and the law enforcement people will be the first targets of it. The term nonlethal is a misnomer because they are lethal.

You know this guy - Dr. Becker. Most of the stuff he talks about is obsolete but it's a must read if you are a serious student of this stuff. Here's a picture of the transponder. Everyone is claiming about having implants. Most of the people who claim they have them are claiming they are from extraterrestrial sources. These are terrestrial implants.

This is a 1960's technology. They have different sizes - small, medium, large. They have some for goats, pigs, dogs. You can buy them from your veterinary store. This is a small one. That's the tip of a guy's finger. That is the electronic technology.

This is all obsolete. Nanotechnology is where it's at. Talk about implants - they don't have to do that stuff. If you want to transplant a transponder in somebody it's going to be the size of a molecule and it's going to be run on an energy source that will last more than a human's lifetime. You will be dead, your body will be decayed and that thing will still be sending off the signals. Nanotechnology is where it presently is at ...

They were talking about putting them in teenagers with the idea of tracking them.

This is Dr. Gwen Deans' comparison between thought reform on the left which is Lifton stuff, ritualized abuse in the middle, and abduction on the right. This is one of her earlier things. There is a bigger one I've got in the slides and we are going skip it ... but this gives you the essence of the thing. First, trivial demands are enforced - the middle one says "must learn cult rules". What you are seeing in the phenomena, the experiences of these individuals who talk about government mind control, or thought reform, or ritualized abuse or abductions is the same thing. Hundreds of reports.

Back to the shrinks. Sidney - Francis Crick, Nobel Prize. Says he found the human soul - the guy's an idiot. But this is the problem with our science. This guy won the Nobel Prize, discovered DNA, but he has no right to talk about the human soul. It's a theological question.

Microwave harassment and mind control experimentation by Julianne McKinney. She was involved in the harassment program which is now defunct. Cheryl Welsh and other folks ... that's Ed Light who runs

the Mind Control Forum. These people were on CNN, got a hatchet job when they came out, and of course they didn't find any signals ... they came out with all this instrumentation to measure the environment and they found all kinds of pollution in the environment but this is the normal pollution, and of course it had nothing to do with what they were saying. The scientist said we could find nothing - no reason why these people should be complaining - like Ed is complaining here of the sounds, the hurt, the pain, perhaps voices in his head. Try to tell somebody you are hearing voices in your head. Every time you are making love to your husband there's the voice telling you how to do it, how you are doing it wrong - at the most intimate times in your life there's a voice talking to you. When you are sleeping there are voices talking to you, lights shining at you, 24 hrs a day, year after year. You go to a doctor. He looks it up in his manual - and he says "delusional" or "you're a paranoid schizophrenic". There are only four basic things - hearing voices is only in there four times basically. And then they give you a drug and suppress the symptoms. What does that do?

You know about the radiation experiments. A lot of the mind control victims were used in the radiation experiments. Many of them have Graves disease, lost their thyroids and because mind control victims don't talk or they can be stopped from talking. So they were used in that. At the end of the President's thing on radiation, "Trance on Trial" Alan Schefflin's book - they don't believe in hypnosis, you can't be made to do something against your will in the courts of law. They just don't recognize anybody who has ever had hypnosis. They are discredited as witnesses. It's like a bunch of simpletons.

Multiple personality disorder and criminal responsibility. Very important document written by a UCLA law professor - Ellen Saks. You need that. You need to read that. It's a long thing.

Q. DSM IV has a new options book and there is a category called "Spiritual Problems" - it's the first time that the DSM committee acknowledged that there is something called a spiritual problem. They are defining it in four sentences unfortunately. The proposal was 11 pages. It was a miracle that they accepted it. What they are saying is when there are actual spiritual experiences that are going on right now and are not in alignment with our previous religious experience. I would advise somebody if they are going to go see somebody in the medical field, to refer to that.

This is Robert Moodie and his brother, they look like twins. This man is on death row right now. I am his only link to the outside world. He is diagnosed MPD, DID. I worked with him before he could even get that diagnosis because the aliens' voices in his mind told him to do "choo-choo train" on the test so he would do true, true, false - true, true, false - choo-choo train - and they couldn't get any proof. Psychiatrist got up in court and said he is malingering. But a couple of them said you'd better rule out DID, this, that and the other thing. The judge just said "I'm not going to rule it out." They put him in the nut house for six months and they couldn't do anything with him. He came back and he still wasn't competent to stand trial. He was insane at the time of the crime. And the whole thing about DID and the law has to be re-examined and re-structured.

Here's a guy - I began to work with him. There's Mary, there's Bob. See if you can see some of the changes in him. You can do it in the film, you can really see it. That's the killer personality. His name

was XE. He was programmed in a Marine Corps - killed two women in Arizona. He is sentenced to die after his four appeals are exhausted. Anybody want to write to him ... This is Dr. Joyce Vesper who thanks to Colin Ross, we finally found a doctor in Arizona - she is the Arizona Director of the ISSD and she came forward, gave him a five hours of tests, looked at 200 hours of sample videotapes we had taken of this guy. He turned into a little kid. When the Miranda warnings were read to Moodie, he was a nine year old, he didn't know his name. The reason they caught him is he turned himself in to this Sheriff's department saying "run my fingerprints, I don't know who I am". He had a picture of a little girl in his pocket. That was his daughter. He didn't know who she was. He was in amnesic fugue. It's not justice - it's got to change. You can get hit on the head, something else can happen to you, and suddenly you are on death row. It's not the way you treat people.

This is a novel by Michael Youssef, "The Voice" and it's about the voice of satan in a christian preacher of some kind.

Dr. Sheldon Deal looked at - Patrick Flanagan created a thing called the neurophone which proves that somebody can be deaf, their cochleas taken out and they can still hear with this thing. Nick Begitch will tell you more about this thing. There are some incredible therapeutic effects with this thing - that's what Dr. Deal did a study - hearing people can hear a conscious sound and then this thing kind of plays it to your bones, I guess, to the other part of your ear. Begitch will explain it to you. I have known this guy for 30 years. He's a naturopath, holistic healing, used to Mr. Arizona and stuff. Wonderful guy, serious researcher.

Voices in the head - a famous Philip K. Dick novel about VALIS - Vast Active Living System. This is Jack Sarfatik's physics group talking about VALIS and conscious computer spacecraft from the future, time travel, and all that kind of thing, which is coming up fairly prominently in quantum physics. Of course there is something now called post-quantum physics and there are sub-atomic particles called beables - and you had better familiarize yourself with that.

In the 1950's it began - the new science - and the University of Arizona was going to be the first university in America with a chair for this new science, called Cognitive Science, the study of consciousness. This year in April there's a conference discussing this - psychologists, psychiatrists, neurologists, linguists, cyberneticists, theologians, philosophers - all getting together to talk on that topic. Heavy on the computer thing, artificial intelligence is very important. But it all started in the fifties.

J.B. Ryan, Duke University, 1950's - CIA project in extrasensory perception. They are the guys who used the Zener cards that you saw in Ghostbusters. Very important studies. Denied by the CIA. They said "we spent so much money and nothing happened". Don't believe it.

Now they admit - remote viewers even - that's pretty far out. Astral projections, out of body experiences - now it's called controlled remote viewing. I like this book a lot - Dave Morehouse - seems like an honest guy - talking about his experience in the remote viewing thing. The CIA finally admitted it, but here it is in 1975 in a press release telling you all about it. So it's been known that far back - but 1996

they admitted to it.

Here's John Mack, thanks to Blanche, a little thing about John Mack at Harvard, talking about UFO's - working with Lifton. And there's John Shirley, talking about hypnosis. There was a serious study about alien aspects done at MIT and one of the papers in here talks about - they found out that the so-called abductee community was highly dissociative. So the same thing you find in ritual abuse, you find in mind control, you find in alien abductees. And of course, for the first time now, people are beginning to say "yeah I do remember there was a government guy standing around with those little grey things". And of course how many survivors have been asked not to talk about their "alien experiences"? About three years ago I asked that question, and just about everyone I could identify as a survivor raised their hand. They have been told not to talk about it, because it discredits their credibility. They are already telling pretty fantastic tales, you know. There is nobody talking about the Lori Lingenfelter story, or even Cathy O'Brien doesn't talk a lot about her NASA training - but Lingenfelter says that she was trained to be a hostage "witness" - a specially hypnotically trained witness on some kind of an alien ship in a swap deal you know. Incredible stories, but it's worth checking out.

Here is Dr. Dean who did the comparison accounts with ritual maltreatments and ritual abduction, and this is the appendix E in Operation Mind Control. It is just amazing to me to find everybody talking about the same thing in slightly different variations.

Of course on the fiftieth anniversary of the so-called Roswell thing comes out and says yeah I was the guy who placed all the high technology into the R&D stream of the defence developers. He talks about the skin of the craft, the propulsion system, night vision goggles. One thing he doesn't talk about and admits they were there - mind control devices on the ship allegedly, but he doesn't talk about it. His movement away from that, his sudden avoidance of that subject, is to me what gives credibility to this account. You wouldn't talk about it if you were using it the way it apparently was being used. They had a headband that blew the graph, and stuff, he says.

If you read the report from Iron Mountain, you realize how to motivate an economy without war can be a very difficult problem, so there is the Green movement, the ecology movement. Space exploration - a bottomless pit. You can sink a lot of money into that but the best motivator is to pose an outside threat of alien invasion. How are they doing? Only 55% don't believe in UFO's in a CNN poll in 1997. Are there visitors from space? 60% don't believe it. They are not doing so well in planting that idea.

This is an implant ... I don't know if you can see it ... it comes from UFO community. It is quite a bit different than the one we showed before, that is actually in production.

You have to read about physics so you might as well start with Tim Allen, it's a pretty good book on basic quantum physics.

Michael Persinger, a neuroscientist in Laurentian University in Sudbury, Ontario is blindfolding people and putting an automobile with selanoids and playing magnetic waves over their temporal lobes, and

80% of the women he claims have temporal lobe epileptic experiences automatically, frequently from time to time throughout their lives. This guy was funded by the NSA ... (Q. he is funded by the US Navy ...). Well you know what he's doing? He is saying that UFO's are electrical phenomena from earthquakes and he's demonstrating, beyond question, that your consciousness can be altered and controlled at a distance, without breaking your skin. It is very transparent though, in the research papers and in his conclusions, his conclusions don't match his arguments. It is pretty obvious. But what he is demonstrating is that a person can be influenced by magnetic waves from a distance, remotely. That's amazing, that he is standing out there doing that ... I don't believe a word the guy says.

The physics of immortality - a must read - Frank Tepler. He says you can find God in the codes and stuff like that. And this is a wonderful thing - hard to find - out of print - Elizabeth Rauscher, she worked with Andreja Puharich, for a while. She has done a lot of government contracts. Electromagnetic Phenomena in Complex Geometries and Non-Linear Phenomena, Non-Hertzian Waves and Magnetics Monopoles. The whole layout of the questions that you've got for "can it be?" Yes it can be and it has been, and it is being.

Then there is Rupert Sheldrake - if you talk to physicists they will say don't pay attention to him - he is only a biologist. Physicists say we make the machines for the doctors, and we only put two buttons on them, one is "off" and the other is "on" ... that's all they can handle. They don't consider doctors scientists ... But this is a very interesting idea, if you know about morphogenic fields. These guys are a hoot, and they are on the internet - Jack Zarfatti, Paul and Fred Allen Wolf - all of them write books and stuff. They are talking about supraluminals, faster than light travel. The answers to your questions about "what's happening to me?" including Carl Preberim, he's a neurologist - he talks about DID/MPD on a subatomic level - and that's the only way to address the question. It reads just like NLP, what he's talking about - the way the tunnelling occurs - and it's pretty amazing. So physics is where it's gotta go ... I don't have time - but if you want some real understanding of the mechanics of what is going on and what you are going to face in the future - because this new technology - once you've been targeted as a guinea pig - it's not going to stop until you stop it, or we stop it. PQM means post quantum mechanics.

That's the answer right there - the microtubule - when I first saw it, it was drawn by Dr. Stewart Amiroff in his scribbling way - it was black and white and it looked like yin and yang - and I said, "wow, it's an on and off switch" 1 is 1, 1 is 0. In the cytoskeleton of the DNA which is that structure of your DNA, it's made up of things that look like pomegranate pods represented by the red and the blue. 1 is a +1 and 1 is a 0, just like a computer. They are programmable by a signal but there's a back way, a feedback phenomenon that is occurring. We don't know what the signal is yet, they haven't decided what that is, the signal of consciousness ... but this is where they are at. In this kind of thinking lies the answer to some of the things that people are thinking. Whether or not it is just a metaphorical paradigm shift that we are experiencing and anthropomorphizing and living out ... or in fact ... as I believe ... somebody understands how to use that or they are dabbling with it. Microtubules in the cytoskeleton of DNA.

New World Vistas and the Space Powers - some of you already know about this ... 13 volumes published by the Air Force. They predict that within the next 50 years, and if they are saying this that means they have already done it ... we are going to have a been there, done that learning technology. Did

you ever see the movie, Brain Storm? Rent it, see it. That's what they are talking about. They have probably already got it. Whereas you wear a helmet, record your experience on some kind of medium, play it back to the other guy, the other guy has the taste, touch, smell, sound, sight of the other person as it is happening.

So that's the answer to me. That's what we have to do.

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 21

Fritz Springmeier Interview

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

CKLN fm 88.1
International Connection
Ryerson Polytechnical University
Toronto, Canada

Wayne Morris:

Good morning, welcome to the International Connection. This is show #35 in the radio series on Mind Control and over the next few shows we are going to be talking to Fritz Springmeier and Cisco Wheeler, co-authors of the "Illuminati Formula Used to Create an Undetectable Total Mind Control Slave" and "Deeper Insights", books about trauma based conditioning mind control. Fritz is a researcher about the Illuminati and minister to mind control victims. Cisco Wheeler says she is from a generational Illuminati family and that trauma-based mind control was perpetrated against her from birth. We will hear the interview with Cisco in a couple of weeks, and today we are going to hear an interview with Fritz Springmeier. Fritz talks about the Illuminati families and how they have used mind control to consolidate their power throughout history. You are listening to CKLN 88.1 FM.

I am speaking with Fritz Springmeier author, lecturer and minister to mind control survivors. Welcome to the show Fritz.

Fritz Springmeier:

Thank you and hello to all you listeners out there in radioland. I encourage you to participate with our program today because we are going to be speaking about some important things that affect your life and will affect the lives of your grandchildren.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to start off with asking you how you first came across the information about government mind control.

Fritz Springmeier:

Government mind control overlaps with many other things - it overlaps with a higher government and a secret world government called the Illuminati. As I investigated the Illuminati I had to also learn about their front that they operate. They hide behind the veil of National Security. They use our patriotism against us and make us think that for our own interest, for our own security of our own nations, that we have to subject ourselves to all the secrecy that they impose upon us.

Wayne Morris:

Did you come across all the information about mind control through your research into the Illuminati, or vice versa?

Fritz Springmeier:

Yes, through the Illuminati. That's not to say that I hadn't been watching the government too, but a lot of what we see out front is just that - it's a front and if we really want to understand what's going on, we have to look behind that front.

Wayne Morris:

Maybe you could explain to our listeners, to your understanding, who are the Illuminati?

Fritz Springmeier:

The Illuminati are the movers and shakers of the world. They are an elite group of bloodlines - I call these tribes or families - there are 13 major bloodlines. They are what are called "generational satanists". That means that they have practised their secret witchcraft for many centuries and they have passed their religion down from one generation to the next. They lead double lives. They have one life that the world sees and then they have a hidden life that the world doesn't see. There have been very few people that have been able to break through the secrecy. They have taken secrecy to a fine art that I would never have believed that anyone could achieve until I started getting into this, and there have been very few people over the years that have broken through that secrecy at all. There was a man named John Robison who wrote proofs of a conspiracy against all the religions and governments in Europe carried on in the secret meetings of the Freemasons, the Illuminati and reading societies. That came out in 1798 and the Bavarian government, by raiding several safe houses of the Illuminati, captured original Illuminati documents back at that time period which were bound and sent out to all the governments entitled: "Die

Originalschriften des Illuminatens Ordens" (sp?) as the German title the Bavarian government gave it.

But in modern times there have been very few people that have been able to talk about the Illuminati as it exists today, and that's been my job. To bring to the world who these people are, what their traditions are, what they are doing, everything about them. The reason I am giving a longer version here to your question is that when someone asks who or what are the Illuminati, they do not think like we do. People often times interpret things around them in terms of how they themselves think or their own world view. If you want to understand the Illuminati, you have to understand that these people do not think like you or I.

In just one area alone, that is a large percentage of these people are programmed multiple personalities and just that in itself creates a whole different thinking pattern from those of us who are not multiple.

Wayne Morris:

When you say the Illuminati, is this the same group that is documented that Adam Weishaupt had started back in 1776 in Bavaria? Is this the same group?

Fritz Springmeier:

It's the same group. He actually didn't start the organization, it goes way back. These are oligarchical families that are extremely powerful and if you go back in history and ask yourself the question, "when did the elite, powerful, oligarchical families ever give up their power?" You can't find any point in history. These are the families that - some of these bloodlines go clear back to Nimrod. The Rothschild secret genealogy that they have secretly written down through the centuries, traces their genealogy back to Nimrod. These people were the ones that controlled the mystery religions. There was a supreme council that sat over all of these mystery religions of the ancient world. They were an extremely powerful priesthood, and they chose to go underground for many years and continue working behind the scenes. But they never left.

At the end of WWII there was a committee that was sent out throughout Europe to do a study of all of the churches that had been destroyed by the war, and they discovered that in most of these Christian churches (80%) they found that where the Christian alter had been, when these churches had been destroyed, underneath these alters were pagan alters that had been uncovered. So what you have is that a lot of these cathedrals were built on lay lines that were very powerful occult spiritual points and on after hours these churches were used for what we would call satanic rituals. So this has been going on secretly for many centuries.

Wayne Morris:

And you are saying that the Illuminati are responsible for infiltrating these churches?

Fritz Springmeier:

These are our movers and shakers, very powerful bloodlines. For instance, one of these bloodlines includes all of your royal families of Europe. They are the people that have been in control. If you look at a lot of these nation states, you will notice that at the head of their church are their kings and queens.

Wayne Morris:

You mentioned there are 13 families in the generations of the Illuminati families? Can you name them?

Fritz Springmeier:

I came out with a book that was specifically designed to go family by family and discuss them. The top 13 bloodlines are the Astors, Bundy, Collins, Dupont, Freeman, Kennedy, Leigh, Onassis, Rockefellers, Rothschild, Russell ... then there is a 13th bloodline which is the Merovingian bloodline. I just simple call it the 13th and then there is the Van Dine Illuminati bloodline. The 13th bloodline, the Merovingian, is extremely important. It includes the royal families of Europe. In my Volume I book which covers the Top Thirteen Illuminati Bloodlines, that's the title to it, I don't go into the Merovingian bloodline so much because there came out a trilogy of books, "The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail" and two other books by their authors - Baigent, Leigh and Lincoln - which is so good in discussing this bloodline that wasn't any real reason for me to go into it.

For instance Prince Charles would be part of that. If you look at Prince Charles, you will notice in his genealogy he is related to our Presidents Washington, Jefferson, Madison, both of the Harrisons, Tyler, Taylor, George Bush. Bush's vice president, Dan Quayle, was also related to the royal family. Prince Charles is also related to Mrs. Woodrow Wilson. Here in the USA the concept is that we have all of these individuals who have been selected to run this country who are unrelated to each other -- and yet it is quite the contrary.

I have been told when they dedicated George Bush's library in Texas recently, that President Carter mentioned that he was reading a recently published book about the Presidents being somehow related to each other.

Wayne Morris:

When did you first realize the existence of the Illuminati? What information came your way to spark your interest?

Fritz Springmeier:

Everybody has probably heard of Jehovah's Witnesses and how they would go out and knock on people's doors. I was the opposite. I was a Christian missionary to bring Jehovah's Witnesses to Christ and I was

getting tired of working with these little Jehovah's Witnesses on the street, and I was praying to God to be given the power to decapitate the authoritarian organization that is over these Jehovah's Witnesses. At that point, I got my prayer answered. I got this confidential information that the heads of the Watchtower Society were collaborating with the heads of the Latter Day Saints church. That information totally changed my life. I had bumped into the Illuminati and their mind control, and I am not to single out the Watchtower Society and the Mormon church because I found out that their infiltration and control is pretty well right across the whole spectrum. Your Christian organizations in general have been infiltrated and controlled from behind the scenes.

This is when I first bumped into the Illuminati. I had learned about 20 years previous to this what a lot of people are already aware of about the Council of Foreign Relations, Trilateral Commission and these types of groups, the Bilderbergers - but there is a whole other level to things. When I started getting into reading, researching and trying to help people that wanted out of the Illuminati to get out - I started getting in at that level. Then I had to work with the mind control. One thing led to another.

Wayne Morris:

What is the relationship of the groups you just mentioned to the Illuminati?

Fritz Springmeier:

There are a lot of groups around the world that are making decisions that are controlling things from behind the scenes and these particular groups are fronts for the Illuminati. Not fronts in the sense that they have no actual purpose, they serve a purpose. But there is a hidden level of control back behind them.

Wayne Morris:

In terms of the Illuminati families and the whole organization itself, what are their goals? Why have they infiltrated so many of these organizations?

Fritz Springmeier:

Ultimately it's to bring in what people have termed the New World Order with a man who will hold the world's attention and carry the title The Antichrist. That's the ultimate goal and I am not trying to wax religious on people but that's just the simple fact. When you get into deprogramming people you will see that a lot of the things they have been programmed to do tie in with a very sophisticated plan to unify the world under the reign of the Antichrist.

Wayne Morris:

You mentioned that the Illuminati group has used mind control to further their goals. How did you first

come into this? You have been working with your partner, Cisco Wheeler, who I understand was an Illuminati mind control victim. How did you first meet and realize what was going on there?

Fritz Springmeier:

She was trying to break free of her mind control. What I stumbled upon was, at least in my opinion, the greatest slavery involved in all history. You had four high level Illuminati women who had been teamed together. They had all become Christians and were trying to break free and had become a support system for each other. Here I was a researcher of the Illuminati, there's a lot to try and explain. When you are under the mind control, there is a lot of programming not to reveal the secrets. It is very difficult for someone who has been in the Illuminati and received their standard mind control to not divulge what is going on, so it made it much easier to work with me that I had already done my homework, and they knew I was going to understand what they were talking about. They didn't have to say a lot to communicate certain things, because I was already aware and that saved them from a lot of the grief from the program kicking in for having talked too much.

Cisco was part of this group attempting to escape the mind control, and I got involved in their lives and did what I could to help them. I brought Cisco out of the Illuminati and in return my learning curve about the Illuminati was greatly increased because I was given inside information from these people and a number of other people. Like I say, trying to understand the secret organization, the secret bloodlines is very difficult, because one has to stand outside of one's own culture and own way of thinking and understand these people as they think, and they do not think like we do. Being able to work with these people who were in the Illuminati was very valuable.

Wayne Morris:

Because they have used mind control techniques on their own family members throughout the years?

Fritz Springmeier:

Oh yes. They have been carrying out this mind control on their own people as well as others for centuries and this has all been a very closely guarded secret. It's one of the reasons why they have been able to carry out so much to implement this New World Order without people being able to figure out there is such a thing as a worldwide unified conspiracy. They are very skilled in knowing how to bring things about so they appear natural.

Wayne Morris:

What is the purpose of them using mind control on their own family members?

Fritz Springmeier:

It's really essential. If you are going to participate in the Illuminati secret life, being a programmed multiple is basic. There are a few in the Illuminati who aren't programmed multiples, but considering what one has to participate in. You've got a number of standard rituals involved - St. Weinbald, St. Agnes, Grand Climax, Walpurgis, Beltane, all your solstices and equinoxes, Lamas, All Hallow's Eve, High Grand Climax -- all of these standard rituals. These rituals are very horrific. They involved human sacrifice. Sacrifices of babies on the High Grand Climax. On various Sabbats you've got a young female or a male being sacrificed.

This is not something that the normal mind is going to be able to handle. The mind control and the creation of multiple personalities where you get a Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde effect - is very crucial to this thing continuing from generation to generation.

Wayne Morris:

They really use the multiple personalities to facilitate this double life that they have to lead ... before we get into the techniques that they use for mind control and the details of that, you mentioned they seem to have a belief system as well. Could you talk about that?

Fritz Springmeier:

The Illuminati is the continuation of the Mystery Religions and as someone comes an adept of the Illuminati they have to learn a whole series of paths. They give the different types of cult knowledge names from the 12 Apostles plus the 13th is called the Holy Grail. These men and women become very skilled in occult knowledge and I am not sure how much I should go into that, but I guess what I am trying to say is that they will be trained in alchemy, in Indian sorcery, Druidism, Enochian magik, Gnosticism, Hermetic magik, cabbalism, Plato, Sufism - they will know all the different branches of occult systems.

Wayne Morris:

How do they use that information? Do they incorporate elements of all of those occult belief systems into their own?

Fritz Springmeier:

It all ties in together. The idea is to amass occult power to yourself and that's the reason why the Collins family was brought into the top 13 bloodlines. Of course the Merovingian Dynasty had a lot of magik power and a lot of political power, but the Collins family which was Scottish had extremely powerful occult powers so it was brought in to be one of the top occult lines because they were such powerful black magicians. Cabbalism and the 26 path workings - this is all very important in the work that they do, and it all ties in with the mind control too. But most of the therapists out there are secular or approach it from the secular angle, and as they deal with these mind control victims' programming, they

don't touch on the spiritual aspect. What I am trying to say is that their religious beliefs can't be separated from the mind control. It is an integral part of that.

Wayne Morris:

Do the Illuminati worship a single being such as Lucifer?

Fritz Springmeier:

You've got different levels in which people operate within the Illuminati. There is the anarchy level which is your common witchcraft coven, and then you've got your hierarchy level. On the anarchy level there are thousands and thousands of covens. I have listed the addresses and names of hundreds of these in one of my books. These covens are very eclectic. They can have their own traditions, their own rituals. There is a wide variety of practices on the anarchy level ... that's what it looks like, is total anarchy. One doesn't see any connection.

Above that is your hierarchy level where you would have Asmodeus, your Grand Masters, and Mothers of Darkness, Grandmothers, Granddaughters. If you are a programmed multiple, you can function at many different levels. You can have one personality in this coven, and another personality in that coven and this personality that is in the Masonic Lodge, and another in this hierarchy ceremony, another participating in another Satanic ritual. It is very broken up. One of the reasons why it is not easy to answer your question is basically everything we understood about human behaviour and how to gauge or judge people is obsolete. The mind control, by creating programmed multiple personalities, has made all of our ways of judging people obsolete.

Within the Illuminati the supreme goal is to balance their good deeds with their bad deeds, they are dualists. They are Luciferians at the highest level. That's why your greatest philanthropist will very often be your highest ranking satanist. What they are trying to do with their philanthropy is self serving when you actually look at it. It's not as generous as it appears. They are trying to do good deeds and balance those with their bad deeds, they believe in balance in their religion. It's a gnostic luciferianism.

Wayne Morris:

I think it might be difficult for the people listening to understand how somebody could be in public doing good deeds and having a good public image, and at the same time having this very dark side. I don't know if you have read the recent Judith Spencer book, "Satan's High Priest". It really illustrates how that works very clearly. It's a true story about one particular satanic cult, a high priest, and his rise to that.

Fritz Springmeier:

No I haven't read the book, but I am glad that you brought that out to the listeners. The way that

someone can begin to see the Illuminati is to start looking at how these people are above the wars and the rest of what we have to suffer. For instance Pierre Samuel Dupont, during the French Revolution, all kinds of people around Pierre lost their heads and yet, for some strange reason, Samuel Dupont managed to "keep his head" when so many hundreds of people were losing theirs to the guillotine. One person who was influential in protecting him was Necker's daughter, Madame Germaine Destael. She ran a cat-house, but anyway she was intimate friends with St. Simon and St. Simon's disciples were saying at that point in time in the early 1800's that the target date for the New World Order would be the year 2000.

Another example in history, and I brought this out in the Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines book, is when the U.S. went to war right after Pearl Harbor, within a few days, President Roosevelt came out with a Presidential Decree which was a semi-secret amendment to the Trading with the Enemy Act, and it made it legal for certain people to trade with the enemy, if they were given permission by the American Secretary of the Treasury who at that time was Hans Morgenthau. I copied the paper work out of the Federal Code of Regulations. They actually have this Presidential Decree where if he wanted to exempt somebody, he could allow them to trade with the enemy. Who were the people that were given that privilege? Rockefellers and Onassis, both of them Illuminati kingpins. During WWII every ship that was a Greek merchant ship was sunk during the War by one side or the other. Something happened and essentially all of the Greek shippers lost their vessels. There was one Greek shipper, Aristotle Onassis, who didn't lose a single ship and his vessels sailed through all the war zones. None of the Allies or the Axis powers ever attacked his ships. For something like that to happen, you have to have full collaboration at the highest level. You see these kinds of things going like - Pierre Samuel Dupont, Aristotle Onassis. Then you are looking at somebody who is Illuminati. They sit above all these conflicts that they create for all the common people.

Wayne Morris:

This way of bypassing trading with the enemy regulations, how has this been utilized with regard to WWII or the Bolshevik revolution for that matter?

Fritz Springmeier:

In fact there is an entire book out - I think the title is "Trading with the Enemy", it came out in 1983 and answers your question. Rockefeller Standard Oil shipped gas and oil to Spain which then piped it directly to the Nazis. The Allies knew that Rockefeller was supplying the Germans. That prolonged the War a couple of year. But you don't hear about this by establishment historians. There was a lot of important trading during WWII was necessary to sustain the Nazi war machine.

And you mentioned the Bolshevik revolution. Again you will see there was a lot of finances sent from, as you are probably well aware and some listeners are aware, from Kuhn Loeb (sp) and Company and some of these other Illuminati people, and that money was used by the Bolsheviks to finance the revolution. There were a lot of other agreements made at that time and things done to help them out. There is a lot going on behind the scenes.

Wayne Morris:

It seems like they are promoting a strategy of tension where they are funding both sides and basically profiting from the resultant conflicts that they are fomenting.

Fritz Springmeier:

One could go on and on. For instance Heinrich Mueller who was head of the Gestapo - you will notice that at one point he took an old Jewish family and he himself had to personally carry their suitcases to his own car and when he got them to the Swiss border, he carried their suitcases. The Swiss bodyguards by the way, were laughing seeing the head of Gestapo helping an old Jewish family escape Nazi Germany. When the listener out there starts seeing these kinds of things, now that you have heard me talk, you can begin to realize that there is a hidden level out there, way beyond what the common person is allowed to see at that Illuminati level. These are the people who are collaborating behind the scenes where you have Catholics and Protestants and Jehovah's Witnesses and Mormon leaders - you think these people are at each other's throats - but they are key Illuminati people who are secretly collaborating.

Wayne Morris:

In talking about the Illuminati, I think a number of people may have difficulty believing that there is a Unified Liberal Conspiracy to control the world. Even myself, up until recently, until I started researching into the mind control, I thought the Illuminati was a fictitious group. In doing your research about the Illuminati, what were some of your other sources of information besides the people on the inside that had escaped?

Fritz Springmeier:

My sources, besides my eye witnesses, were interviewing a number of honest law enforcement and private investigators - in fact some of these people are still ongoing friends of mine. Over the years I have studied thousands of books, and thousands of documents which has meant going to special libraries, such as the Genealogical Library at Salt Lake City. I have interviewed and worked with many therapists and I have taken off and travelled to sites where programming is done, where rituals are done, where crimes have been committed. For instance in Washington state, a number of hours from here, there is a full scale replica of Stonehenge. Below this replica of Stonehenge which sits on a hill, is a cemetery a number of feet away and Illuminati rituals are done at that cemetery. That's an example of a place that I have gone and looked at for myself.

I need to bring in another concept here that is important to research. It's not all simply just getting a lot of interviews and the facts because the raw facts aren't going to do it. When I was in college and I was taking counselling, the psychologist who was teaching the class gave some excellent advice. He said, "when you are listening to people or examining a situation, don't look at the details but look at the

process. The details may throw you for a loop because people will lie, they will give contradictory information. Look at the process." That's a very good principle. What I have been doing is analyzing a lot of raw data, raw facts and interview information, and I have been putting together a coherent puzzle. That means you have to overlook a lot of disinformation.

Wayne Morris:

In the late seventies there was a certain amount of information about CIA mind control that came out to the public, and I would like to know what you think are the problems inherent in trying to prove the existence of mind control to a general audience through government documentation?

Fritz Springmeier:

The problems with trying to expose things through government documentation are one, the documentation has been destroyed or tampered with and to get the government involved in exposing these things, what you are basically doing is asking a bunch of criminals, that's what they are even though they work in government positions, to expose themselves with paperwork. That's just not the way things work. When we think about the Nazis, they were trying to destroy all traces of their crimes. They tried, they didn't succeed. That gives me some hope that even though a great percentage of the proof of the mind control in terms of government documentation has been destroyed, I am still convinced that tons of documents still exist. But I think even better than those tons of documents are the living proof we have in the tens of thousands of identified living victims.

The other side to the problem of getting government documents is that then you have to have some way to broadcast that to the public at large and we have a controlled media, and unfortunately the media is very tight with the government. You can really question whether you would ever see our controlled media fully expose to the proper degree the people that need to be exposed.

Wayne Morris:

It seems highly unlikely that the mainstream media is going to be investigating this. It's more likely to be coming from independent investigation and independent publishers of this information.

Fritz Springmeier:

I would love to see the places where the records are kept broken into and these records exposed, but the only way I can see this happening would be if there was a revolution on the magnitude of what happened in Eastern Europe where Stasi records and things like this were exposed to the light of day.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think a government investigation into the mind control experiments, similar to what has

happened with the Tuskegee syphilis and the radiation experiments would actually bring out information?

Fritz Springmeier:

I believe it would bring out information. That's true. However, for the government to investigate this is like asking the fox how much of a threat he is to chickens. The fox is going to tell us something, enough to satisfy us, but I am real leery about giving the government another chance to push some ulterior agenda. The bottom line is that a government investigation is going to cost us more tax dollars, and I think people sometimes forget that every time they send their government scurrying around doing something that it comes out of their pocketbook.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think there is any benefit though, to society as a whole, in terms of having a government investigation going on, and having the government at least admit they did do these kinds of experiments? Is there any benefit to the people as a whole in trying to expose this?

Fritz Springmeier:

As a whole? The way you ask your question is going to reflect the way I answer. No, it will not. The reason why I say this is that earlier on the US Congress had Rockefeller investigate the CIA. Rockefeller investigate the CIA!?! (Laughs) Of course his investigating committee came up with abuses, they have got to find something wrong, but the thing of it is that it makes Rockefeller look like a good fellow. "Oh look he's a crusader who is trying to expose the bad guys." They always throw in an ulterior agenda. If they are going to do something against themselves, they use it as another opportunity to work on some other agenda. If they expose A, B and C about mind control, then they are probably doing it in a way so they are misdirecting people's attention from their latest technology through an older model that they have discontinued, or something like that. They are going to work in some ulterior agenda that when it's all said and done, it has actually done a disservice.

Wayne Morris:

How do you think the information about mind control has been kept from public attention for so long?

Fritz Springmeier:

As we mentioned just a little bit earlier, we have a controlled media and in a number of my publications I have gone into detail and showed who is in control of the media, and how these people are Illuminati members or participating in their Illuminati fronts. I document how the Rockefellers, and the Rothschilds and the William Randolph Hearsts - Illuminati kingpins - control the media. I think it's appropriate a couple of anecdotes.

I was visiting one day with a Christian minister and he was asking me what I did since I worked full time exposing the mind control and helping victims of mind control, and exposing the New World Order's agenda. I was honest with him, and told him that and in the course of doing that I mentioned something about the controlled media and boy he hit the roof. He went ballistic on me because just prior to becoming a minister he had been an ABC reporter. He said, "there is no control over the media! I was allowed to write and have any stories that I wanted!" I said, "whoa, slow down, let me ask you some questions." When you were hired, your superior hired you and kept you on because he liked the way you thought and the way you wrote ... and likewise his superior liked the way he thought and the way he wrote ... and on and on down the line. If anybody had written or thought in ways that weren't the approved ways of thinking and writing you would have gotten in trouble, wouldn't you. He said "yes." I said, that's it ... when I work with victims of mind control they can't see that they are under programming. As long as they do exactly what the programming asks them to do, they don't know that they are in programming. The only time that they know that there is any programming there is if they step out and act against it. If you are running with the wind behind your back or if you are in a stream and you are floating down the stream, you don't notice the current. But when you try to swim upstream is when you really notice the power of the current. So if you as a reporter step out of what their expectations are, that's when you get clobbered and you realize there is a lot of heavy force behind going against the direction the way they want to go in. He said, "you're right." I said if you had written an article that had been contrary to the way your boss thought, you would have been in trouble, wouldn't you? He said, "yes, you are right, I see your point."

That's my point. People don't notice the control until you start bucking against that control and then you are going to find out how much control there is over our entire society.

Wayne Morris:

It seems that control in the newsrooms is almost at an unspoken level, and often for a lot of reporters it's an economic motivation as well. The stories that their editors do get accepted, the stories the editors don't like don't get accepted and the reporters don't get paid for it. They very quickly appreciate what their editors are going to accept and print.

Fritz Springmeier:

Exactly.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to talk about the mind control that the Illuminati have used and the techniques therein. What is your understanding of the forms of mind control they have used?

Fritz Springmeier:

The phrase that I like to use is "Total Mind Control" because it totally controls the person - body, soul and spirit. And the common person out there has never really imagined that something so all-encompassing or so horrendous or so totally powerful even exists. The type of mind control the Illuminati use - I think some people think "oh, mind control - television - yeah - subliminals." No. I am talking about something that is 1000 or 10,000 times more powerful. This mind control is totally undetectable and it totally controls the person and it uses every known technique of controlling a person wrapped up in a sophisticated group package. That's one of the important things that a lot of people have not emphasized - that it's not one technique, but what makes this total mind control of the Illuminati so powerful is that it's a sophisticated group package incorporating all of the known techniques of control. All of these methods have been carefully interwoven. When you listen to someone from an intelligence agency, occasionally they have talked similar to this, where they will say, "we tried such and such a technique but it only worked in 70% of the cases so we couldn't use it ... and we tried this technique and it only worked part of the time." But what they are not telling you is that if you take a method that works only 70% of the time and match that to another technique that works 60% of the time, and another technique that works 50% of the time and you have 100 techniques wrapped up together like that, you make a package deal that totally locks the victim in to the control.

Wayne Morris:

Can you talk about some of these techniques individually and how they were used as a group package?

Fritz Springmeier:

When I started out to describe to people what was going on, I had files and files. I had about 150 files of different techniques. I was thinking to myself, well I can't talk about 150 techniques, that's too overwhelming for people. I thought and realize that all of these techniques broke down into 12 sciences. One of the sciences is the science of trauma and torture. Others is how to use applied drugs to control a person; their ability to use mental states such as hypnosis, dissociation, the trance states; their skill at deceiving people and deceiving the victim themselves. One needs to understand that the victims of the Illuminati mind control do not even know themselves that they are under control. So there is a lot of skill in using fiction and deceit and fronts and covers. There is a science of using spiritual things to control a person. In fact actually that is perhaps one of the major, if not 'the major' method of controlling a person.

There is a science of using spiritual things to control a person. In fact actually that is perhaps one of the major, if not the major method of controlling a person. One of the things that's not political popular today for people today in science to admit is that mankind has a spiritual side to them, but humans do have a spiritual side to them and the Illuminati understand how to spiritually control someone. Their understanding of that has boggled my mind. They have only allowed the common people including the Christian people - the crumbs so to speak - even our ministers have only been given the crumbs on how to develop a person spiritually.

Wayne Morris:

And how do you feel they have developed this and gained this knowledge?

Fritz Springmeier:

A lot of this began back in the Sleep Temples of the Egyptians. We go back to your Egyptian priesthood and the Mystery religions - they were already learning at that time how to use electric shock - they used electric eels and other things to electrically shock people. They had already started to learn the use of drugs and herbs to create altered states and to control people. These were secrets though that were very closely guarded by these Illuminati families and their Mystery religion priesthood. But they continued to develop these over the centuries. Another example of a closely guarded secret was the ability to do cranial manipulation. During the Middle Ages and even centuries prior to that, the oligarchical families that controlled the common people had specialists that did torture for the kings, and they kept their secrets about torturing to themselves. One of the things they developed was the ability to do cranial manipulation. You have to be very careful when you start moving the bones of the skull. A lot of people don't realize that the skull is not a solid bone, but it has sutures between the different parts of it, and you can do very subtle manipulations and move those skull bones. In fact today there is something called cranial osteopathy. These osteopaths are very skilled in using their fingers. That developed from the family of bone-setters who tied back into the occult who had learned the secret occult skills of manipulation.

Wayne Morris:

What has effect has this had in terms of the mind control - the cranial manipulation?

Fritz Springmeier:

Cranial manipulation has been kept an occult secret in occult bloodlines for centuries. And it can be used for good, to heal people. It can be used to change the way the face looks to improve the face, or it can be used for evil, to torture someone or to control their mind. By manipulating the skull you can actually change the way the person thinks to make them more dissociative, or more compliant, or develop their thinking in other ways.

Wayne Morris:

Can you explain how they would start using these techniques, and generally at what age they would start?

Fritz Springmeier:

When a child is conceived, a lot of them - their very birth has been an idea from the start. Somebody who is in the Illuminati conceiving a child in an occult ritual with a woman. It gets very involved as to

how they hide their lineages. Let's put it this way. Not everybody born to mothers are actually the biological children of that mother. There is a lot of switching done at hospitals and so forth. The child's birth has been planned. While the child is in the fetus, they already begin certain things to test the fetus' mental abilities and to traumatize that fetus so it will be more dissociated.

Wayne Morris:

How would they do that?

Fritz Springmeier:

A fetus does not like to be poked, does not like substances that taste bad. If a mother eats a lot of sugar they have shown by watching the fetus that these unborn children like the taste of sugar as it diffuses into what the child is getting from the mother. So if you combine a lot of these things that are horrific. If you have a lot of loud noises - and the father is screaming at the mother and throwing her around and abusing the mother, making the mother very upset. Then you've got loud music, rock and roll, or screaming or something. You have also given the mother something to eat that tasted really bad to the fetus and you can do a number of things that are going to hit that little unborn child at the same time. It's going to be overwhelmed, and it's going to develop its ability to dissociate.

Wayne Morris:

To your awareness, has electricity been used in this regard?

Fritz Springmeier:

Not so much in the traumatization of the fetus. They use that after the child is born. They oftentimes will have a premature birth. It happens in many different ways, but one of the methods they like to use is to have a premature birth because then the child can be traumatized naturally. There are a whole bunch of natural traumas that go along with being premature. Your skin is very sensitive, you get catheters up your behind, and so forth. They want the traumatization to begin very early on because they want somebody who can trance out and dissociate from the pain. You are probably familiar with the Indian fakirs - the holy men in Indian who can walk on coals and stick pins in themselves and sleep on beds of nails. How does it happen? Because they are able to dissociate and go into a trance state, an altered state. The Illuminati want to create individuals who are able to dissociate very well, because that is part of the requirement to have the ability to have a multiple personality.

Wayne Morris:

And that is the purpose of the traumatization - is to create that dissociation?

Fritz Springmeier:

That's one of the purposes.

Wayne Morris:

What is the importance of dissociation within the total mind control?

Fritz Springmeier:

It's extremely important. You will hear a lot in recent times about electronic mind control, and that's being used to divert people away from the more important issue of multiple personality disorder or DID. The ability to create multiple personalities that are programmed is extremely important. It's why they have the ability to be secret, it's why they are able to do so much in secret. The electronic mind control - throwing mental ideas into somebody's brain which are foreign is not that much of a threat. I have worked with quite a few victims of electronic mind control and the majority, if not all of them, are able to recognize that something is being beamed into their heads that is foreign. But when you are dissociated and you have amnesia between yourself and other parts of your mind, you don't know what you yourself in your entirety are all about. For instance I had a Christian minister who spent some time trying to deprogram - he has come and visited here to work on his programming. Here you have a Christian minister who, horrors of horrors, discovers that he has a dissociated part of his mind which has been functioning within the Illuminati and these other parts of his mind are satanic. Imagine being a man of God and finding out that you have parts of yourself that sacrifice people ... (laughs). That's why this ability to dissociate into multiple personalities is such a dangerous ability.

Wayne Morris:

Maybe you can talk about the nature of dissociation and how that is used for controlling somebody and also, as you mentioned, being not aware of the different identities that are being used for other purposes ...

Fritz Springmeier:

People are familiar with dissociation and how the mind has the ability to function on several tracks. For instance, if you are at a party and engrossed in a conversation with somebody and you are focused on what they are saying, and all of a sudden somebody across the room says your name, and your mind immediately switches and goes "oh they are calling me over there", well that's one evidence, and there are other ways to realize that the mind is not one monolithic entity but it is broken up into components. While you were engaged in that conversation with somebody, there was one part of your mind which was still listening to other things. It was a dissociated part of the conscious mind; in other words, it was dissociated from the conscious. You weren't conscious of that part of your mind that was listening to the rest of the conversation but it was.

Hypnosis, trance and dissociation are just different aspects of the same thing. The Illuminati have learned over the centuries how to put people in different mental states and the information is learned in the different states. To access that information best, you need to go back to that particular state. People realize what I am saying because when you get into a particular situation that's reminiscent of a previous experience, that's when your memory is best triggered. They go a lot further than just using natural dissociation. They have learned how to create amnesia walls within the mind and basically what they are doing to the mind is the same as what we do to computers. In order to make computers functional they had to figure out some way to section off part of the computer's memory so the user could not access that memory. It had to nest that memory. You will notice that when you reboot your computer, the computer reboots itself with memory that you weren't able to access. That memory was dissociated - in human terms I guess you could say there is an amnesia wall there.

They know how to build walls in the mind to mentally section off the mind - and they do this through trauma. If you get a severe enough trauma what the mind will do in order to continue functioning is dissociate that trauma with an amnesia wall. Let's say you were in war and your best friend had just gotten blown to smithereens by artillery ... his guts are lying out. Your mind may build amnesia walls around this event and you may not be able to remember it. So the worse the trauma, the better the amnesia wall.

The Illuminati take a small child about two years old, and they begin traumatizing it with the worst traumas that are imaginable so that they can create these amnesia walls. They find these dissociated pieces of the mind which are just like in a sense floppy disks, then they put in their programming to the dissociated parts of the mind as to what they want that part to become. Some of these parts they make into personalities and they create MPD, DID and then while they are creating these multiple personalities, they are programming them to be exactly what they want them to be.

Wayne Morris:

Before we get into what kinds of things they are used for, maybe we can just go back and talk about how a person is conditioned to be a total mind control slave, and pick it up when the child is born. What happens there in terms of the conditioning.

Fritz Springmeier:

The programmers like to say "this child is a piece of clay", and they view themselves as the potter's wheel, of course. They are very skilled in knowing how to take a child and work with that child's mind to create what they want. We could talk all day about this. One of the aspects we haven't gotten into yet is their ability to go in and identify - they use EEG's - backtracking and stepping outside of the Illuminati for a second ... You've got researchers like Hans Eisneck, who happened to have been born in Germany and other researchers too who studied how your average _____ potentials - these are brainwaves - can be monitored and can be used to see what type of thinking that brain is capable of. You can use EEG's to determine personality and IQ. They have correlated their ability to study the human

brain with EEG's to John Gittinger's PAS tests. When a child is born they begin testing its brain to see what is this person's personality, what type of thinking is this person capable of, what type of career should be plan out for this person. So they take the natural bent of the mind, the natural capabilities of the mind and they work with that. Likewise when they are doing the traumatization and they are splitting the mind, they work with the child's creativity and what those pieces of the mind think.

Wayne Morris:

Typically at what age do these tests start - the EEG's and the Personality Assessment Surveys ...

Fritz Springmeier:

They do some of it while the child is still a fetus, and after its born they start neonatal behavioral assessment skills, the Bailey Scales and other tests, and within a short time, perhaps by 18 months, they will be doing EEG's and determining what they want to do. Once they determine what kind of life they want to structure for this person, they begin the mind control to structure the person for that career. This is why people like myself who have a natural intelligence that has never been connected to any of these bloodlines, we have such a hard time out there in the competition because the Illuminati can take a particular child and manipulate things from behind the scenes and open all the right doors for this person, and they can get them the grants and the schooling and everything they need and adding impetus to this person's career is the mind control that is steering them in that direction too. The end product is you end up with somebody who is an engineer or a lawyer or a politician who is very highly qualified for what they are doing.

Wayne Morris:

Once they have controlled somebody, what kinds of things would they be used to do for the Illuminati?

Fritz Springmeier:

This has not been brought out very well by other people and maybe it's just simply because they are not aware of it, but the mind control is not just to create somebody who is a sexual slave, but it's to infiltrate and control society across the board. Understand that if you are going to control something like establishment medicine - you have to have your people in key positions because the weakest link the chain is going to break. You can't have any weak links. They salt their people throughout society in general, from the gutter to the castles. An example of one group of people that they have created for modern society are stalkers. In my recent book, *Deeper Insights Into the Illuminati Formula*, I go into how they create stalkers and why they create stalkers.

Let's say you are trying to control medicine because the establishment medical system brings them in lots of money and the medical establishment is very powerful, you have to have control of the entire spectrum of things - the hospitals, what kind of health care is going to be available, the type of training

these doctors are going to get, they have created secret strike forces like the CCHI and the NCHF that keep people in line. All of this requires mind control slaves being salted in throughout the entire system. If you have one weak link - for instance if you have one person who is practising alternative medicine and you don't control the judicial system - you are not going to be able to convict, eg. this homeopathic doctor if you don't control the judicial system. You have to have this vast secret apparatus, and until people understand the mind control, they can't understand how there could possibly be the type of control that they have.

Wayne Morris:

In order to understand how they are able to control these people that they have put in key positions in society, we do have to talk more about the techniques of mind control, and maybe we can go into that now, of how they are able to effect control over these people. For example, the trauma.

Fritz Springmeier:

The trauma would be used for a whole number of reasons, but at the very basic level when you traumatize somebody to the point where they almost die, or actually to be more specific they actually do "kill" these people but they know exactly how many seconds they can allow them to be killed and still bring them back to life. They manipulate near-death experiences, they have that down to a science. That was the major reason that you had the major concentration camp experiments by Mengele where people were tortured. He belonged to an Illuminati bloodline and was doing Illuminati research for mind control purposes, he did a lot of research on twins. They found out exactly how much trauma you could give different people before you killed them. What that trauma does is it puts the brain back into a survival mode and now I have to get into explaining that the popular concept of the brain being one monolithic brain is real deceptive.

It has been kept very secret but the human brain is actually seven brains. The first brain of the human mind - the medulla and the pons - is called the Reptilian Brain because it thinks like a reptilian. If you are always traumatizing a person, you keep them in their reptilian thinking or their survival based thinking. Survival based thinking has certain characteristics. At the very basic level, the trauma can be used to keep somebody within their survival based thinking. It also creates fear and there is a whole series that spiritually happen to a person when they get caught up in fear.

If you think in terms of blackmail, the listener may remember when he was a child and somebody grabbed your arm and twisted it and said "say uncle" and of course your arm hurt, and you gave in. That's a very simple type of mind control. The trauma and the torture can be used in a very simple way - if you don't comply it is going to hurt. Men who are slaves are electroshocked in their genitals. It is very painful. That's a very simple way of bringing someone in line. Then of course there are ways the trauma is used to split the mind, fracture them into thousands of pieces, create multiple personality disorder. That's one of the techniques.

Wayne Morris:

Just to stay on the topic of trauma, what is the importance of maintaining that trauma in terms of keeping the conditioning intact and keeping the state of dissociation intact?

Fritz Springmeier:

They want to maintain a high level of trance and dissociative behaviour in the victim, so they like to continue traumatizing the person. As I brought out earlier, there is more involved than just keeping the dissociative level high. You're also trying to maintain the person to stay in the reptilian, survival based thinking; trying to keep them having a spirit of fear controlling their lives, so they don't slack off. They secretly train the parents of the children who are being programmed on how to abuse their children so they keep their children very dissociative. Not only that, if the children are going to some established religious institute, eg. Catholic church, Episcopalian church, their priests, their clergymen have been trained in how to abuse the children. This is why you have such a big modern day problem within the Catholic church. So many of the priests abusing children and the lawsuits brought against this church, and some people have said they think it is going to financially bankrupt the church - the reason why so much of this is going on is for purposes of mind control.

Wayne Morris:

Have these priests and clergymen been coerced to participate in this, or are they part of these Illuminati families? What is their role?

Fritz Springmeier:

There are a lot of different reasons why someone is a pedophile. One of the problems within the Catholic church is that there haven't been normal outlets for sexual activity provided for priests and nuns, and then they are given these subversive ways to release their sexuality. Some of them are actually secret satanists and this is part of the reward they receive from a secret coven. There are various reasons as to why - some just go along because that's what everybody else is doing and it is allowed until people put their foot down and say we are not going to tolerate this. I can talk about a number of cases where people did put their foot down and say we are not going to tolerate this abuse of our child by the clergy, and the hierarchy that should have penalized this person simply promoted them and sent them to some other part of the country. Why they do it? God knows why each person has become an abuser.

Wayne Morris:

Can you explain how the dissociation has been used in terms of programming and the structure of that programming?

Fritz Springmeier:

The victim of the mind control has had their mind split into many personalities, actually far more personalities than what the people in the therapeutic community generally realize. Cisco who I brought out of the Illuminati has very standard programming in many ways, although she has unique features to her system of personalities. She had a very standard grid of 13x13x13 alter personalities. Each one of those personalities has been given a separate history, separate personality which has its own likes and dislikes. What they did was turn what was one person into a whole city of people and the only way the mind of the slave can function is if it relies upon the master to give it stability. Imagine if your mind was a whole series of competing persons, each with their own ideas, likes, dislikes. The only way to bring some order out of the chaos would be to have some controlling entity ordering that chaos. Some of the slaves have reached the point of becoming aware that they are multiples and on the deeper levels they realize that they need the mind control for their minds not to break down into total craziness. Another way of looking at it is - what the Illuminati are doing is creating controlled insanity for these victims of the mind control to endure the horrific trauma that's given to them, they have to isolate their memories of that trauma and the parts of the mind that have to pick up some of that trauma - some of those parts, in essence, I hate to use the word "crazy", but they are taking the garbage that's happening and the mind is shuffling and isolating it. If those walls of dissociation break down, then the other parts of the mind are going to have to deal with a lot of garbage.

Wayne Morris:

Why do you think they needed so many identities to be in place?

Fritz Springmeier:

If you are going to invest the time to create a robot, you are going to incorporate as many capabilities as possible and you want to compartmentalize so everything is secret. One of the reasons why intelligence agencies function so well - eg. CIA - is that they compartmentalize everything. You only "know" on a regional basis. They do the same with these people's minds. A slave may function on many different levels. He's got his front - they create the best front possible - his or her everyday life - but then they may want to use that person for drug smuggling, money laundering, carrying messages, performing satanic rituals, producing porn movies, assassinating somebody, spying on somebody - and then you've got internal jobs too. Going back to what I said earlier, remembering how the mind has been fractured into many dissociated pieces, and essentially a whole city of people has been made out of those pieces. In order for that city of people to function, you have to have different jobs. You will have some of the older personalities taking care of baby personalities internally in the person's mind - you have functions - gatekeepers, hierarchy alters that are controlling other alters - a hierarchy of personalities. That's a whole science in itself - how to structure dissociated parts of the mind.

Wayne Morris:

You mentioned the one structure, 13x13x13 grid. Are there other structures used that you are aware of?

Fritz Springmeier:

There are many different structures. It all depends on the whim and fancy of the programmer as he shatters the victim's mind, he can reassemble that mind however he wants to. He can use a sphere - they create systems within systems too. A common system within a system is the cabalistic tree of life.

Wayne Morris:

Do you see similarities in the survivors that you have been working with in terms of the structures?

Fritz Springmeier:

Oh yes. That's one of the things - you can have a therapist in one state, and they will not have know anything about MPD or DID and they will start working with the victim and call another therapist for help and taking notes. The victim will say, "I drew these pictures. I don't know what they mean." "I am fascinated with Star Trek (or the Wizard of Oz) (Mickey Mouse)". The therapist will call another therapist and ask what they make of this. If this other therapist is experienced, they may say "oh hey - I've got somebody who is just like that." All across the country, there are therapists and then people like myself who is a minister working with these people who are running into the same patterns time and time again, the same structures. Like I was saying, working with people who were in the Illuminati, working with people that did the programming itself, is really helping my learning curve too in terms of the structures that are built in.

Another common structure you will see is a lot of mirror imaging, that's a more of a technique than a structure.

Wayne Morris:

What do you mean by that? The mirroring of an alter?

Fritz Springmeier:

Mirroring of all kinds of things. That's part of the technique of deceit.

Wayne Morris:

That's the purpose of using this mirroring, for example if a therapist came across one alter, dealt with, there may have been a mirror of that ...

Fritz Springmeier:

A lot of the therapists think they are dealing with a particular personality but they are dealing with its mirror image. The systems are programmed, created so that if somebody starts working with them there are all these defensive mechanisms that are triggered. One of the defensive mechanisms is to have mirror image alters take the place of who the therapist is trying to work with. So the therapist thinks they have done something but they have actually just played games. Mirror images of things within the programming itself so that when one particular personality tries to work on their mind's programming, the mind is so confusing about what they still internally - that they can't figure out their own mind.

The best manager is somebody who doesn't have to spend a lot of time giving instructions to a person. If you are a slave master and you have to be constantly telling that slave what to do, and constantly correcting it, and making sure it's doing its job, you become a slave to the slave.

What you want to do is create a human robot which will be self-directed and self-correcting so they create hierarchies of alters within the person and one of the things they do is create alter personalities within the person's mind who think they are the programmer themselves.

So, Ewen Cameron who was a programmer - his victim would have personalities within them that would think they are Ewen Cameron. Therefore they would carry out the abuse of other personalities as they would perceive Ewen Cameron would do it. That's one use of mirrors. Another use of mirrors is if you are teaming two slaves together, let's say you and are teamed. I would have personalities in me that think they are you and you would have personalities created in you that think they are me and it would further the binding process.

Wayne Morris:

Generally speaking, with people who have this kind of mind control, how many personalities are you talking about?

Fritz Springmeier:

A lot. Cisco has 30,000 standard alters and then there are lots of other dissociated pieces too. That would not be abnormal. The small part of the therapeutic community that's trying to address DID generally work with a few front personalities. There are number of books out there written by people with MPD where the therapist came in and worked with five or six front personalities. The Illuminati step back and allow them to integrate some front personalities and the person is told by the therapist "you are now integrated, you're fine" and they left therapy, and everybody is happy. The victim thinks they are free of their MPD, the therapist has made a lot of money and gotten famous over some book they have written, and the Illuminati is happy because these are just front alters that have been stabilized. The system of alters are far more complex than people realize.

Wayne Morris:

What are the dangers involved in dealing with therapy with a mind control victim, particularly when a therapist may be unaware of the techniques and structures of mind control?

Fritz Springmeier:

I have to caution people that some of the best minds of the 20th century - we have hundreds, if not thousands, of the best minds who have spent many, many years figuring out how to build these mechanisms into the mind slaves to protect the programming. In a sense what it is like - imagine you are going in to try and hack a computer - imagine a system that is set up so that if someone is not an approved user comes into the room and looks at the computer, the computer shuts down, the computer explodes. That's really what you are looking at in trying to work with a mind control victim - they have a lot of suicide programming so that if the front alters, the personalities that hold the body day in and day out - if they were ever to find out they were in mind control, or that they were a multiple personality, they would commit suicide. You have all kinds of defensive programs. Not only is the computer programmed to explode if you walk into the room, but if you touch the keyboard as an unauthorized user, again the computer is programmed to explode. Every step of the way there are backup programs to deceive, to destroy. It is not easy. It is something the novice does not want to get into. It's something that takes a lot of time and patience and skill, and a lot of love for the victims too. One has to really abhor what is going on to have the motivation that it takes to work with such a complex problem.

Wayne Morris:

What would you recommend for therapists wanting to know more about how this is done, and how they can help heal the victims?

Fritz Springmeier:

I strongly recommend our three books - I co-authored these 3 books with Cisco Wheeler. The one I already mentioned, "The Illuminati Formula Used to Create a Total Mind Controlled Slave". The sequel to that which is 620 pages, "Deeper Insights into the Illuminati Formula", part 1 is how the control comes about and part 2 is how the help comes about. We've got a lot of good information in there laying the foundation as to what's happened, and how to begin to unravel what has happened.

Wayne Morris:

In terms of your own work, how much success have you had in working with victims of mind control?

Fritz Springmeier:

The problem that the mind control presents is overwhelming, and there are countless therapeutic issues, so there is no end to the different issues that can be worked on. Cisco and I have freely given of our time to help any victim of mind control in whatever way we could. The degree of therapeutic success depends

on a number of things. One, it depends upon the situation the victim puts themselves in. If they are willing to extract themselves from their everyday life and go somewhere where it is safe, they are going to do a lot more - work more therapeutic issues, because the mind of a mind controlled slave is not going to let its guard down as long as it's not safe. This gets back into understanding how the reptilian mind and the survival based thinking can override other areas of the mind. When you become deathly frightened for your life, your survival instincts take precedence over the other parts of your brain. If you have been traumatized your entire life, your survival based thinking is your primary method of thinking and it doesn't take much to throw you into the fear based survival based thinking. So the first criteria for doing successful work with a mind control victim is to get them someplace safe. You could say that 99.9% of the victims of mind control have never been given that. Therapists do not set things up for survivors or victims of mind control to be in any safe situation. When I say safe, I mean they have to be safe 24 hours a day.

Cisco and I have been able to work with victims to the degree the situation allowed. There is no end to the work we could do if the right set-up presented itself. This is why I was hoping to create a deprogramming centre. There was a man who was CIA who was very horrified at what the government intelligence agencies had been doing to people, and I have a friend whom this CIA man knew who also works at providing therapy for mind control victims. This CIA man wrote into his will to give a number of millions of dollars to my clients for the purpose of doing therapy work with mind control victims. And then my friend in turn was going to give me a couple of million dollars so I could start a deprogramming centre. This man's will when he died, was in the Oklahoma Federal Building, and the only copy of the will that we know about was in there. So I was rather upset when the building exploded, because that short-circuited our plans to build a couple of deprogramming centres. Short of building some place that is safe and that is staffed with competent people, it is extremely difficult to accomplish much.

Even when I have accomplished positive therapy with a victim, all that it takes for the other side to do is physically grab them and reprogram them. This is what has happened for me over the past years in terms of trying to help victims, and as a warning to the public and the therapeutic community at large, at this point not a whole lot has really been accomplished to thwart the mind control.

Wayne Morris:

Now in the optimal situation, to what degree have you been able to free the victims of the control?

Fritz Springmeier:

Given the optimal situation where we have someone who is safe, we can take down the mind control. We can do some serious re-structuring and make some really serious headway in helping a person. We can do some significant spiritual work with them. There can be some integrating work begun. There are all kinds of things that can happen. On the flip side of it, is the work ever finished? I don't think it is, because the damage that has been done is so extensive, and you never know as a therapist that you have

succeeded in finding every dissociated fragment of the mind. Remember there are thousands of fragments of the mind because the traumatization is so prolonged over so many years, and is so horrific, that you can never be sure that you have gotten all of the dissociated pieces, and each of those dissociated pieces is probably going to have programming attached to it.

Wayne Morris:

What is your sense of how many people have been affected by this?

Fritz Springmeier:

A very conservative estimate - I shouldn't even say estimate because I have computed it from about seven different angles - a conservative figure is 2 million Americans have been programmed with trauma based total mind control.

Wayne Morris:

And that's just in the USA?

Fritz Springmeier:

Yes.

Wayne Morris:

And is it your sense that this is going on world-wide?

Fritz Springmeier:

Oh indeed yes, it is. More with your primary political powers. You've got programming going on in Europe, Russia, the U.S.A. - those are your primary areas of programming but in other places too.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to talk about some of the other techniques now of mind control. How has electricity played a role?

Fritz Springmeier:

Electric shock has been a standard part of the abuse, and it serves as a form of trauma. And stun guns are a standard item to keep the slaves in line and also to erase their memories. They might use perhaps a

120,000 DC volt stun gun to erase and compartmentalize fragments, memories of a slave who has just been used. When you shock a person, it destroys the short-term memory. It fragments it, 24 hours either way of the event. They can also use the shock treatments like Ewen Cameron to splinter the mind so that's electro-shock. Electricity has been used in terms of implements or devices that have been implanted into people and also used in equipment that will throw thoughts into a person's mind. You have microwave towers going up vectoring in ELF waves into people's minds. So electricity is being used in a lot of high tech ways, or electromagnetic waves are being used in a lot of high tech ways ...

They have different machines - EDOM electronic dissolution of memory where they wipe out your memory; harmonic machines that are used which some of your speakers have probably talked about - these machines can be used for the deprogramming work too. Electricity is also used in the flip way in that since the human brain gives off frequencies, they go in and scan a person's personal frequencies they are giving off. There is a prime freq - which is the primary frequency a person gives off and that can be used to identify them from a distance. They know the different frequencies that the brain uses. Coming at it from a different angle, if you think of the brain when it creates a particular thought, it gives off particular frequencies. They simply created particular thoughts within a person and monitored electrical impulses along with that thought, fed that into computers. I am simplifying what they did - but basically that's what they have done to decode being able to read what their brain is thinking. If you monitor the frequencies that are being given off by a person, then you can monitor what their thoughts are. So not only can you throw particular thoughts into people's heads, but they can monitor their thoughts too. A lot of the monitoring and instilling of thoughts, etc. are being done with implants.

Wayne Morris:

Can we just go back to electroshock. You mentioned that it is used to erase memories perhaps of the identity of the people who are doing the programming. But don't they run the risk of erasing the programming itself? How do they deal with that?

Fritz Springmeier:

This gets back into understanding how the programming is put in, and the level at which it is put in. Remember we talked about dissociated states? The primary programming that is put in is put in at a comatose level. There are different levels that you can program somebody to - if you start out with an adult, for instance, the CIA's nomenclature is mind control Level 5. Somebody who has been given mind control to the 5th level generally has some cover story like for Roseanne Barr - she had an automobile accident apparently as a teenager. They take these people in and they are taken down to a comatose level where their bodies are comatose for quite a long period of time, and the programming is put in at an extremely deep level. At a level where your mind is regulating your heartbeat. The programming is put in and it is nested in at an extremely deep level. When they destroy short-term memory with electroshocking, that's not even coming close to the deep programs - that is just affecting the short-term memory.

Wayne Morris:

Have they deliberately regulated the amount of electricity in terms of achieving a desired effect?

Fritz Springmeier:

Oh yeah. Everything is extremely scientific. This is why they had to do a lot of the horrific testing during WWII in the concentration camps. You just don't traumatize a person indiscriminately or you will kill them. You have to know what you are doing. They have doctors and heart monitoring equipment. The fundamental programming is done in hospital settings, or hospital-type settings. That's why a lot of the VA hospitals here in the USA - actually all of the VA hospitals - have been used for programming. A lot of the other civilian hospitals have also had particular wards set up where they were able to do programming. They are monitoring heartbeat, they know just how far to push them. When they start going into a near-death experience they know exactly when they can electroshock them to bring them back to life, etc. It is very skilled. They have to be very skilled in the drugs they use, how and when they administer them, what they do when the person is under drugs. What they do is not haphazard.

Wayne Morris:

So a lot of experimentation has gone into refining these techniques?

Fritz Springmeier:

Yes. Exactly.

Wayne Morris:

Can you tell us if you know anything about the development of brain implant technology and that has been used for mind control?

Fritz Springmeier:

There are six different types of implants. Audio implants that are used to allow the victim to hear something. Body manipulation implants that are put in to manipulate the body in some way, perhaps to release a hormone or to keep them from getting pregnant or to torture them, or something like that. Then you have a visual holographic implant which will give a holographic image to the person. You have implants that are mimics or brain link implants that if I want to directly download something to the brain, those are very secret implants. The implants are not used across the board with all mind controlled slaves. There are select groups that are receiving the implants and like the mimics, implants are only going to a select group. Then you've got your torture and muscle stimulating implants. Then the one everybody hears about - the tracking and ID implants - that everybody is so concerned about. Those are the implants that were given to a lot of American soldiers in Desert Storm. They were told they needed

implants so that the global positioning system could keep track of them so they wouldn't get lost in the desert.

Wayne Morris:

I am curious about the actual implants themselves in terms of how they are implanted and approximately the size through the development of the technology?

Fritz Springmeier:

The development has gotten really high tech. You have several types of development here that need to be brought out. One, that's called "nanobots" - nanotechnology which are tiny little robots that range from 10^{-1/1000} billionth of a meter. The word "nano" means billionth - we are talking extremely microscopic robots here that are able to replicate themselves. Molecular size robots. Possibly the listeners have heard of the Scanning Tunnelling microscope? There are different names for it, but it is a little device that can actually see a single atom, and actually pick up atoms and move them. That's used to develop these nanobots which are robots that can self replicate. You have fibre optics that have been developed and you will have some victims that if they get rid of their fibre optics - the fibre optic that is stuck into the victim often looks like a hair.

Wayne Morris:

What typically are these fibre optic implants used for?

Fritz Springmeier:

Good question. I wish I really knew the answer for that. Fibre optic glass will carry signals, so in broad I can say the implants are being used to transmit signals, I know that much. But I don't know all the ins and outs of what kinds of signals are being sent. I have one victim of mind control who had been sitting in a restaurant - it is sort of analogous to a blowgun where they have hit her with something that looks just like a little hair and the fibre optic filament embeds itself in her skin. While she is sitting there eating, they have shot this filament into her. Fortunately she noticed they had done this, and pulled it out. I had female victims who had fibre optics that was disguised as hair that were put on their bodies. I don't know the full role of the fibre optics but I know it is involved in communications. One of the more dangerous developments are your organic bioprocessors. These are molecular computers that are made up of DNA material. You've got DNA templates and you can also have carbon chains that are used. What they do is - with this biomaterial that is made into a mini-computer, they will link that to a virus and viruses oftentimes have a particular area of the body they like to migrate to. For instance a neurotropic virus will migrate to the nervous system or a dermatropic virus will migrate to the skin, pneumotropic virus will go to the lungs. They attack their little organic viral processor to this virus. How do you get a virus into a person? There are a dozen different ways, it is easy to get a virus into a victim's/host's body. So once these viruses migrate to that area of the body they prefer, you've got a tiny little implant that is then

doing whatever function it is programmed to do. These are extremely difficult to locate.

I have noticed in victims that have the virus implants that there will be a sort of central control implant a lot of times put in the bottom base of the neck. The central command implant will be receiving external signals and then will in turn monitor the body suit of implants. Some of the victims of these implants seem to have gotten some relief from being able to kill the viruses. There are some alternative medical methods that might be suggested to the victims that could take out these bio processors.

Wayne Morris:

For some of the larger implants, have victims been able to locate and remove these kinds of implants somehow?

Fritz Springmeier:

Yes. There have been a number of victims that have been identified - have been able to take xrays, have been able to get other types of scanning mechanisms. There were three victims of electronic mind control that managed to, as a group, get into an Anacoic Chamber and get results when their signals were pinpointed as to source. They had to smuggle the paperwork out from the lab in their bras because the lab technicians were afraid of getting into trouble. Different victims of electronic mind control have managed to get some proof or have actually pulled some of it out. There are some doctors that actually have some of the implants. There are a few clean surgeons that are willing to help victims. I might mention the word Syntel here ... that's an important word for people to be familiar with in understanding implants. Syntel is something that has been discussed by our government repeatedly in some of their conferences. You will hear the military in some of their semi-secret conferences discussing Syntel. That's short for synthetic telepathy which means sending to victims voices and thoughts - so these victims of Syntel are people who are receiving voices and thoughts electronically.

Wayne Morris:

That seems to be able to be used in a couple of different ways in terms of control, but also in terms of the situation with people claiming they are hearing voices who are often labelled schizophrenic or psychotic ... it seems to be a way of discrediting these people.

Fritz Springmeier:

Something that was developed and used during the space program which is called biomedical telemetry - these are transmitters and receivers located at the base of the skull which record the body functions and the brain waves, and send it back to some computer somewhere. In fact in working with victims of electronic mind control I can say with certainty that is what is being done is that there are computers that are programmed with artificial intelligence that are their handlers. Rather than having a human handler day in and out, three shifts of human handlers controlling the victim of electronic mind control, they

have computers with A.I. Then if the victim does something that throws the computer, the computer will signal a human to come and get involved. It's been kind of interesting, the stories that victims have told me about how they outsmarted the computers that were trying to handle them.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to talk about, and you have mentioned the name, Josef Mengele. What role did Josef Mengele play in developing mind control?

Fritz Springmeier:

He is like the father of modern programming. Prior to Josef Mengele, the Illuminati had created MPD, but the training of those personalities had been non-scientific. Mengele worked a lot with twins, understanding trauma and how to use trauma. If somebody is about to die and they are rescued by their programmer, they trauma-bond with that programmer. He learned how to trauma-bond his victims to him. A lot of victims of mind control in Israel and other parts of the world still refer to him as "Papa", they love him. And if the programmer knows what he's doing, he can totally trauma-bond that victim to him to where they love the programmer.

Wayne Morris:

It's like the Stockholm Syndrome ...

Fritz Springmeier:

He was taking programming into the world of science. In January 1945, when it was very clear that the Nazis were going to lose, the Illuminati smuggled him out into the West where he continued doing programming. I have worked with a number of his mind control victims. One of his victims, a lady here in this area, was actually in a concentration camp with Mengele; as a child was experimented on and watched those horrors and had mind control done in the concentration camps. And then she was smuggled via the Ratline actually through your country, Canada, came through the Catholic Church collaborators, brought her through Quebec and then to Portland. And Josef Mengele continued his mind control here in the States.

Wayne Morris:

Was Mengele involved in mind control experiments previous to WWII?

Fritz Springmeier:

I don't believe so. He was in the Illuminati. His family is Illuminati, but I don't have any knowledge of him doing it prior to the War. Of course I don't know the whole story there. But there was some reason

as to why he was chosen for the position that he received. There may be more to the story than I know.

Wayne Morris:

It appears that a lot of experimentation was done on the victims of the Holocaust. You have mentioned trauma experiments. What other kinds of experiments were done as they relate to mind control technology?

Fritz Springmeier:

One of the things that Mengele was doing, and his friend Ewen Cameron continued this, was experimentation on eye pigmentation. One might say what does this have to do with mind control? Well, like I said earlier, this type of mind control is a total control - the mind, body and spirit of the victim is totally controlled. It is far more extensive than people would imagine.

This type of mind control regulates the heartbeat of the victim, and a lot of other things. That's why the suicide programming can be so powerful. He started this pigmentation experimentation which Ewen Cameron ... by the way, Josef Mengele, when he came to the USA was known by the programming name, Dr. Green and Ewen Cameron was known as Dr. White within the Illuminati circles. Cisco Wheeler (whom I brought out of the Illuminati) - her father was known as Dr. Black.

Wayne Morris:

You are saying that Cameron and Mengele were associates and friends?

Fritz Springmeier:

Yeah. Cisco would occasionally see these men (Drs. Green, and White and there was a Dr. Blue) meet at her father's house out here on the West Coast. They would come together and discuss their programmings, methodologies, networking, talking with each other, etc. They were Program Masters within the Illuminati. Mengele spent a lot of time travelling world-wide, not just here in the Northwest. Cameron tended to work on the East coast and as you are familiar, the Rockefeller Foundation gave him \$40,000 back in 1943 to create the Allen Memorial Institute. Even before Mengele came to this country, Cameron was already part of their Illuminati system.

Wayne Morris:

Did Ewen Cameron have a particular role within the development of mind control technology? I understood he specialized in electroshock and went around the country teaching other psychiatrists on methods of electroshock? Was that his role, or was it broader?

Fritz Springmeier:

They were all working on how to refine the thing - these were your top of the line programmers. Mengele was really the father of it all, and he taught a lot of what he knew to Drs. White, Black and Blue. Mengele was the one who had the opportunity to experiment on a lot of people in the concentration camp where he did all kinds of weird and sadistic things. Cameron and the others were both operational and experimental. If you look at how the military and science works, when they discover something that is workable, they will take that information and they will make a new technology out of it, but they will continue experimenting to improve on what they have done. So, at the same time that Cameron was using electroshock to split the minds of his victims, he was also looking for ways to refine what they were doing. Eventually they came back, and after several decades of looking at the results of the different programming - they took the best programming scripts and the best methodologies and upgraded their programming in general. The programming that is being done today is far more sophisticated and far more refined than what they were working on and operationally carrying out.

Wayne Morris:

What special significance do twins have for Mengele?

Fritz Springmeier:

If you are going to do a scientific experiment, you know you have need of a control group (subject). How do you get a control group for experimentation on humans? You need twins, and you need thousands of them. Mengele experimented on three thousand twins - that was one of the "benefits" of being within the Nazi concentration camp system. As adults and children came through Auschwitz, he had his subordinates indicate which of them were identical twins. Most of the twins that he worked on died because he was beyond sadistic. He was also developing methods on how to bond people and he was learning how to artificially bond people. I had mentioned earlier how Cisco had been teamed with three other people who also escaped from the Illuminati. They were all "twinned" together, they had artificial twinning done to them.

Wayne Morris:

Is it similar to what you were describing before about the "mirroring"?

Fritz Springmeier:

The twinning incorporates all of the 12 sciences of mind control - it is pretty sophisticated in itself.

Wayne Morris:

To your awareness, did the German Nazis use mind control operatives within WWII?

Fritz Springmeier:

Oh yes. They were using them since the early thirties. The Germans and the British both were creating multiples for intelligence work, assassination, and so forth. Prior to the outbreak of WWII, the Nazis were foresighted, and brought Germans to the USA who were trained multiple personalities. They created a settlement of them in Upper New York State. That group of people continues to live there as a group. These multiples who were brought into our country had alters that were programmed to assassinate by sticking picks into people (key places in the body) and things like that. They created this settlement with the idea that if Germany ever would manage to defeat the USA, that these people would be in place to help them.

Wayne Morris:

Is there any indication that the USA government had used mind controlled operatives in WWII?

Fritz Springmeier:

I have not found any indication that they used programmed multiples, but remember that the leadership of our country was in the hands of the Illuminati down through our history. To a large degree our Presidents are related to each other. A lot of people don't realize how related they are. Ulysses S. Grant, the 18th President, was related to Franklin Deleno Roosevelt. The Deleno family is an ancient aristocratic family that originates in Venice. Ulysses Grant was related via the Deleno family. His greatgrandmother was Susannah Deleno. Grant was also from the Collins family. In one of my videotapes, I go into the Grant family and how they tie in with the Illuminati. One of the reasons I do that is because Cisco is a descendant of the Ulysses Grant bloodline, a descendant of the Collins bloodline. This was her ticket into the Illuminati.

Many of our presidents tie back into these Illuminati bloodlines, more than people realize. There were multiple personalities in our government during WWII. But it wasn't until Mengele came over that the Illuminati had somebody with the scientific sophistication to really get into scientifically programs. The "benefit" we received from Mengele and Operation Paperclip was advancing our government's knowledge of how to program innocent children.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to change the topic a little bit. How has popular culture been used for programming, and why has it been used?

Fritz Springmeier:

There are different levels that you lock a person into and control. One is to control their milieu, their environment. It is extremely difficult for me to talk about all of these issues. They build a person's frame of reference from the time they were little. I ask people, "who built your frame of reference? who built your world view?" From the time you were little, establishment groups - churches, schools, and so forth - have been steering your education so there isn't a frame of reference for people to hang the information I would like to give them. If you don't have a frame of reference to understand any of this information, it is hard to break through of the control. By controlling information and what society does, they steer society as a whole. The schools are used, entertainment, Hollywood, everything is used. The programming a person will receive will use the items of everyday life to control them. For instance, Cisco was taught to smoke as a little child by her father who was her programmer, her master. With every puff, she was to think about how much he loved her, and then when she exhaled, she was also to think a programming thought. So the very act of smoking reinforced the mind control. They will take buildings in the area the mind control lives in and they will use those to reinforce the programming. They will use many common items from the slaves' everyday lives to reinforce the programming messages that have been layered.

Wayne Morris:

Maybe we can talk about one film that seems to come up in a lot of survivors' programming - that's 'The Wizard of Oz'. How has that been used?

Fritz Springmeier:

It is one of the standard programming scripts that has been used. A lot of people don't realize that Frank Baum actually wrote 14 Wizard of Oz books - The Tin Woodsman of Oz, The Land of Oz, Glinda of Oz, Ozma of Oz. Actually the books were used more in the programming than the movie. If one goes through and looks at the books, and I extracted some of the programming scripts and put them in the Volume 2 book so people could see how Frank Baum's books, whether they were specifically written for mind control or not, apparently fit in beautifully with creating mind control scripts. The movie then would reinforce the scripts that were put in.

Wayne Morris:

Would these scripts be used mainly for manipulating the reality of the identities being programmed?

Fritz Springmeier:

Most of the personalities that are created within a mind controlled slave, do not live in reality. They live in a fictional world. They work off scripts. For instance if I was going to have a particular personality pick up drugs, they may hypnotically see the person handing them the bag of drugs as The White Rabbit and they might see the bag as some treats or something. They live in a totally fictional world and since these personalities only hold the body at isolated points in time, they don't have any cohesive life in

which to challenge the hypnotic programming script they have been given. They live their entire lives in trance. These scripts are very important to use to control the personalities that live in their fictional world.

Wayne Morris:

Can you give some other examples of popular culture that have been used for programming?

Fritz Springmeier:

Batman, Bewitched, Disney movies. One of the very important Disney movies was "Fantasia" and in my recent book, "Deeper Insights" I have eleven pages where I go through minute by minute, scene by scene, in the movie "Fantasia" and show how Fantasia was created and used to be a programming foundation. Star Wars movies, My Fair Lady which was used in the finishing schools for slaves, Stephen King horror movies are used, Startrek, The Love Boat has been used for the mind control of their cruise prostitutes, E.T. - alien programming of their slaves, Alice in Wonderland.

Wayne Morris:

All of these are really prominent in our culture and I am wondering what the effect is on someone who has been programmed if they see these movies again on television or in video rental, or in a movie theatre?

Fritz Springmeier:

It just locks in the control and emphasizes the hopelessness. For a mind controlled slave who is living in a whole culture that is controlled by these people, why would their mind ever think of trying to get free? Their spirits were broken when they were children, and everywhere they look they see the control and the programming.

Wayne Morris:

This isn't to say that some of these tv programs or films have been deliberately made with mind control in mind, but that they have been used by the programmers?

Fritz Springmeier:

Deliberate is more accurate.

Wayne Morris:

So some of these expressions of culture have been deliberately created. Have you looked into the backgrounds of some of the people involved in producing them?

Fritz Springmeier:

Ducktail Cartoons which is put on by Disney contains deliberate triggers for the children. Deliberate triggers in the advertisements; deliberate messages and codes. In "Deeper Insights" I spend about fifty pages going into Disney, who Disney was, what they did behind the scenes, what the movies are all about. Look at "Beauty and the Beast" you will see an enchanted ____clock, or you will see the character Doorknob - portrayed as a person. That's used in the cartoon, "Alice in Wonderland". Those particular sections will be seen by an alter in a person's system, and the mind will be made to believe that they were a doorknob. These are specifically, creatively put into the films for those reasons.

Wayne Morris:

Some of these alters that are created are not even animals or people, they can be inanimate objects.

Fritz Springmeier:

Only a few of the front alters of an alter system will realize that they are human.

Wayne Morris:

You have gone into in the book that I have, "The Illuminati Formula ..." quite a bit about Star Trek. What have you learned about the technical manuals published about Star Trek?

Fritz Springmeier:

I have observed programmed multiples - some that have been untreated, and some that have been untreated - who are totally obsessed with everything involved with Star Trek. A former deprogramming assistant gave me information on the Star Trek programming and I could sit and confirm it by my own observations of multiples. Over the years a number of highly technical manuals on Star Trek equipment and themes have been published. When you look at these manuals - the best way of explaining all the money and time that was spent to develop these complex manuals is that they are serving a mind control purpose. Knowing how the programming is put in, I know why they were done a certain way.

Boeing Plant in Seattle has a lot of tunnels underneath it, and some of those tunnels are used for programming. Someone who worked at Boeing was telling me how workers would, on a normal day it was standard for them to sneak off to go into the underground tunnels and watch Star Trek movies. I thought that was interesting.

Wayne Morris:

Can you describe the technical manuals and the level of technical detail that they went into?

Fritz Springmeier:

They have maps of the universe. Where a map of the Milky Way could be used is when you are splintering the mind of a victim and you are looking for some kind of a pattern to restructure it, you would use something like a galaxy map to recreate their mind. You have star clusters, planets. When you wanted to have a whole group of alters, personalities that would only relate to themselves, you could put them on one planet and the only way alters could communicate from one "planet" to another would be through some type of "beam me up" type of thing. When you were being "beamed", you would actually be dissociated and going into trance.

And you have different locomotion devices that are built into the system which are actually methods for the mind going into dissociation. When you are electroshocking someone, and a flash of light is hitting them at the same time you are applying electroshock, you can tell the person that they are travelling through space, or who knows what, different scripts can be built in.

The technical manuals will have section indexes and when they structure the mind controlled slaves they build sections and those sections are coded and you will find the technical manuals have number codes, colour codes which is another aspect of the mind control all the way through. I talked about the 13x13x13 grid earlier within Cisco's system. If you want to add another dimension to your cube, then you add colour coding for certain alters.

Each of your alters typically will receive a colour code and that ties back in to computers that are built within their minds. These computers are built by taking dissociated parts of the mind and making them into a computer - computers that control each section - and then those computers are in turn controlled by deeper computers. It's very complex but you can certainly see when you look at the technical manuals put together for the Star Trek theme that they dovetail perfectly with what the programming needs are.

Wayne Morris:

These things are purportedly just paraphenalia items for a very limited market of hardcore Trekkies - the price tag seems to be incongruent with the amount of work that has gone into making them.

Fritz Springmeier:

Exactly. That was my thought. My Dad was an engineer and I have looked over a lot of drafting projects. I worked for the Federal Highway Administration for a while so I know the type of engineering work that would go into building a highway, and I am just amazed at the technical detail, engineering, graphics and everything that goes into these technical manuals for something that is a "fiction", a movie ... we are not talking about something that is real life.

Wayne Morris:

Since we are talking about movies, I would like to ask you what has Hollywood's involvement been in mind control slavery?

Fritz Springmeier:

The Illuminati and the Mob have controlled Hollywood. Another aspect of this is that a lot of your slaves are actors, eg. Roseanne Barr, who I mentioned earlier; Madonna; Marilyn Monroe; each of these women was a programmed multiple. You have a lot of slaves who are acting for them. One of the benefits of having programmed multiples is the way their minds have been structured. Some of them are very good at memorizing scripts or getting into fictional roles. As I mentioned earlier, some of the movies, like "Fantasia" - Disneyland itself was a programming centre. It was more than their just putting out movies that were for programming, but they actually created a lot of these movies with the codes. Another one I didn't mention is "I Dream of Jeannie" - which is the Delta alter "Jeannie" programming with the trigger "your wish is my command."

Another aspect of Hollywood that comes in here - there are fictional movies, at least they purport to be fictional movies, which are actually showing, amazingly, top secret Illuminati ceremonies and Illuminati history, methods. It's really blown me away to watch some of these things. "Hellraiser 3" shows gatekeepers. Watch "Bell, Book and Candle" or "Curse of the Voodoo". Not only do they show Illuminati ceremonies, but some of these movies actually show the mind control. I would recommend that the listeners, if they wanted to learn more, watch the Charles Bronson movie, "Telethon", or you could watch "The Manchurian Candidate" or "Videodrome", "Labyrinth." I go into explaining how "Labyrinth" is a programming script in the Volume 2 book. "Transfer 2", "Attack of the Robots", "Attack of the Puppet People" ... we could go on and on. Jane Fonda's "The Point of No Return" - that connects in with the OTO. That's one of the occult fronts of the very high-up, powerful organizations involved with the Illuminati.

Wayne Morris:

What do you think is the purpose of having mind control slaves in the Hollywood industry in terms of the impact on the public? What are they trying to accomplish with these films, and are they manipulating these actors in some way to have some effect on the public?

Fritz Springmeier:

There is manipulation in many different ways. I guess one thing I could say that builds upon your last question and also answers your current question, is the late Anton Lavey, for instance, who was the head of the Church of Satan. He was a mind control programmer and he was very close with Hollywood. By using him in Hollywood as an advisor to movies, and in other ways (he tied in with some underground

film-making too) it gave him legitimacy. Another person who also connected in some with Hollywood, who was also connected with Anton Lavey, was Michael Aquino who connected in with military intelligence. He was another programmer and he was in charge of another Satanic organization, The Temple of Set.

Wayne Morris:

Which is an offshoot of Anton Lavey's Church of Satan ...

Fritz Springmeier:

Aquino was one of Lavey's henchmen until he formed his own organization.

Wayne Morris:

And Michael Aquino has been implicated in the Presidio daycare child abuse scandal as well ...

Fritz Springmeier:

A very disgusting person like the rest of these programmers. Another tie-in here with Hollywood is Kenneth Anger who was a member of Lavey's group, and he was a film-maker. He is also someone who was infatuated with Aleister Crowley. Kenneth Anger danced with Shirley Temple when he was a child, and Shirley Temple as you know ties in with Walt Disney, and with the mind control too. I believe she was a victim. There is something they do to the children, it's called brainstem scarring and when they scar the brainstem they create photographic memory. That's a whole other subject, but I believe that this child prodigy, Shirley Temple, was also one of their mind control victims. That was prior to WWII. She was, I believe, a multiple.

Wayne Morris:

I wonder if you could just explain briefly how you think that works in terms of damaging the brainstem and how that would affect these memory abilities ...

Fritz Springmeier:

An analogy would be like when somebody does weightlifting - the idea of lifting weights is that you are destroying the muscles and the body overcompensates for the destruction and builds the muscles bigger next time around, like callouses. You damage your skin until your body overcompensates and creates callouses. When your brainstem is electronically scarred, the body overcompensates and rebuilds the brainstem in such a way that you have a photographic memory. So then if you scar somebody's brainstem to start with, and then you traumatize them so the mind splits into multiple personalities, each of those personalities generally takes on the characteristics of its predecessor and has a photographic

memory.

Wayne Morris:

It seems that would be very useful in terms of some of the ways operatives are utilized, eg. for espionage. Was that a common technique used in the conditioning, scarring of the brainstem, photographic memory?

Fritz Springmeier:

It is now. During the 1930's when they were creating multiples, they knew that trauma itself helped mental abilities, so there were a lot of just scientists, who weren't part of the Illuminati who were traumatizing their kids to improve their thinking abilities. It's really a warped way of thinking, but there is some efficacy to the methodology.

Wayne Morris:

Just to jump back to the culture industries, and how they have been involved, how has the music industry been involved in mind control?

Fritz Springmeier:

Good question. That takes us back to WWII when first the UK, then Canada, then our country was totally mobilized for the war effort, and they mobilized Hollywood for the war effort. The US military hired all these entertainers for the USO shows - it was placed under the Special Services Division of the Army. They brought in people like Bob Hope who was working for MI-6. Bob Hope is very skilled with mind control. You had earlier asked me if the USA was using programmed multiples? The USA was using mind control during WWII, but not the type of programmed multiplicity that Mengele developed. But during WWII, they were using the USO magicians to pass coded messages to the troops. To say and do things for their intelligence work. What group of people can move from one military unit to another without causing suspicion of the enemy? Entertainers. They used them for US and British intelligence.

Wayne Morris:

So they would be used to pass messages to people in the know ...

Fritz Springmeier:

Right. Bob Hope was an intelligence operative for British Intelligence. He was used in the USO a lot. The USO created at least 200 bands. A lot of the bands we know of now Guy Lombardo, Lawrence Welk, Sam Donahue - these were all created in the USO program. When the USO program ceased at the

end of WWII, you had this whole music industry that was basically created by the Intelligence organizations, and it was heavily salted with their intelligence operatives. It was a natural thing for the CIA - created out of the OSS - and the NSA to continue to use the music industry as it had been used in WWII for intelligence purposes. Our entire music industry here in the USA is actually an intelligence front for the Illuminati.

Wayne Morris:

Hmm. I know you have written specifically about the country music industry. I wonder if you could talk about that industry's involvement.

Fritz Springmeier:

I am not trying to single out country and western music. Some people might think Fritz has it in for country and western music - no, I actually enjoy a lot of that music, so I don't have anything against that particular brand, or that particular industry. I mean, the rock and roll music industry is also heavily used and ties in with the mind control too. A lot of the songs in country and western music are deliberately written for programming, but the songs evoke thoughts of god, country - so you have your front there. You have to understand how these people work. They try to play upon things that we get kneejerk reactions to. If I sing a song about god, how can anybody accuse me of being bad? If I sing patriotic songs, how can anyone accuse me of not being a good person? I sing about god and country ...

You look at the front they create, and then they do what they want to behind that front. The whole C&W industry is just part and parcel of the mind control, and of drug running. Because these C&W singers travel from one city to another, they are the perfect vehicles for moving drugs. They are a very important part of the Illuminati drug running.

Wayne Morris:

In your book you have alleged a lot of the leading C&W figures are involved in this activity?

Fritz Springmeier:

Yeah, some of them are victims of the mind control; some are abusers of the mind control; some of them are programmers. One of the worst mind control programmers within the industry is Jerry Lee Lewis. He has a very bad reputation. He is infamous among victims of mind control for being an extremely sadistic programmer. When slaves manage to escape, they are very often sent to Jerry Lee Lewis and his cousin, a minister, and also ties in with this as a programmed multiple.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel that the use of popular culture and these entertainment industries serves another purpose in

terms of preconditioning society as a whole, or manipulating social beliefs?

Fritz Springmeier:

Oh yeah, definitely. The whole long-range goal of this, and when I say long-range, it's not going to take them long to get us there at the rate they are going - the end goal of all of this is to eventually create an entire planet of mind controlled slaves that can be controlled by one super computer. They are manipulating our thoughts and our attitudes, and steering us, herding us (they consider us animals - the Illuminati consider themselves god, god men and us to be the animals) they are herding us in the direction they want to us to go. So yeah, the music is definitely playing a role in dehumanizing us, conditioning us, as well as a lot of mind control triggers and messages are passed via the singing. In the Volume 2 book and in the "Deeper Insights" book, I spend quite a few pages going into the codes and the triggers, and I spend several pages explaining what the different songs that are played over the radio - how they are used in triggering mind controlled slaves.

Wayne Morris:

Again, I guess it's part of having a culture permeated with the kind of triggers that just reinforces the programming for the victims.

Fritz Springmeier:

Right. And if they are going to have their programmed slaves go to a ritual, there is one song, "A Heartache Tonight", which will be played over some radio stations. And if I am a mind controlled slave, and it's Friday night, and I hear that song over the radio, I may be programmed to switch alters and go to a pre-arranged location where I am picked up or whatever, and participate in a satanic sabbat. They are able to use the music industry in a whole number of ways.

Wayne Morris:

To your knowledge, Fritz, what groups are involved currently in using mind control slavery?

Fritz Springmeier:

Currently, mind controlled slaves are used by intelligence organizations; occult groups; military groups; big and small religious groups. Many various criminals who are in each of these groups network together and in fact, their own word to describe themselves is "The Network". If we are a little bit more specific about what groups - I was giving you the broad, general categories. Examples within the US military are Delta Forces, First Earth Battalion, are mind controlled units. Then you've got mind controlled slaves scattered throughout all of the regular branches. Within your intelligence organizations some of the big offenders are MI-6 and of course their P-4 section, and Naval Intelligence which is ONI. A lot of government organizations like Bureau of Narcotics, FBI, NASA. When we look at what kind of

occult groups are using this trauma-based total mind control you will see the KKK, Neo-Nazis, OTO. You will see groups like the Freemasons and the Oddfellows. Then you get more hardcore occult groups like the Church of Satan, the Children of Lucifer, Society of the Dark Lily. Religions? You've got your smaller religions like this group that was so interested in Halle Boppe to the extent they committed suicide. Small groups like that. According to the information I have, David Koresh and his leaders were mind controlled slaves who were conducting group control methods over their Branch Davidian group. You've got your small groups like this clear up to your large groups like the Catholic Church, the Mormon Church, and the Charismatic Movement.

Wayne Morris:

Some of the branches of the military you mentioned - the Delta Forces and the First Earth Battalion - are you saying that all of the people involved in these forces are mind controlled?

Fritz Springmeier:

Within Delta Forces, 100% of them are. Within the First Earth Battalion, from what I understand, that could also be 100% of its units are under mind control. Within the Army - the Army has special task groups that - for instance - I am sorry to say, but unfortunately it's true - the US Army has select squads of assassins that travel even around the USA and eliminate people. From my inside information on that, these squads are not entirely made up of mind controlled slaves - they have a variety of control methods over these types. I guess what I am saying is, that although you may find a smattering of mind controlled slaves used in various branches of the military, those first two that I mentioned are the only ones that I know of that are entirely made up of mind controlled robots.

Wayne Morris:

These military operatives - would they have been subjected to the trauma-based conditioning from childhood?

Fritz Springmeier:

Yes. That's what I am talking about.

Wayne Morris:

How typically do people who end up in these forces get introduced to the mind control? Through their families?

Fritz Springmeier:

Well these are victims of mind control that would have been placed under mind control in childhood.

Wayne Morris:

Typically would they be from military families?

Fritz Springmeier:

They would be from a wide variety. If you have looked at the way the military does things, there is a lot of what they call "military brats" - the children of military men that then are put into positions of responsibility.

Wayne Morris:

To your awareness, has the corporate world used mind control in any way?

Fritz Springmeier:

Yes, the corporate world does use mind controlled slaves. Several examples that pop immediately into my mind are ARCO - some of your listeners may have read "Angels don't play this HAARP" by Begich and Manning. If they haven't, I recommend the book. You will read quite a bit about ARCO which did all kinds of HAARP research. ARCO did a lot of research and the branch of ARCO which is APPI held some of the patents. They also worked with E Systems which held some of the patents for HAARP research. ARCO is one of the worst offenders, at least in terms of what I have discovered from victims of mind control that I have been in contact with. They are one of the worst, so that probably explains why they were given a highly sensitive project like HAARP.

Another company that was given sensitive work to do was Gunderson. Here in Portland Gunderson Steel has been making a large number of special order rail cars which have shackles and cupolas for guards. It is a very sensitive secret project which has been farmed out to 11 major railcar producers. Gunderson is one of these.

And these railcars are to be used to transport civilians to all these already-built concentration camps across America. Gunderson is another one of these companies that uses mind control slaves. I am speaking with firsthand knowledge about that because I have spoken with some of the programmed multiples that work at Gunderson.

Another corporation that comes to mind is a big, corporate conglomerate - Disney, Capital Cities, ABC - the three of them went together and made themselves a nice, big corporate conglomerate. They produce porn and they do some other activities with the programmed multiple slaves.

Wayne Morris:

Just getting back to ARCO, we are actually going to be interviewing Nick Begitch in a future show and talking about the HAARP project in particular. I understand there are mind control elements to that project in particular. The information you found is in addition to that - they have been using mind controlled, trauma-based conditioned slaves as well?

Fritz Springmeier

Right. His book doesn't talk about mind controlled slaves being used by ARCO - his book is about this technology that they are installing in Alaska. It is a Star Wars-type technology that works in the atmosphere and manipulates things electronically - electromagnetic radiation.

Wayne Morris:

Yeah. It's a huge antenna array that shoots high frequency energy into the ionosphere.

Fritz Springmeier

Besides communicating with satellites, it can actually change the weather. It can also manipulate the way people think in a geographical area that has been hit by its electromagnetic radiation.

Wayne Morris:

One of the side effects apparently is extra low frequency energy that is reflected back to earth which is the frequency that our brain operates on.

What typically would these companies use mind controlled slaves for?

Fritz Springmeier

Sensitive projects that have to be kept under wraps by the New World Order. The production of railcars to haul civilians to concentration camps. Our government has kept the concentration camp project pretty low key.

Wayne Morris:

So these people would be used to work on these projects and the company ensuring that they don't talk about it outside.

You spoke of the Illuminati being an extension of mystery religions and I wonder if you could tell our listeners what were the mystery religions, and what was their role in history?

Fritz Springmeier

You have asked two questions. One of the people who is well worth quoting is Manley P. Hall. He is both a Grand Master Illuminati and a Grand Master in the Freemasons. In his book, "The Secret Teachings of All Ages", he said that the mystery religions were the channel through which the light to mankind was disseminated. (p.29) The mystery religions claimed to the ancient world that they had revelation knowledge that would help enlighten and save people. They claimed that by joining them, and then going through the secret rituals, that you would elevate yourself. They claimed that you would become divine, or that you would reunite with your divine self if you went through the rituals and got to the highest, deepest levels of their secrets. That's what they were telling people on the outside. There are a lot of different ways to look at a phenomenon and I want to bring in a couple of other angles. First, Swinbourne Kleimer, a high ranking Freemason and Rosicrucian leader, said that there was a secret body that ruled and controlled all the various ancient mystery religions in the ancient world - Europe, Egypt, Babylon, clear over to Indian. You can read this claim in his book "Ancient Mystic Oriental Freemasonry" on p. 84-85. I can agree with him. What he is referring to here - the one secret body that will control all the various mystery religions - was what we call today The Illuminati. The Illuminati is the continuation of that secret controlling body. Freemasonry is the outer symbology of the ancient mystery religions, but if you want the hardcore rituals of the ancient mystery religions, those are the ones that are performed by the Illuminati.

And what was their role in history? They played an exceptionally role in history. If one thinks about the power that kings have, who are kings dependent on? Kings must work through other people and they are dependent on their advisors, and their financiers. You can't have a king going off and making a war unless he has money, so he is depending on those financiers. The financiers are dependent on trade and production of goods. The mystery religions, or secret societies, had so much power because they controlled the trade guilds with the trade secrets on how to produce the different goods. For instance the art of making armour, or the art of making a long bow, or the art of making a venetian war ship, or getting closer to home - the roots of Freemasonry go back to the masonic builders guild and the architectural knowledge to design and build a cathedral was controlled by trade guilds which were controlled by these mystery religions, these secret societies. You could be the king of a country, but you were still under the control of these mystery religions and secret societies. The man who supposedly converted the Roman Empire over to Christianity was the head of the Mithra mystery religion. They have played an extremely powerful and important part in history. They have controlled the priesthood and the trade guilds. But also there are a couple of ways they have played a continuous role in history in that they have guided human endeavours because the Illuminati, the mystery religions, have what they call "The Keepers of the Great Plans". That's not just my own opinion. Manley P. Hall, the Illuminati kingpin, in at least one of his books, goes into how the mystery religions of the great plan to bring in this great New World Order.

Wayne Morris:

What was this great plan?

Fritz Springmeier

Part of it goes back to the idea of the Golden Age of the Millenium. That's an important concept for me to talk about. I will be stepping on a few people's toes here. Your Christians are really unaware of where their concept of the millenium came from. They think that it comes from the bible, but if they go back historically they will see that William Miller, who started the Adventist movement and started talking about millenium, was a high ranking Freemason. He predicted that Christ would return in 1844. The question is, did Christ return in 1844? Most people, because we have a limited perspective on things, would say no, he didn't. But there was a man called Nabob who appeared in Persia, and he said I am Christ, and he started the Bahai religion. He fulfilled William Miller's prophecy. The Freemasons were the ones who introduced the Bahai religion to America, and they did it through the Chicago Masonic Temple around the turn of the century. The Bahai religion is committed to a one world government, a new world order, and a one world religion. There was this Masonic Oriental Order of the Magi and they were the hardcore group within the Chicago Masonic Temple who started the Bahai religion in this country. These are the kinds of things that I tried to expose so that people see how this all interconnects.

A very brilliant man, James H. Billington, who was the librarian of the Library of Congress, wrote a book, "Fire in the Minds of Men" and the Illuminati didn't realize what he was doing. He kind of blindsided. He was a member of the Council of Foreign Relations so he as one of them. They thought he was one of theirs. This book goes through and it talks about where the word "revolution" came from - it came from the occult societies. The word "revolution" which we use today to mean "armed rebellion" didn't have that meaning in the beginning. The way it began to be used to mean armed rebellion to overthrow the old order and establish something new, was because occult societies, like the Freemasons who had been behind all of the revolutions of modern history from the American Revolution on - have all been created by the Freemasons and the Illuminati. Billington goes back in and traces how all the revolutions were started by this occult elite. The term revolution came from the occult idea that we were going to revolve ourselves back to the Golden Age. There is this great quest for the Golden Age, this millennialism. That's what communism is about. If you look at the early founders of communism - they were trying to revolve us back through revolution to the Golden Age that had been lost.

Wayne Morris:

What was their idea of what a Golden Age consisted of?

Fritz Springmeier

Socialized communistic type society. This is why when you read masonic prophets, like H.G. Wells who wrote a number of books on how the New World Order could be brought about, the Fabian Socialists, etc. who have all these detailed plans - it's always for a socialistic, communistic type utopia.

Wayne Morris:

But with a fascist leadership it seems ...

Fritz Springmeier

Yes. (laughs) On the surface it sounds really hunky-dory. It sounds really great. But it ends up more like Animal Farm and George Orwell.

Wayne Morris:

I would also like to talk about what the relation of intelligence groups such as the CIA, the DIA and the MI-6 is to the Illuminati.

Fritz Springmeier

There's a very close relationship. You will notice with MI-6, in the first few decades of their existence (they came into existence at the turn of the century), they hired only women who came from elite Illuminati families. If you were a female working with MI-6, you were referred to as Queenie, and they really were Illuminati queens. We go back and look at who set up these organizations, who runs these organizations. Look at the CIA for instance. People that understand what the Council for Foreign Relations is all about and how that's an Illuminati front will understand better what I am talking about. You look at Dulles, McCone, Helms, Slesinger, Bush, Turner, Casey - you just go down your list of directors of the CIA - and they were members of the Council for Foreign Relations. Not only that, but they were members of other organizations that are Illuminati fronts. Turner was a Rhodes scholar which is an entry point for Illuminati. The Astors helped found the Rhodes scholars. Casey and McCone - both of whom were Knights of Malta. Look at the membership of the Knights of Malta, 50% black nobility. I am talking about black in the context of the black (guelph) European aristocratic bloodlines - the black (.....s) were a very powerful bloodline that have controlled Europe for many centuries. General Walter Bedell Smith was head of the CIA - from 1950 to 1953 - working in US intelligence - he was one of the co-founders of the Bilderbergers. Prince Bernhardt (Illuminati) was the Chairman of the original Bilderbergers. One of the late Chairs was Peter Rupert (Lord Carrington) was Order of St. John which is the Protestant version of the Knights of Malta. He was a director of a number of the Rothschild organizations like the Rio Tinto Zinc Corporation. He was a member of the Order of the Garter, which is very significant; and a member of the Order of Osiris. The Order of the Garter is one of the primary organizations which was given the responsibility to be in charge of the plans to bring in the New World Order by the Illuminati, and to give continuity from one generation to another. The Order of the Garter is extremely powerful. Your coat of arms etc. is all controlled by the Order of the Garter which is set up in covens of 13, groups of 13. If you have ever looked at heraldry you will know how important this is. The Bilderbergers is also set up in groups of 13, the inner committee is 13.

Wayne Morris:

Henry Kissinger is a prominent member of the Bilderbergers. What is his involvement in that group, to

your awareness?

Fritz Springmeier

I don't know that he is a member himself, but he is a member of MI-6, he has been a member of P2 Freemasonry, involved with a lot of things. He is a big player for them to implement their agenda. I do not know whether he's an actual member within the Illuminati or not, but he has sure been a big player. In fact one day I listened to Henry Kissinger speaking and he said, "We will get a New World Order. We may not get it in our generation, but if we do not get it in our generation, we will get it in the next generation." In other words they are just going to keep trying. That's what the Order of the Garter has been assigned to do. When we look at these different intelligence groups, like the KGB and the CIA, we think we are looking at two groups that are fighting a covert war against each other. However that is only what we are meant to see.

There is a recent book by a Colonel Corsell, "Day After Roswell". His book is eye opening in many ways, in fact it may be hard to get after a little while. There seems to be a movement to suppress it. In his book he talks about how the CIA and the KGB are essentially one organization, and this was back in the 50's. He was tailed by CIA agents even though he was a Colonel in the US Army - he's got the CIA spying on him, trying to find out what he is doing. He has to keep secrets from the CIA. I had an acquaintance whose father is high up in the CIA and he said when he was a teenager, one day his father came by and dropped a bombshell on him in that he couldn't even understand what his father was talking about. His father said out of the blue that the Cold War was a hoax. This teenager who had bought into the appearances the common people are supposed to accept was really confused. He didn't understand. He said it took him years to understand what his father was secretly referring to.

We see these different groups and they appear to be different teams. But it's sort of like coming up to a football field and seeing two teams playing each other - you can't automatically assume they are not from the same school. It may be a scrimmage or an intervarsity game. You will see the hidden hand of the Illuminati in the creation of both the CIA and the KGB. In MI-6 you will see Lord Victor Rothschild running things; Admiral Sir Hugh Sinclair - the Sinclairs are one of these families. MI-5, which is internal security for Britain - their first Director General for many years was Major General Sir Vern Keele. He was a Freemason, and a number of other Director Generals of MI-5 have also been Freemasons and also have been tied to these other organizations. The Director of MI-5 during WWII was Knights of Grace of St. John. You could go on and on showing the overlapping connections.

If you look at Allen Dulles who was the Director of the CIA from 1953-1961 you will see his role with Hitler prior to WWII, working with the international financiers - the bankers of these Illuminati kingpins. You will see his connections to the elite.

Wayne Morris:

And certainly the information about the CIA facilitating the flight of Nazi war criminals to North

America - Dulles was involved in that.

Fritz Springmeier

Dulles was the man the Illuminati used to inform Hitler that the financiers would support him in his bid for power. He was the guy who brought the good news to Hitler ... hey, you can go for it, we will finance you.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to talk about another CIA director who was actually recently in Toronto accepting an Honorary Degree at the University of Toronto - George Bush. I wondered if you could talk about his affiliation with Skull & Bones ...

Fritz Springmeier

Skull & Bones is an entry point into the Illuminati. Researchers have noticed the Skull & Bones, but there are a lot of other organizations which are entry points. Rhodes Scholars, a group in Oxford, there are number of different fraternal organizations. Skull & Bones is not the only one - but that's the one George Bush joined. There is also Scroll & Key, Rezilius, and some other fraternal organizations. One of the things George Bush did in his initiation ceremony for Skull & Bones was to lie in manure and recount all of his sexual exploits.

Wayne Morris:

I understand that's an initiation ritual for all members of Skull & Bones.

Fritz Springmeier

Right.

Wayne Morris:

You mentioned at the top of the interview that George Bush was related to some royal family - is that the House of Windsor?

Fritz Springmeier:

He is a distant relative of Prince Charles and Queen Elizabeth. It's a distant relationship.

Wayne Morris:

In your opinion, what has George Bush's role been in attempting to implement a global government?

Fritz Springmeier:

He's been a criminal, and he has provided leadership for criminal activity. He's been involved with creating wars, with drug running, with pornography and mind control.

Wayne Morris:

Are you aware of any information that George Bush is also a pedophile?

Fritz Springmeier:

Oh yeah. Cathy O'Brien for instance, who I have visited with, her daughter spent time with George Bush and other people that are familiar with the mind control and what's going on have also said that the man was a pedophile.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think that people in groups trying to bring about global control are planning a take-over attempt at a certain point in time, or do you think they will continue this New World Order more gradually as they have been doing through expanded economic blocks and so forth?

Fritz Springmeier:

It's a combination of gradual, spiced with some cataclysmic events. From the vantage point of being a planner, and having the actual plans and details, you would see that things are being implemented on a continuous basis. For instance, I have mentioned previously that the Panama Canal and Suez Canal were planned by the Illuminati back around 1800 if not before. Those were things they wanted to implement on the way to a New World Order.

When you see cataclysmic events occur, let's say there is a nuclear exchange or aliens all of a sudden arrive, they seem cataclysmic and instantaneous to those of us who are the common people. But the planning for these events has gone on for a long time. So yes, it will be gradual, if you are looking at the implementation of these plans - but the appearance of some of these things will be rather cataclysmic. In order to bring in the New World Order as they would like to implement it, they want us to ask them to bring in what they want. So for instance in WWII when the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbour, the Americans wanted to give away their freedoms to make their government more powerful. They will be implementing things that will cause us to ask us to do what they want to do.

Wayne Morris:

What kinds of scenarios are possible?

Fritz Springmeier:

For instance in Australia - where this madman went in and he gunned down a lot of innocent people - children and families - boy - right after that they ramrodded through gun legislation and approximately half a million weapons were turned in without a fight by the Australians because of this horrendous massacre that took place. The same things are going to happen in this country and on this surface it's going to appear like this is just a madman who flipped out and he gunned down a lot of people. But from "their" vantage-point, they have spent a lot of years planning and programming.

Wayne Morris:

And one could argue that it has already started to happen in terms of things like the Oklahoma City bombing and bringing in the counter-terrorism bill immediately after.

Fritz Springmeier:

Yes. Exactly. I would say yes to both aspects. It will be both gradual and it will have a cataclysmic impact.

Wayne Morris:

How, in your opinion, could mind control be used in one of these scenarios to create cataclysmic events?

Fritz Springmeier:

I use the term "New World Order" but you could also use "World Order" because the same people who are bringing in the new world order have actually been controlling the world all along. It's really not "new" at all - it's just going into a more intense phase where the control is going to be more intense, and the mind control is going to be more pervasive and powerful. These people have been controlling things from behind the scenes for a long time. We go back and look at the power the British Empire had and the power that the French Empire had - and you ask yourself, well who was running the British Empire and the French Empire? And you see the same people, the same families. I had mentioned earlier how many American presidents were related and how we have really been controlled by these oligarchal families here in the USA.

Wayne Morris:

How would mind control possibly be used in a take-over scenario?

Fritz Springmeier:

One way that it could be used is if people look at the Charles Bronson movie, "Telethon", you will see the end result of this mind control. A housewife is called, given a fairy-tale ditty, and she goes out and blows up a military installation. There are a lot of people with programming to do acts of sabotage and assassination.

There are a lot of things that have to be accomplished. The weakest link in the chain is going to bust - and in order to implement all of these things from behind the scenes - you have to have mind controlled people salted in at all different levels to ensure that nobody reveals the secrets, that people do the job they are supposed to, that people forget the things they are supposed to forget. For instance banking - in the last few years a lot of banks have gone bankrupt. That has been very quietly covered over by bank mergers. A bank goes belly-up - they will bring in a bigger bank and swallow it up and call it a merger instead of a bankruptcy. How do they keep these things secret? I know some programmed multiples personally working in the banking system, and I do not know the full extent of what these people are used for, I can only speculate. They are definitely using mind controlled slaves within the banking system to hide their manipulations.

Wayne Morris:

Quite a number of victims of mind control have spoken about end-times programming. What can you tell us about that?

Fritz Springmeier:

The end-times programming refers to programming geared to bringing in New World Order and the reign of the anti-christ. It has a lot of colour programming - the list of people who are to be dealt with includes a red list comprised of those who are anti-new-world-order opposition leaders who are to be executed about two weeks before martial law. The blue list are people who are against what is being done, but they are going to attempt to program them, arrest them to see if they can correct their thinking. Probably a lot of them will be killed in the midst of reprogramming. The final list, the yellow list, is people who will be rounded up for re-education camps after martial law.

In the programming there are yellow flags at half-mast; yellow dog on run; blue fish at home; and I know this from work with mind control victims. Colour codes are used because they will be using a lot of mind control slaves, including foreign troops (eg. Russians) to implement these things. It is easier to use colour coding. Things will be implemented with activation codes which also use colour codes, eg. blue ray, red ray, purple ray, green ray. Those will go to team leaders. If the listeners are familiar with Amway they understand uplines and downlines - a team leader can have perhaps four people under him - he calls them - each of them calls four people. Those will be colour-coded. Each one of the eg. four will have a colour (blue ray, red ray, purple ray, green ray). And then some of the sites are colour coded. Internally within the minds of the slaves, some of them have internal crystals -- these crystals are timed

-- they could also be rocks -- they are timed to explode or release certain programming at a certain point in time. These crystals will have colour codes as well.

If the therapist begins getting into end-time programming, that's one of the things they are going to notice. They are also going to notice mountain-tops are used quite a lot for meeting place or significant places. A lot of international cooperation is involved in their plans and programming. Common news events are often-times triggers -- eg. Lady Diana dying -- Princess Di's death caused certain mind control slaves to trigger off that news event.

End times programming also involves (because of the ushering in of the reign of the anti-christ) demonology involved -- the Demon "Purson" involved with the programming. His job is the Revelator of the anti-christ. He will know a victim's system. You will see "Apollo" -- Son of Apollo is the anti-christ -- so Apollo is the father of the anti-christ. You will see Escolapius (sp) - he is the Demon of healing. You see a lot of healing going on in the Charismatic Movement -- some of the ministers in this Movement are actually satanists and I know from eye witnesses that in secret they carry out satanic rituals where they attempt to gain the power of Escolapius which is a demonic healing power. When they go into these churches they use mind control and this demonic healing power to heal Christians and then tell people "God healed you". They don't state to them which god ...

Another aspect that is characteristic to the end-times programming is the involvement of the aliens. A lot of alien programming, plans with aliens, and a whole series of programming categories related to catastrophes. I am now speaking to therapists - when you get into the part of the system that is involved with end-times catastrophes, you will get into working with _____ alters. And another area involves a lot of computer control of people. And I am still only in the beginning of understanding all of this. There is an actual computer at 666 Connecticut Avenue in Washington, DC which is called the Janus 2 computer. When victims start spewing out their programming they start talking about the Janus coding which has something to do with tracking and reprogramming, and ties in with computers.

Then there is the Ambassador coding (sub-codes include setting fires; suicide; doing an act of violence against somebody). Emperor coding. Morse coding.

Wayne Morris:

What in a general sense would they be programmed to do.

Fritz Springmeier:

We are not talking about just running drugs or prostitution -- we are talking about control of society as a whole. One of the scarier options they have is to bring in a mock alien invasion. They will have flying saucers with aliens arrive. Because they control so many different aspects of society, even though a number of people like myself would say "beware of this, beware of that" we would be drowned out by this orchestra of people in different sectors of society (congressmen, newsmen, religious leaders) saying

whatever the plan is for them to say. Of course there will be controlled opposition. There will be a few people saying, "I distrust these aliens, or this agenda, or what the government is doing" but they will be controlled opposition who will gather all the opposition to what they want to do and raise the hopes of people who are against this hidden agenda but will not actually carry through and stop it.

Wayne Morris:

Do you believe that the governments of the world have UFO technology that they have been developing? This alien invasion would be a staged invasion using their own military technology ...

Fritz Springmeier:

There is no question in my mind about it. Another agenda they have is to destroy faith in national governments. That has been divided into thousands of different projects. Jehovah's Witnesses who go door to door. If you look at their literature, it works very hard at destroying faith in nationalism. But who would suspect the Jehovah's Witnesses? Their Watchtower Society is actually an Illuminati front. In fact one of their members accidentally stumbled on to a big clue to this - he noticed there were thousands of hidden occult symbols in the Watchtower artwork. There would be a picture of a waterfall in a Watchtower magazine, but when you looked at it really closely you would realize it was a skull. It's like Currier & Ives used to have these hidden pictures - look at a tree and see other pictures. They have these occult messages hidden in the Watchtower literature - like a goat leading a herd of sheep, things like that. Or a thief running off with occult jewellery with an all-seeing eye and things like this.

They have a lot of hidden messages. Who would think of Jehovah's Witnesses being used? They use J-W's to access some of their slaves. Who can go door-to-door without suspicion? I brought Cisco out of the Illuminati. It doesn't mean I am the only person who ever helped her, but these J-W's will come to the door, and I will say, "No, don't answer the door." Her natural inclination would have been, "oh they are just Jehovah Witnesses." Interestingly the same couple who came to our door, to try to talk to Cisco, showed up the next day clear across town at another victim's doorstep - very strange. I know the Jehovah Witnesses from the inside and how they map out their territories and how they go door to door - and what happened was not normal. You had to have a team of people who were trying to access slaves that were getting free, and their cover was to be Jehovah Witnesses.

It sounds like I am getting a little bit off track, but what I am trying to say is - it is in their objective to destroy faith in the national government. How do you destroy a national government? You create civil war, create distrust of that government, bankrupt that government. There are all these different projects to bring down the American government, and bring down respect for our government - they play both ends against the middle.

Implementation of the end-times agendas involves a lot of agendas and a lot of people scurrying around doing different things -- until you see the whole picture and how it all fits together, it just looks like a lot of chaos.

Wayne Morris:

I wanted to come back to your point about them creating a chaotic situation, such as some of the scenarios you have been talking about. In order for the public to then ask for the military to step in, or for the United Nations to step in, and basically ask for a state of martial law -- is that your take on how they are going to do this?

Fritz Springmeier:

We will ask them for what they want to do. People have sat in on Illuminati meetings where they gave their 20, 30, 40 year plans -- the key word to all of those plans was that it would happen "naturally" - as if it was naturally happening. In order to implement that, you have a lot of mind controlled slaves out there. Another example, they want to destroy the continuity of religious beliefs in the USA. The USA was basically founded by a Protestant majority, there were very few Catholics when the USA was started. In other words, the people of this country had a common agreement -- one outlook on morality.

Fritz Springmeier:

When people have a moral belief system, Buddhist or whatever, if it's a very strong belief system, it's hard to change them. What they are trying to do is fragment our belief system. They have brought in a lot of foreign belief systems into the USA but you also have all of these New Age gurus popping up and creating their own little New Age groups. In the bigger picture, it's to destroy the fabric of a unified moral response, and a lot of these New Age leaders (eg. Elizabeth Claire Prophet - Church Universal and Triumphant) are mind controlled slaves. Jay Z. Knight, that's who she goes by - the entity she channels - she's a mind control slave. These are New Age leaders and they are gathering flocks. One of the gals who became a friend of mine who left the C.U.T. and became a Christian, in having worked with her, I noticed some red flags that maybe she, as one of the leaders of Elizabeth Claire Prophet's group, was a mind control victim, and she's not the only evidence I have that not only are the leaders under mind control who start the groups, but part of their flocks are mind control victims who are being programmed to join these cults.

Imagine if you are a religious leader and you get secret help from the establishment and you have people being programmed to join your organization, how that gives you an edge over you or I starting a religion. So that's one reason why we have such a chaotic religious atmosphere out there where all of these gurus and religious leaders are starting all these small weird groups.

Wayne Morris:

You talked about Dr. Ewen Cameron as being one of the mind control programmers. I would like to know specifically what his and McGill University's contribution to the development of trauma based mind control is, to your awareness.

Fritz Springmeier:

I don't know that I have a great deal to share. I know that St. Mary's Hospital there in Montreal was used by these people for programming. In the basement they had what was known as The Zombie Room, and an isolation room and the Grid Room. From various victims of mind control I know that various Catholic Church institutions were used in Quebec. As far as Cameron's personal contribution, I know that he worked for years assisting in the programming and research. The things that he researched were classified, and I don't have a good grasp of what he discovered. I know that if we read "Journey Into Madness" by Gordon Thomas, in a couple of places in his book he makes fun of Dr. Cameron. He says that Cameron's grants hadn't produced any tangible value to the CIA or that there was a Dr. Gottlieb who was supposedly investigating the doctor and questioning whether Cameron had done anything to help the agents. I consider those kinds of statements the typical kind of CIA disinformation that is put out. They typically say "we did research but we didn't find anything of value." I have a hard time believing that Dr. Cameron who was on the leading edge of mind control and who was in touch with the top mind control programmers of his day and learning techniques from them - that the man was of no value to the CIA. I am not trying to put down Gordon Thomas' book because I would recommend it to people, but this is the type of disinformation that spews forth from so many different sources. Why was he head of the prestigious American Psychiatric Association, and the World Psychiatric Association? Why was he put in charge of so many very powerful organizations by the establishment if he was so worthless to their agenda?

Wayne Morris:

Just in a general sense, what were the types of institutions that were involved in the development of mind control across North America?

Fritz Springmeier:

Good question. I can quote them. Admiral Stansfield Turner, on August 3, 1977, told a Senate Investigating Committee that in the USA, prisons, pharmaceutical companies, hospitals, 44 medical colleges, American universities and corporations were helping the CIA carry out the mind control experiments. I believe that using the word "experiments" is a little bit of disinformation. This was operational programming. They were taking the people who were coming out of these mind control experiments and using them. They were far more than just experiments. But those were the kind of institutions that were assisting in the programming.

Wayne Morris:

Can you make a statement about the role of psychiatry in the development of mind control?

Fritz Springmeier:

They have been very important to develop the mind control from being more what we would call training to being placed on a very scientific basis. There has been extensive research into the mind by psychiatrists. That research has been invaluable for developing the mind control technologies. Behavior modification (Skinner, Pavlov, etc) findings were directly implemented in teaching various alters to do certain things. If you read our Volume 2 book and the Deeper Insights book, I go into how each of the different alters are created (ie. Gatekeepers). At some point a Gatekeeper alter will be taken to a door and then using behavior modification techniques, severely torturing the alter, they are taught not to step beyond the door, but hold their place at that door. The research that shows that this type of training would be effective came from behavior modification and psychiatrists.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think that some psychiatrists may have been unwitting in helping develop this technology?

Fritz Springmeier:

There are several different levels of participation. People who are just plain evil; people who are coerced, blackmailed, mind control victims themselves; then a level of people below that who are unwitting dupes of the system. My father was never part of the system in the sense of he never joined any occult societies, he is not in favour of a New World Order, philosophically he's not aligned with them. He's just somebody who believes in science and he believes science can help the world. He wanted to help the world, make a positive difference. The Illuminati deflect what these researchers want for good and use it for evil purposes. I have a hard time with one scientist I was talking with earlier this year. He developed biological weapons for the USA (viruses, anthrax, etc.). He said knowledge is neutral, it is neither good nor bad. It's how it's used. I am thinking in my head, "are you that stupid, that you don't realize the people you are working for and who are going to use this stuff are going to use it for evil? ..." A lot of these scientists are so focused on the tiny little details of what they are trying to research, and ego plays a part in this. They want to discover something - their ego, pride, concentration in the research doesn't allow them to step back and say "what is this going to be used for?"

Wayne Morris:

The information that we have been talking about has been quite depressing, and I think a lot of people are going to be affected by it. What message of hope do you have for people after learning about all of this?

Fritz Springmeier:

There's two sides to a coin, and we have been talking about the negative side of the coin. The positive side is that a lot of the technologies that have been developed could actually be used for the advancement of mankind, to benefit mankind. Another positive is that in spite of the forces that are trying to destroy humanity, there are a lot of positive forces. There are quite a number of independent

researchers, and they haven't gotten much media attention except ridicule - people have been researching free energy, and they have made a lot of advancements - so the common person would not be dependent upon the establishment for any of its energy. Another area of research is alternative medicine, amazing discoveries that really liberate people from establishment medicine. You have the internet and photocopy machines which have given the common person the ability to transmit and gather a lot of information without being part of the establishment. You have home schooling. There are developments that are taking place that do not rely on the establishment monopolies. These monopolies are fragile and they can be broken.

Another positive is that in spite of the monumental power they have, people like myself have been able to slip through their control cracks and have been able to free people from the deepest depths of the organizations. I have been able to get out so much information exposing their methods and their agenda. I am saying this to show these people are not invincible.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to thank you very much for joining us on this radio series. It's been absolutely fascinating talking to you, and I would like to thank you for bringing this information out.

Fritz Springmeier:

I very much appreciate this chance, and I want to congratulate your courage and your love for the truth in bringing this to the Canadian and the American people.

Wayne Morris:

Stay tuned next week for an interview with Cisco Wheeler, Fritz Springmeier's co-author, and former Illuminati family mind controlled slave. CBC TV is going to be airing a few productions on mind control this week. The Fifth Estate is supposed to be airing an investigation which was supposed to be about Montreal psychiatrist, Dr. Pivnicki (Mila Mulroney's father) and his role in covering up the Cameron mind control experiments. I am not sure if that's what is on this week - I don't know if they had to change that due to Brian Mulroney's attempt to clear his name. Also one week today, Sunday January 11, 1998 at 8-10pm will be Part One of The Sleep Room, which is a documentary based on Anne Collins' book "In The Sleep Room" based on Dr. Ewen Cameron and his CIA funded experiments on his psychiatric patients at the Allen Memorial Psychiatric Institute in Montreal. Dr. Cameron was the target of two lawsuits against the CIA and the Canadian government by his psychiatric patients who had been unwittingly involved in his experiments which involved electroshock, sensory deprivation, psychic driving, drugs, reportedly in an effort to wipe out a person's mind and create a new personality.

Now throughout this series we have heard an even darker side to Dr. Ewen Cameron's mind control

experiments, and that his involvement in trauma conditioning of children. This extreme form of mind control perpetrated against children involved creating and controlling multiple identities through torture, physical, emotional and sexual abuse, hypnosis, drugs, electroshock and structural programming. We have heard from Claudia Mullen and her testimony given to the US Presidential Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments in 1995 about how Dr. Cameron would electroshock her after being involved in an experiment or sexual blackmail operation when she was still a child. We heard from Lynne Moss-Sharman who was experimented on and programmed by Dr. Ewen Cameron along with Dr. Jose Delgado, another well-known CIA mind control doctor, and we heard most recently from Fritz Springmeier claiming that Dr. Cameron was an associate of Dr. Josef Mengele and that Mengele had been smuggled out of Europe to work in the USA, continuing his work refining mind control for the CIA. Information from his work has Ewen Cameron and Josef Mengele working together creating mind control operatives.

Now, is the CBC going to deal with these allegations and the testimony in their upcoming documentary? Well, we will see ...

You have been listening to the International Connection on CKLN.

[CBC [introduction](#) to *In The Sleep Room*]

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 22

Cisco Wheeler Interview

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

CKLN 88.1 FM Ryerson Polytechnical University Toronto, Ontario

Mind Control Series

Producer/Interviewer Wayne Morris:

Good morning, and welcome to The International Connection. We are in week #40 in our radio series on mind control, and today we begin an interview with Cisco Wheeler, co-author of "The Illuminati Formula Used to Create an Undetectable Mind Controlled Slave" and other books about trauma-based conditioning. Cisco is a mind control victim of one of the Illuminati families. She is a descendant of Ulysses S. Grant and has managed to gain a certain amount of freedom from her family's control. She is currently working with Fritz Springmeier to help other victims of mind control heal. Cisco rarely does interviews, so we are very fortunate to be able to bring you this interview with Cisco Wheeler.

I would like to start off by asking you what your background is and how you first became involved in trauma-based conditioning mind control.

Cisco Wheeler:

I was first involved as an infant. My father came from a transgenerational satanic family. My life was planned according to a particular structure, from the beginning, as my father was a programmer for the Illuminati and the U.S. government.

Wayne Morris:

What political/military connections did your family have that you are aware of?

Cisco Wheeler:

We had a very strong political background. My father had political connections; my Great Uncle was General Earl Grant Wheeler, he was a direct descendant of Ulysses Grant. General Earl Wheeler was the head of the American military in the Vietnam War. He was the Joint Chief of Staff so we had a very strong political background. My father was also a Grand Master within the Illuminati. He worked on the west coast during the Vietnam War with his uncle who headed the military, to run drugs into this country to create a drug culture. The purpose of that was to destroy the structure within the family unit. The drug culture was the real purpose behind the Vietnam War. My father was also with the USO shows in the military as he was a musician; he was also involved with the CIA; and he was a 33rd degree Mason. Because of his being a Grand Master within the Illuminati, he was very strongly connected to America's political structure. Because of the generational ties within the Illuminati, from the planned time of my conception, I entered into a world that was well structured, and well planned. And as a structured slave within the Illuminati, I too became connected to America's political structure. As a small child I was groomed to sexually service the so-called elite within this political structure.

Wayne Morris:

Are you talking people in the White House?

Cisco Wheeler:

Yes. President Eisenhower is the first president that I remember. He befriended me as a small child. I would sit on his lap, sang to him, there were sexual gestures back and forth. I was being trained. I entertained governors, mayors, ministers. I was trained in sexual activity there, and I was part of the Illuminati function within the British Royal Family during elite meetings.

Wayne Morris:

How young do you remember when you started being subjected to trauma conditioning ... from birth?

Cisco Wheeler:

I was traumatized in the womb.

Wayne Morris:

How did you first realize that your family was connected with the Illuminati?

Cisco Wheeler:

If you understand multiplicity, you understand there are many layers in the system. Because there are many layers, parts of ourself knew, and had many memories of certain things happening in our life, but the front part of our system that faced the outside world, they had no recall or memory at all that associated them to Illuminati programming or trauma based mind control. So if I speak for the front part of our mind, they knew nothing was wrong at all, outside of knowing they had a very abusive childhood. They didn't really know anything was wrong until my father died. When he died, that freed our mind to be able to retrieve memory, and at that point, they understood something was wrong. They started hearing voices and having flashbacks and having information that was retrieved, that they knew they didn't have a "history" of and they couldn't figure out what happened.

Where did this come from? This isn't the way I think. Why would I be thinking about sexual issues when I have no recall of ever being sexually abused or why do I remember that I was in a certain place but yet I don't remember ... it's all second hand. Do you understand what I am saying? So, it wasn't until after my father died that they started breaking down the hypnotic walls within the mind that protected me from knowing what happened. Over a period of time, because of memory retrieval and flashbacks, and the trauma it was causing, they became extremely suicidal and they didn't believe in suicide, they sought help. They went into a hospital for nine weeks and started working with a therapist, and after a time period they realized it wasn't normal to want to die when your father died, and we found out there was a real deep problem.

Wayne Morris:

Did these initial therapists that you worked with have knowledge of mind control or trauma based conditioning techniques at the time?

Cisco Wheeler:

Very vaguely. We were one of the first multiples diagnosed in this area and we basically worked with our therapist and she learned. She made a commitment to us, and what she didn't know, she found out.

Wayne Morris:

Your father was your main handler and programmer, and how old were you when he died?

Cisco Wheeler:

My father was my handler and programmer, and I was forty years old when he died.

Wayne Morris:

How did you manage to break free of your family's control of your life at that time? Did other people step in ...

Cisco Wheeler:

When the Master dies, generally the slave also dies, but because of our determination to fight the programming and to get to the bottom of what was happening within our mind, we were able to fight the suicide programming. >From there we started a journey into understanding that we were a structured multiple which we didn't even know what that was ... that we had a long road ahead of us, a hard road to travel.

Wayne Morris:

Did you have to travel that alone or did other people help you?

Cisco Wheeler:

No. I had a very strong support team. Several people in my support team were also victims of mind control.

Wayne Morris:

The people that weren't, they had an understanding of the mind control techniques?

Cisco Wheeler:

No. We started this journey basically learning to understand ourselves, listening to ourselves, confronting each other within the system with this is what is happening with you, putting our notes together and realizing 'hey we are getting our memories separately, we are feeling the same way, reacting the same way', taking one step at a time because thirteen years ago, nobody really knew anything about MPD.

Wayne Morris:

Did your father also victimize other people?

Cisco Wheeler:

Most definitely. He was a master programmer.

Wayne Morris:

Did you have brothers and sisters that were affected as well?

Cisco Wheeler:

Not to the degree that I was. I was the firstborn.

Wayne Morris:

Is it because you were the firstborn that you were chosen for this kind of victimization or were there other reasons?

Cisco Wheeler:

In part. In the late forties the Illuminati wanted to infiltrate the churches because they understood the power of God within the structure of the church, and they had to find a way to infiltrate the church to break down that spiritual strength within the church, the power of the holy spirit that works within the church. They had to find a way to infiltrate that, and they wanted to bring the world into the churches so that the churches wouldn't be so strong spiritually. That was part of my father's job. In order to do that my father married my mother who was not Illuminati, nor was she ritual, but she did have a very strong religious background. She was that perfect example for the world, that perfect wife for the church, to set examples for other young women in the church. When my father married her, that was his way to infiltrate the church, through my mother.

Wayne Morris:

Throughout your father's life, how did he go about infiltrating during this process?

Cisco Wheeler:

By becoming part of the church, by being a minister, by being ordained, by getting into the youth groups, becoming very friendly with the Elders and the Board of Directors within the congregation itself. This was the Pentecostal churches.

Wayne Morris:

You mentioned your father's role in drug trafficking within the Vietnam War. Could you expand on that?

Cisco Wheeler:

When the Vietnam soldiers were killed and they brought their bodies back, drugs were hidden in the cavities in their bodies. My father's responsibility was to get that from the mortician and it would be a

controlled substance at that point, and he was the handler of that controlled substance. He wasn't active in Vietnam. He was just the extended hand that was used within our government to make sure the drugs met their destination.

Wayne Morris:

Once the drugs came over into North America, what were your father's connections in terms of the distribution at that point?

Cisco Wheeler:

I do not know. I was not allowed to know that. I didn't see it. I was too young at that time ... well, I wasn't that young, but I was too young to be a part of that.

Wayne Morris:

Do you consider yourself completely free now of the influence from the Illuminati and your former perpetrators?

Cisco Wheeler:

No I do not consider myself completely free from the cult influence. We are continually harassed by external threats. We get a lot of phone calls, we get bullets in our windows, we get run off the road, we get letters, we get people that walk up to us in the grocery store and they threaten us. They let us know in their little way that they know where I am, what I am doing, and what I am up to, and that it's not over until they say it's over. They are calling the shots.

Wayne Morris:

Have they been able to access parts of you that you have not dealt with in terms of healing?

Cisco Wheeler:

In the past they have; at the present time, no. I am very careful on where I am and what I am doing. I am not careless with my time or my energy, and I don't set myself up so that they can access me. I have other people answer my phone. I have other people read my letters. I have other people that walk before to make sure everything is okay before I walk into anything that I can't handle.

Wayne Morris:

What effects has the trauma conditioning that you have undergone throughout your life do you have to

deal with currently?

Cisco Wheeler:

I continue to suffer with the trauma based mind control in every aspect of my life. I have to deal with the fact that my father had a beautiful little girl and he didn't want her love as that beautiful little girl that was born to him. I have to deal with the fact that he wanted a little girl but he wanted her to be shattered into a million pieces so he could structure every aspect of my life. And then I have to ask myself what did it take to splinter this 18 month old child into a million pieces? And you deal with questions like that. It is hard for the mind to comprehend what has been done to you because the mind always wants to protect itself to some degree so you take little 'bites' of it. But the mind is always processing material. Then I have to deal with the fact that they planned this - that's what structured is. Structured MPD/DID was planned from the time of my conception and I am afraid that kind of hurts my feelings when I think about it.

Wayne Morris:

They had a definite structure in terms of knowing what they were doing when they were traumatizing you, and what the effects that would bring about ...

Cisco Wheeler:

Exactly. They knew from A to Z what they wanted to do with my life and how they wanted to structure, what they wanted me to be, and what they wanted me to become. That is slavery. I had to deal with the body, soul and spirit because all parts of myself have been raped. I continually have to deal with memories; with spirit issues; issues within me - in my programming; how they dehumanized me; how they shamed me; how they traumatized me to the point that I didn't even know who I was, what I was, where I was going. I didn't even know I was a little girl at some points in my traumatization. They made sure they dehumanized me to such a point I became a kitten within myself. To be a little girl was to be tortured, to be punished, unacceptable. I have to deal with the spiritual issues because I was told God didn't love me, he raped me, I could no longer have my name in the Lamb's Book of Life, my name was taken out of the Book of Life, and then they continued to program me with hypnotically taking my heart from my body, using drugs, so I didn't even know I had a heart. They dehumanized me to the point where there was no place to go except the family. No place to go.

Wayne Morris:

Were there other perpetrators involved in your family, other than your father?

Cisco Wheeler:

Oh definitely. I am trying to think of where I want to start. My primary programmer was Dr. Green, who

was Dr. Josef Mengele. My other primary programmer was Dr. Black, who was my father.

Wayne Morris:

When did you realize that Dr. Green was in fact Josef Mengele?

Cisco Wheeler:

I always knew from my internal parts. My deeper parts were programmers and my father was trained by Mengele, he was his #2 man. We followed in my father's footsteps. We were also trained to be a programmer. That was our specialized field.

Wayne Morris:

Did he say or use his name at some points?

Cisco Wheeler:

Yes, he did. As well he went by Dr. Fairchild, Dr. Green.

Wayne Morris:

What's your understanding of Mengele's involvement in mind control across the continent?

Cisco Wheeler:

I am sure that he infiltrated every state, and I know he has worked up in Canada.

Wayne Morris:

What state were you located when he was performing mind control on you?

Cisco Wheeler:

Most of my programming occurred in California and Oregon. In California at China Lake Naval Base; the Presidio north San Francisco; and the Letterman Hospital next to the Presidio military base. In Alcatraz there was programming that went on in the prisons there. And Scotty's Castle in Death Valley in California. Also in Torrence, California. And at the State Mental Hospital in Salem, Oregon and in the big Masonic hospital called Dorenbecker here in Portland.

Wayne Morris:

What time frame would that have been in?

Cisco Wheeler:

1948-9 clear up to the middle 60's.

Wayne Morris:

How did you begin the process of healing yourself into disabling as much as possible the programming that was done to you?

Cisco Wheeler:

By stabilizing myself. By making sure I was in a safe place where I could do my work without being infiltrated. By sincerely making that effort to go towards health above all else. To work diligently on my memories and my programming, and to be a truth-seeker. To find out, no matter what had been done to me, I wanted to know what had been done. If you don't know where you have been, you don't know where you are going. It was very important for me to go towards health, because once I realized what they had done to me and the depths of the programming, I was going to stand by and not say anything, be silent, let it not be spoken ... I was going to beat the programming which has been hear no evil, see no evil, do no evil. I was going to beat that. I was going to tell. That was my determination that helped me fight the trauma of knowing what I had to learn about myself.

Wayne Morris:

The work that you had to go through to accomplish that level of healing - what does that involve in terms of dealing with your memories?

Cisco Wheeler:

I had to face the pain, the torture, face my own fears of the unknown, face the fact that my father didn't love me, face the fact that trauma bonding is not love and no matter what they say as far as in the name of love, there is no love involved in this. I had to look deep inside myself and find that spark of life that was left because they so dehumanize you as they are programming you to be their slave, that for some the light goes out and there is no hope, but for myself I was fortunate. There was some hope and there as a light, and that light enabled me to have the courage and the strength I needed to go towards health.

Wayne Morris:

How did the people around you help you through this?

Cisco Wheeler:

My support team was very helpful. It consisted of three women plus myself. We were all programmed around the same time by the same programmers. My father was a very strong in their lives, because he was their programmer. That tied us together emotionally. All four of us had made the determination that we were going to walk out of this and that we were going to go toward health. We became very bonded, not only from what we knew had ritually happened to us, and through the shared trauma base. We stepped out of that and started building a new type of friendship of trust, lifting each other up, building each other up, being there for each other, having a listening ear, learning how to document our memories, to be there no matter what time of the day it was for the first five years. We all needed each other at any given point. Two of the three ladies have medical degrees, the other is a teacher -- all four of us are free today because we stood together.

In our healing process the first thing we had to acknowledge within ourselves, and we each had to do this separately, is to acknowledge that we are MPD, that we are DID, and that we were generational families of satanism. Yes, we did practice satanism, and yes we were of the Illuminati bloodline, and yes, there is a lot of dirt in our lives, and yes, we don't want to look at it. It was too painful to look at. But there came a time when we wanted to step out of our denial and I think that's the most important thing in the healing process when I look back - we had the courage to look at our life and the reality in which it stood. We were programmed to be a programmer, and that gave us the ability to understand others as well as ourselves, and we could work together within a group, and we did gain a lot of strength from one another. But we also had to call a spade a spade. We couldn't run away from what had happened to us. That was our strength. It gave us the courage we needed to keep fighting.

Once we realized that yes, we were under mind control, and yes, we were slaves for the Illuminati - we didn't like the slavery in which we had been born into. We also didn't like the idea that we never were given a choice as to what happened to us. We wanted to be free agents. We just didn't know how to become a free agent. We had to fight for it. It didn't come easy. The nights were filled with trauma. The days were filled with trauma and pain. The body, soul and spirit is continually in a warfare as it goes towards health. It does not like to release the hidden knowledge of what was done to us, everything was done to us in secret. Because of the programs it didn't want to unravel itself and to do so was very very painful.

Wayne Morris:

Was the ability for you and the other survivors to be able to find a safe place, to be able to undergo this work with others - was this a significant factor in being able to break that control?

Cisco Wheeler:

Oh definitely. Even to the point where we would go to see our therapist, our handlers would be on the stairs of the building which we would enter to see our therapist - to let us know that if we said anything

that would bring down the family or to expose the family, that we would pay for it later. They would be waiting for us. In other words, have a good time, enjoy your therapist, but we will be here waiting when you get out. The torture that came - you had to face them every single time you went to see your therapist, you had to face knowing they could be around a corner, or even run you off the road on the way to the therapist. They may burn your house down, or they may put a bullet through one of your children's heads, or through your bedroom window, or they are going to get to you one way or the other. You have to work with threats, the lies. That was at the beginning of our therapy work. Just to get through the trauma of the threat would keep most people at home. But what it did for us and the other survivors is that we became so angry that we decided we were going to fight them, even until death, because it's not over until God says it's over. When He says it's over, that's fine, we are ready to go home. We are going to fight this. We are going to win.

Before when we were under mind control and the memories were taken from us, we didn't have a choice. We didn't have a say in what they did to us. But this time it is different. We have a say. We could walk into the therapist's office or we could choose not to. But to have the ability to say 'even until death I am going to go to therapy, I am going to continue this journey' there was a lot of strength that came with that, because every time we took a step in the right direction, it gave us the power that we needed.

Wayne Morris:

So you found a lot of strength in the anger.

Cisco Wheeler:

Even when they got a hold of us in the first five years of our therapy, and they did get a hold of us, and they did torture us, and they did apply electrical shock, they did drug us, and they did rape us, over and over, they continued these things the first five years. Even after the trauma, it was still worth it. Because it was the first time we knew we were human. We had been so dehumanized from the trauma of the mind control, that just to have a spark of humanism, to really have the reality, "I am not a kitten." "I am a child, I am a woman, I was once a little girl." "It was all lies." You are willing to die for the truth ...

Wayne Morris:

You mentioned about trauma bonding ... can you explain to our listeners what that is and what it meant for you in your case?

Cisco Wheeler:

For instance, Dr. Green. He used to put us in the hot cages in the desert there, they were sweat tanks. He would come out there, after we had no water and no food for a number of hours (it seemed like days to us). We were told it was days, but common sense tells us that it was hours. These cages were set up so we could see outside the cages (like animal cages). In my memory, off to the left me were other cages ...

with small children 2, 3, 4 years old. Green would come out there and he would have a daisy in his hand and he would walk through this area where we were being held in these holding tanks, and he would walk up to me and he would say, "I love you, I love you not, I love you ...". If he said "I love you not" I knew I was in big trouble because he had already set a prior example to me by walking in front of the cage to my left, and he told the little girl that he loved her not when he reached the last petal of his daisy. At that point, she was taken out, and she was eliminated in front of me. In other words, her life was taken from her at that point, to show his power and his control, and what would happen if Dr. Green ceased to love you.

What I failed to understand as a child, with a child's mind, is that it was set up. The murder did take place but the thing is, these were what they called "expendable" children. As for me, I was Illuminati, so they weren't going to eliminate me because they had a reason for me, they had my life planned for me. Part of the grooming is to set the stage. The script was played out when Dr. Green eliminated the child in the cage. I was to see all this, because it was a power play. If that's love trauma bonding, "I love you Dr. Green, I love you very very much because you could have said you didn't love me and I would be dead". He did "love me" because he "spared my life" - but it also showed me the power that this man had. Try to translate that into a child's mind when they are only four or five years old.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel that the unpredictability of the trauma was a factor in the trauma bonding?

Cisco Wheeler:

Definitely. You never knew when you were going to be loved and when you weren't going to be loved - at any point there could be a change of direction. When my father was kind as my programmer, he was very kind but when he was ruthless, he was ruthless to the core. There was no humanism. He became less than a wild animal himself, there was nothing he would not do to get his point across. We have parts of ourselves that love him dearly to this day, who will always love him, they look up to him.

Wayne Morris:

How many other children were involved in this, that you were aware of, at the time?

Cisco Wheeler:

I knew in 1968 that there were over 2 million MKULTRA's. Since then I don't have the awareness or the knowledge because I am not seeing the paperwork or the records to tell me how many. If I was making a guess, I would say 10 million.

Wayne Morris:

How did you know 2 million were involved?

Cisco Wheeler:

Because I was a programmer and I saw the documented records on this.

Wayne Morris:

So they have been able to program victims to program other victims ... how did they go about doing that?

Cisco Wheeler:

They train you on the job. You have to realize within the Illuminati structure there are many levels to the system. My mothers were trained in programming. That's at the Illuminati level.

Wayne Morris:

They trained you in programming techniques?

Cisco Wheeler:

Yes.

Wayne Morris:

What kind of people did they make you perform this kind of programming on? Were they other Illuminati family members?

Cisco Wheeler:

They were all Illuminati children. We did not work outside of the Illuminati structure.

Wayne Morris:

As an Illuminati family member, what did they have in mind for you, why did they want to program you?

Cisco Wheeler:

The sole purpose - at the deepest layer of the system - lies mothers. They are the foundation. You have

three mothers who are on a pedestal - their sole purpose is to rule and reign with the antichrist as his queen when he takes his throne. As god has a bride, so lucifer has a bride, and that bride is the mothers of darkness. That is the bottom line.

Wayne Morris:

Who would be this antichrist figure? I have heard of the name, "Lord Maitreya." Is this one candidate?

Cisco Wheeler:

He is one of the forerunners, a disciple. You have to understand the luciferian belief system and the way that the structure within the Illuminati is laid out. It is laid out according to god's word - so that it can stand, or it can be blasphemous of who god is. But when god sent his son to the earth, christ had twelve disciples that followed him. The antichrist is going to be like three in one, and he will also have twelve forerunners. This is where Maitreya comes in. He is a forerunner. John the Baptist was a forerunner for christ.

Wayne Morris:

Do you have any information on how they are going to accomplish this?

Cisco Wheeler:

They have already accomplished it ... by taking our constitutional rights away from us ... by having a government within a government, like a box within a box. By creating famines, by having wars and rumours of wars, by the American people and the Canadian people no longer having the freedoms that once were theirs.

Wayne Morris:

In a global sense, how is this related to what is known as New World Order?

Cisco Wheeler:

The New World Order is a body of people within the Illuminati, thirteen major bloodlines that rule the world and they set the stage, they play out the script, and there will be a complete fulfillment of what they have staged for the American people, Canadians, and the world. There is no doubt about it.

Wayne Morris:

What kind of things do you expect will occur in the future that relate to this?

Cisco Wheeler:

I believe that the people in the world are going to wake up some day very soon and realize that the stock market has crashed, that financially the world has been crushed. They are going to realize that their food and grain has been contaminated, that their medical field has been dominated by the Illuminati medical force because the Illuminati has infiltrated every aspect of our lives. They are going to realize that we don't have the freedom to even speak for our children, that the government has more to say in regards to our children than we do, they can take them and control them at any given point. We are going to realize that the churches are not what they seem to have been - that the churches have been infiltrated. There is nothing left. There is nothing that has not been touched by the Illuminati and its family.

Wayne Morris:

Is there a time when this is going to be implemented in terms of a one world, military government?

Cisco Wheeler:

Definitely. I expect 1998 to be a year of turmoil as far as people coming to terms with the knowledge that the government is not what they thought it was, the church is not what they thought it was, people they have looked up to are not who they thought they were.

Wayne Morris:

What kinds of things do you believe these power groups who belong to the Illuminati will try and implement in terms of controlling people's anger and responses to what they've got planned? What is their retaliation?

Cisco Wheeler:

To eliminate the people as a whole - anyone who doesn't come under submission of the New World Order will be eliminated.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think they will use the mind controlled victims to implement that?

Cisco Wheeler:

Most definitely.

Wayne Morris:

How do you think that is going to come about?

Cisco Wheeler:

They can use any slave that has been under mind control to accomplish any goal they have set forth with an access code, they can blow up a bridge, they can assassinate any leader - a governor, mayor, pastor - anyone that gets in the Illuminati's path, who will not bend or bow to the Illuminati structure - they have slaves in force who will just go and eliminate them. Whatever is needed, it is there. I guarantee you it is there.

Wayne Morris:

There have been quite a number of survivors of mind control talking about end-times programming where they know they are going to be triggered to do something. Is this related to that?

Cisco Wheeler:

Yes it is. Most definitely is. There is a clock ticking and it is going to strike midnight soon, and when it does, all hell is going to break loose within the world.

Wayne Morris:

Do you have an idea of a date?

Cisco Wheeler:

I do not give dates. I am not God and things can always change. The timetables can change because of circumstances surrounding what they are trying to accomplish. It can either rapidly speed up or time can stand still because everything has to work like a ticking clock - everything has to be in its place in order for the New World Order to come about. Everything has to be in its place.

Wayne Morris:

What do you think people can do out there to try to stop this or to prepare themselves for this?

Cisco Wheeler:

I believe that people need to understand there is a time to weep, and there is a time for war, every man and every woman should have the insight or the foreknowledge within themselves the answer to themselves. When they look around, if they are honest with themselves, they can see that the world is

falling apart at its seams, something big is coming down, they need to look at themselves. Listen to themselves. Look and see and hear what is happening around them, and they need to start preparing themselves for the worst because the worst is coming. They need to be in a place, and in a state of mind that when the military soldiers are knocking at their doors and come after their children to take them down, that they say "not me, not me, not me and my house." We are in a fight. There is a time to fight.

Wayne Morris:

Part of your strength, as you said, has been from your anger in terms of trying to expose what they have been doing. What have you been doing since breaking free to a certain degree in terms of exposing what they have been doing? How have you been getting the word out to the public?

Cisco Wheeler:

I have co-authored three books with Fritz Springmeier, and in co-authoring these books we have taken our internal information and our knowledge that we have had because of our own experiences in the Illuminati and we have put it to the page. In other words, we have written it. Because we are a programmer, we understand the inside and the heartbeat of lucifer himself, because mind control and the Illuminati are nothing more than the heartbeat of satan himself, to bring down God's people, the world as a whole.

Wayne Morris:

What more do you think needs to happen in terms of exposing this to the general public?

Cisco Wheeler:

I believe that to understand what is going on within the heartbeat of the Illuminati, that you need to understand what the Illuminati are -- who they are, what they are, and what they have done. To understand something you need to have foresight -- without foresight you are walking in the dark and you are going to think you know but you really do not know until you come in contact with it -- even if it is through the pages of the written word. It's out there -- it's written. Whether it's me or Fritz or someone else, there is written material on mind control and people need to know what's been done. If they don't know what's been done to them, they are never going to know what can be done again to their families and their families, and their children.

Wayne Morris:

So what elements in terms of the Illuminati's belief systems and what they have been doing -- what elements are essential for people to understand?

Cisco Wheeler:

They need to understand that the Illuminati are satanists and that there isn't anything they will not do. They are gods unto themselves. They think they are gods and they are only serving lucifer. They have taken oaths to lucifer to serve him as their prince, as the father of light. They have taken blood oaths in order to see this, to see it done, to see the fulfillment of the end-time, to see the antichrist take his throne. They have done this for centuries.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think it is important that the general public understands the mind control aspects of this and how they have accomplished mind control?

Cisco Wheeler:

Most definitely. If they don't understand mind control, they are not going to understand what's happening in their backyard or in their schools or in their churches or in politics. They need to understand how they have been totally controlled from the cradle themselves -- that most everything they have been told is a lie.

Wayne Morris:

How important in terms of the Illuminati's bloodline is mind control on their own family members? What part does that play in promoting their goals?

Cisco Wheeler:

The Illuminati are very loyal unto themselves. They are gods. They see themselves as gods, and they stay within the Illuminati structure, within the royal bloodlines, within the thirteen ruling families. If you are not generational, you are not going to get into the Illuminati because this is passed from generation to generation from son to daughter to daughter to son, to father ... it touches everyone within the family for generations. This isn't something that just happened.

Wayne Morris:

It seems to be something more than just normal family allegiances at work here in that they have traumatized and mind controlled their own family members. I sense that has been an important part of perpetuating their end goals?

Cisco Wheeler:

That's true, because their allegiance is unto lucifer who I now will call him satan, that's who he is. They

believe in the doctrinism of satanism that if they rule as gods and they are obedient to the call which is lucifer's call upon their life because they made blood oaths with him, then they will rule and reign with him in hell. They don't fear hell. They have no fear of hell. They only believe if they do what satan asks them to do, which he does tell them what to do, that they will stand as gods with him in hell and they will rule the people in hell. They will become gods with him. That is the big lie. They believe this. What can I say? That is the bottom line of the doctrine. They believe they will be gods in hell. And they all want to be gods because they see themselves as gods. As a god, they come under no authority except lucifer's authority. Lucifer does their bidding for them. He tells them exactly what to do, what he wants, and they will do it.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think this is driven by just the drive for power and the seduction of power? Is this what is underlying their motivation?

Cisco Wheeler:

It has to do with money, honour, power and glory -- it has to do with demonic entities -- with generational spirits.

Wayne Morris:

So they have aligned themselves with ...

Cisco Wheeler:

With lucifer and his demonic entities, yes, they are very demon possessed.

Wayne Morris:

Both you and Fritz have been helping other victims of this trauma-based mind control. How has the understanding of the programming techniques helped you help others?

Cisco Wheeler:

I have been able to help other victims of trauma-based mind control as I have made myself available to counsel without any charge. Also I have had -- because I have co-authored books with Fritz -- I have the information out there and they are wanting to talk to me about some of the material that has been written in the books because many of them have been facing the same issues and the same problems. Sometimes they just need a listening ear. Also in working with victims of mind control I can understand them in the complexity of who they are and for what has been done to them, without being judgmental. When they tell me they are MKULTRA and Dr. Green or Dr. Black or Dr. Blue or Dr. Star has programmed them

and they have memories of this, immediately my heart becomes one with them because I have been there. I have walked in their shoes, and I know what they are going through. I want to hear what they have to say, and I care what has happened to them. I care. I see their journey -- not that I take on their journey -- but I see their journey and whatever I might say may give them the strength they need to continue to go towards health, and that's very important to me.

Wayne Morris:

I am wondering when you are working with other victims, has the act of remembering the trauma of their conditioning, does that help to disable the programming or conditioning?

Cisco Wheeler:

When someone else can walk where you have walked, or say yes, I do acknowledge that -- it's confirmation. We need confirmation. Because the atrocities that have been done to us in order to enslave us to the degree in which we were enslaved under total mind control that we didn't even know we were alive and well on planet earth without permission - you know what I'm saying?

When someone calls me and says "I remember such and such" and I'll say, "you're right on track -- your mind never lied to you -- I can confirm what you are saying -- these things did happen and yes, I am very familiar with this program." I will not tell them about the program because that's very dangerous to do so, but I will let them tell me what they know. Then I will give them the confirmation as to where they are.

Wayne Morris:

What other kinds of things can be done for victims in terms of their own healing and memory work? What else do you recommend for them?

Cisco Wheeler:

I think one of the most important things to remember is that we were all slaves. We were ruled and controlled by the harshest hand of mastery. We were controlled by very sadistic individuals and we were terribly, terribly treated. You wouldn't treat an animal the way we were treated. You wouldn't -- it's important to be sensitive to that because it's very painful. The body has felt raped, the mind has felt raped, the spirit has felt raped. And we need someone to say this really hurts and we need to have someone to say "you know I didn't walk where you have walked and so I can't totally comprehend what you are saying to me, but I am listening, and I truly believe what happened to you did happen to you." Because we have been so programmed to believe that if we tell the world that the world will call us a liar and they will stand us up and either shoot us or put us in prison for the crimes that have been done or that no one is going to believe the atrocities anyway. Did anyone believe about the Holocaust? The world didn't want to hear about the Holocaust. They didn't believe it. It's been how many years -- and

people still don't want to believe that the Holocaust really did happen. And what happened to us is no less than what happened in the concentration camps.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel that they have done particular types of trauma and conditioning that would set you up to be disbelieved by the public?

Cisco Wheeler:

Oh definitely. When someone like myself or Mr. Springmeier start telling you things about ritual abuse and satanic holidays and yes, they do this, and they do a,b,c and d, the mind goes "Uh, uh. I am going to shut down, you just hit a block here, I don't want to hear it." To hear it means that everything you have been told in your life all of a sudden is a lie. These things do happen. We are programmed within the story lines of fairy tales, etc. and that helps us.

Wayne Morris:

I talked about this with Fritz about how certain cultural - stories, movies, books are used ... Wizard of Oz ...

Cisco Wheeler:

Alice in Wonderland, make believe ...

Wayne Morris:

So this is done for a couple of purposes, both because of the prevalence of this type of material out in our 'cultural' world -- this reinforces the programming.

Cisco Wheeler:

And even if you haven't had the trauma-based mind control, you are still in a world of make believe because you are conditioned to a world of make believe through the fairy tales. There isn't any reality here, but the mind always wants to go back where it is safe.

Wayne Morris:

It seems like some of these programmers also have done things deliberately to discredit any accounts coming -- afterwards -- in terms of the victims, like them dressing up like Santa Claus -- just being ridiculous ...

Cisco Wheeler:

They do that so it invalidates you -- there are certain programs that if you remember this or that -- and I don't want to say it over the phone because I certainly don't want to be responsible for triggering someone out there -- but if you remember certain information you immediately go into an insanity mode. These insanity modes are put in at a very deep level with hypnosis and drugs, and when you hit one, if you don't have a support team that you need, you will go insane. And you will end up in a mental institution. Who wants to believe someone that spent the last six months in a mental institution?

Wayne Morris:

In a general sense, I wonder if you can give some information to our listeners to sensitize them as to what kinds of things were done, what kind of techniques were used for the purposes of mind control? You mentioned hypnosis and drugs, trauma ..

Cisco Wheeler:

Yes, and electrical shock. I always speak for myself, and I go back to eighteen months when they wanted to make sure they splintered my mind. My father was my primary programmer, but he was also my father and when I was born I was isolated with my father in a small room within the environment of our own home, where my father became my primary care provider. I looked up to my father. By the time I was 18 months, because my father was a programmer, he could control my liver, my kidneys, my heart rate, my pulse, my respiration.

Wayne Morris:

How did he accomplish that?

Cisco Wheeler:

Through hypnosis -- I was so trauma-bonded to him. My survival depended totally on him. I was not exposed to the outside world. He was my handler, in every sense of the word. He fed me, he bathed me. I also was a premature birth which was very important because I was a very weak child when I was born. I weighed 2 lb. 1 oz. and he conditioned me through his voice - he always told me he could control me. He loved me to the point that, even in my infancy, as a newborn child, I was totally dependent on him for my life.

When I was 18 months old I was taken from him which was a shock for me because I had never been separated from him, and my first trauma came when I was raped by him. When he finished raping me I had to have reconstructive surgery done to repair the damage. That was the trauma that splintered my mind into a million pieces. I shouldn't say "million", it feels like a million to me -- rather thousands of

pieces.

Wayne Morris:

What kind of things were you conditioned to do -- you mentioned sexual slavery -- what other jobs or operations were you programmed to do?

Cisco Wheeler:

I have Beta and Delta alters which are espionage alters -- they specialized in martial arts. They were alters that were used for blackmail of politicians, ministers, anyone that needed to be blackmailed in order to bring them under the subission of the Illuminati.

Wayne Morris:

How would this blackmail occur?

Cisco Wheeler:

Usually through a sexual act. Usually there would be a stage where they would have sex with a certain person and that person, during the sex act, would be traumatized to such a point that the person died and they would be blackmailed that they committed murder, when in fact they didn't. There are many different ways to set up blackmail. It would be recorded and that would be the sex slave's responsibility to do that, and to set that individual up.

Wayne Morris:

Who would be the people behind the blackmail?

Cisco Wheeler:

The Illuminati, the family, who wanted that person under their submission, under their rule, from that day forward. Deltas were assassination alters for anyone who doesn't want to follow the orders of the Illuminati -- anyone who wants to feel like they are bigger or better or stronger or more powerful, and can step outside the authority of the Illuminati and live -- will be eliminated. We also laundered drug money. But you need to understand that these particular alters don't live in the outside world, they live within the mind, within the construct of the mind. When they are needed, they are accessed through a specific code, they are brought up to awareness, to the front of the mind. They are then given the program as to where they are to be, what they are supposed to do, and then after they have done the job they are immediately traumatized again through electrical shock. That memory is shattered again in the mind and then they are put to sleep until the next time. They have no awareness of what's going on in the outside world, or that there is even another world except for the world they are programmed to function

in.

Wayne Morris:

The electroshock served to wipe out the memory of the operation?

Cisco Wheeler:

As long as you do it within 48 hours.

Wayne Morris:

You and Fritz have been going public with this information. I understand you have been doing a number of radio shows, you have written books and people have contacted you about that. What kind of response have you gotten from the public with the information you are presenting?

Cisco Wheeler:

We have had very positive response from a lot of therapists, psychologists, psychiatrists, ministers, people within our own government. We were just told several weeks ago that there are two congressmen who are reading the books and they are pleased with what has been written, because they know what we have written is factual and they are glad that it is getting out to the public. We have had people say that next to God's word, this book should be in every home, on every shelf, in every library ... Of course it has shattered a lot of their dreams and foundational structuring they have had within their own environment whether that is home or school or church, because things aren't as they seem. People who are truth-seekers are willing to pay that price because that may be the only way they can save themselves and their children.

Wayne Morris:

So some of the professionals who have come across your information have dealt with these issues in their own work ...

Cisco Wheeler:

Oh most definitely. My work has been confirmed by a number of professionals, and they say it's right on. Some of them have worked with multiples for twenty or twenty-five years, and they have confirmed my work.

Wayne Morris:

And what generally is the response from people who have not been exposed to this, just the general public?

Cisco Wheeler:

It's like a culture shock. If you can imagine going into Japan and not being able to speak Japanese - you wouldn't even know how to get a cup of coffee if you wanted one.

Wayne Morris:

And it must be even more of a shock because it's own culture they are confronting.

Cisco Wheeler:

It severs the traditional lies because if you are going to work in truth and you are going to have integrity then you have to see what is in front of you. Our book certainly puts on a light on the darkness so you can see what has happened to you. It's not only multiples who are programmed - the world is programmed. We are programmed to believe our presidents are men of honour, men of great integrity. Our presidents are rotten bastards - they are pedophiles, they are drug addicts, they practise high magic, they practise ritual. They think nothing of live sacrifice of small children. They think nothing of having their own slaves available to them. That's the way it is, that's the truth.

Wayne Morris:

In terms of the books you've written - how much have they gotten out to the public - is it yourselves who are distributing them or do you have distributors?

Cisco Wheeler:

We are self published. If we had a publishing company distributing them, the Illuminati would buy them all up and have the right to them, and we would lose our books.

Wayne Morris:

They would just disappear ...

Cisco Wheeler:

They would just disappear. We can't risk that.

Wayne Morris:

I also wanted to ask you - are you aware of your father's connection to any of the people involved in the CIA MKULTRA projects?

Cisco Wheeler:

Definitely. He was Dr. Green's left hand man. Dr. Green trained him. Also, Dr. Star, Dr. Blue, Dr. White ... these are alibi names. I know their real names but for the sake of survivors who might be listening, I prefer not to trigger them. That would be a very dangerous thing for me to do.

Wayne Morris:

What more do you think the public can do to help victims of mind control? What can the average person do to help?

Cisco Wheeler:

The average person can be a support person, they can contact ministers who are working with MKULTRA mind control survivors, they can contact therapists and say 'I've learned about MKULTRA, about mind control - I'm just beginning to have a picture of what has happened to these individuals who have been traumatized from their birth'. Ask 'how can I help you?' Can I work with you as a therapist, as a minister, as a layman - can I work with you to understand what mind control is? And as I grow and as I understand this subject at a deeper level, then can I reach out and be that hand extended to a survivor out there? Can I be there when they have ritual holidays that are approaching, when their mind wants to have flashbacks as to what happened to them during those ritual holidays? Can I be there to help that individual who can't get out of their house because they are so trauma-bound at this time because they are working on programs or they are fearful for their life and they won't even go to the grocery store because they are terrified? Can I be there to wash that dish because that survivor may not have the strength because she or he is working on their issues, and they are too weak to even do dishes. Can I be there to sit in the middle of the night listening to you because you are in so much pain from what you remembered? Can I be there at night to hold your hand? Can I be there to support you? Those are the little things that give stability to continue because you have to understand, as a survivor, in order to go towards health, everything that was done to us, in order to come out of this healthy, we have to re-live every trauma that was ever done to us. We have to know it with the full impact of our emotions, every sense of ourselves with these five senses that God gave us. We have to see it, smell it, touch it, hear it, feel it.

Wayne Morris:

It's just so difficult for people to understand what you have to go through.

Cisco Wheeler:

I can speak for myself and only for myself because I have experienced it - some of the memories I have had to go through in order to go towards health - as I was going through the memory I would lose control of the process which I needed to work. There's a certain process in retrieving memories that you need to focus on that - there are certain things that you need to do to keep the memory intact, so that the mind doesn't re-splinter itself. If the memory of what was done to you is so powerful that it splintered your mind when you were traumatized. Every memory we have re-traumatizes us. It's a process - it's something you have to learn, over and over again - because every memory has a different feeling. Every memory has a different purpose behind it.

So those who want to be there to help need to learn about mind control. There are many people out there who are working with survivors and they need a break too. They need to have a few days off once in a while, and they need to be able to have a good night's sleep. They need to know that if they want to go and do something special for themselves, that the survivor they are leaving is not going to be harassed all night or is not going to be contacted or is not going to walk out of that house and walk into a trap where they will be re-programmed or tortured. Because the Illuminati is just waiting for a slave to make a mistake and walk out of her house and meet their handlers. All programmed slaves have handlers, and they are just waiting for us. They answer to the Illuminati and their job is to make sure they punish us for what we have done, and that is that we have spoken against the family, we have seen what has been done to us, and we have not held our tongues, we have told, we have talked. And there is a great punishment that comes with that.

Wayne Morris:

For people listening who feel they may have been influenced by this kind of stuff, or know of people, what is your advice for them?

Cisco Wheeler:

I would advise them to seek out a therapist who has had training, at least five years of training, with MPD or DID victims. Who truly understand and believe that ritual abuse does exist on the planet earth. If you are trying to work with someone who doesn't even believe that satanic ritual abuse exists, you are wasting your time. If you are trying to work with someone who doesn't understand DID or MPD, you are also wasting your time because we have no time to play, our minds won't allow us to, there is no playfield here. This is a life and death issue. If you are not in the right setting and working with the right person, they could cost you your life. There is a very high percentage of suicides in recovery for victims of ritual abuse.

Wayne Morris:

In your experience Cisco - how important was it having a strong support system to be able to heal?

Cisco Wheeler:

On a one to ten scale - it's the top ten. Without a support system, you might as well forget it in my opinion. I was one of the more fortunate ones in my healing process - I had Fritz Springmeier who was my support team for many, many months and even into years he was there for me, twenty-four hours a day, seven days a week, 365 days a year, day in and day out.

Therapists have this idea that - and I have heard top therapists say that it's all right to work with a survivor - I prefer to use the word "victim" because we are continually victimized, internally and externally. They say, "well we can spend the one or two hours a week with them and if they get picked up by their handler, that's okay, because we have still made progress." I just about died when I heard this the first time. I thought, man, if you were the one who was picked up by one of your handlers and you were raped, or you were gun-raped, or you were bruised as bad as what I have been bruised, internally and externally, you wouldn't be saying this. When they victimize you and they traumatize you and they de-program you, only the front part of the system is told to tell their therapist they are doing very well. The programs are so intact, and we are so fine-tuned that parts of yourself can be dying internally but part of the system will go to work every day never knowing anything ever happened. It's pathetic. What people do not understand is how severe the trauma is when your handlers get a hold of you and what you could even do to yourself if you don't have someone there. When those programs go off they are hot - they are hot as they were the day they were put in - whether that was twenty years or thirty years ago, it doesn't make any difference - they are red-hot - and when I wanted to cut I wanted to cut myself - when I wanted to burn - I would burn myself. There were times when I had to literally be held down because I couldn't help myself because the programs were so powerful. Therapists don't understand, neither do people understand the depth of the programming - to what extreme they went to ensure everything they did to us would stay intact to be obedient to the laws that govern the Illuminati.

Wayne Morris:

So part of the role of your support team is in helping limit being re-accessed by your programmers?

Cisco Wheeler:

Oh yeah. And it takes a special individual like Fritz - I can only speak for myself because I don't know anyone else who has been as fortunate as I was to have a support person who stayed with me during those hard times. He stayed with me when it wasn't so hard, because there are lot of days that are good, days that are bad. Where we got into trouble - our front system is extremely powerful - very high functioning. They swore up and down that they weren't being contacted, threatened, no harm had come to them in twenty years as far as they knew. That was their information. It doesn't work that way because you have amnesia walls, you are not supposed to know. They go deep, deep into the system. I know the front part of myself - the alters within the front part of my own mind - they made contracts with their therapist, with Fritz, with God - there were certain things they wouldn't do. There were boundaries they wouldn't cross - no, they wouldn't leave the house at 1 a.m. Well, you have sleep triggers and so forth during certain ritual holidays. The minute that front system lays down, there are deep parts that are ready

and willing to go. The alters in the front of the mind go to sleep, the other alters slip out. The front alters think they slept all night. Well, we have been playing all night. You know what I am saying?

Wayne Morris:

It must be devastating to realize they have affected you at such a deep level.

Cisco Wheeler:

You cannot make contracts for the deeper parts of the mind because the mind doesn't even know what's going on within the front system, nor are they going to make it a commitment, because they are 100% programmed. They are going to do what they are told to do because they know nothing else. They only know the scripts which are running within their own mind.

Wayne Morris:

I think it's a testament to your courage and strength to be able to have broken the control as much as you have, and to have gone through and dealt with what you have, and I think that sends out a hopeful message to other mind control victims out there.

Cisco Wheeler:

There is lots of hope out there for mind control victims if they have a very strong support system. Like with Fritz - he stayed with me 24 hours a day, and when it was bad, when I would go into memory and be triggered by something and programs would kick in - he was there to support me - to help me talk it through. And he taught me how to run the two tracks. One track I acknowledge as the program track and the other track is the de-program track so that I could balance myself out and get back on my feet. You can stay within a program for days if you don't have someone to teach you how to free yourself up from the old messages.

Wayne Morris:

Can you explain how that worked? How you thought about the two tracks in terms of your breaking control?

Cisco Wheeler:

In my mind, I have the first track set up as: I wanted my life to be new - I made a commitment that I wanted a change of direction - I did not want to be what I was - I did not want to function in the degree in which I functioned working within the Illuminati. I wanted nothing to do with it. I wanted to wash my hands of it and walk away from it. I was very upset at what had been done to me, that my choices as an individual had been taken away from me from infancy. I totally had to acknowledge that I was under

slavery. I didn't like it, and my choice was 'I'm out of here - I am going to find a way to get out of here if it's the last thing I do - I would rather be dead than to serve them.'" And I still feel that way and it's been several years. I still feel very strongly that I would rather be dead than to serve them. I had to come to terms with the fact that I had to find a new way to function. Okay - I have a new track here and on that track I am going to go right across it in an unprogrammed state. You have to see the power, or realize in your mind how good it feels to be able to have a choice that you can make freely because that's what they have taken away from you.

If you are a child and you have learned to walk and you go outside and get hit by a car, and your legs are crushed, and you have to be in a cast for months and months and you have to re-walk when those casts are taken off -- as a survivor I have learned to walk. I had to learn to crawl, I had to learn to walk, now I can run, it's a process.

I also know that I have a second track which is the old messages put in by the programmers which lead me in a state of total 100% mind control, under the influence of the old script, the old programs. I know when I am in that state, I am in a dangerous state. That's when I would cut myself, run away, didn't want to live, all the negatives in life. When the programs kick in from the subconscious to conscious awareness, the memories trigger the programs, they reveal themselves with the full impact of the trauma when they layered it into our minds so many years ago.

Cisco Wheeler:

In deprogramming we have to unravel the programming script and find the lie. When you find the lie then you can put the light on it and the lie loses its power. That's where the miracle is. Your programs are lies. That's all they are. Was I an ugly little girl? No. I wasn't. Children aren't ugly. Children are beautiful. I found the lie. They lied to me. Did anybody ever love me? As far as the cult was concerned no one could ever love me except the family because I was unlovable. Because of the crimes that were done to me, they put the guilt and the responsibility on me instead of taking the responsibility for their own acts as adults. They gave me the responsibility and I wore the coat of many colours. I had to weave a new coat and that's where the two tracks help.

Wayne Morris:

It seems that they have been able to continue doing these horrific acts against other people by not taking responsibility or not taking blame for their own actions and externalizing that.

Cisco Wheeler:

I believe that for every survivor out there - when you were programmed in the womb and you were 100% under their control - when they tell you to cry, you cry. When they tell you to scream, you scream. When they tell you to eat, you eat. Every facet of your life is totally controlled by them. When Fritz found a part in my system, and he told me I was a little girl, I just looked at him and told him, "you're

crazy, I am not a little girl, I am a kitten." I looked in the mirror and I had a porcelain face and on that a face is a kitten and that's how they programmed me. They had so dehumanized me as a sex kitten that I didn't even know I was a child. When I went through the memories so I could have an identity for myself, I realized that to be a little girl was the most painful thing in the whole world, because every time I was human in any sense of the word, or I thought I had any humanism as far as being a little girl, I was so severely tortured that I reached a place in my own mind that I never wanted to be a little girl. It was too painful to be a little girl.

They set up two cages for us - one cage was full of nice, beautiful little kittens - white, calico, black, persian gray. I was in the cage next to them with a pan that was hooked to electrical current. Every time I wanted water or to eat something, and I touched that pan, I was shocked. That's just one little example. I was shamed, I was spit on, totally humiliated in that cage for being a little girl. The Illuminati, Dr. Green, my father, made sure that the kittens were fed whatever they wanted to eat. They were loved, petted, cooed at - just loved - for a number of days. After all the trauma I had gone through, I guess my little mind decided not to be the little girl, but to be a kitten. The kittens get to eat, are not lying in their feces naked, they are not being shamed, spit on, kicked. When I had memories of this, my body was so bruised from the kicks I had received from the Illuminati family in the programming that I had to wear the bruises on my body until I worked through the memory. That just gives you a little example of how far they go to make sure they get what they want.

Wayne Morris:

Extremely sadistic.

Cisco Wheeler:

I haven't thought about it in about three years, but these little kittens are very powerful in my mind today as I am talking on the phone. I see these kittens, and how well they were treated. My father totally rejected me at that point. I loved my father very much because I was conditioned to do so. I loved him in his gentleness, and in his weakness and his strength, and when he was bad. It didn't matter because the mind was set up to accept whatever he was.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel your father was also a victim of programming?

Cisco Wheeler:

I have no doubt in my mind that my father was a multiple. My father was a genius at every level, but he had a gentle side, he was a musician as well as satanist. Like I said, he worked for the CIA, he was a 33rd degree Mason plus - there are many levels beyond 33 by the way. He was a Grand Master. He sat on the Grand Druid Council. He was a very wise man, just not wise in the right things. It's too bad that

his learning hadn't been applied in other directions - he would have gone far. I can't respect my father for who he is.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think he had a choice in the matter?

Cisco Wheeler:

No. I don't because it was generational. He was trapped as I was trapped. But the difference between me and my father is that there was a part of my father that knew, even when the good side of my father that loved his family, worked in the workplace, was in the military -- there is a real positive part about my father. He was a people lover, he loved people and people loved him. But I think there was a time in my father's life when he realized what he was and what he was doing, I think the barriers within his own mind, within his own multiplicity, had broken down to the point that he knew, but he also knew he was in over his head. It would cost him his life to move away or to change directions. He was too far in.

Wayne Morris:

Then obviously the difference being that you chose, you made the choice to break away and to fight that.

Cisco Wheeler:

Right. And there is a wilful act within the family, the Illuminati family, there is a wilful act there. And I can honestly say the things we did, we did because we were groomed. We were programmed to do so, but when the light was put on, and we did the memory work, and we had a free choice to say "do we or don't we?" our system didn't want to. We wanted to do right, we wanted that hope, that chance to be what we really wanted to be that was born into us, and that was to be good. That's the simplest way to say it. I still feel very childish, I feel like a child that wants to be good. I don't want to be bad. I don't like what was done to me and I don't like what has been done to others. It's been totally unfair. It has destroyed many, many lives. The one thing that I wanted to say is that when I first came out of the system and Fritz was working with me on a daily basis, I asked him, "these children in the world? do their fathers rape them?" He said, "no, good fathers do not rape their children." It threw me for a loop, and I stood there and I looked at him and said, "I really feel sorry for these children in this world because they are not loved." He said, "oh but they are loved" and I said, "oh no - if the fathers aren't raping their children, then they are not loved." I thought rape was love. That's pretty sick.

Wayne Morris:

They just turned those ideas upside down.

Cisco Wheeler:

The first time I had ever had a tear in my eye was when he told me that little girls and little boys aren't normally raped by their fathers, that is not the standard of living in which we live. And that upset me to such a point - that was the first time I ever felt a tear on my face. Because I really felt so bad that children were not being loved by their fathers. And it took me a long time to understand the difference, because right is wrong, and wrong is right, that's how you are programmed. Isn't it something, when you really think about it? I look back on it now, and I cannot believe the ability they had to do to my mind and so many other survivors out there. To what degree they would go.

Wayne Morris:

Especially to children.

Cisco Wheeler:

At Inucurran (sp) they had cages on the walls. They put us in the cages and the monkeys or the apes got to take care of us. We had three of them. One fed us, one beat us, and one raped us to dehumanize us.

Wayne Morris:

... God ... oh boy ...

Cisco Wheeler:

I still wake up and here I am in my fifties and when I was working on my memories at Inucurran (sp) in the cages -- well see, whatever they want in the system -- if they want a particular part in the mind to be a particular something they had to set the stage for that to come about.

Wayne Morris:

So that they are manipulating a particular context to achieve a certain end ...

Cisco Wheeler:

Yes, a certain image within the mind. A child has creativity but they have to give us the creativity from which to work from because you have to understand that the mind is protected by the family in that it is hidden within itself, like a box within itself -- boxes and boxes, many boxes and each box has a family within the mind or it's all set up like a grid. A 13x13 grid and 13 deep, so your hidden parts get no influence from or to the outside world. When I came out into the world and I met Fritz, I had never known what the world was. I had the freedom of knowing how to go to the grocery store or where was it or what was it. I didn't know because I was only programmed to do what they wanted me to. They would

wake me up, give me my programs, put me on the right track as to where they wanted me to be. I would go do what they wanted me to do, as soon as I did it, back to sleep I went. I had no influence.

When Fritz told me that I had a family and a mother that was still living I thought the man was crazy. Here's something else that will just throw you for a loop -- I have seven grandchildren, that means I have three children of my own that are grown. When he introduced me to my son when he was thirty (he's a pilot) out of courtesy I just said, well it's very nice to meet you in my mind. Afterwards I told Fritz, you are absolutely crazy. You think I'm crazy -- you guys, you've had it. You're telling me I am programmed as a kitten, a sex kitten, and when I look in the mirror I see a porcelain face, a kitten's face, and I am 17 years old and I am not supposed to age. When you look at me and I am fifty years old, and you look at me and take a picture of me I am 17. I still look 17, but the point is I was so totally 100% programmed that when Fritz wanted to give me the truth about what happened to my life, my mind couldn't even receive it because I had so much programming. It took me two years to realize I wasn't a kitten before I believed him. Two years of hard work every single day to break down the lies. That's how strong my defence was. I looked at all these kids and this is what I said to Fritz: "Fritz you are absolutely crazy. You expect me to believe that this is my son. You are telling me that my son is thirty years old. I have no recall. I didn't carry him." I didn't remember him when he played as a child. I had no identity with this child whatsoever, that's how dark it was inside my world. I said, "He's thirty years old, and I am seventeen -- wait a minute here Fritz, something doesn't add up. You're crazy. You expect me to bite that apple? And I'm going to bite it and I'm going to believe this, right?" That's the way the mind is. That's just one example. He introduced me to my mother, to my sisters. I had two sisters that I didn't know about.

Wayne Morris:

So as you went through your memory work did you regain those parts of your life in terms of knowing who your children were and ...

Cisco Wheeler:

I have had to build relationships. As I was able to get stronger and work on the memories -- first I had to acknowledge the lie -- that is, that my father liked me. That was a very harsh lie for me. I could not believe that my father had ever lied to me, not my father. I cannot express how hard it was for me to acknowledge that my father lied to me. Because if I accepted the first lie, then I had to accept all the other lies. I didn't want to. I did not want my father defaced. As time went on, months went on, then I had to face what he was and what he had done to others. If he did this to me and I was his child, oh my God, what has he done to so many other children being a programmer? And that just about killed me.

Wayne Morris:

Again, that must have been devastating to you.

I would like to thank you very much Cisco for joining us on this show. I know it's very difficult to talk about these issues, and I really admire your enormous courage in exposing this.

Cisco Wheeler:

Thank you very much, thank you for asking.

Wayne Morris:

We have been listening to an interview with Cisco Wheeler, a survivor of Illuminati family and U.S. government mind control. Tapes of this radio series are finally available at the office of CKLN, 380 Victoria in Juergenson Hall on Ryerson University campus. Tapes are \$8.00 each and transcripts are \$3.00 each. Catalogues are available listing all the shows. I would like to spend this next few minutes just commenting on last weekend's CBC docudrama - The Sleep Room. In my opinion it was a little too heavy on the drama and too little on the docu based what we have heard on this radio series about Ewen Cameron and his role in CIA mind control on children. It was a two part series, and the first part I found particularly misleading in portraying Cameron as someone with "good but misguided" intentions -- especially using the reason that he left the Allen Memorial due to finding out his patients were not being cured ... also for what it left out about Cameron's role in CIA mind control technology development, including his involvement with experiments on children ... and other disinformation. The movie portrayed the CIA's motive as being just to keep up to the Communists with mind control technology, and the portrayal that the CIA just started experimenting with mind control when it is a documented fact that the CIA had been producing mind control programmed agents ten years previous to that. They also portrayed Cameron as not being concerned with military and intelligence applications for his work -- I find that a little hard to swallow. And not being aware of electroshock's effects of wiping out memory -- when he was an electroshock expert and trained many other psychiatrists how to use electroshock. Other disinformation was that the experiments didn't "amount to anything" and were ultimately useless to the CIA when they have taken mind control technology far beyond what was portrayed and that it was useless is a lie. If CBC had done its homework, maybe they wouldn't be perpetrating this lie. I don't know, maybe they would. They made no attempt to link Cameron to the other well documented doctors involved in MKULTRA or what they were trying to accomplish, what their end goal was in creating Manchurian Candidate type mind control operatives.

The second part of the "docudrama" dealt with the survivors' battle for legal justice. Some good things I thought were the portrayal of the Canadian government reps covering up for the CIA and the sheer sliminess of the CIA scum lawyers. However, it may have had the effect on people who were watching it, especially on people who aren't aware of what is going on in mind control that justice was eventually served -- even though the amount of money that the survivors received was really a joke in light of what these people went through. I felt that CBC considers this movie now closes the book on mind control atrocities, and that's far from the truth. These atrocities, as we have heard in this series, are continuing

today.

I thought it was unusual that David and Valerie Orlikow were excluded from being characters in the film when they were the driving force behind the lawsuit and also particularly because David was a Canadian Member of Parliament and the weight that would have carried to bring about the suit. I think it may have been satisfying for survivors of Cameron's atrocious experiments to have seen the movie and how the survivors were portrayed in their search for justice, but the reality is that these people were not the only victims of Cameron and all of the other mind control doctors across Canada and the U.S. I do hope that the movie is raising public awareness about mind control and what Cameron did, and hopefully it will encourage public discussion about this, but I think many people might think that this happened a long time ago, it was settled, end of story. Well, the story does not end there folks. It's continuing right here on CKLN, and we are continuing the series next week. Stay tuned, we will have an interview with Brice Taylor, former mind control slave used by the White House as a Presidential Model sex slave and by the CIA and other intelligence groups, and she is also the author of the book "Starshine: One woman's valiant escape from mind control".

You have been listening to CKLN 88.1 FM.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 23

Brice Taylor Interview

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

See also [Brice Taylor's Books](#)

CKLN 88.1 FM Ryerson Polytechnical University Toronto, Ontario

Mind Control Series

Part I - below

[Part II](#)

Producer/Interviewer Wayne Morris:

Good morning. You are tuned in again to The International Connection, and we are in Part 42 of the ongoing interview series on mind control. Today we are bringing you part one of an interview I conducted with Brice Taylor, a former Whitehouse-level mind control victim. She has been used as a sex slave for a number of U.S. presidents, foreign officials, and other power-brokers while under the influence of mind control. She has been subjected to horrific torture and abuse, beginning in her childhood, at the hands of her family, and has been programmed at various military bases in the U.S., and at NASA. She is the author of a fictionalized account of her life, "Starshine: One woman's valiant escape from mind control", and since breaking free and recovering, has been in touch with hundreds of mind control survivors across the U.S. Here now is that interview:

Wayne Morris:

I am speaking to Brice Taylor, a survivor of mind control. Welcome to the show, Brice. I wonder if you could start off by just giving a short description of who you are, and your background.

Brice Taylor:

Actually, "Brice Taylor" is a pseudonym that I chose to protect myself and my children when I first started writing my book and putting it out. I am a ritual abuse, government mind control survivor, and I have spent since 1985 working to heal from that and documenting what I was involved with at the highest levels within our government and internationally as the people's leaders are invested in bringing in the New World Order.

Wayne Morris:

Who was responsible initially for your programming and conditioning?

Brice Taylor:

Initially, up close, my father primarily was, at home on a daily basis, and my mother was also programmed to abuse and program me. My whole family was actually involved in my programming, including my grandparents on both sides, aunts, uncles and my brothers. As I grew older, by the time I was five, I was being taken to military bases in and out of California and officials there were programming me, and later, doctors at UCLA Neuropsychiatric Institute in California, and places where there were NASA installations - I was also programmed.

Wayne Morris:

Do you remember when it started - the conditioning?

Brice Taylor:

I had actually some very early memories of being traumatized as an infant, so it started when I was very, very young.

Wayne Morris:

What is your family's background, your father and grandfather in particular ...

Brice Taylor:

My background is intergenerational ritual satanic abuse, and I know that because my father flew me back to Iowa where my grandfather lived and they involved me in satanic ritual there, and it

was then that I realized that my grandfather who was a millionaire and politician, was involved and was also intergenerationally connected. It has gone back in the family for generations as far as I know.

Wayne Morris:

Did your family learn in terms of the mind control programming or was it strictly in terms of being traumatized by the satanic rituals?

Brice Taylor:

I have no way of knowing what my parents' duties or jobs were during their early lifetimes, but I believe that my father was made into a multiple through the severe satanic ritual that happened to him, so I don't believe that he was consciously operating with the programming of me, where all parts of him knew what was going on, because I know he was a multiple. I watched him switch into child personalities and all sorts of different entities that he became during the years.

Wayne Morris:

Was that caused by his father's conditioning of him?

Brice Taylor:

Yes. My Dad was severely tortured his whole life, had a very abusive childhood, and as I was healing and able to look back, he even had several near-death experiences due to accidents that I think were perhaps his programming kicking up as mine did later on.

Wayne Morris:

Were there government or military connections in your family?

Brice Taylor:

Not to the public, but certainly I was shuffled and taken into the government and military bases, but as far as being publicly connected, no.

Wayne Morris:

Do you know how they had made that connection with the military in terms of turning you over to them?

Brice Taylor:

I believe that whole connection came with my grandfather who was a politician, and it seemed like once I met him (I had never met him until I was nearly ten years old and my father flew me to Iowa to meet him) - it was shortly after that I started being connected to all sorts of famous politicians and entertainers, and a lot of different people. So I believe it was through my grandfather.

Wayne Morris:

Was your grandfather himself conditioned, or was he knowledgeable about the techniques of conditioning for the purpose of mind control?

Brice Taylor:

I have no way of knowing ... all I know is that he tortured me and my father was there, and there were usually a lot of other men. I have only my own experience and what I believe to be the truth for my father is that although they created these heinous things, and did all of this, that he was programmed also. I can't answer that for my grandfather. I wasn't around him enough.

Wayne Morris:

Can you describe for our listeners what kinds of things were done to you that you remember as a child?

Brice Taylor:

It is always hard for me to go back into this, it seems that no matter how many years go by, it is still very painful. There was trauma done in the form of being stuck with pins and needles, being burned, hung by my feet - sometimes to crosses, spun, dropped off a table as an infant, near drowning, sexual abuse and orgies, being drugged, food and sleep deprivation, and then adding to that when I was around five, was all of the military mind control that was done with very sophisticated instrumentation and chairs and electroshock ... That was all done to create a shattered psyche that I believe was used later for all these different personalities that were created for the mind control purpose.

Wayne Morris:

Were you used by the military at the bases as a child, or was that later in your life?

Brice Taylor:

I was taken to bases in Long Beach, California as a child where they used very sophisticated means of light, sound combined with electroshock and drugs and all sorts of torture and hypnosis.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel that your family had kind of laid in the base conditioning in terms of creating dissociation within you, and then more sophisticated mind control later, or were they programming you as well?

Brice Taylor:

My father was absolutely programming me as well, he did the base programming and a lot of the trauma-based conditioning, and then these other layers of more sophisticated programming were put in on top of that.

Wayne Morris:

In terms of your father's public life, what was his public image?

Brice Taylor:

My father was a welder, he was certainly everything any father was supposed to be. He provided well for his family, and was seen as a very charming man. No one had any idea, including his own physician, and I am not sure I understand that either because this man was creating so much torture and trauma in his children.

Wayne Morris:

Was your mother a co-perpetrator, did she have knowledge of what was going on?

Brice Taylor:

My mother also abused me in a lot of different ways, and I thought at the time when I was recovering my memory and going through all of this that my mother had done this on purpose. It wasn't until I healed to the level to be able to go back and confront her with all the different traumas, and tortures and abuses - that I saw her cry and she said to me "it's not that I don't believe you, it's just that I can't remember." I felt very strongly that my mother actually may at a subconscious level have known that she had participated, however she couldn't remember. However, she wasn't discounting what I said which was very unusual for most survivors. Usually their parents say, "this never happened" - my mother did not do this. In fact she went on to help fund financially my book when I was running for my life and had no source of income. She has

helped me even today, although she still only cries and has not any of her own memories.

Wayne Morris:

Do you have memories of your mother being involved in the cult activity as well?

Brice Taylor:

Yes. I have memories of my mother being tortured and traumatized in satanic rituals that were done at some churches that we went to at night. My mother was a battered wife, she doesn't remember a lot of it but my father battered her and some of the personalities he had were abusive and others weren't. So my mother was absolutely tortured, and I know that she was programmed in a sophisticated way in order to deliver me off in time to the airport late at night or early in the morning when I was being used internationally, and with high level leaders in our government, and with entertainers and she doesn't remember any of that. However to this day she has trouble driving to the airport and doesn't understand why it is so frightening for her. Those are the kind of indications to me that she really knows but she can't remember, because of programming.

Wayne Morris:

Has she attempted to get help for herself?

Brice Taylor:

My Mom did, and my Mom is nearly 80 years old. She said to me "I am afraid I will come apart and I won't be able to function", because she watched me become severely dysfunctional to where I couldn't even take care of myself or anybody else in order to heal. She said she felt her greatest help would be able to help me financially and to be able to be there with my children, who I am not able to have much contact with at this point. My Mother is a victim, and now that I have done my complete healing and realized that my life with my children was very similar to the one that she led with me, I have some very deep compassion for her and wish that in her time it would have been for her to heal, but I understand. I know what it took for me to go through the healing process. It was years, and it was over \$250,000 worth of therapy and bodywork, and all sorts of healing modalities ... so I understand what it has taken in the past to heal and what it would take for her as an older person. I was in therapy daily. My Mother is an incredibly strong person, even in her late 70's, she is working in the capacity that she can, and it's pretty miraculous actually.

Wayne Morris:

When you were a child, did you attempt to tell anybody about the abuses, or were you even somewhat aware?

Brice Taylor:

It's interesting that you ask that Wayne, because when I was deprogramming and reintegrating, I had a lot of memories, and one of the specific ones that I had explains this. I had a personality in elementary school that was programmed to do child pornography and the way it was done was that I was taken out of my classroom at school in order to go to be taken to what they called "choir practice". My church was very close locally, so they would take me out of class to be taken to the choir director's home to practice "choir" during schooltime. What ended up happening was that once we got there, and put on our choir robes, the whole thing turned and changed, and we stopped singing. And we went downstairs in the basement to be filmed in pornography and all sorts of heinous ritualistic pornographic, everything filmed with all sorts of equipment. This one day by the time I was taken back to school with the other children, I had for some reason not switched out of that personality. I went to the school principal's office and I told her that this had happened and I was talking in all these terms with sexual language and things that she found very distasteful, and I remember her shaking her finger at me and saying, "stop talking like this, this is disgusting, children shouldn't be speaking like this". I got punished for that like I did lots of different subsequent times when I attempted to tell what was going on - I always ended up getting punished. Yes, I did attempt to tell and whether this woman, the principal, was herself programmed ... I have since learned from my own experience that oftentimes there will be a whole web of people in a community - the professionals, the educational system, the church system - and everyone in that community will be programmed and have been ritually abused and they attend rituals at night without even knowing it in an attempt to keep the whole community traumatized and programmed. So, yes I did try to tell. It took until very late on in my life for people to start listening.

Wayne Morris:

Did this principal inform your parents of what you were saying?

Brice Taylor:

No.

Wayne Morris:

Where did you grow up?

Brice Taylor:

I grew up in California in Woodland Hills - it was southern California - about 20 minutes inland from Malibu.

Wayne Morris:

Do you know if as a child you were displaying signs of abuse that teachers could have picked up on?

Brice Taylor:

Thinking back now, just even that example that I described to you where I had knowledge of sexual behaviour and language that was well beyond the understanding of a child - I was always labelled as mischievous, getting in trouble in school, acting out. I was always the class clown. I think I did have even physical signs that teachers today would possibly pick up, and probably even the difference in my personalities had to have shown. I had obvious switches, where I was switching in and out of different personalities. I know that because when I reintegrated there were a lot of different school personalities that had been created to handle school. I am sure that when teachers and other adults begin to have more information about dissociative identity disorder and all of this abuse that they will have the eyes to see.

Wayne Morris:

When did you first realize that you were subjected to mind control?

Brice Taylor:

The memory of the actual mind control involvement started to come to light in 1988 after several years of thinking I was crazy, having the accident, and all of that. In 1988 I realized there was more than I was just "crazy, nuts, confused".

Wayne Morris:

You had memories of the ritual abuse before that?

Brice Taylor:

In 1985 I had a head injury. I had a head-on collision where my head went through the windshield of the car. What that did was it allowed me to access both sides of my brain for the first time in my life, and I began having memories - very frequent memories of all sorts of abuse that came in such a way that it was difficult for me to continue to process it all. There was just so much of it. There were years of memories that came flooding in. As my programming dictated, when those memories initially in 1985 started coming in, I just thought I was crazy. I was programmed to believe that if anything came up, I would just think I was crazy. In 1987 I had another accident on the same date as the head-on collision where I broke my back and smashed my head again riding a horse. It was on April 12 at 9:15 in the morning which was the same time as my 1985 head-on

collision. The result of that accident was more very vivid flashback memories that came in the form of visual flashes, body memories where I felt agony, my body felt drugged. Very specific places in my body had pain. Once I learned through my daily therapy to begin to process that, I learned what it all meant. I would like to explain that during this time I was in school working towards my Master's Degree in Clinical Psychology to be a psychologist - when all of this memory started breaking through. This made me have to quit school before I graduated, but it gave me a lot of information about the psychological process and what I would need to go through to heal.

Wayne Morris:

It seems really unusual that you would have the two accidents on the same day at the same time. Do you feel that they were arranged - or at least the second one?

Brice Taylor:

I believe that it was definitely arranged, and I believe that because what happened in 1991 on April 10th which was 2 days before the anniversary of the accident date - I received a dollar bill in my wallet that had programming numbers and the date April 12th written across it. When I showed it to my therapist they realized this was intentional. Every time they sent things like this in to me, it was just another validation of reality for me.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think they would have programmed you to ride into that tree the second time?

Brice Taylor:

I think I was programmed to have an accident if I became dangerously close to remembering, and I think that once I had the first accident that they may have tied the second one to it in an attempt to kill me. I really don't know that. I know I was still being used. I continued to be used even when I thought I was free in 1991 and 1992, and even into 1993. I believe they were attempts to injure me to the point where I could function. I don't know. I don't have all the answers.

Wayne Morris:

From what you know from other survivors' experiences, do you feel that's a common technique for killing people if they do come too close to remembering?

Brice Taylor:

Yes, I do. I think that as people are educated and become more aware, they will be able to see more clearly what has happened. I received letters from survivors, it began nationally, and now I

receive letters from all over the world from survivors who have had all kinds of head injuries, strokes, all kinds of programmed accidents. Fortunately for all of us, and unfortunately for our controllers, what it has done is that it has actually made the brain barriers easier to access and to remove some of the amnesic barriers so that people who are having these accidents are beginning to remember more and more.

Wayne Morris:

Just in the news recently - the fatal accidents that Michael Kennedy and Sonny Bono had - skiing into a tree - sound very familiar. That's immediately what came to my mind. How did you manage to break free of their control, at what point did that happen?

Brice Taylor:

I was in daily therapy from 1987 on, and sometimes twice a day. So I was writing memories at home, in therapy. I was drawing. I was having bodywork. I was doing just about everything to heal. So I had healed and had begun to integrate a lot of my personalities so when in 1991 I received that dollar bill with my accident date written on it ... At that point I had connected with Dr. Catherine Gould who is a therapist in California who has worked for years with children who had DID and have been ritually abused. I met her actually when I was in school along my venture to be a therapist, and so she started giving me information as I was asking her questions about programming. She was able to give me a little information. No one who was around me - neither of my therapists had ever heard of ritual abuse or had worked with anyone at all with MPD - no one who was working with me really understood what I was talking about. Once I realized there was such a thing as mind control, the programming just started unfolding. Parts of me that knew about the programming that had been done started filling up journals listing my specific programming and how it worked; drawing pictures that I share in workshops that I do. I began to understand that there was a lot more to this than I could ever imagine, and I was afraid for my life and for my children's lives. I didn't know what to do. My therapist helped relocate me to an island on Hawaii and I went there and I was only going to spend a week trying to get clear on what I should do. I started realizing that my ex-husband was also a victim of this, and that there was a lot more going on. I went to this island, thinking I would only spend a week, and I ended up there for five weeks and returned in an attempt to rescue my children. During the time I was there, I had a lot of the higher level memories of my government and entertainer involvement. Being on the island, I had no money and very little support. I had a couple who helped me. I got a word processor and lived very frugally and just wrote and continued bringing back the memories and writing every day and re-integrating. With all of that, I realized that I had been used at very high levels within our own government. To help combat the programming that said I was crazy, I began to be strong enough of my own mind and body to be able to recognize when people were sent in on me to access me. I would be programmed to call back into a number and I was advised to keep doing that until I was healthy enough to really break free. I would call in, and these men would be on the phone, and they validated my reality of what I was remembering in a way that I

am grateful to them now. I had no way of understanding before why men in suits would be following me in cars around L.A. and all over the place. It started making sense to me and I was able to put it together. In 1991 I was healing at a rampant rate, but I was still being accessed and used on the island. I was still being prostituted along with my daughter on the island. It was pretty devastating when I healed and realized it, but I was still healing and that's how I realized what was really going on.

Wayne Morris:

Do you know up to what point your perpetrators were still using you?

Brice Taylor:

I am not sure if I have the date right, but I believe it was actually until just before our current president was inaugurated was one of the last times I was used.

Wayne Morris:

When you were dealing with your first therapist you said they weren't really aware of mind control techniques. What kind of work were you doing with them? Were you doing memory work at that point?

Brice Taylor:

I started out just doing psychotherapy and analysis - it's absolutely insane to be doing that with someone under mind control - but they had no way of knowing. I was just doing straight psychotherapy and the memories started flooding in from the accidents, the trauma, and as I began to feel safer - that there was someone who, even if they didn't understand ... My therapist looked at me all the time like I was nuts. I was just coming up with all this abuse. The childhood abuse came up first, and then the ritual abuse memories came on the heels of the sexual abuse, and then the government mind control stuff came.

Wayne Morris:

So working with those initial therapists - you started remembering the government mind control ... At the point where they had stopped using you, or you were able to avoid being used, was there something you had done to prevent that? What was the situation?

Brice Taylor:

Actually I worked with a renegade member of the intelligence community who I lived with for a year and a half, and he was able to help me through identifying my codes, keys and triggers, what

my programming was. We actually spent a year and a half in the house where he would trigger me and I would just go into my room and write and write and write, volumes of memory work where I would just go right back in ... I had been programmed to have a photographic memory and traumatic memory is laid down differently than normal memory is stored. I was able to not only see and hear, but use all my senses to go back into these memories and document it all. Over time there was no way I had any information or could have known about any of this top secret, still classified projects or the level of political sophistication and the interconnection of politicians and world leaders that I was used with.

Wayne Morris:

Are you aware, or do you know how they programmed you to have photographic memory?

Brice Taylor:

It was a hypnotic command done under hypnosis with drugs and specific personalities.

Wayne Morris:

You have written a book about your account. "Starshine: One woman's valiant escape from mind control", and within that book you mentioned some electronic, harmonics equipment to help with your memory retrieval and deprogramming. Could you describe that and other forms of technology that were helpful?

Brice Taylor:

The harmonic equipment that I spoke about in the book was actually explained to me by this member of the intelligence community - that was some of the specific programming equipment that had been used to program people. It could be used to deprogram people. However, since then I have not been able to get anybody within the government obviously to bring this equipment out publicly. But I do have some very good hope for people that have been through this to heal, and the closest that I know of help for people ... In fact, I am now in the process of beginning to open a business for EEG biofeedback. There is a company in California that is one of many around the country called "EEG Spectrum" and basically it is a way of a person working through with a computer game that is monitoring your own brain waves, where a survivor or anyone is able to begin to realize what brainwave state they are in. Survivors are usually heavy Theta accessed - they are in Theta a lot. Basically what this does is to help people stay more into the Beta which is their conscious, alert awareness and learn that way. One of the beauties of EEG biofeedback is that however a person has been traumatized, and most people born into these generations on the earth now have been traumatized in whatever way -- the trauma begins to be encoded physically and therapy alone over time doesn't affect the body/mind connection in the way that this EEG biofeedback reintegrates brain function so the body/mind can begin to be dealt with. I bought the

equipment and began working with my daughter at home during a few months when I was able to have her, and it borders on being miraculous. Of course she was very afraid it was like mind control, but it brought her out of catatonic states and made her be able to function in ways that she wasn't able to. I would say that the EEG biofeedback equipment and technology is the closest I know to help victims with memory retrieval and deprogramming - it is gentler, kinder and without so much body pain memory. It's [EEG Spectrum](http://www.eegspectrum.com/) and there are affiliates all over the nation and it is 1-800-789-3456. [<http://www.eegspectrum.com/> (Found via [AltaVista](#))]

Wayne Morris:

With this kind of equipment - was it that you were able to see your brainwave activity and then adjust your own thinking to deal with it? How did that work?

Brice Taylor:

Basically you are fed back a "reward" so it's like - it's operant conditioning - just like a rat in a maze. You are rewarded when pacman goes and you hear the sound accompanied with a reward. It's a reward that rewards your central nervous system, so it's not like someone has to be an intellectual or figure it out - the healing happens. I have been working with children with ADD and ADHD and often within two or three sessions, kids that are 10 or 11 years old who have never been able to read are reading ... they are saying, "I can read", and children who are on Ritalin are coming off Ritalin because they are able to manage their brainwave state. So children can do it, adults can do it, because it works with the central nervous system. It's very powerful and I think it is very hopeful for the future.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to talk now about some of the techniques they used to condition and program you. Do you remember how hypnosis was used to control and program?

Brice Taylor:

It was used in just about all of my earlier programming, whether it was my father or programmers - I was taken a lot to Disneyland or different places where fantasy was intentionally mixed with reality. Hypnosis was always used in conjunction with drugs, and often when I was at military bases or NASA installations, it was used in conjunction with a very sophisticated chair and instruments that went over my head - I was given electroshock and hypnotic commands with drugs that they know are very useful in allowing that hypnotic command to go deeper than the subconscious mind.

Wayne Morris:

What was the purpose of the drugs? Was that to make you more open to hypnosis?

Brice Taylor:

I think the drugs are used in a lot of different ways, certainly I am not a physician or a brain surgeon to know how that all works. But I believe the drugs were used a lot to keep the conscious mind out of the way in order to be able to take the programming to very deep levels.

Wayne Morris:

Just to open the subconscious ... And specifically, what was the purpose of electricity? What factor did that play in mind control?

Brice Taylor:

As a child I was 'shocked' at home by bare electric cords, and as I began getting a little older - with a cattle prod, and then stun guns as I was older still. And then later the hi-tech electronic equipment at the bases. And I believe that's done for dissociation - as a person is shocked and traumatized it affects your whole energy field and the trauma creates dissociation which allows people to be programmed at very deep levels when your conscious mind is out of the way.

Wayne Morris:

Later on, with the more sophisticated programming, what was the role of electricity?

Brice Taylor:

I believe it is still the same thing. There are members of the intelligence community; there are ex-military people who, it may take ten years, but they begin remembering being set in chairs with electroshock, and drugs and hypnosis while they are being given the commands for their jobs or assignments. I believe there is a lot more to be understood and learned about this as more and more survivors are taken as credible sources of information and what they describe having seen in the classified projects is brought to light in that way.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel they also used electricity to make you forget?

Brice Taylor:

In fact a member of the intelligence community who helped me out told me that a stun gun is used,

and was used, because they believed it would erase memory twenty minutes on each side of the memory. When an event happened, they would use a stun gun 20 minutes into it in order to erase 20 minutes before the event had happened, and 20 minutes after. They felt confident that would erase the memory; however, I was able to access memory because I became a medicator [meditator?], and I was able to access memory throughout all of it - throughout the electroshock, through the drug barriers - there really was nothing that erased my memory in ways they thought they did. None of their techniques to erase memory was satisfactory. Their techniques have fallen short, and I think that's why there are so many survivors who are remembering.

Wayne Morris:

When you were remembering this, particularly the electricity, was it conscious memory, or did it come back as more body memories, how did the memories appear?

Brice Taylor:

It came back in all ways in every day of my waking hour. I really had probably ten years of my life (once I began healing) that was not my own either because I was so busy remembering, and documenting through writing what I was remembering. The memories came through - things in the environment would trigger me. I would see something and it would remind me subconsciously and I would have a feeling, and I would follow that feeling and that memory back into my own mind. The memory would just be there. I had flashbacks - where, during the flashback state - information and experiences are very clear, and very vivid, and seem as if they are happening even that moment - things that have happened 10, 20 years ago. I recovered memory a lot through the flashback state and basically I kept a journal with me at all times. Anything that reminded me or triggered me or made me feel funny, I wrote about it. Over time all these bits and pieces of information that I wrote about all fell into line, even the ages I was versus the ages presidents were when they were in office. Everything all fit together in a puzzle, a perfect picture, that I couldn't have created if I had tried to.

Wayne Morris:

You mentioned the more sophisticated technology, particularly at NASA, and some of the military bases. Can you describe that, and what effect they were trying to have on you?

Brice Taylor:

A lot of that was being sat in a chair that looked like the NASA space chairs, where I would be strapped in. A lot of the equipment that I imagine was used by the astronauts was used on me. A lot of the spinning, the weightlessness, being put into sensory deprivation tanks. Being subjected to a lot of the light and sound along with electroshock. A lot of that where I was being delivered information like, I would have on headphones and in one ear I would be hearing one sound and in

the other I would be hearing other sounds. I was programmed with tones, so a tone on a phone would have a specific meaning that would be subliminally and subconsciously connected with a command. When I was initially healing, when I would try and dial the phone, I would hit the numbers and hear the tones in my ear, it would scramble me and I couldn't think straight. I couldn't function. It was a matter of going back and consciously realizing that these tones were connected to commands that I no longer needed to follow and it took several years for that not to affect me. It still affects me; however, the equipment they used oftentimes in the auditory was using one sound in one ear, and one sound in the other which confuses the conscious mind and sends a message straight into the unconscious which is a very powerful way of controlling a person.

Wayne Morris:

Do you know what kinds of things they deliberately did to prevent you from remembering?

Brice Taylor:

I don't have my diagram with me right now, but off the top of my memory, they gave me programmed commands that should I begin remembering, I would become confused. Should I begin remembering, I would feel tired and fall asleep. Should I begin remembering, I would have migraine headaches. I would have accidents. I would want to kill myself and there were very specific ways to self-injure that I was taught which I had to fight, literally, for a couple of years in order to stay alive to get to the deeper levels of memory. There were endless, endless internal landmines of boobytraps and programming that was intended to kill me or make me feel like I was crazy or insane. Then when you add to that all the people outside - my family that was programmed, the people who I was being perpetrated by, with all of that, it is nearly impossible to begin remembering unless you have a head injury or something happens that really shakes a person up. I also think that the continued trauma to myself, to my husband, to my children was one of the biggest forms of attempting to keep me under control, because the innate mother instinct is very strong and has been one that I have had to logically overcome in order to speak out, knowing that my children will be safer if I spoke out than if I kept silent. There were also phone accesses to codes that would be called, people would say either programmed phrases or set certain numbers on the phone where the phone would then play in my ear. It is endless. A web.

Wayne Morris:

In terms of the actual programming that was done to you, was mainstream culture in any way? You mentioned that you were taken to Disneyland ...

Brice Taylor:

I was programmed with all the regular fantasy that children go through. I saw the Disney films

and was heavily programmed to all of them - The Parent Trap, with the twin sisters - that was my base programming for my twin sister programming which was the high level programming that was used in the government to keep me from knowing what my internal twin sister who was actually involved with the elite families and the government was doing. I was shown lots of movies that had very profound programming - not that the movies were programs - but the way they were used was. The film, Lost Horizons, I was programmed to be ageless unless I left. That's the theme of the film - when you leave you start aging. I had a lot of programs where they won't age as long as they stay in. The books and films, it was one tool of programming after another - and they were all mainstream.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel that films that are currently coming out are still being used for programming?

Brice Taylor:

Yes I do, and at a higher level. I think if people continue to ignore the profound and deep effect of what children receive as visual and auditory images in childhood - the effect it has on their entire psyche and the framework for which they set up belief systems. Even if they are not programming, for the rest of their lives we need to be mindful of what children are seeing and I think people have yet to look at how serious the havoc that is being wreaked on children really is. If people look with the eyes of a child to the Disney films and to a lot of the things children are watching on television and in movies, it is horrific.

Wayne Morris:

Was music used at all in your experience?

Brice Taylor:

I was even programmed with music to fall in love with my husband. The songs were linked with my emotions in order to initiate a state of feeling that I was in love. I watched as years went by that the music was played to me at very important times when I was to be used for something. I also was used within the entertainment industry and saw how some of the current and very famous and powerful musicians were programmed, and their music and certain phrases were encoded. Oftentimes, I even delivered programmed phrases from the elite to these entertainers, and delivered the words or the phrases they were to say during their performances when they were live and on stage. I believe that a lot of people were programmed to want to be with these people, or to revere them, or get hysterical, see them all the time, idolize them so that they would continue to return to these mass performances for their own programming. It was a way of keeping groups intact that were already programmed so they could be controlled.

Wayne Morris:

About your book. What motivated you initially to write about your experiences, and why did you choose to write it as a fictional work?

Brice Taylor:

I was trying to stay alive. I was running from place to place, from state to state, all by myself. Dr. Catherine Gould recommended that I stay in contact with her and Ted Gunderson, who is a retired FBI agent who has been helping survivors and basically I was trying to stay alive and to be able to explain to people what was going on in order to keep myself and my children safe. And I was trying to help other survivors so they could see and perhaps it would ease their feeling of being alone and feeling crazy, much in the same way that Lauren Stratford's, Satan's Underground, after I had a bunch of my memories, had been something that helped me realize that I wasn't alone and I wasn't crazy.

Wayne Morris:

Did you feel that the book served as a kind of insurance policy for you as well?

Brice Taylor:

Absolutely. It continues to ... in ways that ... a member of the intelligence community told me ... I explained I had written the book and gotten it out all over along with my actual memories, naming the names, dates and places in a letter stating that if anything happened to me or my children, that this information was to be made bigger and that the people that had my information who were public already with this issue were to take it out wider and then ... what ended up happening was it created a huge safety-net for myself and my children.

Wayne Morris:

I was going to ask why you chose not to name the names, but I think you just answered that.

Brice Taylor:

Initially I made it under Catherine Gould's recommendation in order to stay alive. Also to make the problem understood in a more simple fashion by the general public. People really had a hard time back in those days hearing the names that I was naming who they thought as their national icons or heroes as doing this horrific torture to myself and my children. I felt it was a way, in a very simple way, to help people to understand what was going on.

Wayne Morris:

Can you tell us just in a general sense what kind of entertainers were involved, and politicians?

Brice Taylor:

World class, internationally known comedian, actually my owner was an internationally renowned comedian. World leaders, Presidents, Judges, lawyers, politicians at all levels, famous entertainers and musicians, ministers, dentists, doctors - I mean, the list goes on and on and on. It was my experience that there are world leaders and entertainers in Hollywood and all over who are themselves programmed, and are in need of healing.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel that these entertainers had intelligence connections as well?

Brice Taylor:

That I have no way of knowing that. But I would say there were some types of intelligence - I don't know actually what the connection was - whether it was actually our intelligence communities or what. But I would often be escorted to a very famous person's home that was an entertainer, by two men in suits and a black sedan to deliver programming. So yes, I would say it was some sort of intelligence.

Wayne Morris:

How well distributed is your book, "Starshine", and how can people get a hold of it?

Brice Taylor:

Right now I can give you my PO Box that people can order it from, and that's to just write a cheque to Brice Taylor Trust, PO Box 655 Landrum, S. Carolina 29356 and I also have another book called "Revivication" which is a gentle alternative method of memory retrieval process for trauma survivors. Both books together including shipping are \$25 U.S. Any bookstores carrying New Leaf Distributor books can be ordered in that manner.

Part II

Wayne Morris:

Do you consider yourself completely free from control by your perpetrators, and have they attempted to reaccess you?

Brice Taylor:

Yes I consider myself absolutely free, and I still receive harassment. Although since I have gotten my book out, it's more on a verbal level, or receiving things in the mail that are attempts to trigger my programming, or like messing with my mail, and things like that.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to go into a bit more detail about the kinds of things you were used by your handlers for?

Brice Taylor:

That's a big one. I was used by a member of the National Security Agency and someone that was oftentimes close to Presidents - I was programmed with what he called "Mind Files" and I had government Mind Files where I was programmed to have perfect photographic recall of documents that I was programmed to read and remember in my head. It was like having a computer brain; a human computer at your access. Along with that, I was also used with these Mind Files in order to be like a postal bank of communication between the elite members who were bringing out the New World Order in order to keep their world plan orchestrated and organized. I was also used as a sex slave to Presidents and foreign leaders and entertainers here and abroad, in order to deliver programmed messages from the elite in order to keep the plan smoothly running and operating.

I was also used on lower levels in my community with money laundering, pornography, prostitution. It was endless.

Wayne Morris:

Do you have memories of the details of the information they were keeping in your Mind Files?

Brice Taylor:

Oh yes, years of it. I spent years documenting everything. It's very classified projects and plans for the New World Order.

Wayne Morris:

Can you tell us in terms of alerting the public about what kinds of things they are planning to bring about this New World Order, and what they envision that this would be?

Brice Taylor:

From what I heard on the inside, in my experience sitting among these so-called elite people, the financial elite - their plan is for a world takeover because they feel that genetically and in every other way physically, the populations of the earth are inferior - of an inferior genetic strain. What they are attempting to do is to bring down the population through various contrived means - which is a whole other subject all on its own - in order to bring these people to death so that the planet will be left pristine and untouched for their future progeny.

Wayne Morris:

It might be a bit too late for that ...

Brice Taylor:

Yeah. They feel that - and certainly I don't have the most up to date information - survivors who have come out since I did, have more current information of the plan. I am certain they have had to change it and alter it in order to bring it through - they feel that what is their ace in the hole this time, because they have tried this many, many other generations - it's almost like a game of wits of the most intellectual and financial power brokers being able to see what kind of game they can do here on the small minds of the planet - these people are unwitting victims. Even people who aren't under mind control are victims of all this and will be in the future.

What I understood was that they were planning a complete and utter economic collapse of the nations that would make the Depression of 1929 look like child's play and through that, bringing people financially to their knees, they would then come in and control them, and bring in whatever other measures they would want to in the guise of rescue - when it certainly wouldn't be that at all. Personally I would like to put a call out to people who are in any way spiritually connected, knowing that this plan can never be able to be brought about as the people even at the higher levels that are participating, may be participating without knowing what they have been participating in, such as members of the intelligence community who have been compartmentalized in their knowledge of what projects they were participating in. I would certainly put scientists that are inventors in that category. I would put people that are in the Masonic Order that are perhaps at the lower levels and are serving the King at the higher levels without realizing that what they are putting their energy into thinking that they are helping children and people that are in need of help - what they are doing actually is serving the highest levels of evil and corruption and destruction of men, women and children. People need to realize that these people they are serving are turning against their own and that we need to take back our own spiritual power and stay connected spiritually in order to know what to do and how to act, and how to see the truth, and how to discern what lies and propaganda and strategies have been given over the television, over movies with intentional strategies.

I sat with the men who strategized about what thoughts and belief systems they were trying to get people to believe so that they could continue with the plans. Mind control was their ace in the hole this time, because they felt that there couldn't be any mess-ups, and no human frailty or weakness of mind or conscience if people were under mind control.

So I would just ask people to please open their eyes, and to begin to not just take what they see that is given out by the government and the intelligence community as truth and reality, but to begin to question and think on their own.

Wayne Morris:

Specifically how do you think mind control would be used in terms of a takeover implementation?

Brice Taylor:

I think there are people they have in positions of power, not only in the military but in political and religious circles who are themselves under mind control and can be used as puppets to do whatever they are instructed to do from higher up levels. People think that we elect our presidents and I have sat with the people who planned who the presidents were going to be and groomed them, and told them what to do, and what to say, and how to say it, and when to say it, and when not to. And I delivered all kinds of messages of instructions to presidents and world leaders about what to do and what not to do. I watched as people who were good people and weren't involved were manipulated, brainwashed and controlled by persons like myself who were programmed, dressed in jewels and beautiful clothes, with all the fancy and sophisticated sexual innuendoes and techniques that I myself, my daughter, others were programmed to do and go in and just -- if these men were at all able to be coerced they were manipulated and then they were blackmailed. These people who are in positions of power know how to find out and research what people's weaknesses are, whether they are sex, drugs, sexual perversion, financial gain -- they lure them in and once people have been forced and coerced to participate and do the dirty deed - and a lot of times it was filmed, videotaped and documented - and these people who were already in positions of financial, political, whatever power, were then told 'this will be public knowledge and information if you don't go along with us'.

I watched people being coerced at the highest levels at parties of the elite, where cocaine was flowing, drugs, alcohol, whatever anyone wanted - sex with children, whatever - anything they wanted - people were given. It was perversion at the highest level.

Wayne Morris:

When you speak of the global elite, I just finished airing interviews with Fritz Springmeier and Cisco Wheeler and they speak of this global elite as being what is known as the Illuminati. Is that your understanding?

Brice Taylor:

Actually I couldn't name it. It was never called that inside, but I will go so far as to say it is some of the old money families ... the reason I don't name names is there are too many of them, number one ... the names aren't going to help us sort out the problem, but the information is. And I was clearly told by a member of White House Intelligence for 29 years that I could tell what happened, but not to name the names. I want my children brought into safety and healing, and I believe that my children's level of healing isn't going to be much different than what is going to be needed for some of these people who have been involved at the highest level.

Wayne Morris:

Let me go back to the point about the economy. How specifically do you think they will manipulate the economy to bring it down?

Brice Taylor:

I think we have all lived in an inflated society, not just the government, but we have all been trained to use credit cards, buy on credit, and really we own virtually nothing anymore. If you do a crash on the financial things people have invested in - it's all just a mind game anyway - none of it's real. It cripples the economy. The specific means of how that is to be done I would say probably has fingers and feelers into the IRS, all the world banking systems that are in place, have been for years. If you follow the money, you will find a lot of the answers.

Wayne Morris:

Do you believe there will be, for example, a stock market crash?

Brice Taylor:

I don't like to predict these kinds of things but I would say that is a strategy that in the past I have heard and know has been used in the past. I would feel like I would be disrespectful to people to say that I know that to be sure, but I have certainly heard it. But I have been out for a number of years and things change and strategies change. They alter them as they perhaps are uncovered or being a problem to the plan.

Wayne Morris:

What do you feel that the public can do to thwart their intentions?

Brice Taylor:

I think people need to contact their local politicians and demand information be divulged about the government experiments, the medical, radiation, drug experiments, mind control experiments - all of that. I think as people start learning about the internal structure of the Masonic Order and how the programming is working and how people's brain waves can be altered and messed with, even at a distance ... I think people need to get very instructed and educated about what has gone on. I think people need to begin to simplify their lives ... financially and in all ways in order to be able to take the time to evolve spiritually and see what's really going on and connect deeply. Unfortunately I think people are going to have the opportunity to make a spiritual stand as people were during the times of Nazi Germany where they housed babies and people who were going to be killed due to a sick genetic belief system. I believe that as people are able to really take a stand and understand and help that it will turn things around, but I think a lot has been put into place and it's going to take some time to undo it ... obviously with all the people who are under mind control who need to be healed.

Wayne Morris:

From the global elite perspective, what do they consider threats to their plan?

Brice Taylor:

I think the exposure of the plan would be a threat to their plan ... people being in charge of themselves and understanding that there are projects such as the HAARP project that are altering the frequency of the planet and the minds of the people that are here and demanding that that project be stopped ... stopping the military from being able to hide research and instrumentation and experimentation of weaponry that is oftentimes unable to be seen ... it is invisible but it is damaging to the public and to the world. Demand to know what their tax dollars are being used for ... which, from my perspective, people are paying taxes in order that all this research be done on mind control, on everything else ... and they are paying for their own demise, paying for their own destruction.

They are fuelling the government agencies and the military who have been given such a high priority on this earth for destruction instead of funding education and teaching children how to think and critically analyze, and empowering people. It's all built on a military mind, and bent on destruction, and control, and power.

Wayne Morris:

When you had access to this information, what was their time frame for bringing this about or did this come up?

Brice Taylor:

Within the next couple of years ... the plan was intended to be culminated by the year 2000.

Wayne Morris:

Is there a particular significance to the years 1998 and 1999 in terms of their own occult belief system?

Brice Taylor:

It's a perversion of Christianity, it's a perversion of Christ. Everything that I ever saw was a perversion of everything that is good ...

Wayne Morris:

I have heard a number of survivors talk about "end-time programming", do you have any knowledge of that and what it entails?

Brice Taylor:

I had that too ... I never actually got to what my job was, but I knew that there was a job I was programmed to have and do during those end times. I think that people were programmed and are still programmed to create endless chaos. With the general population being so ignorant about the mind control technology, about how targeted energy can affect brain waves, about all of the higher level technology ... that they are blinded to all of this ... and that's dangerous.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel that therapists and other professionals have made any headway to disable this kind of programming?

Brice Taylor:

I think the therapists who have been working diligently in this for years, and I highly honour them. I am very grateful, and I think they have done it a lot, and they have done it against all odds, and at a great sacrifice professionally and in every way. I think that certainly bringing the programming to light and to conscious awareness dismantles much of it, and I think that EEG biofeedback technology is something therapists can use so instead of taking 10-15 years to reintegrate someone with DID, that it can be done within a year or two without so much disruption to the person's functional life.

Wayne Morris:

How long do you think it has taken them to actually program these people to the level they can be used to participate in the plans?

Brice Taylor:

Usually it's the intergenerational abuse, so children that are going to be used on official levels are programmed first and it takes years. I understand that starting in the seventies, children that weren't from intergenerational families began to be programmed in daycare centres which is where you have the McMartin preschool case and all of these cases where the children told what happened, and were either initially believed and the people from the inside came out and said this never happened and had the cases turned around and make the children look not credible.

That's another question I always ask people. As a child when I told, how would I have known about all the sexual stuff unless I had seen it? Adults need to logically think about how a child would ever even conceive of this kind of horror, and yet not just one or two children are coming up with this, but hordes of children from all over the world. People have got to start looking at this logically. This is not just the stupid False Memory Syndrome Foundation -- this is something much bigger. Children have better things to be doing and don't have the ability to create this kind of organized horror ...

Wayne Morris:

You alluded to child prostitution and pornography. How closely is this connected to these global elites and the plans with the New World Order?

Brice Taylor:

From my perspective and experience, I believe the child pornography and prostitution was done for their pleasure and entertainment. My daughter and my son were prostituted, taken to parties where the elite or anybody who wanted to have sex with them was able to go in and have sex with children. I think it is used as an incredible fund-raising ability to bring in large amounts of money underground with child pornography in international markets where it is highly sought after and brings in a lot of money for their operations.

Wayne Morris:

In your opinion, how widespread do you think trafficking in children is going on today?

Brice Taylor:

I think that it's enough that if normal people knew how widespread it was, it would bring them to

their knees. It's like Ted Gunderson says, as an ex member of the FBI, in California they knew exactly where all the stolen cars were but no one had any idea about any statistics or any idea about where all the missing children went ...

Wayne Morris:

In your opinion can you estimate how many you think have been programmed, how many are mind control victims?

Brice Taylor:

I never heard or saw a number on the inside. I know there are a lot of people healing, and I get letters from survivors all over the world. A statistic I did hear from a member of the intelligence community one time was for the Presidential model project where women were programmed to sexually service presidents and the elite was 3000 in this country. That would mean there were 3000 women, and then as in my case, my daughter would follow in my footsteps. It's like a pyramid game. As the generations go on, the numbers of people gets larger as the families continue to propagate.

Wayne Morris:

Can you speak to what kind of similarities you see in survivors' accounts, and what geographical areas they are from?

Brice Taylor:

Actually, physically they are from all over the world, so I haven't really seen 'everybody is from California' or 'everybody is from Nevada'. It's not like that. But people do name a lot of the same military bases and I will just say for myself and my daughter were programmed heavily at Point _____ Naval Base where they had dolphin tanks in research, and there were places at Edwards Air Force Base and all sorts of different locations. But I think our commonalities are that we are all naming either major medical hospitals where arms of different medical research projects were done, or military bases, or NASA stations ... it's an organized pictures. It's not just some little satanic cult operating here and there. It's all very organized.

Wayne Morris:

Have the people you have spoken to had similar experiences in terms of starting from an early age, and being exposed to these satanic rituals, abuses and what percentage of people are involved in the government mind control that you have spoken about?

Brice Taylor:

Actually most of the survivors I have met have been used more at local levels, not within the government, but used more at a lower level. However there have been ten or twelve other Presidential models that I have met. I have met women who come up to me and are afraid to give me much of their story, but will say so-and-so was also my abuser, or they remember the same man. A lot of my validation has come from not naming the names and for many of these women who are so frightened and have never read my book and they find me out in the hall, and corner me, and name the names and oftentimes they are some of the high level perpetrators that were also my abusers. I quietly validate them and they go off and heal knowing they are not crazy.

Wayne Morris:

I want to also to talk about the criminal connection to other organized crime, and particularly trafficking in children, and I wondered if you could shed any information about what you have been exposed to.

Brice Taylor:

As far as the criminal connection, my memories and my experiences as a child were heavily Mob involved as well as CIA and government, different medical universities and military bases that were used.

As far as that criminal activity, how it all weaves in, I believe is just as ___ that are used in order to benefit from the child trafficking and is able to use these children and certainly the pornography and prostitution, and to bring in other children -- there's a place in my book where I talk about how I was used under mind control to enlist other children into an automobile in California. These were children, as far as I was aware as a child, that probably did not have the background or programming, or had not even been abused, that were kidnapped off the street and enticed with the use of another child to bring them in. And then once they were in the car they were trapped and I watched as they were used in pornography and were used in snuff films in which they were actually killed during the filming, and then were disposed of in whatever manner. Certainly this type of what some of these sick and sadistic people think of as entertainment that feeds their own perversions and their own sick senses, is what has really brought in a large financial base. This has been exposed by other women who have talked about the funds being used for black operations, CIA government mind control, different medical experiments that were being done. This is where a lot of the funding for these activities comes from.

Wayne Morris:

These tie in with the criminal activities such as (as you mentioned) child pornography, prostitution, drug trafficking. How widespread, in your opinion, is trafficking in children?

Brice Taylor:

I think it is very widespread, and I can think that the public has been seriously fooled by the False Memory Syndrome Foundation and a lot of the media that has gone on saying that all these cases that have come up with the preschools and the different agencies around the country where children are coming forward and telling what happened to them -- that does include pornography. Statements are being made in sexual ways and certainly about abuse in the child's mind, and they are being discredited. And I believe the children are telling the truth. They are saying the same things that happened to me and lot of other women across the country. And we are certainly being discredited by the media. From what I understand and from the first persona accounts I hear, the people who are my age and go back even older and younger are talking about the amount of children in preschools that have been programmed, that may have not been in a generational ritual abuse ties, but who have been programmed and used in the pornography and prostitution in order to create great avenues of funding. I think that combined with kids who are found missing of the street and kidnapped in an attempt to use them as a means of funding - all of this horror continues to go unchecked by the public population that finds all of this so incredulous - that they don't even believe it. So here we have survivors and children who are also revictimized by a disbelieving public and oftentimes uninformed mental health and church system who are unable to believe that this kind of atrocity has gone on, so they are unable to come to these children's aid or to the adult survivors who are attempting to find avenues of relief and help in order to stop this and help themselves.

Wayne Morris:

It really seems that their biggest coverup for all of these atrocities is the public's disbelief.

Brice Taylor:

Walter Bowart who wrote "Operation Mind Control" has a blurb in his book that says the big secrets are protected by their incredulity. And certainly I believe that those who strategized this plan were very well aware that when all of us started talking about these things that just like in Nazi Germany - people still today believe that a lot of those horrors didn't happen - that people will turn away and deny what really happened because it is so horrific and incredulous.

Wayne Morris:

Speaking of Nazi Germany, there have been a number of allegations that there has been Nazi involvement, particularly in regard to Project Paperclip, of importing Nazis after WWII into the United States. Have you come across any Nazi connections in your experience?

Brice Taylor:

Yes I have, and just to enlarge and expand a little bit on Project Paperclip, Linda Hunt wrote a book about this in which she explained that Mark Phillips who was an intelligence officer and he personally told me that he was part of bringing in some of these Nazi doctors - bringing them into our country and giving them immunity - that he was unaware at the time of the full ramifications of what these people were doing within our country. Right there is the Nazi connection of how these men who were a lot of the scientists and doctors who had used the population of prisoners in the concentration camps as their unwitting and unwilling and suffering people as their population of research and how then they were brought to our country and put into the major universities and research centers in order to further their research mind control and were given over to the population of ritual abuse survivors in order to have now another group to experiment on of which certainly myself and my children were a part of that - but also included genetic experiments that were done to me and to my children. As far as the Nazi connections that I am aware of in my past, I am aware of my mother telling me my father went to some neo nazi meeting along with my grandmother when I was just a little girl. I know that in a lot of my recovery work the symbol that I kept drawing over and over was the swastika, the Nazi symbol. I saw that symbol as a child at some of the satanic ritual ceremonies that were done to me and others and certainly I believe that is a very large part of all of this. As society continues to want to even put Nazi Germany and the horrors of those people that suffered in the concentration camps under the rug and not look at it - it continues to proliferate here - even within our country - as these people are still getting away with doing the human experimentation and torturing people today.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel that the experiments that were done in the Nazi concentration camps during the holocaust were for the purposes of developing mind control?

Brice Taylor:

Definitely. In fact last year I went to the Holocaust Museum in Washington, D.C. and saw their pictures of the actual brain experimentation and a lot of the research that was done, and it's all there for people that have the eyes to see - that this absolutely was experimentation - there are pictures of people being experimented on.

Wayne Morris:

Do you have, in your experience - did you come across Josef Mengele in the United States? A number of survivors of mind control have named him as being involved in their abuse in the U.S. post WWII era - was that part of your experience?

Brice Taylor:

No actually, it wasn't but there were doctors at UCLA Neuropsychiatric Institute who very

instrumental in my programming and where I reported to oftentimes by myself as a result of responding to my programmed instructions to report there and where my programming was checked in on, and made into whatever the needs were at the time. There were doctors all over the country that I reported to in various military installations and certainly UCLA.

Wayne Morris:

A number of people I have interviewed have talked about the occult ideology of these groups that are responsible for perpetrating mind control. What do you think the significance of that is?

Brice Taylor:

I think that historically now - I have been able now to read back and to understand that the occult plans for this New World Order go back generations and were built on very heavily with what seemingly looks like religious ideology. I believe that the occult belief system and the evilness of that and the destructiveness, and certainly interlaced with superstitious belief is what continues to allow these things to proliferate as people's belief systems. They believe these perversions give them the power to take it forward into these times. I think that it's like for the satanists to believe that these satanic rituals and all of the perversions that are done during these rituals allow them in their belief system to believe they are gaining power by doing all these horrors and stealing energy from children and babies, in all of the different ways they are killing. It allows them to continue on. Until these belief systems are cleaned up and until people (the good people on the planet) are able to weave through their own denial that this level of atrocity could still be going on today, I think that's where the problem lies. It's until the people who are perpetrating this occultic belief meet up with the denial of people, even Christians, who can't believe this and say they are frightened by it, and don't want to deal with it - it's my experience in watching that if people do nothing that the children continue to be tortured and abused.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think this ties in in a general sense with these groups that have been using mind control in their motivation towards more and more power and wealth? I could ask, "Don't these old money power groups have enough money already?" What is motivating them to perpetuate these atrocities?

Brice Taylor:

What I saw from the inside sitting in a group of these men who were strategizing - it's almost like some of these people are so unbalanced intellectually - certainly fuelled by whatever horrific abusive, unloving, uncaring systems they may have come from - that they view and believe very strongly in the intellect and not feelings or any kind of caring or love or anything like that. They more or less look at this as a game of their intellect - like a group of powerful men sitting in a

room thinking up strategies of how they might be able to control the world and what benefits they might be able to have. From what I saw, it seemed like it was a big game to them and in fact they used with me - and part of my programming was a chess game where they used different pieces of that chess game to represent different world leaders and this was how the game was played, and it was all used in a very symbolic way. I believe these people are very intelligent and are able to strategize and come up with a plan but it's almost as if the stakes have to get raised higher, just like in a poker game, of who could control who and how successful they would be in seeing how they could control the minds of the entire planet.

Wayne Morris:

I want to ask you if you are aware of any direct government ties to some of the satanic cults that seem to have proliferated across North America and a lot of survivors have come forward with their accounts of these cults. I suppose there are a lot of different levels there in terms of their involvement with the overall government mind control picture. I want to ask if you knew of any direct government ties to some of these cults.

Brice Taylor:

The government ties to the cults are the politicians that I believe have realized and are very aware that people in the cults, especially in the satanic cults where they are born and have multiple personality systems from the abuse in the family, are certainly prime candidates because of their dissociative abilities and inability to stay present in a unified, whole way with their minds to even know what's going on. I believe that through the politicians and through the military - the bases were used with a lot of the equipment for the mind control and certainly used as a way to cover up these experiments by saying they were military projects. There is a base in California, Point Mago Naval Base on the coast there, it was real close to my house where myself and my children reported. That base was until recently armed with a man with a gun in the tower. You want to ask people what - in my recovery I wanted to ask people, "why would you think that a military base here in California on the coast would need to have men with submachine guns standing up in the guard tower?" I believe that the military was used as a branch of the government in order to house these projects in a way they could be kept secret from the public and yet here the public is paying taxes and actually funding these research projects in ways that they have no idea where their money is going. People are only beginning to demand to know about these secret projects through the Freedom of Information Act. I think the government ties are very strong. There are certain individuals within the government who have certainly been a part of this New World Order plan. From what I saw with the presidents all being involved with their Masonic connections, and certainly some of them with higher Masonic connections than others. The mind control technology is hidden at the level of the 33 degree Masons. I believe this branches out to a lot of top hierarchy of a lot of organizations and not just the government - but also into the major corporations of the world where a lot of the corporate heads have been manipulated into this system. Where there is talent, money, power and control the secrecy has worked its way in.

Wayne Morris:

Do you have any inside information about their control over the media and connections there, in how they manipulate the media?

Brice Taylor:

Absolutely. I was amongst them when they were planning in the late 60's and 70's when they were planning strategies of how the information would go into the newspapers and I listened as they talked about some of the major families who owned some of the newspapers, and how through owning a lot of the major media, which I believe now is pretty complete if people were able to look back and trace the histories of a lot of the media, they would be able to see that this is all pretty much locked up and these things are censored when any of these subjects begin to work their way into the media. I know one intelligence officer told me there was a Russian intelligence officer who was being interviewed on television and they asked him a question and he said "the Americans have won the war of the mind" and they whisked him off the air and he never even showed back up - that was it - it never went any farther. I believe the media is in a large coverup right now and people are listening, and hearing a lot of stories that have been strategized in an attempt to have them believe what these people want them to believe instead of actually getting the truth of what has gone on.

Wayne Morris:

The media is currently creating a lot of furor over this latest Clinton scandal. I wondered if you could comment on that and if there is any indications that any of these women who are coming forward have been used like you have been?

Brice Taylor:

As a Presidential model, and speaking on behalf of other Presidential models and women I have spoken to within the last week or so - we all feel quite a victory that his reputation is being challenged - and that the truth is being brought forth. I would like to commend Paula Jones and even stand with her as knowing this is a reality, and this man needs to be stopped in his sexual perversions. I would say that personally for me, I was devastated when he was re-elected and I should and do try to remind myself all the time that the Presidents aren't really elected but I think it is going to take the Americans of the world to take back this country, and to really research and find out what is going on and to stop it and to realize that our leaders, even if they are not in control with themselves, may have an agenda here that is not for the good of the whole.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think the scandal may have possibly been engineered against Clinton by another power

group - with not good intentions either?

Brice Taylor:

I have no way of knowing that. I think this man has perpetrated more horror to women on this planet, as well as a lot of the violence that has gone on - that continuous attempts for it to be leaked out to alternative media sources and the American public still is so - I don't know if they are so busy trying to earn a living for their families that they don't have time to research what their leaders are doing. It seems like up until now people have been pretty shortsighted. There are and have to be good people within the White House and within the intelligence community who may not know what is going on, and don't understand the mind control or the levels of how it has been used to manipulate and certainly may be behind some of these scandals, or allowing them to leak at least some of the truth to the press. I think it's a wonderful thing that at least our President is being called into check about some of the allegations that are made repeatedly against him as far as his sexuality and adultery, and all the perversions that follow it.

Wayne Morris:

In your experience, is Clinton any different than any other presidents in that regard?

Brice Taylor:

No.

Wayne Morris:

What do you feel is necessary to bring all of this into more public limelight to expose these atrocities?

Brice Taylor:

I think it is going to take a lot of education for people, and I think it is going to take the public waking up and coming out of denial about the level of evil that people are able to perpetrate on other people. I think people are going to need to take the survivor accounts into a belief arena in order to stop what has gone on because everybody is going to be a victim of this. Certainly the victims of mind control have suffered immensely through years of torture and trauma, but society also is a victim of this because until people are reintegrated and deprogrammed they are a threat to peace in society. As people well know, the programming that was done was not as effective and able to control people as they thought and as people break down their programming. It's a problem for society as people become violent. We find children who are killing their parents; we find that behind that is satanic abuse but it's not allowed into the court system and the reality of this has been covered up in so many different ways that the public isn't getting the truth of what is

really happening?

Wayne Morris:

What plans do you and other survivors have of bringing this into more of a public view?

Brice Taylor:

Well certainly Wayne, I speak out whenever I have a chance whether it be radio, tv, workshops, conferences - I speak out all over the nation and that is certainly one avenue of giving out information. Writing books, and I encourage other survivors to write what happened to them and get it out. I think that another Presidential Commission needs to be brought where a greater number of women are able to come forward with their stories to stand with Valerie Wolf and her survivor clients who were so courageous and stepped forward and opened the door on the mind control experiments. I think it is going to take a grassroots movement of women who have been through this to expose it and stop it. I think that will be a very powerful avenue.

Wayne Morris:

Brice, I would like to thank you very much for joining us in this radio series. I know it took a lot of courage to come forward as you have, and I wish you all the strength in your ongoing struggle to bring this to light.

Brice Taylor:

Thank you Wayne. I really appreciate the opportunity of sharing my story with you.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 24

Gail Fisher Taylor Interview

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

CKLN 88.1 FM Ryerson Polytechnical University Toronto, Ontario

Mind Control Series

Producer/Interviewer Wayne Morris:

Good morning and welcome to the International Connection. Today is show number 44 in the radio series on mind control and we are bringing you Part 1 of an interview with Gail Fisher-Taylor, a psychotherapist working with survivors of trauma. We are going to talk about the nature of memory, and particularly traumatic memory. This will be the final interview in the radio series on mind control in Canada and the U.S. To end off the series, we are going to have a panel discussion on February 22, 1998 about ritual abuse and healing for survivors with Alys Murphy, Caryn Stardancer and Gail Fisher-Taylor. On March 1st, a panel on government military mind control with Walter Bowart. And now the interview with Gail Fisher-Taylor.

Wayne Morris:

I am here with Gail Fisher-Taylor, a psychotherapist who works with abuse survivors. Welcome to the show Gail. I would like to start off with asking you what is the current work you are doing?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I am a psychotherapist, a consultant, and I also do training and education particularly around trauma. I work with people who basically want change in their lives, or they want to change something in their life. I work with a whole range of issues that people have, but I definitely specialize in the area of trauma. That includes adult survivors of sexual abuse and various kinds of sadistic abuse, and some who have been survivors of mind control.

Wayne Morris:

Throughout this radio series, the term "ritual abuse" has come up, both within a cult setting and within a government mind control context. I know in talking with you previously, you have some trouble talking with that term, "ritual abuse". How do you feel about how that is being used currently?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Well let me talk a little bit about the trouble I have with the term. I think it emphasizes the wrong thing. It emphasizes ritual, and what we are really talking about here is criminal activity. We are talking about things like sexual abuse, confinement, forms of mind control, child pornography rings, child prostitution rings as well as adult pornography and prostitution rings. We are also talking about rituals that involve criminal activity such as murder and torture. I think what needs to be emphasized in the abuse is that it is criminal activity often done by multi perpetrators, multi victims in the crimes. Many times it is cult activity, much of which is illegal, and I think that the term "ritual abuse" emphasizes the belief system, which is part of it, but I think it's easy for the media and other people to sensationalize that aspect of things. I think sadistic cult abuse is a good term, but it's not totally comprehensive either. We have a problem with language here, defining what we are talking about and emphasizing the correct thing. In terms of this kind of abuse, I would just like to point out that what is involved is crimes against humanity - the kinds of crimes that we see in wars. The kinds of crimes that we know exist and I think that when the ritual aspects are emphasized or sensationalized in the media, that it distances people from the reality of what is really going on.

Wayne Morris:

You would prefer to be more specific about what is actually involved in a particular case, whether it does involve child prostitution, pornography or whatever kinds of criminal activities in terms of the context that abuse is taking place in ...

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

What I like to do is try to talk about these kinds of abuse that a lot of people want to distance themselves from, and want to disbelieve, because they are so horrific. I think if we ground our discussions in events and incidents that we know exist, what we start doing is making it more difficult for people to concentrate on the sensational aspects of the crimes basically. What we need to do is - we both need to relate this kind of abuse to what people know exists in our society, and we also need to relate it to what everyone can relate to. I look at a lot of things on a continuum and this kind of abuse is very much on a continuum -- it's not separate from other kinds of abuse -- it is very much related to a lot of phenomena that many people have some sort of experience with, and we all have experienced this just by watching tv and reading the newspaper.

Wayne Morris:

I think people, particularly the media, when they hear the term "ritual abuse" automatically tend to think of satanic ritual abuse and it involves some kind of satanic cults, which does exist out there but a lot of people do have a hard time believing that goes on. As you mentioned, it takes away from the actual criminal activities that are happening whether it's in the context of that kind of belief system or not.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think there's another point here too. All repeated abuse is basically ritualized. What I mean by that is that, for instance, if somebody is a serial killer, they develop patterns of behaviour so that when a serial killer murders a number of different people the police are able to at least speculate that it's the same murderer because there are patterns within the way that murder is done. If somebody sexually abuses children, a pedophile, there are often ritualized aspects to the way that they sexually abuse children and what it relates to probably is the traumatic re-enactment of the actual perpetrator who is committing those crimes. In other words, what I am saying here is that when somebody has been traumatized as a child and hasn't resolved that trauma, not everybody does this -- there are lots of people who have been traumatized who don't re-enact that on other people. But there are also a proportion of people who have been traumatized who then go on to commit the same crimes against other people later on in their lives.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to talk about the process of 'processing' experience into memory because as you know there is a big debate going on in public about so-called memories which are linked to traumatic experience. I wonder if you could talk just a bit about how the human mind does process experience.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I would like to start by talking a little bit about one way that we think, which is dissociatively. What I mean by that is, let's say we are walking along the street and it starts to snow, and the snowflakes are really large flakes, and we had an experience a long time ago, or even recently, we might start to get feelings that we had in that experience. Say that we start remembering a snowfort when we were young, and what happens is that all of those feelings - say it was a wonderful experience - all those feelings may start to come back just by the fact that we see those large snowflakes that remind us of an experience. We may start to get all kinds of sensory input from that previous time, even though the air might be different in the present, we might remember what the air was like at that particular time. We might smell certain smells that aren't there in the present that were there at that particular time. We might hear sounds that aren't there in the present that were there at that particular time. What happens is that we remember in all kinds of ways and we encode our experience in all kinds of ways and there is an implicit kind of remembering, which is a sensory motor experience, emotional experience that we remember, and there is the explicit which is more of a narrative kind of remembering - sequential. Explicit is actually a less reliable kind of remembering. We can get the details wrong, we can get the sequences wrong. The

implicit we might get confused because we have to interpret that explicitly, but those body sensations, those sensory sensations, those emotions will relate - we know they are from somewhere. We might get mixed up about what they relate to, but we know that they relate to a specific event or events in our lives.

Wayne Morris:

How does traumatic experience affect that process of dissociation?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

It affects it in a number of ways. It depends on the traumatic experience and it depends upon the emotional significance of the traumatic experience. It also depends upon whether it is repeated traumatic experience, or one time traumatic experience. Clinically what we start to see is that trauma creates blocks. It can keep a person in certain areas of his or her lives sort of locked into a certain belief system, certain ways of interpreting things. What it can also do is that the associations are fragmented. In other words what I mean is that if we remember in all of these different ways and the experience is encoded in a sensory motor way, emotionally, and in all of the senses - so that we hear certain sounds, smell certain smells, taste certain tastes, and that this is also in a non-traumatic experience - we would relate that to the narrative. We would have an idea about the wholeness of the event. What can happen in trauma, especially if it is repeated trauma, or really profound trauma, is that this gets fragmented and it is really a protective device. If something terrible is happening that the individual has a hard time coping with is that their actual internal opioids which are chemicals inside our bodies that are like opium and create an effect that is similar to opium and are related to the shock people go into - let's say in an automobile accident or another trauma - and they slow down the body and it seems that with other kinds of neurochemicals in the nervous system - what happens is that there is a fragmentation that occurs so that we may have a recollection - there may be a lot of terror involved in a particular traumatic event. But we may block out completely what that terror is related to. For instance, I think psychiatrist Bessel Van Der Kolk gave a really excellent example about how it all works, and how it is different for different people. He was giving a talk and he said, "now if I suddenly exploded here most of you in the audience would have [what he calls] flashbulb memory." In other words a very vivid memory, an enhanced memory for the rest of our lives for that event occurring. But he also had with him colleagues with him who knew him very well, with whom I imagine he was fairly close with. And he said, "now to my colleague, probably what would happen is that she would have a very vague memory if she had any memory at all," and that would be because of the emotional significance of the event to her. It would be very different for someone who knew him directly, it would be much more traumatic for her, than it would be for those of us who were in the audience who didn't have an emotional relationship with him.

And I think this is really significant in terms of children and adult survivors who as children have been abused by particularly a parent, or some other person who has a strong relationship with them. So if say a child was abused by a father, or a mother, because we are finding more and more that there is abuse by women, and if that children is dependent upon that individual for survival there is a real dilemma for that

child. Because she [and I will just say "she" because it happens to "he's" a lot too] she will need to remain attached to that individual for survival and yet the fact that this person who might be reading her bedtime stories is then sexually abusing her later on is extraordinarily confusing, and there's a tremendous amount of betrayal involved there. So one thing that we see clinically is that these are the kinds of traumatic experiences that get dissociated quite frequently, and it is the element of betrayal that is often a very important factor in how much somebody will or will not remember about a particular sexual or other kind of abuse by a parent.

Wayne Morris:

What is your understanding of the phenomenon of dissociation and the different levels of dissociation that can happen? You brought up betrayal as a significant factor, and repeated extreme forms of trauma, but can you talk about, from the victim's point of view, what is going on there.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Let me start first with dissociation because again I think is very much on the continuum, and everybody dissociates to a certain extent. If somebody is reading a book or playing an instrument, doing artwork - there is often a fair bit of dissociation involved in those activities. What that is is a form of hyper-concentration and in that hyper-concentration there is a splitting off and splitting away from other things that are going on in the environment. And what also happens - everybody has ego states which are basically parts of our selves that take on different roles and that feel different ways, so we all have child ego states that are there from childhood and have certain experiences and those experiences remain in that kind of age within us. So for instance when someone who let's say hasn't been traumatized at all is in a particular situation and let's say a particular ego state has had some injustice in his life. What may happen is in another situation in the present day that child ego state may be basically triggered to come out and maybe react in a very strong way to an injustice in 1977. What happens is when somebody has been traumatized the splits between the ego states become much more distinct and what happens is that they become the dissociation in the way that somebody can split off and maybe not be as conscious of things in the external environment but other kinds of things inside that person. We all have places in ourselves where we aren't aware of why, when we say 'I am not going to do that ever again' and suddenly we find ourselves doing that right away. The way that I explain that is that basically one ego state says 'I am never going to do that again' and out pops another one who says 'oh you aren't? I am going to do it right now!' It's a phenomenon that occurs in everybody.

Wayne Morris:

Is this happening more on a subconscious level?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Yeah, it would be happening on a subconscious or an unconscious level. But what happens when

somebody is traumatized is that these ego states become more and more distinctive and more and more operative as distinctive personalities basically, or identities ...

Wayne Morris:

On a conscious level ...

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Well what happens is that sometimes the person is totally not conscious this is going on. The extremes of this would be when somebody has what used to be called Multiple Personality which is now Dissociative Identity Disorder in the medical field. That person may not be aware there are these different identities that are coming out and acting in certain ways, dressing in certain ways, and there is a kind of sensation that somehow time has jumped ahead, or that there is a confusion about what day it is. When somebody is traumatized there will be a part, or ego state or identity that will come forward and handle certain aspects of their trauma, and during one particular trauma - let's say the person is being abused in some kind of way - there might even be a number of different identities that come out and handle different aspects of the abuse. It is again a very important protective mechanism when this is happening. The person is not having to handle everything and be totally overwhelmed, there is a fragmentation of experience in the different identities. One identity might be handling ie. the demand to act like that identity is enjoying the sexual abuse. So there might be one identity who comes out and learns to enjoy the sexual abuse and then there might be another identity that is in a rage about the sexual abuse and holds the rage, and those two identities don't have any co-consciousness with each other. They don't know that each other exists, and they don't know that the feelings are there. It would work like that. There might be another part that feels very vulnerable and wants to cry during it, and again there wouldn't be the co-consciousness with the other identity.

Wayne Morris:

I guess the difference I was trying to get at with the normal ego states that we all have on a subconscious level don't ever really come out to the forefront usually - whereas in people with the extreme end of that - Dissociative Identity Disorder - can have different identities come out to the forefront where they take on the voice and mannerisms of a child and so forth ...

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

In a way it's not so clearcut as that. Certainly if somebody who has Dissociative Identity - there are very noticeable changes and with somebody who has normal ego states that aren't so distinctive - if you start understanding ego states you can start identifying that a particular ego state is there. They might not have exactly that childlike voice in an extreme way, but what they may have is that they may be saying things that make sense in a 3 year old context, from a 3 year old's point of view, but don't make sense in that adult's point of view. When somebody is sounding that way what is really happening is that there is

another ego state there that's operating at a different stage of development. When you start to understand these mechanisms you start to see them, and they do come to the forefront. It's just that they are more subtle than in somebody who has Dissociative Identity.

Wayne Morris:

So from what I am hearing in terms of ego states in people who have not had a traumatic history or been severely traumatized, there is a certain amount of communication going on there between ego states. What accounts for the amnesia between identities or the non-communication or non-awareness of the other identities within somebody that is dissociative.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I am not sure I can answer what accounts for it but we can guess at it and we can basically say that one of the determining factors for the diagnosis of Dissociative Identity Disorder, as it is called, is that somebody has to be amnesic - they have to have amnesia for certain blocks of time and from my experience and those of us who are working in this field I think would agree with this is that the amnesia (and particularly survivors would agree with this) really does protect in lots of ways. Somehow it seems to be a survival mechanism and this protective mechanism that allows the fragmentation of experience to happen so that the individual isn't overwhelmed right in the midst of it, nor is the individual overwhelmed when these memories may be coming back, or the ego states or the identities start getting together and start giving some of the knowledge of this experience.

Wayne Morris:

The term "disorder" is really a misnomer - it's really a natural defense mechanism ...

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think it is. I think a better word would be "dynamic". It's a very dynamic coping strategy and I think that sure it can be maladaptive in adulthood and can cause problems, but in a lot of ways what it does in the midst of the trauma it can allow someone to survive who might not otherwise survive.

Wayne Morris:

With people who have been severely traumatized and are dissociative, I understand that there isn't that kind of move between implicit memory and explicit - there isn't somehow a processing of that experience fully. They can't in their conscious state or their main persona - they can't narratively tell what happened in an abusive situation. Why isn't that implicit memory processed?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

There are basically some theories about this and there is research that seems to be backing some of these theories. It seems that what is happening when somebody is being traumatized is that in the limbic systems in our brains, the amygdala which basically gives emotional significance to things (at least that's the theory) is very, very key in traumatic experience. Implicit memory, sensory/motor/emotional will be there - the person may feel terror in this particular circumstance. It seems that the hippocampus bypasses this - at least that's the hypothesis and that the hippocampus is what is needed to give order to things, to create a narrative.

Wayne Morris:

Or to create the associations?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Well, there are going to be associations without the hippocampus. I am over-simplifying here. It seems that what happens in overwhelming trauma is that people often do not remember the specific narrative. Let's say that someone is mugged - let's go with something as simple as this - what they may remember about the event is not the face. They may not have been looking at the face. They may be able to remember what the weapon looked like - let's say it was a gun. They certainly will be able to remember the terror that they felt. They may not be able to remember all the events around it, that may be completely dissociated away. Or if it wasn't that terrifying it seems to have to do with the adrenaline level. When the adrenaline is at a certain level the memory will be, as Bessel Van Der Kolk talks about, a flashbulb memory. In other words it will be remembered very vividly. But it's almost as if when the adrenaline level gets too high what happens is that the memory will get vague - or there will be that fragmentation involved. Somebody knows that something terrible happened. They may know something of the event, or they may know nothing of the event, particularly if it is repeated trauma. It gets dissociated away.

Wayne Morris:

There seems to be a lot of confusion in the debate about recovered memories about the nature and the difference of traumatic memory versus memory that can be recalled in a narrative way. We have been talking about some of the factors about why that happens and the physical and physiological workings of the brain not being able to process that through the hippocampus, or the hippocampus being overwhelmed by the experience and not being able to take that in, and give sense to it.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

One thing that is very interesting is that some of the research has demonstrated that in Vietnam Veterans for instance - they have smaller hippocampi which doesn't prove the theory, but it supports the theory. I think what is significant here, and what is really important in the debate about recovered memory is that traumatic memory seems to be quite different from ordinary memory. There's that difference Bessel Van

Der Kolk talks about between implicit memory and explicit memory. I believe people are remembering their traumas in certain ways probably almost every second of their lives and they are reliving it emotionally, their belief system is affected by them. They may feel as if they have been abused, they may feel totally worthless and that comes out of how they have been treated as a child. That is being relived all the time. The terror may be relived practically every second of their lives and in some ways all that has to happen is that the various fragments have to come together, and the awareness has to be connected.

But let's say they are having particular recurring dreams or images that actually relate to traumatic experience when they were a child, and let's say there are certain fantasies and they don't know why they have these fantasies. Let's say they are feeling a high level of panic or fear or grief or rage that is related to what happened to them. What has to happen is that they have to understand, somehow be able to connect all of these implicit kind of experiences with the explicit knowledge of what it is connected to. The fact that we have to interpret implicit experience with explicit knowledge can get problematic because our narrative memories are not that accurate in certain ways. For instance ten people witness a car accident. Everybody knows that a car accident happened but they may have ten completely different versions of how it happened and who was at fault and what the sequence of events was. There are inaccuracies and confusion in explicit memory and there can be misinterpretations because we have to use explicit means to interpret the implicit information. That can be difficult but it is important to try and make those connections and it is also has to do with making connections between the right and left brain - that more intuitive, sensory, emotional experience in trauma has to be reunited with verbal processing and understanding the beliefs that have come out of that traumatic experience.

Wayne Morris:

Even though somebody may be living with the implicit memories of a traumatic experience that happened even decades before ... throughout the series I have been talking to the more extreme forms of trauma in terms of government mind control which is very systematic and repeated. Often the people will be amnesic in terms of being able to say 'I was involved in this experiment' but at some point in their lives something triggers this memory back, and they are able to put the pieces of the implicit memory back together. I wonder if you could talk about that process - of remembering things that had happened decades before.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think first we need to talk about "triggering" which is basically very much related to the associations we make. Let's say that someone was abused in a room of a particular colour - blue - a particular shade of blue. What may happen is that every time they walk into a room or every time they see that colour in somebody's clothing, they might start feeling sick, they might feeling the rage, they might start having all kinds of reactions that they don't understand because the explicit memory of that event has been dissociated. Basically what they are doing is getting certain kinds of implicit memory back in relation to that traumatic event. They just have a fragmentation that occurred so they don't know what it actually

relates to. In fact what they may then do is think that it relates to something in the present and they may try to find an explanation in the present day for all of those intense feelings that have just been triggered off - in other words - that have been associated with that colour blue. What happens is that it is kind of a process where the amnesic barriers are starting to come down or the dissociative barriers are starting to not be so strong, and there is more co-consciousness among states. When the dissociation happened, there will be states that know what happened. Colin Ross talks about the fact that it is not really because of memory - because some part of the individual has retained that memory all along which is very interesting. What happens is that identity may not have let that information become co-conscious with other identities within the community of identities within that one person. What starts to happen if that person is involved in some sort of life circumstance or often when they are in psychotherapy there is more of an awareness of what is going on internally. That's what psychotherapy is about - to look at what is going on inside and what prevents the changes they want to make and then how do you work towards making those changes so their life can become better.

What then starts to happen is that once these dissociations get recognized and once the person starts to understand the way these mechanisms are working inside him or herself - it can actually be an opening for developing more and more awareness and give some of those identities or ego states (because not everyone who has traumatic experiences has Dissociative Identity). A lot of people have a kind of dissociation where they have very active ego states that are holding these kinds of experiences inside them, but they are not operating as what we used to call multiples. When the recollection of this person starts it is really a process of increased awareness. There is connecting, so there is less fragmentation among what the sensory experiences are and what the emotional experiences are, and the explicit knowledge of the experiences. In other words if these experiences are related to a particular kind of abuse and a particular kind of experience, that may start to come back. We can misremember something that happened last week. We get the general drift of what happened, but we can get the details wrong. We have to be very careful with how we do that recollection process. There are certain aspects of the recollection, that yes, that's right - and aspects of it because of the implicit information we can have, and then it's yes, this really did happen in this way. If you know the smell of your father and that smell was in the room when the abuse was happening you can be pretty certain that's who it was. Or if you have a flashbulb memory of his face, you can probably pretty accurately explicitly interpret that. But there are other aspects that can get confused in that explicit interpretation of the implicit information.

Wayne Morris:

How does abreaction play a part in that in terms of remembering and making sense of the implicit memory - how is that related to having flashbacks in terms of eg. Vietnam Vets?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Basically that is reliving traumatic events, and it is reliving in probably a much less fragmented way, getting a piece of it - say getting a visual flashback. An abreaction can involve many of the senses - it often involves very strong emotional responses. It can involve body sensations where the person can be

feeling the pressure on their chest or can be feeling the electric current (let's say they have been electroshocked) going through their body. Those are very powerful ways of remembering. They are basically a reliving of the experience. It means that there is some way it can be much more whole than just getting a piece of the memory here, a piece of the memory there. Getting a smell here, getting just one image almost as if it is a photographic image. Often people will get images of something they may have focused on when something traumatic was happening. Something a lot of survivors have done is when something unbearable was happening, they focused on a picture on the wall, or a crack in the floor, a crack in the ceiling. That might be an image that is always with them but they don't know what the significance of it is. In an abreaction what would happen is they might be looking at that crack in the abreaction, but what they are experiencing is what was happening to their body and what they were feeling inside themselves - all the powerful emotional experience.

Wayne Morris:

Is the process of abreaction just accessing a certain identity or a part of yourself that does remember what actually happened during the trauma, or is it the process of creating that co-cognition between the core self and those dissociated parts?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think it can be either, but it depends what part of the self actually experienced the original trauma. If the original trauma is experienced by a number of different identities, then the co-cognition would be necessary in order to have a full abreaction - the co-cognition of all the identities who were there during the original experience. If the original experience was basically experienced by one identity, then there isn't any co-cognition that is necessary.

Wayne Morris:

But in terms of bringing that into say, that experience happened within the one identity, does the abreaction somehow allow the person to be able to understand what happened in terms of being able to explicitly explain it after the abreaction? Is there some kind of recognition in the person of what caused the trauma?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Often yes. It is amazing to witness abreactions because if somebody is going through abreacting an oral rape - as a witness in the room it is pretty definite that's what is going on. I am never suggesting that or never ask a leading question. My questions are always open-ended, something like "can you tell me something about what you have just gone through?" It is frequently, if not always, that I have had a pretty guess as to what was happening to that person when they were going through the abreaction. When they then report what their experience was, it is usually very much what I guessed it was from what their body was doing in that abreaction. They may come out of an abreaction and say 'what I was

going through was an oral rape' but they may not know who did it at that point, and they may then explicitly try to guess, or they may wait for other kinds of abreactions and flashbacks and other aspects of memory to get clues as to who it was. Or they may never know who it was.

Wayne Morris:

You mention body memories as being one of the kinds of implicit types of memory. Some of the people I have interviewed have talked about the body actually physically having eg. reappearing burn marks or marks right on the body that relate to a memory of an experience that happened in the past. Have you come across this?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Yes I have. There's some research going on in this area speculating that there is such a thing as cellular memory. It is very interesting to think about, but we don't know exactly what is going on here. Certainly, this experience of having eg. a burn mark reappear, it does happen. I have witnessed that happening, and it is quite profound. Somebody walks in the room and they don't have that mark on them and then they go through an abreaction or they start a memory (they may not even be in abreaction) and suddenly this mark appears. Maybe that's the beginning of an abreaction or it may take weeks or months to get the memory that goes along with that. I think it's part of that same experience of how memory has been coded in many different ways. It seems to be encoded in some way in our bodies so that when we have an abreaction of something that happened 20, or 30 or 40 years back - our bodies re-experience it in an abreaction as if it is happening right there and then in that moment. Somebody can think they can't breathe because part of what happened to them was they were smothered - or somebody feels a pressure on their chest, or is choking ... the way the body is going during an abreaction is something that the person probably couldn't make themselves do consciously. It's a very different kind of phenomenon than when somebody is just acting something out.

Wayne Morris:

It is amazing to think - just in terms of your example of someone who experienced electroshock and to feel the feelings of the electricity again. So that may be not just a memory in their brain - there may actually be something going on in their nervous system that they can actually feel that electricity again, or their cells of their body is re-experiencing that reaction again ...

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Our reactions, our emotions - there is a neurochemical change. Different neurotransmitters are activated when we are burned. It may be - it would be interesting to look at this. If somebody was going through an abreaction or they are having a body memory, eg. a burn mark appears, it would be very interesting to look at what biochemically is happening in that person's body to see if the kinds of neurotransmitters are being stimulated or activated and their levels are being elevated.

Wayne Morris:

For somebody who has had repeated experiences of abuse and are dissociative, what is the process of healing, in terms of your understanding?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think one of the important things that has to happen is that the person has to overcome the fragmentation. If there isn't co-consciousness, if the emotions aren't related to that visual flashback, the whole of that memory hasn't been processed and it is still a block, almost like a neurological block that operates like a scratch in a record. It just seems to make that experience repeat and repeat and repeat in some sort of form, that fragmented experience. What has to happen in the healing process is the person needs to overcome the fragmentation - bring the implicit memory together with explicit, process verbally so the experience is not just a traumatic experience locked in implicit memory, but there is a processing and an understanding. I think there is some serious cognitive work that needs to be done too. Look at how that trauma affected the person's belief system. What patterns developed that caused that person to act in certain ways? What kinds of interferences are there in relationships? There needs to be some real working on understanding the effect of the trauma throughout their lives, and also looking at 'how do I then move forward?' and change this in our lives now. I think we are realizing now it's a process that can be done in a lot of different ways. There are a lot of new therapies coming out that different people have had different kinds of success with. For instance something like EMDR (eye movement desensitization and reprocessing)- there are many ways to do it - but basically somebody moves their eyes back and forth. It is similar to how someone's eyes move in rapid eye movement sleep. For some reason, and there are theories about why this works, it really seems to open up memory. It can also help the person reprocess beliefs they have in relation to those memories. It seems to overcome certain kinds of dissociative barriers. It is a therapy you have to be very careful with, because it is very powerful. There are other kinds of therapies like thought-feel therapy that are based on the energy, like the meridians that Chinese medicine acknowledges in our bodies - that manipulates the fields in relation to people's history.

I think that we don't know completely how the healing needs to take place. We have certain techniques, we have certain kinds of things we have varying success rates with, but I think that there are approaches that we know if they are used in conjunction with other approaches, can be very successful. For instance too much abreaction can mean that somebody gets overwhelmed and has trouble functioning in their lives, but a certain amount of abreaction can be very powerful. Also paired with other kinds of therapy - looking at cognitive therapy, psychodynamic therapy, different kinds of ways of really processing what happened to the person and what is the meaning of it. Ego state therapy is very important to try to get the various identities to know each other. There is a kind of group therapy you have to do in ego state therapy basically - so that the identities who are in conflict can learn how to navigate the world together and build alliances with each other so they are operating in the world in harmony not in adversity.

Wayne Morris:

Do you feel different people have to have different ways of healing and do you feel it is related to how people process information, either visually or orally or kinesthetically?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Very much so. What I find fascinating, and wonderful, and challenging as a psychotherapist is that each person's process is individual. I draw from my knowledge and draw from various modalities, but really the individual herself or himself is going to have specific needs and specific knowledge about what they need to do in the process.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to talk about how you understand mind control versus more innocuous forms of social influence.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

For me it's not a versus - it's a continuum again. Let's go back to Pavlov and his dogs. Pavlov played a metronome before he fed a dog food. Eventually after doing this a number of times, the dog would start to salivate any time he heard the metronome to the point where even when he didn't get food, when he heard the metronome he would start salivating. What's happening here is there is an association the dog is making between the metronome and getting food, and so it becomes a physiological mechanism that is triggered off so the dog starts to salivate. Learning and socialization is based on this. For instance if a child, every time he or she gets angry, is told that she's misbehaving because she is angry and say she is punished or maybe even abused when she gets angry, what she is going to start learning is that her anger or what she is starting to express or how she is behaving is not all right - maybe then fear comes in because she is abused horribly when she gets angry. She may learn then to dissociate away from the anger. What's happening is a phenomenon that is exactly the same as Pavlov's dog salivating. When somebody learns there are associations that are made. Say they are learning to read - when they learn words they get rewarded for those words - so they are motivated to read. Or somebody has a learning disability and they try to read but they get very frustrated, then the association is made that 'I try to read and I am frustrated'. These are just regular processes that everyone goes through. We learn certain things by our experiences when they occur.

Wayne Morris:

Good morning. Welcome to the International Connection once again. This is show #45 in the radio series on mind control and the last show with interviews. We are finishing the series with a few panel discussions - next week on ritual abuse and the following week on government military mind control. Today we are airing Part 2 of an interview with Gail Fisher-Taylor, a Toronto-based psychotherapist

who works with trauma survivors. Also today we will have a short interview with Dr. Connie Kristiansen, a social psychologist and professor at Carleton University in Ottawa. You are listening to CKLN.

Wayne Morris:

In terms of the healing process - what has to happen in order to break that conditioning? Examples of using dissociation for that conditioning or not. How does a person break that control?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

There are number of factors in the short term and in the long term. In the long term, the dissociative barriers have to come down and in some way the person has to recognize how this programming has happened, how this conditioning has happened - what they are supposed to do, and why they believe they are supposed to do those things. Primary emotion, even though it may be very masked, will be terror if they don't do what they are told to do, what they are conditioned to do, what they are programmed to do.

In breaking down the dissociative barriers, let's say that this particular identity believes that they love the perpetrator and they would never think of not doing what the perpetrator said unless the perpetrator is telling them to do absolutely horrific things. Part of what needs to happen is that they need to go back to how that relationship formed with that perpetrator and they need to go back to what beliefs they had. They need to get the whole experience to understand both what they are believing and why they are acting in the way that they are, and to integrate that with the emotions that are probably dissociated away, and may in fact be in another identity. Often what has to happen in programming is that various identities have to be sharing information, and have to somehow find a way to build those alliances so that there isn't the control over separate identities - so they form an alliance against the people who have done the mind control. That's just one aspect. It can be very complicated and multi-layered.

Wayne Morris:

What is your approach to undoing that conditioning, that programming in terms of therapeutic approaches?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

There are many of them. There are many stages to the therapy. It can be very difficult to predetermine exactly what that road is going to be because different people's programming happens in different ways. Part of what is really important to do is to be understanding what the structure of the identities is, and what kind of co-consciousness is there in the system. What kind of programming is there. How do the layers of programming work, how the layers of identities work? There are layers of memory, layers of identities, and it can get very very complex. There are techniques that can start to expedite some of this

but what makes it very complicated in working with survivors of purposeful mind control is that often part of the programming is that if the person starts to tell, starts to remember, starts to undo the programming - there are other programs in there that can be triggered off. There might be suicide attempts. If there is a cult they were supposed to return to and they have been able to resist returning, they can't resist any more. They end up going back to the group that will be using them.

Wayne Morris:

I have also heard of "reporting" alters, simply reporting back what has happened.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Reporting identities, and compliant identities. Even if a person relocates to get away from a group that is doing this, it can be very difficult because they have identities inside who will call the group and tell them exactly where they are. Part of the strategy has to be to work with those and get them aligned with therapy and compliance. That's another technique. You work with the programming that is there for the perpetrator and you try to use it therapeutically, you try to turn it around. For instance a reporting identity will not only report to a cult, they will also report to the therapist.

Let's say there is some sort of scrambling programming - that means the person is sitting there and they can't hear clearly what somebody is saying in therapy. That scrambling programming can be very useful when there is something overwhelming that takes over. It can be useful to use scrambling programming to scramble it so it is not overwhelming, let's say an abreaction, or a flashback, or an emotional state.

There are many ways to do it. It is very complex and it's very dependent on that particular survivor's history and mind that has happened.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to change the topic a little bit. I want to talk about how the Canadian Legal system has handled cases involving mind control or sadistic abuse?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I am talking from a therapist's point of view, and just what I have some sort of knowledge of. I think that there is a lot of disbelief that these things happen in our society. The criminal justice system - if a prosecutor is going to go ahead with a criminal charge against somebody, the Crown Attorney is going to try to win the case. They don't prosecute unless they think they can win a case. The media is so full of information that discredits the existence of this kind of abuse and who is reading these papers but people who are on juries, judges, lawyers. Usually what happens is that part of the evidence is left out or minimized or the Crown Attorney talks about - well, not all of this, you don't have to believe this in order to prosecute on sexual abuse. We do have a problem because there is a kind of conservative

atmosphere in the criminal justice system. It's probably going to be the last to change. Twenty-five years ago it was much more difficult to prosecute on an incest charge. I understand there are still psychiatric textbooks in use that say incest occurs in one in a million families. Our beliefs about abuse have been totally out of line. As more and more information is released from bodies like the CIA in the States that document the kind of mind control and mind control experimentation that has been going - we start getting much more validation, more and more survivors of mind control start speaking out, start going into the legal system, start basically getting together and sharing experiences and forming advocacy groups. I think that "the personal is political" - that old feminist cliché - this is what I think will eventually allow more and more gradual credibility. But we have a long way to go, especially with organizations like the False Memory (I refuse to call it syndrome) Foundation.

Wayne Morris:

Media has certainly played a large part in the public attitude in contributing to that - I will say disinformation has done (in my opinion) a real irresponsible or unthorough job of looking into these issues. What is your opinion of how the mainstream media has done in covering issues like mind control and ritual abuse.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

We have some basic problems because dissociation is very complicated. It's not something that somebody is going to understand in a five minute sound bite, or in a sound bite, let alone five minutes. Dissociation, traumatic memory, all of that kind of contextual information that lends credibility, provides the context for things that when somebody first meets them, may sound very sensational, but if they are taken out of context it may be very hard for somebody to understand and believe. If there is then that media bias against the existence of these forms of abuse - mind control, various kinds of sadistic abuse, cult abuse - what starts to happen is that there is a kind of public brainwashing that is going on, and there is a mass dissociation away from the existence of these really terrible crimes. If people start to believe in them, they start to feel a lot less safe living in our society. They start to feel a lot less comfortable about sending their children off to school or off to a birthday party when they realize these kinds of things happen in those kinds of places.

Wayne Morris:

I think the public guilt has a part to play in that. If they do recognize and start to believe that these kinds of things have gone on, it begs public action and people may be at a loss about what to do about it as well.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think definitely you are making an important point. If people do believe, then they have to act, and you are right. People don't know exactly what to do but I think the survivor movement can lend some real

direction here because I think there are a lot of very strong survivors out there advocating, informing, forming organizations that are doing some really good work and it has to become - in a way there is a really good metaphor here. In the way the dissociative barriers inside someone who has been traumatized have to come down, those barriers have to come down between people so there is a group momentum that starts to force the existence of this reality into the public mind.

Wayne Morris:

Mainstream media are so geared towards very quick sound bite oriented information. It has taken me now on this show, forty hours to go through all this material and it does take a fair bit of understanding and really looking at it thoroughly to understand all the issues around it in order to be able to believe this is going on.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think you are right. I think also there is something socially that goes on that has a lot to do with our denial about the existence of all kinds of abuse - and that's just the way we deal with emotion. I have been talking a lot about how, in the healing process, what has to happen is the emotions have to be joined with flashbacks for instance. That's part of the dissociation - people dissociate from their emotions and that reality can change shape. I think what part of what happens in our society is that there is real emotional oppression in our culture. What I mean by that is that when people start getting very emotional - it goes back to childhood really. If all individuals in a particular culture - when their children get sad, or start to cry and they are told "don't cry" or they start to distract them with a toy. The message gets across very clearly, that crying is not something that child is supposed to do. Same thing with anger.

What happens to that child is that child dissociates from those emotions. When the child dissociates from their emotions, what then happens is when someone comes along with those emotions - let's say we are talking about sadness. Let's say the child was never allowed to cry. What then starts to happen is when someone else cries, that child may start to get very angry because the child doesn't have access to his or her own tears, and there is fear around the tears. Little boys often will be conditioned or programmed not to cry, but it's okay maybe to get angry. So that what will then start to happen is that the tears inside that little boy might be there in empathy with another child or adult crying - but it will come out as anger. Or maybe what happens is that the child learns that when somebody cries you walk away.

What we are talking about horrific events that the normal response to is tremendous emotion - anger, rage, fear, terror - all of these emotions are normal responses to horrific events. But if a person starts gaining access to these emotions and then tries to express events that bring up these emotions in someone else, what's going to happen is dissociation away from them in individual after individual. So as a culture there is a moving away from intense emotion and what happens in that kind of dissociation is that there is denial. It is much easier to deny the terrible purposeful mind control that happens, or that sadistic cults are abusing children in a terrible way or that the neighbour is a pedophile.

It does demand action as you are saying, but it also means that in order to empathize someone has to feel. If, as a culture, people have learned or been conditioned to suppress their emotions, they are going to rationalize something that prevents those emotions from coming out. Part of that rationalization is the denial that this even exists. It does a number of things. It allows the person to remain in homeostasis, in other words, to not get upset because if it doesn't exist you don't have to be upset about it. If it does exist, you not only have to be upset about it, you have to do something about it. You have to keep your children safe.

I think the media really feeds into this as well.

We were also talking about earlier the whole aspect of betrayal. For instance - in a family - and this happens over and over again. Let's say that one member of the family starts to recall these kinds of events - some sort of multi-perpetrator sexual abuse or being in a child pornography ring and the father and mother were part of how that child got into the pornography ring or were even part of that pornography ring. Let's say it is one parent, the father. If then the other children in the family are in the position of being confronted with this - let's say the same thing has happened to them and they have also dissociated the memory. This information means that they can't maintain the same relationship with that father. It means there is a betrayal that has to go on somewhere, either they were betrayed by that father and they have to change that relationship with that father, or else they then can say that is a betrayal by the child who is telling, and the child is making up a story.

This is part of the way both the criminal justice and the False Memory Foundation have manipulated things. It has become a wonderful legal defence to blame the therapist because that way the adult survivor is not being blamed. And that doesn't work well in the courts. Adult survivors who were in a lot of pain and who were basically talking about horrific events that happened to them - the courts would often lean in their direction a number of years ago. It wasn't until the attorney started getting this defence of "well okay they are not really doing this to the parent, it was that terrible therapist who is just out there to make money who is implanting these memories in order to get this person to come back, so they can earn money. It is the therapist's fault. It is not this poor victim who is not a victim of sexual abuse, but is a victim of the therapist."

Wayne Morris:

While we are on the topic of False Memory Foundation, they have had a tremendous effect on the field of psychotherapy. In your opinion how do you feel this foundation has affected the quality of care?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

In a number of ways. The existence of the False Memory Foundation and the kinds of issues they are talking about, the kinds of court cases they have encouraged their members to proceed with, against therapists - I think have made all therapists careful, if it hasn't made all of us careful, it should make all of us careful. In some ways I think it has had a very positive effect, but in some ways it has had a very

negative, harmful effect.

Let me talk about the positive first. I think that it has helped a lot of therapists be aware that it is not only not safe for them in terms of ending up in court, but it's not good therapy to have suggestive, leading questions. It's much better to ask open-ended questions like "can you tell me more?" rather than to ask a leading question like, "was it your father who was doing that?" That's not good therapy to do that, and it can have an influence on someone if a therapist or anyone continues to suggest something to someone who is suggestible. It's probably a minority of the population who are suggestible.

The harmful effect is that it has certainly elevated the level of fear for therapists. I think that anyone in therapy, not just in therapy - we all need to have experiences validated. We need to do reality checks. If I talk at one of my children's PTA meetings and I may want to do a check with somebody who was there - 'was that reasonable what I said?' And if I do a check with a number of people who were there, what they say is going to influence how I feel about what I said. And that is important for us. We are social beings. We need that kind of validation. If someone has been abused - particularly if they have gone through the kind of abuse that a lot of people don't know exists - like mind control or various kinds of sadistic abuse - they need to have some sort of validation.

This becomes a dilemma. What is being recommended in a lot of the workshops and training that psychiatrists and psychologists and other kinds of psychotherapists go through, is that basically the message you give to the person who is recovering memory is, you have to find out for yourself what your own experience is. On one level that is very true. No one can tell another human being what their experience, what their truth is. But on another level - if the therapist is saying 'I don't know whether ritual abuse really exists' - what they are saying in a way is 'I don't know whether you are psychotic or not'. Psychosis is a disconnection from reality. There are some really profound implications of the directions that therapists are taking for their own safety that I think really, as a profession, we have to examine. Discussion is good and operating with challenges is very healthy, but I think operating out of fear can be incredibly harmful and I think that is what's happening with a lot of therapists and as a result, a lot of therapists are refusing to work with clients who are dissociative.

We have to be looking at how can there be good therapy that protects everybody, but also doesn't do the client a disservice.

Wayne Morris:

And that expression of disbelief in a general sense of whether ritual abuse exists or not is not great therapy from my understanding. It creates tremendous trauma in the client again.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

This brings up another whole area. People don't want to believe these things have happened to them. Part of the whole process, a healthy kind of therapeutic process, involves self questioning. It's very important

for the therapist not to come in and say, 'yes this happened to you' when the survivor is still wondering 'did it happen or did it not?' But I think that if the therapist is saying 'I don't know whether this kind of thing can exist or whether this could have happened to you' and is basically implanting doubts, that's what happening. The doubts are being fed. It is much better not to feed the doubts, nor to feed the certainty. It is important to stay in some sort of position where the client is able to continue to take the information that is coming up, and try to process it in an ethical way for herself or himself, but to also look at 'what kind of outside corroboration is there here?' For instance if there is another sibling who has similar kinds of experiences and if the person is not planning on going to court (because you wouldn't want them to be sharing those experiences to avoid contamination of evidence if they were going into the legal system or the criminal justice system). That can be one form of corroboration - if the sharing happens after both people have been in their therapeutic processes for a period of time. There can be other kinds of corroboration. Let's say they have a memory of something happening, being transported in a particular kind of car. This is explicit memory and it could be wrong. But if it's right, it could be very powerful - that they didn't know for example, they had a red Ford in 1964. Or they didn't know this little building was located there and they go back and there it was. Maybe there were - as in Sybil - marks that were made that they remember making during a particular incident.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Those kinds of reality checks can be very powerful and they may not hold in court, but ultimately this is not what this process is about. It's about the person reclaiming self, and having that kind of external validation can be extraordinarily helpful for a person.

Wayne Morris:

Do you think there might be possible dangers or pitfalls of the therapist in helping their clients get that corroborative evidence?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

It shouldn't be for evidence. A therapist is not a lawyer. Their job is not to go out and help the person form a legal case. The therapist's job is to help the person do what he or she needs to do to heal. I think it is very important to do reality checks, and I guess maybe reality check is a better way of talking about it than getting evidence. It is basically looking at 'does this explicit way I am interpreting my implicit memory have an accuracy to it?'

Wayne Morris:

How do you think the False Memory Foundation has affected resources for survivors of sexual or ritual abuse, or mind control?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

In terms of access to therapy, to groups which are dealing with this kind of material; in terms of funding. The False Memory Foundation has really impaired access to these kinds of resources. In terms of books, discussion groups, in terms of the internet - I don't think there has been impairment at all. I think in some ways it has brought a lot of people together to try to advocate against the False Memory Foundation in terms of what they are saying.

I do think that what the FMF says can be very harmful to people who are at the beginning or in the midst of their processes. There is this cultural denial that the FMF is feeding, and it has an impact on a very personal level. Families use this in their arguments against the survivor if there has been some kind of confrontation.

The kinds of strategies which the FMF is encouraging are extremely intrusive and violating as Judith Lewis-Herman said at the recent ISSD conference, they are using the same kind of intimidation tactics that perpetrators have used in the abuse. There is a lot of 'perpetrator rage' there and the FMF is harbouring a lot of perpetrators - maybe not every person who belongs - but there are a lot of people who do belong, who I believe, have perpetrated and are using this as a front.

Wayne Morris:

Certainly there has been documented evidence of members of the Advisory Board being involved in CIA mind control, active pedophiles, and so forth. One of the arguments they repeatedly use against therapists is that false memories have been implanted in their clients. Do you feel that it is possible that people may have false memories of sexual abuse?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think a lot of people have false memories, most of us have some false memories. The way false memories often go is that we tend to idealize people, idealize our families and what happened in our families. We tend to not remember uncomfortable events vividly, we might change them, we might think we had a wonderful family when in fact we had a family that argued all the time. Those are the kinds of things that people tend to block out and there is research that really backs that up. It shows that when there has been documented abuse or abusive situations (ie a group of boys were interviewed many years later, and they tended to minimize the abuse rather than remember exactly how horrific it was. People have false memories that idealize and minimize.

I have been talking about homeostasis. We try to find the things that are going to make us feel better, so we tend to try to think that people are nicer than they are, or situations are safer than they really are. We try to bring down our anxiety levels, we try to make ourselves feel better. And it makes a lot of sense to me.

In terms of false memories in therapy, I've really had to look at that and realize that of course that can

happen. People are interpreting their experiences in ways that are inaccurate, that can be found to be inaccurate. Explicit memory - they can remember something that happened yesterday in an accurate way. But this also has to do with our adrenalin level. If an experience happens and we don't pay attention to it, our adrenalin is pretty low. We don't remember all the details. We also filter out - something in our brains called the 'reticular formation' which helps to filter out experiences. If we weren't filtering out, and we were paying attention to the sounds, and the sights, and the smells, our emotions - all the things at once - we would be overwhelmed. Our nervous systems wouldn't be able to handle it.

Filtering is a very important part of how we experience things, and how we remember our experiences. If we are in a particular circumstance one day and we try to recall it the next, and our adrenaline wasn't particularly high because it wasn't a significant moment in our lives, we may not remember things very accurately. If it's much more significant to us, our adrenaline level will be higher and the adrenaline level really affects how we remember things.

If something was really emotionally significant to us, we may remember certain aspects of things while someone else who was involved in the same experience may remember totally different aspects. Other things may have been significant to that person. Let's say the visual things were very important to us and the other person was really tuned into the sounds. Let's say I am asked a question about the sounds - I may be really inaccurate about the sounds and try to guess at things to try to answer the questions. If the other person was asked about visual - the same thing may be happening to him or her. Accurate on the sounds, but inaccurate on the visual. There are aspects of each person's experience that might be more accurate and less accurate of a particular event.

In a therapy context, we do tend to fill in gaps. The research is very clear. We try to explain things that made us uncomfortable and we might not have an explanation for. Good therapy will help the person remain in uncertainty in those areas where there is uncertainty and to encourage a person not to do that very natural process - not to exaggerate - it becomes very clear. What are the major areas of concentration for someone who is a visual person, an auditory person, etc. What are the senses that are most important for that person? How do they live their lives? It is very distressing to people, but they need to learn that if they have a fragment of a memory here and a fragment there, and another there, it is important not to force them altogether in a way that they won't fit. It's a very complex, difficult layered process. It is very important though, when things do fit, to look at the correlations, but also to look at that this may or may not be the way that it was.

Wayne Morris:

How does a group like the False Memory Spindrome Foundation use the nature of inaccurate memory against survivors who have had legitimate histories of sexual abuse?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

They take research about one kind of memory and they apply it to traumatic memory. And they take

research about ordinary, everyday explicit memory and they apply it. They act as if all memory operates the same way everyday memory would operate. Now they are being a bit less extreme - they are acknowledging that dissociation does occur. And it's not just one person. There are different people speaking out for the organization. Different people have different takes. The whole argument about 'is there such a thing as repressed memory?'

One of the people who is very active in the False Memory Foundation whose research has been used and mis-used by the FMS is Elizabeth Loftus. Her studies are not done on traumatized people. She has argued against the existence of repressed memory, and yet in a study she did with a number of other colleagues, even though it was a smaller sample that had repressed memory - I believe it was 19% of people who had repressed memory - even in Elizabeth Loftus' study. It's harder and harder as the research accumulates to deny the existence of dissociation.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to thank you very much, Gail, for joining us. It has been fascinating talking to you.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Thank you.

Wayne Morris:

That was an interview with Gail Fisher-Taylor sharing her views and insights into the effects of trauma, ritual abuse and mind control. Gail is a psychotherapist working in Toronto with trauma survivors.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and [Survivors](#).

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 25

Dr. Connie Kristiansen Interview

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

CKLN 88.1 FM Ryerson Polytechnical University Toronto, Ontario

Mind Control Series

Wayne Morris:

Next we are going to hear an interview with Dr. Connie Kristiansen, a professor of psychology at Carleton University in Ottawa. Dr. Kristiansen specializes in recovered memory research and sexual abuse issues.

I would like to begin asking you about your background and what things you are working on with regards to child abuse.

Connie Kristiansen:

I am trained as a social psychologist and I have been applying this background to first of all understand the socio-psychological factors underlying people's opinions in the recovered memory debate. I have also been examining the nature of women's recovered memories of child abuse and contrasting those memories, for example, with the memories of women who never forgot their abuse. I have done some research with adult women who have in fact survived child sexual abuse.

Generally I have been doing psycho-social analysis of the recovered memory debate and trying to gain more insight into the nature of recovered memory. I understand you were attending the "Making Up For Lost Time" conference in Thunder Bay, in 1994. What did you come away with that might have been new information for you, were there any expectations going in to the conference?

Connie Kristiansen:

I guess the one thing I came away with was a greater appreciation for people's concern with ritual abuse and the mind control experiments that have been done. In my mind I have difficulty believing some of the stories that I heard. I am a little bit skeptical; however I know that people don't believe all sorts of things that can indeed be true. I am trying to stay open minded with regard to extreme forms of abuse.

Wayne Morris:

With your experiences, how prevalent do you think child abuse is in our society? Maybe you could talk about how many (from people that have been abused) do suffer memory repression, memory loss, or dissociation?

Connie Kristiansen:

My understanding, and my estimate I would make of the incidents of abuse would be about 1 in 3 women being sexually abused prior to age 18, and maybe 1 in 5-6 men - basing these estimates on a couple of large epidemiological studies done in both Canada and the United States. My review of the literature to date as well as the findings of the Ottawa study we conducted here out of Carleton indicate roughly between 40 - 60% of all women who were sexually abused had at least some memory loss for the child abuse event. In the Ottawa survivors' study for example, about 50% of the sample 113 women said that they had at least some memory loss.

Wayne Morris:

Can you talk about how that mechanism, for a lack of a better term, works for somebody who has undergone trauma and experienced some kind of memory loss? What is going on in the brain and body.

Connie Kristiansen:

There have been a couple of processes that have been talked about to account for this memory loss. One is repression, which I think is what most people think of and the evidence for repression whereby a person unconsciously, unknowingly keeps a lid on something traumatic that they don't want to know about. The evidence for that kind of unconscious processing and repression is actually quite weak. But there is strong evidence that people will actively try to suppress information; and in fact Freud himself sometimes spoke of repression as an active rather than an unconscious process. If you look at repression as an active phenomenon, whereby a person tries to forget a traumatic event, and also forgets trying to forget - then there is some evidence for repression. Probably what most researchers are looking at to explain the memory loss of child sexual abuse is the notion of dissociation.

Dissociation is a type of altered state of consciousness that occurs as a result of trauma, and what happens during trauma is that there are various neurochemical changes that occur in the form of what you might call 'traumatic stress response' and these neurochemical changes are known to change and

adversely affect our conscious memory processes. It changes the neurochemicals that have been to be associated with conscious memory process. These neurochemicals also affect various brain structures physically that are responsible for conscious memory processing. Ultimately what seems to happen is that during trauma, the neurochemicals overwhelm our normal memory system, and as a result, people cannot remember traumatic abuse in the way we normally remember daily events.

Rather what does get stored at the time of trauma is a non-conscious type of memory which operates in a different part of the brain which isn't made dysfunctional by the trauma. So the memories are laid down in this alternative memory system, and the memories there are raw perceptual sensory bodily sensations and emotions. They are not conscious memories - ie. I went to the store, then I did this, then I did that. You might remember for example, when you went to the store the fumes of the diesel bus that had just gone by but you would remember those fumes out of context, with no cognitive framework to embed it in.

That's how we think memory is laid down at the time of trauma - in this bodily and sensory form. That's actually what we have seen survivors tell us - that when they recover their memories they don't come back the normal way like we talk about memory. The memories will come sort of willy-nilly, out of the blue and the person will feel like they are literally re-living some part of that event. They have a smell, an image, a sensation or an emotional experience that comes back and it doesn't make sense in the current-day context. But what it is - is these fragments of sensory and emotional memory that are flashing back into the present.

Wayne Morris:

Now, of course, this debate around recovered memory is being hotly debated in North America. There are some groups out there that have been very active in pursuing lawsuits against therapists and survivors that are coming forward. I am thinking particularly of the FMSF. What has your experience been with that group?

Connie Kristiansen:

I know that some of my academic colleagues who would advocate in favour of False Memory Syndrome have tried to bring me up on ethical charges. I hear that is something common by FMSF advocates - trying to get the researchers on ethics. So far they haven't been successful. Other experiences I have had with them? They will write to me sometimes - with little bits of information, sarcastic humour, nothing too nasty.

Wayne Morris:

Are you aware of other therapists being intimidated by this group?

Connie Kristiansen:

Laura Brown - who is an active psychologist who worked on the review of the recovered memory issue in the American Psychological Association. Laura Brown's office has been picketed on a regular basis, she has been perpetually harassed. So I know there is a lot of harassment going on out there especially in the States. Here in Canada I think we are a little more mellow. Give us 10 years. Maybe we will be on par.

Wayne Morris:

How do you think this environment has changed the resources available for people who may suspect they have been victims of child abuse?

Connie Kristiansen:

I gather that it hasn't been beneficial. Well, it's a knife that cuts both ways actually. In one sense the publicity given to child abuse has made a lot of therapists and people who acknowledge the validity of the research findings on which the information is based. People are learning about child abuse and they are now taking it more seriously, so maybe it means better treatment, better resources to some extent. One good consequence of the recovered memory controversy is that more money is being funded into research on both sides of the camp. So we are going to learn more about traumatic memory one way or the other. That can't be bad. Ultimately, hopefully, it will help survivors.

On the other hand I think it had a really bad impact on survivors in several ways. One is you hear the Criminal Compensation Board being suspect about any claims based on recovered memory, so survivors are having a rougher time getting some financial compensation because of this date. The Ottawa survivors' study assessed how this debate was affecting these women and not surprisingly these women said this debate was having an adverse effect on all the areas of their lives that had been previously affected by the trauma. In other words this debate is revictimizing some of the survivors and making them experience more of those symptoms again. So it is having a detrimental effect.

On the other hand a small minority said it has made them as mad as hell and they are getting out there to do something about it. So I can see it is activating some women in a really positive way.

Wayne Morris:

You mentioned the FMSF using other people to attack therapists on the grounds of ethics. What other kinds of arguments are they using? Are there indeed other organizations like FMSF that exist and have been actively intimidating people?

Connie Kristiansen:

I don't know about any other organizations but what they are seeing is that some therapists are doing

what they call "voodoo therapy". In fact the FMSF has called me a "voodoo scientist". They are claiming that some therapists are actually causing the creation of false memories. In the cases where they are picketing and so on, I am pretty convinced that this isn't going on. A lot of psychologists know what they are doing, they are doing good work with their clients, they are not suggesting things to their clients. And I think some of the better work is probably being done by the feminists because they have a sort of non-authoritarian style. They are not inclined to tell clients what they think happened or what caused their state of being this way. Whereas more traditional psychiatric approaches tend to have an idea of what the person is like before they have even met the person, more judgemental, they impose their own reality on the client. So I think the feminists have a good approach in terms of working with recovered memory simply because they try to empower the client to take better care of themselves, rather than the therapist looking after the client and telling them what her reality is.

Wayne Morris:

What kind of approaches do therapists take with clients in order to avoid being accused of implanting memories, and has this changed because of the rise of the FMSF?

Connie Kristiansen:

I know some therapist have actually refused to take on clients who might take their alleged perpetrators to court on the basis of recovered memory. Other therapists have stopped treating survivors altogether. Others are being especially careful to monitor their behaviour, to make sure they are not suggestive, particularly when any abuse stuff comes up.

So people are using different approaches I think - depending on how confident they feel in themselves, and I don't mean in terms of their ability - but how they could deal with a potential lawsuit and whether they really want to face that possibility.

Wayne Morris:

Do people have ways of documenting - like taping the sessions, things like that?

Connie Kristiansen:

I think a lot of therapists are learning that if they are going to use techniques like hypnosis they should ideally have an audiovisual session, because in that way there is clear evidence exactly how suggestive was the process. So that's highly recommended that you tape everything when it comes to be about sort of abuse issues.

Wayne Morris:

Some of the arguments in this debate are ie. children just making up stories just to get back at their

parents for whatever reason. How difficult is it do you think to tell whether somebody is actually just making up a story or there is real signs of abuse there?

Connie Kristiansen:

I imagine it would probably be pretty difficult. One of the things we did in the Ottawa survivors study was look to see if we could identify anybody who had this unrecognized identity called 'false memory syndrome'. What we did is we developed a list of the symptoms of FMS based on the writings of the FMSF and Advisory Board members and we went out and documented how many women with recovered memories satisfied these criteria. And the rate was very, very low - a few percent of the women with recovered memory could potentially be classified as having FMS. The rate was just as high though with the women who had never forgotten their abuse and had continuous memory. So those criteria don't seem to differentiate continuous from recovered memories.

Moreover some of the criteria are downright silly. One of them was you should suspect a claim of abuse if it is denied by the alleged perpetrator. Well, I would expect that many perpetrators would deny abuse had actually occurred. I am not surprised that the criteria didn't differentiate. Another criteria said these children were blissfully happy as young children and teenagers and they were doing very well in life until they met the therapist who implanted the memories. When we looked at the data, we found that the women with recovered memories reported as much as symptomatology in childhood and teen years as the women with continuous memories reported. So their symptom levels are basically the same which was contrary to what the FMSF was claiming.

Wayne Morris:

Well, thank you very much Connie for joining us on CKLN. I wish you all the best in your work.

Connie Kristiansen:

Thank you.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.
Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 26

Ritual Abuse Panel

Gail Fisher-Taylor & Caryn Stardancer

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

CKLN 88.1 FM Ryerson Polytechnical University Toronto, Ontario

Mind Control Series

Wayne Morris:

This is broadcast 46 of the radio series that has been going on for about one whole year on this show concerning government military mind control and cult ritual abuse. Today we are going to be focusing on the latter aspect of this - ritual abuse and we are going to be talking about a lot of different issues within that topic and I have with us in the studio Toronto psychotherapist, Gail Fisher-Taylor and we should have by phone, Caryn Stardancer, a California-based advocate for survivors and publisher of "Survivorship".

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I am a psychotherapist in Toronto. I also do consultation as well as education in terms of workshops, and one of my areas is definitely focusing ritual abuse, sadistic abuse, cult abuse.

Caryn Stardancer:

I am a survivor myself, and when I was in recovery there really wasn't anything being said about ritual abuse, cult abuse or mind control that I knew about. There weren't any resources available, so when I

finished my recovery, myself and another survivor began publication of a small newsletter that we were doing on my friend's kitchen table and sending it out. Now we have an international non-profit. We have members in every state of the USA, and all the provinces in Canada, Europe, Australia, New Zealand. Our membership is made up of survivors and professionals who treat them.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to just briefly review the ritual abuse aspects of the series of the past year as it ties into government mind control. We have heard from Dr. Stephen Kent, Professor of Sociology at the University of Alberta, who specializes in controversial religious groups, and ritual abuse, alleged abuse in this context.

We have also heard from Lynne Moss-Sharman, a survivor and advocate who started The Stone Angels group for ritual abuse survivors from the Thunder Bay area and her testimony of the prevalence of ritual abuse in that area, more particularly within the Masonic Lodge context. We have also heard from Jeanette Westbrook, a survivor in the United States. Her father and his friends had allegedly ritually abused her as a child and teenager, and it's very interesting in that she did attempt to bring her father to court. He died just before being extradited to face charges. Her father was responsible for all the nuclear power plant inspections in the United States, not to mention being a Mormon church deacon, boy scout leader, 33 degree Mason, and so forth.

We heard the testimony given to the U.S. government radiation hearings by Claudia Mullen, and the ritual aspects of her experimentation. We heard from quite a number of other people - other survivors of government mind control that has also had a ritual abuse aspect. There seem to be many levels of this kind of activity, and I would like to talk about that.

We have heard from government mind control survivors who have experienced ritual abuse in that context, for a particular purpose. There have also been many allegations of people being involved local cult activity. I would like to ask you both what your experiences or perceptions are in terms of the different levels of cult activity and its purpose.

Caryn Stardancer:

Without trying to go on too long (these things can sometimes turn into hours), my abuse started in the forties, WWII. So obviously some of the things I first saw were a mixture of people who were involved in military, and who were in power settings and were doing that kind of experimentation. There were also Masonic connections. In the time I was given "mentorship" I was told there was something called The Pantheistic Occult, and essentially what that meant was that there are all different kinds of systems under which mind control can be perpetrated (or belief systems, religious beliefs, political beliefs). Basically the idea is that you target a person - by where their vulnerabilities are - dependent upon their cultural or educational group, the profession in which they are involved, where their vulnerabilities are - by what they already believe.

There are different ways people are brought into the system. Some of them are churches - there was certainly a church involved in the early contact with my family. What the Pantheistic Occult basically meant was that it basically doesn't matter what the belief system is, it depends on the person's adaptability, the way they respond to issues of power, and you move your way up depending on your adaptability. You may never know that there is a group larger than the one you are involved in, or you may, depending on how you move through the system, and also how the people who are in contact with you move through the system.

Wayne Morris:

When you say it doesn't really matter in terms of the specific ideology, do you think the religious or belief systems involved here are a front for the abuse, or for other criminal activity? What part does that play in these groups?

Caryn Stardancer:

Definitely. For example, the people who were teaching me about the Pantheistic Occult were directly involved in what was called a Dionysian Sect. That was explained as having started in pre-Christian times - it had to do with the profession they were involved in - which was the Law. Essentially most of what they were doing was political blackmail. The use of the children had to do with having them adapted to sex - for example, having them photographed in a film with adults who were being blackmailed. It was then easy to manipulate them.

The people bought into it more or less. Some were very cynical about it, and said it was all about power, it didn't really matter. Other people really "believed". It's so individual how different people respond. For example, in the one church I went to some people were very much involved in satanism, and very much believed, but other people would just laugh about it privately and just say it's the system to get the minions, to terrorize them. In that sect, in all of the different groups I've been exposed to, and that's what I hear from survivors over the world, that it really depends on who you are, and who you are in contact with - how much people believe. The belief system is used essentially to indoctrinate, entrance, terrorize - and it's part of the mind control system in that all mind control is a conditioned response where feelings are put together with ideas.

Wayne Morris:

It seems like the common thread here, irregardless of how seriously the participants take their ideology, is the criminal activities. Perhaps Gail, you could talk about the commonality of the criminal activity within the accounts of ritual abuse survivors.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

There is a lot of criminal activity, and some people actually talk about ritual abuse being used as a smoke-screen for criminal activity. Certainly there are the child and adult pornography and prostitution rings; drug trafficking. There are often reports from survivors of cult connections with organized crime which is the Mafia. We are talking about really different kinds of groups as well. I have heard reports from survivors of what seem to be groups of people who get together and have maybe an informal local cult, and maybe deal in some level of pornography and prostitution. It seems quite local actually. And I have also, as Caryn Stardancer is reporting, heard many reports of much more organized activity where the cults have connections that go far beyond local activity. And those seem to be the cults that get into the organized criminal activity.

Wayne Morris:

We are going to be opening the phone lines at around 10 o'clock, so if any of our listeners have any questions they would like to put to the panelists, please get ready to do so.

I would like to get a sense, in terms of the local cults, and however those start up - how widespread, in your opinion, is this kind of activity happening across North America?

Caryn Stardancer:

I would say it is very widespread, considering we have members from all over the place, from cities to small towns, and also when I was growing up my exposure was from rural areas to cities. When you talk about the larger organization - often in a local group a small group may not know anything about a larger organization, and maybe only one person in that group - who basically is coming in and has a charismatic power - and that person may be networked beyond, but no one else in the group ever finds out that the person may be involved in a number of different groups, and is moving around. Things are very eclectic.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

A friend of mine, Christine Oksana, who wrote "Safe Passage to Healing" which is a guide basically for ritual abuse survivors, talks about ritual abuse as being interwoven in the fabric of society, basically world-wide. Something else she talks about is the idea that when people are abused, traumatic re-enactment is really ritual. There is a ritualization when people are re-enacting their trauma. What I mean by that is that when people are traumatized, they repeat something to do with their traumas, trying to resolve the trauma in some sort of way.

For instance if somebody has been sexually abused, they may have ritualized kinds of activities that they keep on doing, and don't understand why they are doing it, they are not connecting it to their trauma. What happens is that when people are re-enacting traumatic events - eg. if someone has been sexually abused, and they are perpetrating sexual abuse as an adult and they get together with other abusive people who have also been sexually abused and are re-enacting - there is a ritualization that occurs. We

have everything from informal groups getting together - and as Caryn says, I agree, I think there is often networking involved and it's interesting how the networking can occur on those informal and formalized bases. I think the explanation of trauma underneath a lot of this activity really explains the great draw people have to do these terrible activities.

Caryn Stardancer:

Very much so, and it can come from either direction. It can be people who are re-enacting their trauma and someone may get interested in the whole mechanism of how having a belief system helps relieve the feeling that "I am doing something wrong". You may have one person who is very bright who starts to look into it and learn more, and then find out there are more people in different places doing it, and then network from that direction. Or you may have people who have always had their family or their connections in the system that come into contact with people who have been traumatized for example by prostitution, sex clubs, pornography, and in that way bring people into the group. That's why I mean it is very eclectic.

And then you have these lone psychopathic personalities who are behaving ritualistically, but to the victim, it doesn't really matter that much whether it's one person enacting ritualistic torture or whether it's a whole group of people. The response to it is pretty much the same.

Wayne Morris:

Within this ritual activity, there have been a lot of allegations of children being used for either sacrificial victims or further traumatization of the children for the purposes of mind control. How typically are children introduced into these cults?

Caryn Stardancer:

There are too many ways to say there is a typical way. Some are born into it, some just happen to be in the wrong place at the wrong time. It's pretty universal however, and I think it also has a psychological basis in that anyone who has been abused, and now that we are building on centuries and centuries of abuse - it requires loss of innocence. There is a part of the psyche that responds to the idea of sacrifice of innocence because you have lost your own, and then there is the other parts that just have to do with how lucrative it is financially to involve children, and also how easy it is to condition and terrorize children, teach them anything you want to teach them. There are so many different reasons, and so many different scenarios. There isn't a simple answer.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

That's what we get a lot of reports of. Of course there are the daycare cases where children are abused in daycare settings, and there are many reports where children get involved in these cults through their families or neighbourhood cults, but as Caryn says, there are a number of different ways that people get

involved - through babysitters, becoming involved with adults who are involved in the cults.

Wayne Morris:

What do you think is the force that has created these cult activities? Are they are in a sense 'home-grown' in terms of the local cults, or is there generally another kind of connection there that goes back to these organized religious groups, intelligence and military connections?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

Again, I think we have a lot of different scenarios, and you have to remember that there is a long and deep history here. We have reports of satanic cults, and other kinds of cults, that go back centuries. There was certainly a big cult around Louis XIV's time, for instance, with not just reports, but forensic evidence that there were sacrifices of children, all kinds of satanic alters found. It's quite a well documented case. We have cults in history, we know cults exist and we keep getting reports of cults that are involved in the kind of criminal activity we are talking about, whether or not the belief system has to do with satanism or some other kind of belief system - if there is criminal activity, and terrorizing of children, and mind control - we are basically talking about ritual crime.

Caryn Stardancer:

Also when you have a belief system - a belief system can either be used to uplift or to subjugate - and that goes back to the beginning of time. For example since I was born in a generational system, there were people there who talked about the occult tradition, and they traced it back directly to pre-Christian Dionysians. They had a whole occult tradition where they interpreted history, and they had stories about the different things that happened to the movement of their group. And that was just one sect that I was exposed to.

At the same time I have talked to people who are in Native American and Aboriginal groups who have had their belief systems perverted by - it can even be by just one person who had been sexually abused who then began to pervert the rituals for control. There are just so many different ways - and essentially we just have to realize that a belief system can be used either to uplift or subjugate. That's why there are so many different permutations and why it is all the way through history.

Wayne Morris:

A Christian belief system can be reinforced in part of the cult members' lives as a jumping board for the satanic belief system in their cult activity? Do you see that duality?

Caryn Stardancer:

In Christian and satanic cults, absolutely because that is the cultural context in which good and evil is

interpreted, so certainly you see Christian groups who use satanism, and you have satanic groups who use Christianity. You have Christian groups who simply the concept of Christianity - that's the way it is. It just depends on the group and the people and their interpretation, and their connections. It's a belief system, and a belief system can be used to subjugate or uplift. So certainly it is used to subjugate in a lot of different instances.

Wayne Morris:

My point more was whether a Christian belief system has been fostered within the satanic cults, so that the satanic rituals will have more - there seems to be a perversion of Christianity in satanism. And I wonder whether they foster the Christian belief systems in order to pervert them in their cult rituals. And I am talking about the same people here.

Caryn Stardancer:

Essentially that's what I meant by the cultural context, and a culture that has a lot of Christians is always going to have the other side. That's just the duality of Christianity and satanism. So you are always going to see those things, and yes, they definitely utilize the belief system that has to do with the symbols of satan and Christ as representing good and evil. One of the things that helps - when you say 'occult' meaning 'secret' - I believe the occult belief system goes hand-in-hand with the evolution of human rights. So as you develop human rights, you make laws against abuse. And when you make laws against using beliefs for abuse, then that abuse goes underground. That doesn't mean that there aren't countries where a religious political system allows abuse because they don't have human rights yet that have outlawed that activity.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

What you are saying basically Caryn, is that the abuse goes underground if there are laws against it and that it is overt if there aren't laws against it, if it is allowed to happen out in the open.

Caryn Stardancer:

Exactly, and I am sorry I have a dissociative disability and I have a difficult time with telephones so I have trouble tracking my thoughts since I am a survivor myself.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think your thoughts are going very clearly.

Wayne Morris:

Definitely. I would also like to get a feeling for your impressions of particularly the cult leaders - their

social status - and how can they get away with operating these cults within the public society?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

The cult leaders come from, again, a number of different contexts. But I think what is shocking, and what is difficult for people to believe, is when those cult leaders happen to also be leaders in other contexts. In other words, leaders in business, leaders in government, leaders in the military. And there certainly lots of reports where this is what is being reported.

Caryn Stardancer:

In my experience the leaders were always people of power, because the system was about the hierarchy of power.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

And in terms of the way they get away with it - the structures of power are such that if there are members of the cult who are both leaders in business, leaders in terms of let's say members of the police department, members of the criminal justice system - judges or lawyers - it becomes often - in these kinds of contexts - an old boys' network. You've got people protecting other people so if there is any kind of revelation that this kind of activity is going on, their members in the media are going to participate in the cover-up, or in the blasphemy, outrageousness of such allegations. If the police department is involved - and there are often reports of police being involved. In Saskatchewan, for instance, the Martensville case. It is very easy for police to conduct an investigation that will throw their whole case out of court for instance. If you have a lot of people in many different positions of power, and there is collusion among them, it is much more difficult especially when the public doesn't know about the principles of dissociation and the way that trauma works, the way that the human psyche works around trauma. It is very easy for the media, police and criminal justice system to play on the public's disbelief.

Caryn Stardancer:

Also all we have to do is look at something like Watergate or the current Monica Lewinsky case, and look at how difficult it is to get the facts. In the Monica Lewinsky case, if anything happened, it was sex between two adults - look how difficult it is to get any kind of information. When I was a child, you would have something that would be like a private birthday party for a powerful person in town. At that birthday party, drugs were ingested that the people didn't know about - some happened to be judges or police or certain lawyers - people who have power in that town. In the course of the evening they would be photographed having sex with little children, under the influence of drugs, but that didn't make any difference. If then people had those films, how far are you going to get in prosecuting if the people who bring the case have that kind of blackmail evidence available against them?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think you bring up a really important point, Caryn. The way a lot of these organizations operate is through implication and intimidation. If these people are implicated in this criminal activity, they are drawn in, and they can be drawn in and blackmailed as you say, under the influence of drugs, and under other kinds of influences.

Wayne Morris:

This of course has profound implications for our society where we are supposed to be electing public officials who will represent the public, but really how healthy of a system can that be when these layers of blackmail are happening right up the hierarchy.

Caryn Stardancer:

It has always been this way. The stories I was told for example, by the Dionysian Sect - the oldest laws ever passed against ritual abuse were passed in Rome before Christ and they were made against the very Dionysians Sects that were still in operation in the forties and fifties, and which I assume are still in operation now. The reason the laws were made against them was because at that time there were citizens and then there were people who were not citizens - and it was known that in the rituals there were sexual orgies, flaying (skinning of people), flagellation, abuse and ritual rape of women and children. That isn't why there were laws made against the groups - the laws were made against the groups because of the practice of common commission of crime for the purpose of political blackmail.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to focus now on survivor issues, and what your experiences are in terms of resources available for survivors, and how that has been changing over the last ten years or so?

Caryn Stardancer:

Well, compared to when I was in recovery, there are a lot of resources and a lot of information. However when we first started making that recovery - it was a lot better climate. Now there is the backlash, and the backlash is having a very chilling effect on the availability of services in that even a therapist who treats a survivor is running risks at this point of suit under the guise of "alleged false memories". It is really difficult at this point, although there are still resources available. As I said, Survivorship has members all over the place, and we provide as much information as possible and there are still people willing to take the risk of providing treatment and giving information.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I would like to say that Survivorship is an excellent resource - a lot of people I work with have found it,

and I have found it to be a really excellent resource. I am wondering Caryn if you could provide information on how to contact you because Survivorship is one of the best sources of information available today.

Caryn Stardancer:

We have an address in San Francisco: 3181 Mission St. #139, San Francisco, California, 94110. We also have e-mail svship@bigfoot.com and we have a website www.ctsserver.com/~svship

Wayne Morris:

Can you describe what kind of issues you deal with, and what Survivorship typically deals with in an issue.

Caryn Stardancer:

Our focus is the use of belief systems and abuse together - members are everyone from those who have experienced ritualistic torture, political torture, religious torture, mind control, government mind control. Basically it's across the board because our focus is to help people get out of a traumatic conditioned response lifestyle. The way we address it - it's a non-profit organization - we have a real eclectic kind of approach - we talk about politics, we talk about recovery, personal experience. We allow people the ability to do their art and their writing. As well we have sections for teens, Gen-X, family members, partners, children (survivors and children of survivors). We take a broad approach - this type of abuse impacts every aspect of a person's humanity. You have to address every aspect of that person in order to have healing. And healing is what we are really interested in - freedom to experience free will, a quality of life they may never have known.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think fortunately the litigation in Canada has not gone so berserk as it has in the States. In terms of litigation Canada tends to be more conservative and there are fortunately more barriers to litigation. Although I do think it's on the increase and we tend to be often about 10 years behind the US. I would say the backlash has had a tremendous effect - an impact on therapists who are treating survivors and it certainly has had an impact on survivors who are recalling this kind of abuse. As they uncover what has happened to them, they have a certain kind of resistance that is protective, to wanting to believe this themselves - so when the environment is feeding back to them that this doesn't exist, or can't exist, and there is all the false memory propaganda, as I like to call it - in the media - I think it has quite a harmful impact on survivors.

On the other hand, one of the things that is happening with survivors is that when they are able to network, when they are able to get good information such as the information that is available in Survivorship - then there's strengthening that occurs against the backlash as well. And I know a number

of very strong survivors speaking out against the false memory foundation.

Caryn Stardancer:

The wonderful thing about global communication at this point is now the door is open and it can't be shut. Throughout history when the door has been opened before, it has been pretty easy to shut. Essentially you would have a few people talking, and a few people could be easily silenced, and they had no way of knowing there were a few people in the next town, and a few people in another country talking about the same thing. They cannot silence us at this point. It is not possible.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think also there are some legal cases where ritual abuse is involved, and certainly in Canada there have been some prosecutions where ritual abuse has been a component of the abuse that has been prosecuted successfully. We had a big case in Prescott, Ontario where there have been signed confessions around ritual activity.

Caryn Stardancer:

I also think it is really fortunate that in Canada you had some press coverage of some notorious cases - I am thinking of the Mt. Cashel - the religious abuse in orphanages - and that was well publicized before the backlash so it isn't that difficult for people to go 'wait a minute, this really happened.' So when you have people coming along saying it doesn't happen - it isn't quite as effective.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I think what has been really useful is when the cases are prosecuted on the pornography rings - on the criminal activity that people know happen - and when these kinds of child prostitution rings, child pornography rings - when they are broken and when there is investigation into them and successful prosecution - that really does help. I think there are more and more investigations and prosecutions into those kinds of specific concentrations of criminal activity.

Caryn Stardancer:

i think one of the things that is pretty instructive though is to see, for example in the United States I have seen newspapers practically side by side at times - news reports about cult activity, notoriously during the Branch Davidian disaster. There was another case with a small church in the Bay area - torture - and at the same time, in the same paper - there were false memory articles saying 'this didn't happen, this is all made up, this never happens.' These things would be side by side and people still wouldn't see it - and the thing that is interesting to me is that these are people reading the paper who supposedly didn't even have mind control - the denial is so pervasive the readers can almost have a split mind about it. Without having forced dissociative systems.

Wayne Morris:

People listening to this radio series have wondered about themselves, and looked at their own lives, wondering if there has been any kind of abuse that occurred during their own childhood. Are there any suggestions you can give people with those questions in their minds?

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

This is one of those tricky areas the false memory people pounce on if you talk about these things. There are a lot of indicators that somebody has had an abusive history. Some of the indicators are panic attacks - and within those panic attacks they are getting basically flashbacks which may not be recognized as such of violence or sex and violence, and people in black robes - basically what they are getting is fragments of memory that have been dissociated suddenly surfacing. Certainly dissociation indicates that there has been repeated trauma in somebody's life, so if someone finds they are spacing out a lot - in other words, there are minutes, maybe hours or maybe days of time they can't fully account for - with only vague recollections - this is an indication that there has been some sort of trauma in that person's life and it's probably a useful thing to get some therapeutic help from someone who knows about dissociation. Certainly there are other kinds of indicators - people who I have worked with have found with have found strange things in their houses or apartments that they can't account for. It may be something like blood for instance, or someone left a glove behind, and they don't know where these things came from. This doesn't mean that ritual abuse took place specifically - but if there are a number of things that the person can't account for, and is confused about, it's useful to start with help, I suggest, to try to understand what some of the explanations might be. There are many many indicators that abuse has occurred. It's a complex topic and it is part of the reason why it is so difficult to counter the false memory quick media bites because dissociation, traumatic memory, all of these things are quite a bit more complex, and can't really be understood with a quick five second or even five minute explanation.

Wayne Morris:

This is Mr. Grant on the line. Do you have a question or a comment for a panel.

Caller:

This is from a book I bought in 1989 and read right through in 1990. I will just read the blurb on the back, and I think you will get the picture. It's by Louis Zamoski. It's called, "Behind the Facade of the Masonic Temple: Masonry and financial capital, Masonry and the war machine, Masonry and profit - when you lay bare such links, you also expose yourself to the risk that your opponents will charge you with simplification, but what will the reader say when he hears that the basic law of the Masons central project is merely the law of profit, and also the establishment of a world economic government. Who said so? A Marxist, an anti-Masonic scribbler? Far from it. Those words came from Licio Gelli, friend and supporter and a member of the P-2 Lodge, writer Pierre Capri. Pierre Capri explains that the point

concerns placing society under control of particular corporations which identify themselves with an economic power. At the same time, directly or indirectly, they are also identified with political powers." This was published by Progress Publishers in 1989 in Moscow. If you remember that was the year of the so-called collapse of Communism. That's all I have to say. I agree with all of this I have just read.

Wayne Morris:

Great. Thank you for your comments Mr. Grant. I think you have raised an important point here. We have been hearing allegations against the Masonic Lodge, generally high-ranking members. Their historical positions in society have been quite formidable. We are going to go to another caller now.

Caller:

It's more of a question. I have a close friend who is involved in the Emin Society. Is anyone knowledgeable of that?

Wayne Morris:

I'm not.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

What can you tell us about it?

Caller:

It's a group in London, England that is operating here in Toronto and the members donate \$160 per month for the ability to go and hear dissertations on how the establishment is not really a source of truth, or the true establishment. I am really just calling to get an authoritative view on that if you are knowledgeable about it. Perhaps my question is misguided.

Wayne Morris:

We can't help. I don't know if Caryn has heard of that group - (Emin Society. (Caryn hadn't heard of it either.)

One other thing I wanted to touch on is what is the importance of spiritual healing to somebody who had undergone ritual abuse, and really have been spiritually abused.

Caryn Stardancer:

My feeling is that all abuse impacts spiritually. The vast majority of survivors that I have talked with and know, feel that spiritual healing is one of the most important parts; however there are some survivors who feel they really don't want to deal with this at all, having had this type of abuse. But statistically most people feel that it is one of the most important parts of their healing although it may be one of the later stages. It really depends on the person.

Gail Fisher-Taylor:

I would agree with that. It can be very frightening to deal with the spiritual abuse and I think that spirituality has to be interpreted in a very broad sense. A lot of survivors of ritual abuse have been abused in an organized religious context and are very afraid to get involved in that aspect of spirituality. Although there are many other ways they find spiritual healing possible - often outside of the context of organized religion, and are interpreting spirituality in a very broad and open sense.

Wayne Morris:

I believe Alex is on the line.

Alex:

I kind of wanted to go back to the caller who made the reference to Masonry. There is something I would like to clarify about that whole position. I think it is important to point out that Masonry as it is popularly understood here in North America and throughout most of Europe is not the Masonry that the previous gentleman was referring to. He was referring to a particular like Black Lodge type of Masonry called the P-2 in Italy and I understand that there is somewhat of a sinister Lodge in France. But the Masonry that is basically stretched throughout the rest of the world - Grand Lodge or Blue Lodge Masonry - has really nothing to do with mind control or cult activity or anything of that sort. So I think it is good to get that out there because a lot of people might get that confused and think that well maybe their Uncle or their Grandfather or even perhaps their Father was engaged in some sort of mind control practice which is complete and utter rubbish.

Wayne Morris:

The reference to the P-2 Lodge, Propaganda Due Lodge in Italy is an illegal branch of the Masonic Lodge.

Alex:

Hold on. This is the point I am trying to bring up though. Masonry as it is constituted in North America and throughout most of the world falls under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge which is in England in the U.K. Now the Lodges in France and the Lodges in Italy have basically been blackballed by the Grand Lodge in England because of its nefarious activities. They are formal and separate organizations.

It might be perhaps back in the 1750's that at one time they were all together under one roof, but for about the past 200 hundred years they have been separate organizations. And Masonry, like for instance the Masonic Temple down there on Yonge Street, you know the one I mean - that sort of Masonry has nothing to do with the type of Masonry that gets involved in all these political industries.

Wayne Morris:

I am afraid I would have to disagree with you in the respect that we have heard allegations from across North America alleging that they have been abused in a ritual abuse context or sexually abused by high ranking Masons of the same Scottish Rite and the York Rite of the mainstream Masonry. Now that is not to say that all Masons are engaged in this type of activity - in fact I would think that the majority are not, and have no knowledge of it. But we have heard allegation after allegation of high ranking Masons in these organizations who are engaged in this type of activity.

Thank you very much for your comments caller. I am afraid we are going to have wrap it up. We are actually over time in our panel discussion. I would like to thank both Caryn Stardancer and Gail Fisher-Taylor very much for participating in our panel discussion.

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and [Survivors](#).

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined

CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 27

Don Gillmor

Author of "I Swear by Apollo"

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

CKLN 88.1 FM Ryerson Polytechnical University Toronto, Ontario

Mind Control Series

Wayne Morris:

Good morning and welcome to another International Connection. This is actually our **last show** in our radio series on mind control which has been running almost a year now on this time slot. Today we are going to be finishing off the series with a discussion on government and military mind control. Last week we had a panel on the ritual abuse aspects of mind control, and this week we are focusing on the history of government in developing mind control. I am joined in the studio by Don Gillmor who is the author of "I Swear By Apollo" one of the original books to come out about Dr. Ewen Cameron and the experiments that were done at McGill University in Montreal. We are going to be taking phone calls for this show and you can direct comments or questions to Don or myself. We are going to introduce what we are going to talk about.

First of all Don, I would like to get your comments about the CBC movie, The Sleep Room.

Don Gillmor:

I saw the second half of it, the last 2 hours which dealt with the lawsuit. From what I understand the first 2 hours was better, a more accurate representation of what happened. I have heard since that they were going more for a truth of the spirit as opposed to truth of the fact - they had scenes in the second half that certainly didn't take place and they used the sexier elements you need for made-for-tv (they had a young attractive woman as Joe Rauh's assistant as opposed to an earnest enterprising young guy as was the case

with James Turner). The aspects that were the most interesting in the television show were the fact that they showed the futility and difficulties in taking a group of largely disenfranchised group of people and trying to sue one government, and in this case it ended up being two governments - just what you are up against. And how the burden of proof is on those people. It is so difficult to prove their case - which is to say there is no doubt that these people were damaged and I think in the minds of most people there is no doubt that Cameron certainly exacerbated that.

But then you go to the case of, 'well these people already had problems'. You have then how much culpability does the government have and how much culpability does the American government have given that they funded \$67,000 worth of an ongoing program. You end up with all these kinds of issues - who is to blame ultimately? I think the culpability can be spread around, but ultimately you have to look at Cameron in this case as being the most specific cause of all these problems.

Wayne Morris:

But I would also like to put that in the context of the wider picture. We have seen now other groups of victims of government experimentation come forward - I am speaking of the syphilis experiments in Tuskegee and also the radiation experiments that were exposed at the hearings in Washington, and the Presidential apology. It seems like this is recurring - it all seems very familiar. The larger issue here at stake is that governments of the world should not be experimenting on their citizens for military or intelligence or for whatever purposes. It seems like the United States has a history of abusing their citizens and citizens in other countries for experimentation. I am just wondering when it is going to stop. There has been most recently a Bill put forward by Senator John Glenn to try to curb or end human experimentation. There is pressure from various lobby groups. Also Bill Clinton himself sent out a Presidential Memo in March 1997 informing all branches of government not to engage in experimentation on humans with uninformed consent.

Don Gillmor:

Certainly that's been a problem, it has been a problem in the past. But I think when you look at it you have to look at the degrees of sophistication that are taking place. Back in the fifties for example you have this incredibly disorganized approach to mind control. The CIA essentially trying and funding anything - anything that caught their eye. There is another guy at McGill - Harold Prince - who was studying the Aruba Indians in Nigeria. They gave him \$17,000 just in the off chance that something would come out of it. It was an incredibly disorganized shot-gun approach.

In the cases of say, the syphilis experiments, what you have is a paradigm. You will always have a researcher who is ambitious enough to push the edge of the envelope as far as ethics go. And you will always have groups who are disenfranchised enough that they either have no power over what is happening, or they will in fact 'volunteer'. You will get people who are poor enough that they will take the \$50 a day and go and be the experimental subject. When you say these things have to stop, I think that's true. It's a question of can you simply stop them by decree - I don't think so. I think there is a kind

of organic quality. You always find these things rising up. As long as you have these sets of social problems, as long as you have the medical system working the way it does - the more successful research papers you have, the more research money you are going to get - you are going to have these kinds of situations happening on a subtler basis than they happened back in the 1950's. It's still happening.

Wayne Morris:

That raises a couple of points. To end this it is going to be a movement of the people that end this, or act as a watch group over these activities. It seems like the government or the various individuals and organizations involved in this kind of research don't seem to be able to put those ethical limits onto themselves for a number of reasons. As always it is going to take public pressure both to expose this, and to prevent future incidents of abuse.

It also raises important questions about the techniques and practices of psychiatry as a whole. We are seeing unbelievable rises in the use of ECT today - and these are the same things that Cameron was held accountable for and his victims were reimbursed. It is an ongoing problem. Those issues have to be addressed by the wider psychiatric community as well.

Don Gillmor:

The electroshock is an interesting case because it is sort of the great guilty secret of the psychiatric profession in that there is a fair amount of disapproval, but it's always been cited as one of the things that "works" - the reason for the disapproval is because it is very intrusive, and partly because there is still no recognized methodology on how it works. No one knows why it appears to work. They say it works, and they mean in the case of severe depressives who were suicidal before ECT, and now they are not. If you are looking at it from that kind of profit and loss equation - and in some cases they are - they say we have saved someone as a result of using intrusive treatment.

When Cameron was using electroshock, there were no limits on its use and it was a much higher voltage - in some cases 3 times higher than the ones they use now. He was using 150 ECT treatments. He had this unbelievably intrusive experiment basically and he was trying to erase all aspects of the personality. Now as I recall in Ontario if you use more than six electroshock treatments on a patient, you have to appeal to a committee within the hospital. I think there is someone from outside the hospital on each committee. On the one hand the psychiatric profession has kind of publicly suggested they don't use it very much and that is intrusive, a kind of medieval thing. On the other hand, quietly, inside the profession, there is support for it. The danger here again is 'what are they doing? why does it work?' It was invented forty years ago and there is still no reason for why it works.

Wayne Morris:

To me it seems like the reason why it works is that is a very blunt tool - and that it does cause brain

damage. The reason why it so-called 'works' is because it just makes people forget their pain and whatever they are going through, and numbs them out to reality as a whole. Whether that is called successful treatment is questionable in my mind. I can see in the more severe cases that ECT has saved lives, but my contention is that it is being grossly over-used currently for people who should not have this treatment, and it should only be used as a last resort. They are using it as a first resort now and that's my objection to ECT. The same thing could be said for psychiatric drugs as well. They are being over-used. As soon as they admit somebody, they are often immediately injected with a neuroleptic drug which are dangerous in themselves.

Don Gillmor:

I think it's true that drugs are being over-used and probably ECT is as well. In a way we are reverting to some degree back to what we came from, which is essentially what you had in the fifties were these huge institutions. At McGill for example, the St. Jean de Dieu Hospital had over 6000 patients and the Douglas Hospital had 3000. The Douglas Hospital had three psychiatrists on staff to deal with 3000 patients. Essentially they didn't have the resources to treat these people in any meaningful way so all you did was lock them up and do what you could to keep them from killing themselves. Drugs and ECT are to some degree crude instruments that free up resources in terms of hospital space and doctors - so you give these people drugs - send them back out. The cycle of de-institutionalization which also came out of the Allen, not through Cameron, but other doctors. The nightmare of that is that you are using them in effect to replace funding for other things. Politically it's not an attractive or sexy hook to say we are going to spend \$55 million on halfway houses and social workers and psychologists to integrate these people into society. It's much more attractive to say we are going to fund drug research and then we won't have to deal with any of this stuff - we won't need this kind of infrastructure - we will have a drug - the magic bullet theory. It was proven wrong thirty years ago, but it is still lingers - if we just found the right drug, the right combination, we are so close, etc. But you still end up with someone who basically is asymptomatic - you don't have someone who can function in conversations, who knows how to get a job. You are still left with those kinds of things. It's a very difficult political sell.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to talk about the actual goals Cameron had, why he was doing these experiments, and particularly as I focused on the series on the allegations that have come forth from survivors of government mind control who are alleging that they have been used in experiments involving ECT and drugs, hypnosis, trauma to cause dissociation, and that aspect of dissociation being an important one in terms of the intelligence and espionage capabilities they have. Being able to carry out these operations without any memory of doing them. A lot of the things that Cameron was experimenting with seem to have been perfected and used and now in operational use by government and military. Of course we don't have 'hard proof' of this but the existence of these many people, hundreds of people coming forth with the same allegations from cross the continent and the world in fact, suggests that something is going on.

We have a caller.

Woman:

(snip) pick them up off the streets and inject them - they are passing legislation now to be much more adamant about that, and not let people sort of work their way back into society. I think a lot of this may have to do with political dissidents actually from the point of view of what's been happening with the real right wing agenda in North America and particularly in this province. They may feel that a lot of the people who are involved such as the poor who are involved with OCAP and various other situations - may be in a kind of in-between, no-man's land, where hey we can put a lot of these dissidents under the boot if we want to, if we actually use this method. When you think that John Hinkley was George Bush's next-door neighbour's son who tried to kill Regan - I mean it gets all very X-Files when you think about what can be done if you want to use people for certain specific reasons.

Also on your show you mentioned at one point that Ewen Cameron was protected by Mila Mulroney's father in some kind of court room situation or something or other - that he had something to do with the protection of Cameron. I would like to know who her father was and what his connection was in terms of the overall connection with George Bush and Brian Mulroney sitting on Peter Monk's Board of CEO's and the connection there - and the political connection where these people are involved in power plays and how now we are getting legislation which is coming down harder on people who are suspected as being "borderline psychiatric cases" so they can actually force drugs on them. I just see a real political agenda going on here.

Wayne Morris:

Absolutely. This "involuntary outpatient committal" is totally uncalled-for - forcing these harmful drugs on people who have a history of being psychiatric "consumers". Mila Mulroney's father is Dr. Pivnicki at the Allen Memorial who is a prominent psychiatrist - I don't have many details about his cover-up. I think Don Weitz has covered that more on Shrink-Rap.

Don Gillmor:

He is a doctor at the Allen Memorial and he would have been a relatively young doctor when Cameron was running things. He was in a fairly junior position. The connection has been I think to some degree blown out of proportion because Cameron's work was relatively secluded in the sense that there was a handful of people he had more or less hand-picked to work on his specific area of research. Pivnicki wasn't one of them from the documents. Cameron's research was fairly well known, it wasn't secretive. Pivnicki was simply there at the same time. Now I suspect he may have had - I don't know if he was sympathetic to Cameron - but he certainly would have wanted to put Cameron's work into a larger psychiatric perspective and try to avoid the political connection. I think that in effect where Pivnicki stood.

Woman:

The U.S. has a sort of nasty history of sub-contracting out their nasty bits and pieces of CIA movements in other countries. Canada being forced to more or less come in on the Iraqi bombing and things like that - when in fact most Canadians don't want to have blood on their hands and why should we? Luring us into these situations so we are partners in crime at a certain level - makes you wonder about Britain always, always kowtowing to the US no matter what is going on. Is it a matter of the tail wagging the dog - and we are really having to look deeper in the subterranean depths - who did what to who at an international level. Why are we coming up with policies that generally are globally having more of a right wing oppressive way of negating millions of lives - either through economic genocide or some other form of pressure.

I just find that psychiatry and other tools like that are being used with specific intentions and you don't have to be a paranoid 'nut' to see these things. They are cropping up everywhere. I think with the net - there is a lot of panic among the right wing because too much information is escaping and therefore you are getting a speed-up in a lot of areas because they are wanting to overtake things before those things overtake them. I just would say, get more information out - because that's the only way. Right now, they are like coming in with the draggers, in terms of small fishing boats which used to be able to keep the public in a state of ignorance and ioppress them. Now they are starting to get out the huge draggers so that people are not going to be informed. Alternative radio stations and people who have the information - in terms of your show - have got to keep getting the information out because they are running scared with the worldwide net because more and more information is escaping, thank God. That's all I have to say.

Wayne Morris:

Thank you for your comments. I think you have raised some interesting points about the political coercion that goes on, for example the second attack on Iraq. I think that coercion happens at a lot of different levels. It seems like they are not as concerned as in the past of coercing the public's opinion - particularly in Ontario - they just ignore the public's opinion. The coercion seems to be happening at the higher political levels in terms of their desire to implement whatever the issue is. One thing that has been raised in this series is the use of mind control for political coercion and I think that is an area that really needs to be investigated. What kind of government, democracy, are we living in when all of our politicians and officials have the ability to be manipulated in this way, being blackmailed by using these mind control victims from whom we have heard allegations?

Don Weitz (caller):

Someone made a statement about shock which is wrong - that some people stop being suicidal after ECT. I have reviewed a great deal of the literature and Dr. Peter Breggin has a book, "Brain Disabling TTreatments in Psychiatry". There is not one shred of evidence that ECT has prevented or can prevent anyone from committing suicide. It always damages the brain, it disables the mind and it should be

abolished. Dr. Breggin is one of the very few doctors in the Western world who has called for the abolition of ECT. It always disables the brain - there is nothing good to be said about this treatment. It's a lie when they say they don't know how it works - they know very well how it works - it always to disable the brain. The inventor of electric shock, Ugo Cerletti an Italian who invented ECT after seeing how electricity stunned pigs on the way to the slaughterhouse - he decided to use it on "unwilling" schizophrenic patients. It subdues the patient. When you think that the brain only needs 1/1000 of a millivolt to survive or to live - they are dumping now as much as 175-200 volts of electricity into the human brain. That's a hell of a lot more than what comes out of your electrical socket at home. So, no. One doesn't need a doctor to know that this is really an abomination, and it's a crime against humanity, and it should be stopped. I have been trying to say that on CKLN more than once. What is particularly upsetting now is that the escalating use of ECT in North America is targeting elderly women, and I have statistics that show that 70% of the women who get electric shock are over 65 in Ontario. The same thing is happening in the US and no one is speaking out.

ECT has always been a mind control weapon, but what a lot of people have to realize is that it subdues, pacifies in a brutal way. People come out with huge chunks of memory loss. To this day, the Canadian Psychiatric Association as you know, has never apologize to the victims of Cameron's brainwashing experiments. The CPA has never done that - in fact they obstructed the miniscule amount of awards that were given to the survivors of Cameron. The CPA have consistently lied to the public and the victims by saying that your memory will be as good as ever. People permanently lose huge chunks of memory - Wendy Funk in Vancouver is still trying to get her case in court. She has lost 30 years of her life after undergoing 40+ electric shocks in Alberta in the 80's. She has no memory of growing up. Please. Do not say electric shock can prevent suicide. Absolutely not.

Wayne Morris:

It seems to me that these methods of psychiatric treatment such as electro shock and the harmful drugs, seem to be a bandaid, quick-fix solution where really the more traditional psychotherapy in terms of talking with the people who are needing help, talking through their problems, creating more opportunities in their lives. I think a lot of so-called mental illnesses actually have roots in social problems to a great degree.

Don Gillmor:

Electric shock is a very crude instrument and anyone can use it. The drugs are much more sophisticated and the people who prescribe them don't really understand them that well. Whereas forty years ago it was the clinicians who were experimenting with them. They were experimenting on the people they were treating and they had a firsthand account of what was happening to those people. The drugs have become so sophisticated they are essentially a separate science. You have the neurosciences over here, and psychiatrists somewhere else. In fact there is almost no common language now. Drugs are coming out on a monthly basis and to keep up with the literature is simply impossible. Doctors are taking short-cuts, they are not understanding the side effects, over-prescribing.

But you had people misusing them and overusing them, and simply not understanding them. The people who are describing them don't have any kind of real great understanding of how these things work.

Wayne Morris:

I guess it is my concern that psychiatry as a whole has moved towards just offering drugs as a solution, instead of investigating other ways to help people. These drugs in themselves can have a very damaging effect on the body and brain. I believe we have another caller.

Male Caller:

I have been following this mind control series from the beginning, and find that the evidence from the survivors, and therapists and research experts is solid proof of the existence of ritual abuse and mind control - it has gone on, and it is still going on. Yet when the CBC aired the mini-series, In The Sleep Room, they advertised a comedy about dysfunctional families during that segment, in that time slot - they made a comical comment about it, which I found very distasteful - and the drama about Ewen Cameron was not accurate. Also on a phone-in TV show, Jane Hawtin Live, she had a couple of doctors from Mt. Sinai talking about cloning and how it could be beneficial. One of the doctors made a joke about multiplicity - it seems that some of the information is getting out and some of the professionals are not taking it seriously.

I also heard a radio commercial which poked fun at someone who had multiple personalities and how she had to go for therapy before she could have any serious relationship. It seems that the CKLN series has reached a lot of people, but mainstream commercial culture is making a big joke about it. Do you think we will have a culture that will be bent on having a split belief system, where they make fun of schizophrenia in that manner, where money and drugs dominate one belief system -- and true values and therapy for MPD will be an underground belief?

Wayne Morris:

I think that's what we are seeing today. Certainly in all of the information that is coming, there is going to be backlash and that certainly has been happening with organizations such as the False Memory Syndrome Foundation trying to discredit any valid accounts coming forward. In terms of the media, I think you are absolutely right. They are not taking this seriously, they haven't taken this seriously. It's something that should have been addressed by the professional media years ago and they have failed to do so. They still refuse - with very few exceptions - to look at the evidence. We have to ask the question: what are the power relationships there, between the media and the people who are actually performing these experiments in the government. Thank you for your comments.

Female Caller:

Thanks a lot for this series. It has really meant a lot to me to listen to it. I'm a counsellor and I mostly

work with women over the last 25 years. One thing I would like to point out that makes me very nervous is the idea of the Clarke Institute for Psychiatry merging with the Addiction Research Foundation - the neanderthals at the Clarke must be rubbing their hands together just at the thought of getting a hold of drug users. It makes me very nervous as to what they may do insofar as continuing the electroshock experimentation.

The other thing is one of the things I find, just in my experience, I will speak strictly from my experiences - there seem to be quite a few parallels with women - post partum depression - this is usually a time when a lot of women have discovered (after the birth of their first child) that they were sexually abused themselves and there is a real strong tie-in with post partum depression and previous sexual abuse in the new mother. One thing that makes me nervous for these women especially - because they have been used a lot in the system for drug experimentation, electroshock - just because they are depressed. It's a lot easier for the medical establishment to drug up patients rather than to listen to them and work with them. It is hard work. Getting to the bottom of some of these issues doesn't seem to be a priority - the priority seems to be "how can we get funded by a big pharmaceutical so we can pump up the victim further to make sure they don't have clarity of thought?"

I know of only two cases in the last thirty years that I have dealt with personally where electroshock had any benefit whatsoever. I just want to say that.

Don Gillmor:

In the case of Ewen Cameron - that's a good point - because women tended to make up a disproportionate number of the patients in that institution. Part of the problem was that when you had women with post partum depression or women with post menopausal depression who were coming in - maybe we are retreating to this now - there was little discrimination between the groups then. So at the Allen Memorial you had alcoholics, post partum depression, schizophrenics, major psychotics. And they were all getting essentially the same treatment at least under Cameron's care. You had people getting very intrusive treatments who didn't have any kind of symptoms that would warrant that kind of invasive treatment.

Female Caller:

Sure. Part of it is that when a woman goes through post partum depression a lot of it is total withdrawal because her anger at previous sexual abuse is just so profound - the only way she can deal with it is to withdraw. Most of these doctors have been men - I hate to say that - it's nothing personal - but when you think about it, they couldn't perceive and deal with an angry woman - so of course she had to be crazy so let's drug her up and shock her up. That's not her role. She's supposed to be more compliant than that. How dare she be angry? We were set up - and so many are - still today. There should be real serious thought given to merging places like the Clarke with the ARF - every person that uses drugs - whether they are prescription, recreational, whatever - are going to be pathologized through this. These kinds of things make me really nervous.

Wayne Morris:

You are absolutely right, and it seems that psychiatry is dominated by the patriarchy. It seems to be another manifestation of that. The whole approach of psychiatry - in terms of being very judgmental and not being open. I think that's why we are at the place where we are in terms of a quick fix solution with drugs, or shock them. I think if we had more women in psychiatry hopefully the situation wouldn't be as bad as it now. I would like to reinforce Don Weitz's sentiments about working towards the abolishment of psychiatry, because I think they are just barking up the wrong tree.

Female Caller:

I agree. Another thing I would like to mention in terms of my experience with women who have had post partum depression is that number one - it brings up memories of their own sexual abuse; and number two - we forget nutrition in a lot of this. In the fifties and sixties when Cameron was in his heyday, we were all being bombarded by the advertising telling us how great fast foods and crap like that was. Consequently we forgot to eat right, and when we don't eat right and we don't have proper nutrition, our brain doesn't work as well. We get confused, we get dehydrated. How many people drink a bottle of water a day? It's not much different today. These things are very significant - if you start to ask somebody about their eating patterns, you find that they don't have any vitamins and minerals in their systems. They eat totally processed food.

Wayne Morris:

That's a very important point. And you have raised a significant point in terms of sexual abuse and post partum depression. I hadn't heard that before - and I think that's quite intriguing.

Don Weitz:

I am glad you are calling for abolition of electroshock. A bunch of us, survivors, here and in the United States - there are about sixty groups around the world who are calling for the end of involuntary psychiatry, which certainly includes electroshock. Electroshock as a primary brainwashing weapon was always used, and still is used, against people's will. There is no such thing as giving "informed consent" for ECT - in order to give consent, you have to be informed, and people are being lied to by these shock doctors. They are not told about permanent memory loss; they are not told about brain damage; they are not told about the permanent problems with concentration. I just wanted to make it clear that when Cameron and others whom he trained, and who are now heads of psychiatry across Canada use electroshock - they are assaulting you - they are assaulting the brain. In the case of women, I call it psychiatric rape, and it is disheartening that more groups among the elderly and women are not speaking out as much as they might against electroshock - because it is targeting the elderly and women.

You might have mentioned Wayne - about the problems in the media. The latest Toronto Star series - from January 10 to the 16 - was a disgusting, demonizing series. If people weren't stigmatized before the

Star series. It makes everybody who has a psychiatric history - or who might come under the gun of a psychiatrist - a criminal. It promoted the myth of the "dangerous mental patient". This is the kind of media indoctrination that is really dangerous, and has to be resisted. I think they are laying the groundwork for forced drugging in the community for outpatient committal - which I have to say is unfortunately coming to Ontario and other provinces unless we resist. It is a form of fascism. Psychiatric fascsim. I urge people to sue any doctor who gives them treatment against their will. And to not buy or subscribe to the Toronto Star until it publishes articles written by psychiatric survivors, and stop pushing the medical model of mental illness.

Wayne Morris:

We have heard allegations from survivors of government mind control who talk about the use of electricity and electroshock within their control. It is an extremely coercive method of controlling somebody. Electroshock seems to be unbelievably painful and has been used as an instrument of torture in traumatizing these people and contribute to the induction of dissociation or multiple personalities for the purpose of mind control. That this instrument of torture and trauma is used as a method of treatment is quite ironic.

Don Gillmor:

In a way to some degree, there has to be discrimination between the literal concepts - mind control and brainwashing. Brainwashing from the literal perspective - 100 electroshocks, chemical means, isolation, whatever - that term is apt and you end up reducing the brain. In the case of ECT people had lost their ability for language. They were regressed right back to almost an infancy - erasing their learned behaviour. It would gradually come back in bits and pieces, leaving out all kinds of things. When you go into the mind control aspect - in the case of Cameron's work, where he had great success in brainwashing but literally no success - a spectacular lack of success in mind control. You would have all these ECT treatments - give a repeated message on a tape loop half a million times, repeated for months. At the end of that period, they couldn't repeat that message. After hearing it for half a million times, the brain would resist to such a degree. The brain is very complex. You could reduce it, but you couldn't build it back up again and that was the problem with Cameron, and that was the reason the CIA quit their funding. He had been writing papers saying he had 100% success rate, in fact his success rate was approaching zero. When they looked at the work firsthand, they realized there was nothing there for them [CIA] - the patients were incapable of doing anything. He had reduced them to almost a vegetative state, incapable of functioning. Brainwashing and mind control are, in effect, two separate ideas.

Male Caller (Terry Parker):

I wonder if people in this city, province, country are aware of the fact that children who are subject to epilepsy are being used for psychosurgical experimentation consisting of brain tissue removal showing no pathology - including the trespass of U-shaped metallic implants - does this have any role to play in the research of mind control?

Wayne Morris:

In our interview with Dr. Colin Ross at the start of the series, he did speak of how epilepsy patients have been systematically used by the mind control doctors. There is going to be more information about that in his upcoming book. Hopefully we will have some good documentation around that. I don't have too many other details about epilepsy patients being used for mind control, but it's something that definitely be looked into.

Terry Parker:

Does Mr. Gillmor have any kind of understanding about the issue of psychosurgery - psychiatric brain mutilation, removal of brain tissue?

Don Gillmor:

No, not in the context you are talking of. The only context I have any familiarity with is with Cameron's work which involved some of those elements, but he was operating at a very crude level. Incredibly poor scientist, among other things.

Terry Parker:

I have been told by the Inspector for Complaints of the Ontario College of Physicians and Surgeons that I am a victim of a criminal code offence, the College has no jurisdiction to initiate a criminal investigation against its members, go to the police. I go to the Toronto Police 52 Division, and they are telling me, go back to the College. I go to the Federal government, they pass it off to the Provincial government, they pass it to the College, the College passes it on to the Police and it's a complete rigamoro. It really concerns me that we have doctors today who are obtaining consent by false pretence - they get the parent(s) to give an inch, and they take a mile and a half. It's a damn shame that children with epilepsy in this country are not being allowed to have full informed consent when it comes to brain mutilation for psychiatric research. I myself am very alarmed looking at 43 implants in the right temporal lobe of yours truly's brain - and I wonder if I am not a Manchurian Candidate - or better yet a marijuana candidate. We have no accountability from the doctors, and the media sits on the boards of directors of Toronto Sick Children's Hospital and they will not address it and yet they take great joy in covering it up. It's quite sickening.

Wayne Morris:

Thanks for your comments Terry. That's definitely something we are going to be investigating in the next radio series. I might as well make an announcement now. We are going to be starting an investigative series into the history and development of brain implants and electronic weaponry - directed energy weapons - due to start this summer on this show.

We should also address other things people can do to stop or call for an investigation into the mind control experiments. There is an ongoing campaign right now to call for a Presidential Hearing like the Radiation Hearings - into the mind control experiments on children and that is being spearheaded here in Canada by Lynne Moss-Sharman in Thunder Bay, and ACHES-MC, the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control. There is an active campaign right now for this and if the public wants to lend its support, you can write to the Canadian, USA or International contacts for ACHES-MC to support the demand for a Presidential Hearing to declassify and release the documents regarding mind control. The numbers to call are Canada 1-807-622-5407 Lynne Moss-Sharman (lsharman@microage-tb.com); U.S.A. Patty Rehn 1-541-388-5068 (aches@bendnet.com); International Blanche Chavoustie PO Box 108, Syosset, N.Y. 11791 (c4ixxx@aol.com). Both Prime Minister Chretien and Foreign Affairs Minister Lloyd Axworthy have responded to a request for an investigation, but the Canadian government has not acted concretely on behalf of survivors.

Don, in your investigation into Cameron, did you encounter much obstruction in terms of getting government documentation, particularly from the USA? Did you make the attempt to try and get CIA documents?

Don Gillmor:

I tried to get the documentation from the States and what had been released initially - the first round of original documents - which everyone had used - John Marks, etc. It wasn't really possible unless you embarked on a very expensive legal battle which is difficult to do financially, and to marshal it from here because you have to go through a Washington lawyer. It was more accessible to try and get documents from the Allen Memorial - not an easy thing either - but at least you can get some documents from there. Ultimately though the best record of this ends up being somewhat anecdotal - from doctors who were there and had differing perspectives back then - what you need is someone who felt that Cameron's work was unethical - even in the context of the times. This was always a big issue, people saying, 'well given the context of the times it wasn't all that intrusive' and there were people at the time who felt it was, in fact, unethical, and that ends up being the most valuable source. I would suspect in the case of ongoing battles of a like-minded nature, those are the key ingredients, to find people who were near these kinds of things but disapproved for various reasons. That's going to be a very difficult thing to find, but if they are found, if people do come forward, that will be of value.

Male Caller:

I am a survivor of total mind control - I am 27 years old - I came to this country nine years ago - I have a real scare for things that are going on around me - when I see this kind of political economy - especially in this province (Ontario). I was being segregated in a ghetto from my own people because they had a plan to just to exploit me. After I was segregated I was forced to live in a rooming house and there was a kind of a gas sprayed through my door and there was like a sophisticated way - they used a heater - they made a little hole from downstairs - I used to live on the second floor - and they sprayed the gas. That is supposed to be against the law - but there wasn't a law in terms of my research from 1996. I have

received the law books. The Canadian Law. The Criminal Code especially - before February 1996 you cannot find any information about LSD - but now it has been covered up in the way to confuse the readers - the people who are musicians or something - the people - there are two kinds of LSD - one is a D type and one is the surgical type.

Wayne Morris:

And I think a lot of the focus has been put on LSD drug testing when in fact they have tested hundreds of drugs from my understanding, trying to have some effect on what they want to do. A lot of these are drugs that will induce hypnosis or induce trance states, a lot of other drugs are used for coercion. I don't think LSD is the only one they have been testing - there have been hundreds of them. Dangerous drugs such as scopolamine have been used.

Male Caller:

I don't have to see other people to see my results. That's only me. From my own feedback to those people - their expectation was just my feedback - my response them. I am really glad just to hear your own program - it did help me for my own research. I have a friend that I lost, you know, he was killed here. Actually I am from Ethiopia. It's very hard. I lost nine years, my young age here, really. I was supposed to do some other things. I did have a university education for my background - I was supposed to do my university education here, I was supposed to work hard, I was supposed to help my family, but now I am being turned down, you see. Some kind of mental shit. Thanks so much.

Wayne Morris:

Thank you for your comments, and I wish you the best of luck in trying to get what's going on with you exposed, and understood by yourself, and hopefully get some justice.

I think we have just about run out of time, and we will wrap it up. I would like to thank all of the people who have phoned in and contributed to this show. I would like to thank Don Gillmor for coming in to participate. Thanks go to Darren for teching and to Min Suk who was our tech last week - I forgot to say that last week.

Thank you all for your support in doing this radio series. It has been quite a journey for me. I didn't know it was going to last this long. Definitely the issues are very important to a lot of people, and I thank you for your support. You have been listening to CKLN. That's it. Thank you for listening. Stay tuned next week. It's International Women's Day on CKLN.

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Victims](#)

[Conferences](#) [Search](#) [Web Ring](#) [Contact](#)

[Our Disclaimer](#) [Fair Use](#)

© 1995-2003 [Heart](#), [MTC Online Forums](#), and Survivors.

Nothing can be copied with out permission

This Page Last Updated: undefined